

ENCYCLOPEDIA OF RUSSIAN HISTORY

From the Christianization of Kiev
to the Break-Up of the U.S.S.R.



John Paxton

Completely current in content and comprehensive in scope, the *Encyclopedia of Russian History: From the Christianization of Kiev to the Break-Up of the U.S.S.R.* provides students, researchers, historians, and other Russian history enthusiasts with an unmatched reference source. Covering Russian history from the ninth century to the present, this one-volume compendium gives users instant access to the people, events, trends, movements, and institutions that have shaped the political and cultural landscape of this expansive and diverse area.

The alphabetically arranged entries lead readers to subjects as diverse as art, law, philosophy, and religion. The text defines various terms; explores the lives of influential artists, politicians, propagandists, writers, and royal figures; and provides vital information on Russia's past and current geographical boundaries. Features of the book include:

- *More than 2,500 encyclopedia entries* that are cross-referenced and, where appropriate, include suggestions for further reading;
- *A quick-reference chronology* that tracks the important events in Russian history up to the time the volume went to press;
- *A map reference section* that features major cities, states, principalities, and historically significant neighboring dominions.

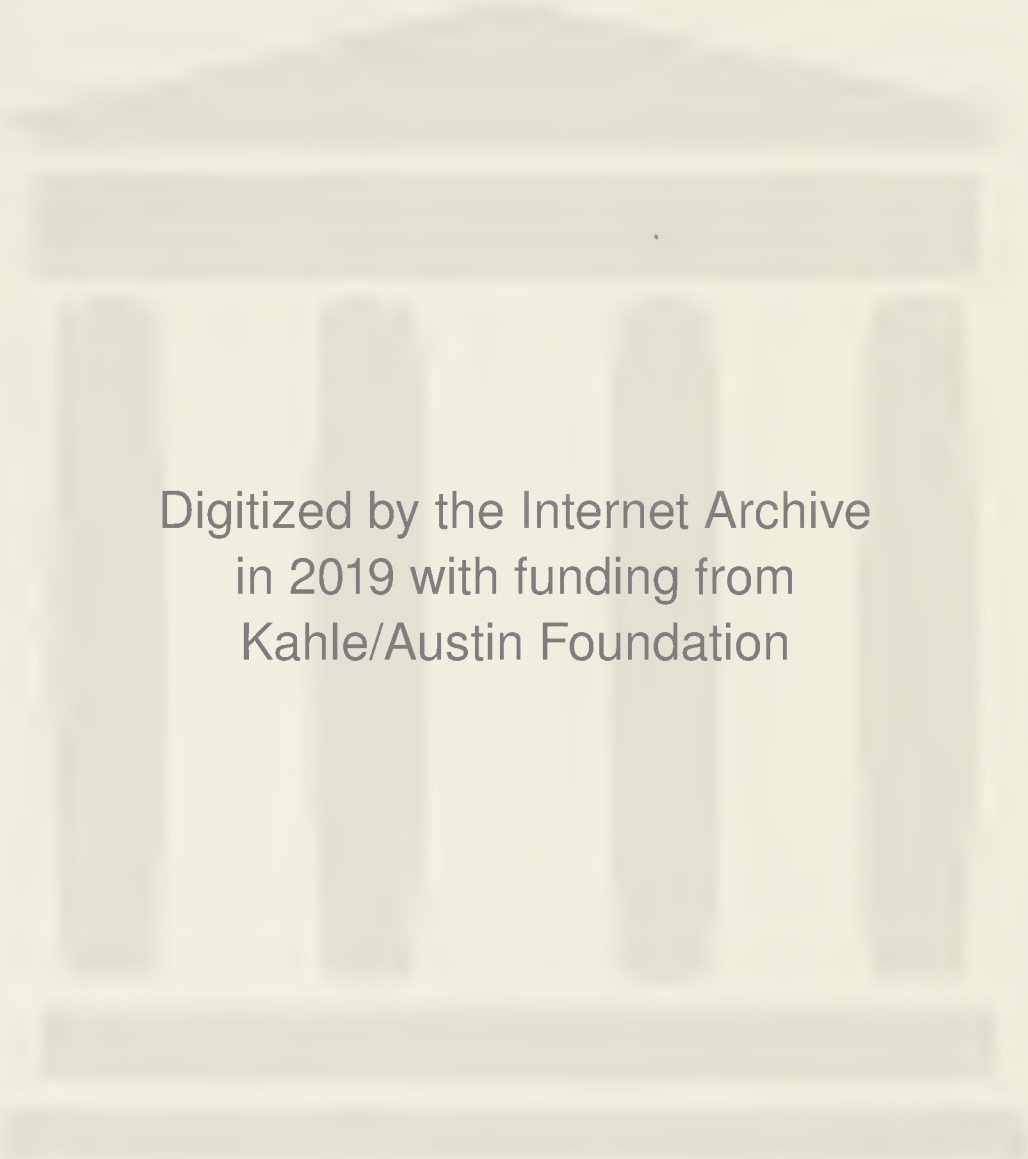
(Continued on back flap)

HARTFORD HIGH SCHOOL
LIBRARY/MEDIA CENTER

14077

DATE DUE

[illegible]



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2019 with funding from
Kahle/Austin Foundation

ENCYCLOPEDIA OF RUSSIAN HISTORY

From the Christianization of Kiev
to the Break-Up of the U.S.S.R.

ENCYCLOPEDIA OF RUSSIAN HISTORY

From the Christianization of Kiev
to the Break-Up of the U.S.S.R.

John Paxton



ABC-CLIO

Santa Barbara, California

Denver, Colorado

Oxford, England

Copyright © 1993 by John Paxton

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, except for the inclusion of brief quotations in a review, without prior permission in writing from the publishers.

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data


Paxton, John.
Encyclopedia of Russian History : from the Christianization of Kiev
to the break-up of the U.S.S.R. / John Paxton.
p. cm.
Rev. ed. of: Companion to Russian history. 1983.
Includes bibliographical references.
1. Kievan Rus—Encyclopedias. 2. Russia—Encyclopedias.
3. Soviet Union—Encyclopedias. I. Paxton, John. Companion to
Russian history. II. Title.
DK36.P39 1993 947'.003—dc20 93-29564

This is a revised edition of *Companion to Russian History*, first published in 1983 by
Facts on File, Inc.

ISBN 0-87436-690-9 (alk. paper)

00 99 98 97 96 95 94 10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 (cloth)

ABC-CLIO, Inc.
130 Cremona Drive, P.O. Box 1911
Santa Barbara, California 93116-1911

This book is printed on acid-free paper .
Manufactured in the United States of America

HARTFORD HIGH SCHOOL
LIBRARY/MEDIA CENTER

To Penny White

*Queen of the keyboard, who has typed
millions of words for me.*

With affection

CONTENTS

Preface, ix

Encyclopedia of Russian History, 1

Chronology, 455

Selected Bibliography, 467

Maps, 473

PREFACE

The aim of the *Encyclopedia of Russian History* is to reach as wide a general readership as possible and to excite readers to continue to study this fascinating history. The period covered is a long one—from the Christianization of Kiev in the 10th century to the break-up of the Soviet Union. There are many watersheds and turning points in Russian history including Vladimir's conversion to Christianity, the founding of St. Petersburg by Peter the Great, the abolition of serfdom, and in this century the Revolution, Lenin's return to Russia and the publication of the April Theses. In very recent years the attempted coup against President Gorbachev in August 1991 was a further watershed because it sounded the death knell of the Soviet Union. There are some entries beyond this date, but these are limited as it is always difficult to evaluate current events with great accuracy.

First plans for this encyclopedia were to produce an immediate reference tool for readers of Russian literature. In the course of this pursuit, the author decided that a more comprehensive coverage was needed. Who were the Decembrists? What was the background of Aleksandr Kerensky and Grigory Rasputin? What is hemophilia? Where is Krasnodar? St. Petersburg, Petrograd, Leningrad and back to St. Petersburg—when did the names change and why? What was a *duma* and how many were there? What was the significance of the August *putsch*? What was an *arshin*, *desyatin*, *pood*, or *verst*? This encyclopedia gives the answers, but does not attempt to take any political stance.

The book contains more than 2,500 entries and includes a map reference section covering a period of a thousand years. The entries serve as a dictionary, atlas, chronology, who's who, and gazetteer, and are supplemented by a selected bibliography. The entries cover people, including the great, the eccentric, the wicked, the good, and the talented; places, from Moscow to the village where Tolstoy lived and worked; movement from the religious to the revolutionary fervor of the nineteenth century and beyond; the ideas of notable figures, from Peter the Great to Lenin to Gorbachev; books, including *Das Kapital*, which was written in German but translated first into Russian; and the arts, including icons, abbeys, the Hermitage, cathedrals, and the influence of foreigners on the art and culture of Russia. A large proportion of the entries also include bibliographic suggestions for further reading.

Most Russian literature before Peter the Great was in the classical language of the church, Old Church Slavonic, which has influenced Russian to the same extent, though not as visibly, as Latin has influenced English. In modern times, Russian has been receptive to the international terminology of technology and politics (e.g. *telefon*, *Kommunizm*). There are also borrowings from German, Tatar, French, English (sports terms), and Dutch (naval terms).

As writers and readers know, transliteration problems arise in any book on Russia. I used the Library of Congress transliteration system, but it was necessary to break the

rules from time to time. Certain forms, such as “Alexei Sergeyevich” do not belong to the Library of Congress or to the British Standard schemes. Instead, they usually trace back to the idiosyncratic schemes of early translators who mixed equivalents (“Alexis”) with transliterations. Some idiosyncratic spellings, such as “Tchaikovsky,” are hallowed by tradition, and, of course, I have used English forms for such people as “Catherine the Great” and such places as “Moscow.” (*See also* entry on **Alphabet**.)

Dates also present confusion because until 1918, the Julian rather than the Gregorian calendar was used in Russia. Consequently, dates determined by the Julian calendar are 12 days behind the Gregorian calendar in the nineteenth century and 13 days behind in the twentieth century. When Russia adopted the Gregorian systems, the Julian date 31 January became Gregorian date 14 February. In this encyclopedia I have used the old style up

to 1918 and the new style after that, except for external events, where I have used new style throughout. (*See also* entry on **Calendar**.)

This encyclopedia has evolved over many years, and naturally without the help of a considerable number of people it would never have seen the light of day. I should like to thank Eve Beadle, Dione Daffin, the late Comus Evans, Sheila Fairfield, Brian Hunter, Len Jones, Bohdan Nahaylo, Marian Paxton, Andrew Rothstein, Annemarie Swainson, Lynda White, Stephen White, and particularly Kathryn Pocock and Teresa Cherfas for much valuable research. The help given to me by the staff of London Library was as usual wonderful.

Penny White typed and typed and typed, and the encyclopedia is dedicated to her. If errors are found they are my own and I shall be pleased (although sad at the time) to be alerted so that they can be corrected for future editions.

—John Paxton
Bruton, Somerset, England
July 1993



ABAKAN

Capital of the Khakass Autonomous Region in **Krasnoyarsk** Territory, Russia. It is situated 150 miles (242 km) south-southwest of Krasnoyarsk on the Yenisey River and is an industrial center with sawmills and metalworks. Bronze Age tumuli and Turkic inscriptions have been discovered in the city, which was founded as a fort in 1707 by **Peter the Great**. Population (1990) 154,000.

ABAZA

Language spoken by people, numbering about 25,000, in the western part of the northern Caucasus. Abaza is a written language that has no grammatical cases.

ABAZA, ALEXANDER

(*fl.* late 19th century)

Minister of finance (1880–1881) under Tsar Alexander II who resigned upon the succession of **Alexander III** following the latter's proclamation of his intention to suppress revolution and maintain an autocracy.

ABBEYS

Abbeys were first established in Russia during the tenth century and played an important role in the economy of feudal Russia in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, as well as encouraging the spread of literacy, culture, and Orthodox Christianity. In the seventeenth century they became centers of military strength, assisting in warding off attacks by Tatars. Today there are relatively few abbeys, and they are divested of all functions other than religious ones.

ABEL, RUDOLF IVANOVICH

(c. 1902–1971)

Intelligence officer convicted and sentenced to 30 years' imprisonment by a U.S. court in 1957 for conspiring to hand over U.S. military secrets to the USSR. In 1962 he was exchanged for Gary Powers, U.S. air force officer whose U-2 reconnaissance plane had been forced down near Sverdlovsk in 1960.

ABKHAZIA

Autonomous republic situated within Georgia. It has an area of 3,320 square miles (8,600 sq km). Its capital is Sukhum, situated 100 miles (160 km) north-northwest of Batumi. The region was annexed from Turkey in 1810 and became an autonomous soviet socialist republic in 1921. Fighting began in August 1991 between Georgian forces and Abkhazian separatists. The Abkhazian coast, along the Black Sea, possesses a famous chain of health resorts—Gagra, Sukhum, Akhali-Antoni, Gulripsha, and Gudauta—sheltered by thickly forested mountains. The republic produces coal, electric power, and building materials and has light industries. In 1985 there were 89 collective farms and 56 state farms; the main crops are tobacco, tea, grapes, oranges, tangerines, and lemons. Population (1990) 538,000.

ABRAHAM OF SMOLENSK, SAINT

(?–1221)

Abbot. A saint of **Kievan Rus**. Canonized 1549. Local and contemporary saints were extremely important to the clergy and the faithful of the era.

2 ABRAMTSEVO

Obolensky, Dimitri, *The Byzantine Commonwealth: Eastern Europe 500-1453*, 1971.

Vernadsky, George V., *Kievan Russia*, 1948.

ABRAMTSEVO

A village and farmstead in the Moscow region, bought by the industrialist and railway tycoon Mamantov in the nineteenth century. It became an important center of Russian folk culture and art, visited by Turgenyev. Gogol had been a frequent visitor when the previous owner, **Sergey Aksakov** lived there, and while there he wrote part of *Dead Souls*. It also has several picturesque churches. After 1917, Abramtsevo became a museum and a small town for artists including Vasily Polenov, Ilya Ye. Repin, the Serovs, the Vasneknovs, the Mamontovs, and Michael Vrubel. Abramtsevo now belongs to the Academy of Sciences.

ACADEMY OF SCIENCES

(founded 1724)

Founded in St. Petersburg by Peter the Great as the Russian Academy of Sciences. It later became the St. Petersburg Academy of Sciences and then the Imperial Academy of Sciences. From the Revolution until 1925 it was known as the Academy of Sciences of Russia, and from then until the breakup of the USSR as the Academy of Sciences of the USSR. It is the chief coordinating body for scientific research. Academies of Sciences exist in all republics. In 1986 a 75-year age limit was established with four yearly elections for the president and council and biannual general meetings to elect new members. The Academy has been independent of the state since 1990.

ACMEISTS

A group of poets based in St. Petersburg who founded the Poets' Guild in 1912. The

most outstanding members were Anna Akhmatova and Osip Mandelstam. Other members included Nicholas Stepanovich Gumilev, Michael Kuzmin, and Sergey Gorodetsky. They published a journal, *Apollon* (1909–1917), under the editorship of Sergey Makovsky. Their poetry is generally individualistic with a strong emphasis on aesthetics and form. The group disbanded in 1917.

Mandelstam, Nadezhda, *Hope against Hope*, 1971.

Poggioli, Renato, *Poets of Russia 1880-1930*, 1960. *

ADASHEV, ALEKSEY FEDOROVICH

(?–1561)

An influential favorite of Tsar Ivan IV (the Terrible) who advocated domestic reform and died in prison.

ADMIRALTY

Built by **Andreyan Dmitriyevich Zakharov** in St. Petersburg (1806). Its tapering gilded spire, which is surmounted by a weather vane in the form of a crown and ship, is the nodal point of three main streets or prospects.

Gosling, Nigel, *Leningrad*, 1965.

ADRIAN, PATRIARCH

(1627–1700)

The tenth and last of the original line of patriarchs. The archimandrite of Chudov Monastery and metropolitan of Kazan, Adrian was chosen as the new patriarch in 1690. A devout and godly man, he held extremely conservative views and opposed Peter the Great's plans to reform the church. He strove to prevent the tsar from interfering with the life of the church. A number of his religious writings have been preserved. After Adrian's death, the patriarchate was

abolished, and the church was brought under the jurisdiction of the state and the new holy governing synod.

French, R. M., *The Eastern Orthodox Church*, 1951.

ADRIANOPLE, TREATY OF

Pact signed on 14 September 1829 at the conclusion of the hostilities between Russia and Turkey (1828–1829). As a result Russia obtained the right to unlimited transit of commercial ships through the Dardanelles and free trade throughout the Ottoman Empire. Autonomy was granted for Serbia and was recognized for Greece. In addition, Moldavia and Walachia were to be occupied until Turkey paid an indemnity.

ADYGEI AUTONOMOUS REPUBLIC

Republic situated in the **Krasnodar** Territory. It has an area of 2,934 square miles (7,599 sq km). It was established in 1992 and its capital is Maikop, situated approximately 220 miles (352 km) south of Rostov. The chief industries are timber, carpentry, food processing, and engineering, and cattle are bred in the area. Population (1991) 437,400.

ADZHARIA

Autonomous republic situated within Georgia. It has an area of 1,160 square miles (3,004 sq km). Previously under Turkish rule, it was annexed to Russia after the Treaty of Berlin (1878), and constituted as an autonomous republic within Georgia in 1921. Violence occurred in 1991 when elections were rushed through without safeguards for the Moslem minority of Adzhars. The capital is Batumi. Subtropical crops include tea, tangerines, lemons, grapes, bamboo, and eucalyptus. It has livestock breeding, important shipyards and oil refining, and food processing and canning industries. Manufactures

include clothing, building materials, and pharmaceutical supplies. Population (1990) 382,000.

AEHRENTHAL, COUNT ALOIS LEXA VON

(1854–1912)

Diplomat and politician of the Austro-Hungarian Empire. He was ambassador to St. Petersburg (1898–1906) and foreign minister (1906–1912). While he was foreign minister, Austria-Hungary, with German approval, annexed Bosnia and Herzegovina (1908); this action raised the threat that Russia would make war and was one of the incidents leading to World War I.

AEROFLOT

Aeroflot was established in 1923 and before the break-up of the Soviet Union was the world's largest airline. Aeroflot had a fleet of 1,300 airliners and the domestic routes linked 3,600 cities and towns; the international routes linked 102 countries. In 1990 Aeroflot carried 138 million passengers and about 3 million tons of cargo and mail, including 5 million passengers and 100,000 tons of cargo and mail on its international routes.

AFGHANISTAN

Situated in central Asia, Afghanistan is bounded on the north by Turkmenistan, Uzbekistan, and Tajikistan, on the west by Iran, and to the east and south by Pakistan. Since the time of Alexander the Great, Afghanistan has been at the crossroads between Europe and Asia. Different ethnic groups passing through or settling in Afghanistan have bequeathed a legacy of internal troubles. Influence in Afghanistan was contested by Great Britain and Russia in the nineteenth century and by the USSR, the People's Republic of China, and the United States after World War II. Afghanistan was reorganized as an independent

state in 1921. In 1973 the monarchy was overthrown and King Zahir Shah abdicated. A republic was established under President Daoud, but he was killed in the coup of April 1978. A government was then set up under Nur Mohammad Taraki. The Khalqs became the dominant faction. There were a number of violent uprisings in 1978 as a result of the government's reform program that threatened to undermine Afghan traditions. Hafizullah Amin was made prime minister in 1979 and, following the collapse of the Afghan army, asked for Soviet help. In September 1979 armed confrontation took place between supporters of Taraki and Amin in which Taraki was killed. The Soviets began their invasion of Afghanistan on 24 December 1979, and Babrak Karmal returned from the Soviet Union to be appointed prime minister and president of the revolutionary council. In 1986 he was replaced by Dr. Najibullah. By 1988 there were some 115,000 troops in Afghanistan but it was agreed that all troops should be withdrawn by 15 February 1989. Soviet losses totaled 14,000 dead and missing. The USSR subsequently denounced its decision to invade and agreed to cease supplying arms after 1 January 1992 and to withdraw its military advisers. Population (1990) 16,560,000.

Saikal, Amin and Maley, William, *The Soviet Withdrawal from Afghanistan*, 1989.

AFINOGENOV, ALEKSANDR NIKOLAYEVICH

(1904–1941)

Playwright and one of the few important dramatists to emerge immediately after the Revolution. *The Strange Fellow* (1928) and *Fear* (1931) were his best-known plays and dealt with the difficulties of change in a new social order. Subsequent plays, *The Distant*, *Greetings Spain*, *Mashenka*, and *On*

the Eve were more acceptable politically to the regime. He was killed in a German air raid.

AGENBEGYAN, ABEL GAZEYEVICH (1932–)

Economist. He was born in Tblisi, Georgia, and developed economic models for the control of the economy. This concept was adopted by the government in the late 1980s, and he became personal adviser to President **Gorbachev**.

AGITPROP

Word derived from initial syllables of the words *agitation* and *propaganda* that refers to a former department of the central committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union. It was responsible for agitation and propaganda on behalf of communism. It was also applied to anyone engaged in agitprop.

Clews, J. C., *Communist Propaganda Techniques*, 1964.

Schapiro, Leonard B., *The Communist Party of the Soviet Union*, (rev. ed.) 1971.

AGRARIAN REFORMS

The first major agrarian reform was the abolition of serfdom, an institution that had developed in the period of Kievan Russia and was consolidated in Muscovite Russia as a means of providing a bonded labor force to support the gentry in their obligation to defend the country. Serfs of private landowners were freed in 1861, royal serfs in 1863, and state serfs in 1866. In all cases the serf's homestead became his own property, hereditary within his family; other land was vested in the village as a whole.

Serfs of private landowners were obliged to surrender part of their former allotments in return for freedom; royal serfs kept the

maximum amount of allotment land permitted; state serfs kept all their land against cash rent; **Cossacks** kept two-thirds of their land against 20 years of army service, the land to be held in common. The system of holding land in common did not succeed; redemption cost was an excessive burden and the rules imposed by the villages were restrictive. Village allotment areas declined; the overall amount of land held by former serfs was still insufficient for their support.

Stolypin's government enacted a second major agrarian reform in 1906; this was revised and extended in 1911. Peasants in communities that did not redistribute land periodically were given their current holdings outright; those in communities that did redistribute were given the right to apply for permanent ownership at the time of redistribution. The community was required to consolidate land into united holdings where it had been held in scattered strips. In 1911 such partitions into private holdings were extended from arable to grazing land, with the exclusion of traditional common lands. There was provision for the abolition of the nondistributing commune by majority vote, of the distributing commune by a two-thirds majority vote. The land held by the peasant household was vested in the head of the household.

In 1918 the Soviet government abolished all private ownership and made farming the sole basis of landholding, but did not immediately proceed to collectivization. During the first Five-Year Plan (1928–1932) all land, whether formerly owned by peasants or gentry, was collectivized. In 1930 the central government conceded that enforced collectivization had been too severe and that peasants in collective farms were to be permitted small private holdings. Policy since then has been gradually to industrialize agriculture in order to eliminate traditional peasant values and replace them

with those of an urbanized socialist proletariat. The *kolkhoz* (collective farm) is owned by its members, but its production policy is state controlled and its produce state allocated. The *sovkhos* farm is state-owned with hired peasant labor and is usually highly mechanized and industrial in its approach.

In 1988 the law was changed to encourage sales from private plots or surpluses from collective farm output but it was not successful because of bureaucracy, poor transport facilities, and inertia. Another law of 1980 allowed the 50-year leases to peasants and in 1989 tenant farming was permitted.

Blum, Jerome, *Lord and Peasant in Russia from the Ninth to the Nineteenth Century*, 1961.

Emmons, Terence, *The Russian Landed Gentry and the Peasant Emancipation*, 1968.

Laird, Roy D., *Collective Farming in Russia*, 1958.

Lewin, Moshe, *Russian Peasants and Soviet Power*, 1968.

Pavlovsky, George A., *Agricultural Russia on the Eve of the Revolution*, 1930.

Robinson, Geroid T., *Rural Russia under the Old Régime*, (2d ed.) 1967.

Shanin, T., *The Awkward Class*, 1970.

Volin, Lazar, *A Century of Russian Agriculture: From Alexander II to Khrushchev*, 1970.

Vucinich, Alexander S. (ed.), *The Peasant in Nineteenth Century Russia*, 1968.

AGRICULTURE

Until 1928 the USSR was predominantly agricultural in character, but it has since become an industrial-agricultural country. Of the gross domestic product in 1988, industry accounted for 34 percent, services 20 percent, agriculture 18 percent, trade 12 percent, construction 10 percent, transport and communications 6 percent. Nineteen percent of all those gainfully employed in 1989 were engaged in agriculture (in 1913, 75 percent; 1940, 54 percent).

The total area under cultivation (including single-owner peasant farms, state farms, and collective farms) was (in the same territory) 118.2 million hectares in 1913, and 209.8 million hectares in 1990. In 1990 there were 27,900 collective farms with 11.8 million collective farmers and 23,303 state farms employing 11.2 million workers.

Collective farms (*kolkhozy*) in 1990 possessed 101.2 million hectares of which 60.9 million were under various kinds of cultivation; state farms and other state agricultural undertakings controlled 120.7 million hectares, of which 65.5 million were under cultivation; private plots and allotments accounted for 4.5 million hectares.

State procurements (after consumption by farmers) was, in units of 1 million tons, for the present area of the USSR in 1989: grain, 59; seed cotton (unginned), 8.6; sugar beets, 91.9; potatoes, 14.6; other vegetables, 19; meat (slaughtered weight) and fats, 23.3; milk and milk products, 78.1; sunflower seed, 5.6; and eggs (1 billion), 55.8.

In 1990, although grain production reached a record level of 218 million tons, only 68 million tons were delivered to state stocks. Much of the crop rotted because of lack of silos and poor transport facilities.

Investments in agriculture in 1989 were 38.4 billion rubles (including 25.3 billion by the state and 13.1 billion rubles by collective farms).

An All-Union Academy of Agricultural Sciences, founded in 1929, had regional branches in Siberia and Central Asia and 310 research institutes in 1989.

Hahn, W., *The Politics of Soviet Agriculture*, 1972.

Jasny, N., *The Socialized Agriculture of the USSR*, 1949.

Laird, Roy D., *Collective Farming in Russia*, 1958.

Laird, Roy D. (ed.), *Soviet Agricultural and Peasant Affairs*, 1963.

Lewin, Moshe, *Russian Peasants and Soviet Power*, 1968.

Medvedev, Zhores, *Soviet Agriculture*, 1987.

Robinson, Geroid T., *Rural Russia under the Old Régime*, (2d ed.) 1967.

Smith, Robert E., *Peasant Farming in Muscovy*, 1977.

Strauss, Erich, *Soviet Agriculture in Perspective*, 1969.

Symons, Leslie, *Russian Agriculture: A Geographic Survey*, 1972.

Volin, Lazar, *A Century of Russian Agriculture: From Alexander II to Khrushchev*, 1970.

AGRIGORODY

Plans were devised at the beginning of 1951 for *agrigorody* (farm-cities) to be established; agricultural settlements were to be transformed into large centralized towns, surrounded by collective fields. Because the peasants were likely to object strongly to this idea, it did not win the support of all the party leaders and was dropped. Similar plans, however, have been implemented in Ukraine since 1957.

AIGUN, TREATY OF

One of the so-called unequal treaties signed by China (1858) in which it ceded to Russia 400,000 square miles (1,036,000 sq km) of territory on the left bank of the Amur River, including the city that became Vladivostok.

AIR FORCE

The Soviet air force was believed to consist, in 1991, of over 420,000 officers and men and some 4,335 first-line aircraft, excluding second-line and training types. To supplement long-range missiles (limited by the SALT I interim agreement to 1,618 ICBM and 600 MRBM/IRBM), the DA strategic bomber force is estimated still to have 113 Tupolev Tu-95 (Bear) four-turboprop bombers, 80 Myasishchev M-4 four-jet bombers and flight refuelling tankers (Bison), 420 Tupolev Tu-16 (Badger) and 140

supersonic Tupolev Tu-22 (Blinder) twin-jet bombers, and at least 100 Tupolev Tu-26 (Backfire) swing-wing bombers.

The fast attack tactical air forces, under local army command in the field, have an estimated total of 4,800 ground-attack and reconnaissance aircraft.

Operating 1,200 fixed-wing aircraft and helicopters, the former Soviet navy has the world's second largest naval air arm.

Boyd, Alexander, *The Soviet Air Force since 1918*, 1977.

Kilmarx, Robert A., *A History of Soviet Air Power*, 1962.

AITMATOV, CHINGIZ

(1928–)

Kirghiz national writer and leading environmentalist. His father was a victim of Stalin's purges and this had a great influence on his writing. His works include *The White Steamship* (1972), *The Ascent of Mount Fuji* (1975), *The Day Lasts More Than a Hundred Years* (1983), and *The Executioner's Block* (1986). In 1986 he became a secretary of the Writer's Union and in 1989 a Soviet parliamentary deputy. In 1990 he was a member of the Presidential Council and later that year he was appointed ambassador to Luxembourg.

AIX-LA-CHAPELLE, CONGRESS OF

(1818)

Meeting of the **Quadruple Alliance** (Great Britain, Austria, Prussia, and Russia) and France at Aix-la-Chapelle (now Aachen), attended by Tsar **Alexander I**. The Alliance reaffirmed the political reorganization of Europe established by the Congress of Vienna (1814–1815) and restored France's status as an independent power. It withdrew its occupying forces and admitted France into what thus became the **Quintuple Alliance**.

AKADEMGORODOK

A scientific city near Novosibirsk, where some of the most famous Soviet research institutes worked in cooperation with advanced industrial enterprises.

AKHMADULINA, BELLA

(1937–)

Her poetry is based on the tradition of the **Acmeists**; sober, prosaic images, calm diction, and structural compactness are features of her work. Her active and lively imagination frequently leads her poetry beyond the bounds of accepted reality to express avant-garde themes. Themes of Akhmadulina's work include sickness and neurotic states of mind, the importance of intimate human concerns, nature, and technology. Akhmadulina has been published only sporadically, although a volume, *Struna*, appeared in 1962. Akhmadulina was at one time married to the poet Yevgeny Yevtushenko.

Brown, Edward J., *Russian Literature since the Revolution*, 1963.

Holthusen, J., *Twentieth Century Russian Literature*, 1972.

AKHMATOVA, ANNA

(1889–1966)

Pseudonym of Anna Andreyevna Grenko. She was a poet of the school of **Acmeists**. Her poems, inspired by the poetry of Pushkin, brought her great renown. Her most popular collections were *The Rosary* (1914) and *The Willow Tree* (1940). She married another Acmeist, Nicholas Stepanovich Gumilev, who was executed by the Bolsheviks in 1921, and she subsequently became an unperson until 1940. In 1946 she again incurred the displeasure of the authorities for bourgeois decadence and was expelled from the Union of Soviet Writers, but she was rehabilitated in 1959.

Driver, S. J., *Anna Akhmatova*, 1972.

Haight, Amanda Chase, *Anna Akhmatova: A Poetic Pilgrimage*, 1976.

Kunitz, Stanley and Hayward, Max (eds.), *Poems of Akhmatova*, 1973.

Mandelstam, Nadezhda, *Hope against Hope*, 1971.

**AKHROMEYEV, SERGEY
FEDOROVICH**

(1923–1991)

Soviet army officer. Rising through the ranks he became chief of the general staff and military adviser to President **Gorbachev**. When, in 1988, Gorbachev announced large troop reductions he resigned, and following the **August putsch** he committed suicide.

AKKERMANN, CONVENTION OF

An agreement signed on 7 October 1826 in Akkerman, Romania, between the Ottoman Empire and Russia, by which Russia's demands concerning Serbia and the Danubian principalities of Moldavia and Walachia were accepted, under threat of war, by the Ottomans. The terms were that the earlier Treaty of Bucharest (1812) was confirmed; Serbia's autonomy was recognized; Russia was granted the right to protect the autonomy of Moldavia and Walachia, with the guarantee that the *hospodars* (princes) would thereafter hold office for seven-year terms and could be dismissed with the consent of the Russian ambassador in Istanbul; Russian ships were given the freedom of the Black Sea and Danube River; and the straits of the Bosphorus and the Dardanelles were opened to any merchant vessels sailing to or from Russia. Subsequently, the Ottomans renounced the convention and attempted to regain control of Serbia, Moldavia, and Walachia, compelling the Russians to declare war on the Ottoman Empire in 1828.

AKMOLINSK

Until 1961 a city and oblast. It was renamed **Tselinograd**.

AKSAKOV, IVAN SERGEYEVICH

(1823–1886)

Poet, essayist, and critic. He was the son of Sergey Timofeyevich Aksakov. An ardent Slavophile journalist, he was frequently in trouble with the authorities. His greatest critical work was a biography of the poet **Fedor Tyutchev**.

Lukashevich, S., *Ivan Aksakov, 1823–1886: A Study in Russian Thought and Politics*, 1965.

Riasanovsky, Nicholas V., *Russia and the West in the Teachings of the Slavophiles*, 1952.

**AKSAKOV, SERGEY
TIMOFEYEVICH**

(1791–1859)

Novelist and one of the founders of Russian Realism. He was the father of Ivan and Konstantin. After retiring from the civil service he wrote a notable autobiographical trilogy of Russian family life: *Family Chronicle* (1856), *Years of Childhood* (1858), and *Reminiscences* (1856).

Fennell, J. L. I. (ed.), *Nineteenth-Century Russian Literature*, 1973.

AKSELROD, P. B

See **Axelrod, P. B.**

AKSYONOV, VASILY PAVLOVICH

(1932–)

Writer. Aksyonov spent the early part of his life in the Far East and then studied medicine. His first stories appeared in 1959 in the magazine *Yunost*. In his novel *Zvezdny Bilet* (1961) he dispenses with the traditional narrative framework and uses the technique of reporting from shifting points

of view. The novel, which concerns the protest of teenagers against the adult world, has been compared with Salinger's *The Catcher in the Rye* (1951).

Written in the language of teenagers, *Apelsiny iz Marokko* (1963) largely consists of dialogue. Aksyonov's heroes like jazz, sports, and dance and experiment with love affairs; they are doctors, workmen, athletes, and engineers at the start of their careers, having to make important decisions for the first time. The stories are humorous, ironic, and critical of society. In 1980 Aksyonov left Moscow for the United States and was stripped of his Soviet citizenship in 1981. His works were published in Russia in the late 1980s and *The Isle of Crimea* (1981) became a best-seller.

Holthusen, J., *Twentieth Century Russian Literature*, 1972.

AKTYUBINSK

Capital of the Aktyubinsk Region, Republic of **Kazakhstan**. It is situated 90 miles (145 km) southwest of Orsk. Manufactures include chemicals, metals, clothing, foodstuffs, and electrical equipment. The city was founded in 1869. Population (1991) 266,000.

ALAI MOUNTAINS

Mountain range of southwest Kirghizia and part of the western branch of the Tien Shan system. It extends 200 miles (320 km) west of the Chinese border and rises to 19,288 feet (5,880 m) in the west.

ÅLAND ISLANDS, PEACE CONGRESS (1718)

Peace Congress held on the Åland Islands in the Gulf of Bothnia between Russia and Sweden. The Russian delegation was led by Bruce and Osterman, the Swedish delegation by Goertz and Count Gyllenborg. Sweden wished to regain some of its territories

from Peter the Great. While Goertz eventually agreed with some of the Russian proposals, Charles XII of Sweden disapproved of them. After several months of abortive negotiations, Goertz was told that Peter would terminate the conference if a treaty was not concluded in December. Goertz set off to consult with Charles but was arrested, and Charles himself was killed in battle.

Massie, R. K., *Peter the Great*, 1980.

ALASKA

The coasts of Alaska were explored in 1741 by Vitus Bering, a Danish explorer employed by Russia. Various Russian trading companies were established after 1784 when Grigory Shelekhov founded the first permanent settlement (on Kodiak Island). The Russian American Company was granted a monopoly in 1799 and prospered under the direction of Alexander Baranov, who founded Sitka as his capital in 1799. In 1812 he established a colony in northern California.

In 1821 Tsar Alexander I claimed the 51st parallel as the territory's southern boundary but this was disputed by Great Britain and the United States, and in 1824 the boundary was fixed at 54° 40' north. Subsequently, Russian influence in Alaska declined, and the territory was sold to the United States for \$7 million in 1867.

Brown, D., *Alaska*, 1974.

Cooper, B., *Alaska: The Last Frontier*, 1972.

Hulley, C. C., *Alaska: Past and Present*, 1970.

ALATAU MOUNTAINS

A group of four ranges (Dzunagarian, Kungei, Talass, and Terskei) in the Tien Shan system. All except Talass rise to over 16,000 feet (4,880 m).

ALCOHOLISM

See **Drunkennes**.

ALDAN

Town built for gold miners situated 160 miles (416 km) south-southwest of Yakutsk on the route from Yakutsk to the Trans-Siberian Railway. Coal in the region provides fuel for the power station at Chulman.

ALDAN RIVER

River rising in the Aldan Mountains and flowing northeast and then north and west for 1,700 miles (2,720 km) to join the Lena River. Gold is found in its basin and it is navigable for 1,000 miles (1,610 km) upstream.

ALDANOV

(1886–1957)

Pseudonym of Mark Aleksandrovich Landau. He was educated at the universities of Kiev and Paris. He was a novelist who left Russia for France in 1919 and wrote a series of books on the French revolutionary period. His essay on Lenin (1921) compared the Russian and French revolutions, and in *The Fifth Seal* (1939) he depicted the decline in revolutionary idealism that followed the Russian revolutions. Among his later works are *A Night at the Airport* (1949) and *The Escape* (1950). After 1941 he lived in the United States.

Lee, C. Nicholas, *The Novels of Mark Aleksandrovich Aldanov*, 1969.

**ALEICHEM, SHALOM
(OR SHOLOM)**

(1859–1916)

Pseudonym of Shalom (or Sholom) Rabinovich. He was a celebrated writer in Yiddish who became known in the United States as the Jewish Mark Twain. He was born in Ukraine and his many plays have popularized the image of Jewish characters

in a small Russian town during the tsarist era. He emigrated to America and died in New York. The musical *Fiddler on the Roof* is based on his stories.

Grafstein, M. (ed.), *Shalom Aleichem Panorama*, 1949.

Samuel, M., *The World of Shalom Aleichem*, 1943.

Waife-Goldberg, M., *Shalom Aleichem*, 1968.

**ALEKHINE, ALEKSANDR
ALEXANDROVICH**

(1892–1946)

A Russian who became a French citizen. He was world chess champion (1927–1933), when he defeated Capablanca, and again from 1937 until his death.

Alekhine, A., *My Best Games of Chess, 1924–1937*, 1939.

ALEKSANDROV

City situated 65 miles (104 km) west-northwest of Vladimir. It came under the control of the Muscovite princes in 1302. Tsar Ivan IV (the Terrible) resided in the city (1564–1581), and it was here that he organized his political police (*oprichnina*). The first printing presses in Russia were established here and it is the site of the Uspensky convent. Population (1990) 69,000.

ALEKSANDROVSKOYE

Village situated 47 miles (75 km) north of Irkutsk in southern Siberia. Established as a hard-labor camp in 1873, it took political prisoners from 1904. It later became a special prison administered by the Committee of State Security (KGB) for political prisoners serving life sentences, generally in solitary confinement.

ALEKSANDROVSK-SAKHALINSKY

City situated on the west coast of northern Sakhalin on the Tatar strait. It was founded as a penal settlement in 1881.

There are coal deposits in the vicinity. Anton Chekhov visited the area in 1890 and subsequently published *The Island of Sakhalin* (1893–1894).

ALEKSEYEV, MIKHAIL VASILYEVICH

(1857–1918)

General who was commander in chief on the western front (1915) and chief of staff to Tsar **Nicholas II** (1915–1917) during World War I. For a brief period after the overthrow of the tsar he was chief of staff to Kerensky. In 1918 he took the initiative to organize the White (anti-Bolshevik) forces in the Civil War. He died soon afterward of pneumonia.

ALESHA (OR ALYOSHA) POPOVICH

A favorite hero of the epic poems (*byliny*).

ALEUTIAN ISLANDS

A continuation of the Alaskan peninsula consisting of 150 mountainous islands, some rising to 8,000 feet (2,438 m), and many of them volcanic. They separate the Bering Sea from the Pacific Ocean. The Aleutian Islands were discovered in 1741 by **Vitus Bering**, a Danish explorer employed by Russia. The islands were included in the purchase of Alaska by the United States in 1867. Because of their proximity to the former USSR the islands have played an important part in U.S. defense strategy.

ALEXANDER I

(1777–1825)

Tsar of Russia (from 1801). He came to the throne after the murder of his father, Paul I. Having received a progressive humanitarian education, Alexander's policies were at first liberal in outlook, but later the so-called enigmatic tsar was influenced by Metternich and gave way to reactionary policy. In the first part of his reign censorship was relaxed, restrictions on travel

abroad were lifted, and the council of state and ministries were established as were a state school system and several universities. The serfs were liberated without land in the Baltic, torture was abolished, and Poland was granted a constitution. Alexander planned to transform Russia with the help of the unofficial committee, but he became disillusioned and abandoned his plans to abolish serfdom and the autocracy, and the plans of Count **Mikhail Speransky** for a constitution were not implemented. Under the influence of General **Arakcheyev** and Prince **Aleksandr Golitsyn**, Alexander carried out a number of increasingly reactionary policies, particularly in the field of education. At the time of Alexander's death a group of revolutionary liberals later known as the **Decembrists**, infuriated by the tsar's policies, were planning an uprising. Abroad, Alexander alternated between alliances with England and France, formed the Holy Alliance with Austria and Prussia, gained part of the Caucasus, Finland, and Bessarabia, and fought the patriotic war of 1812 against Napoleon and was a leading figure at the Congress of Vienna (1814–1815). Toward the end of his life he withdrew into seclusion. He was succeeded by his brother, Nicholas I.

Almedingen, Edith Martha, *The Emperor Alexander I*, 1964.

Jenkins, M., *Arakcheev: Grand Vizier of the Russian Empire*, 1969.

Paléologue, Maurice, *The Enigmatic Tsar: The Life of Alexander I of Russia*, 1938.

Palmer, Alan, *Alexander I, Tsar of War and Peace*, 1974.

Troyat, Henri, *Alexander of Russia*, 1984.

ALEXANDER I, GRAND PRINCE OF BULGARIA

(1857–1893)

Son of Prince Henry of Hesse (Battenberg). He served with the Russian forces in the

Russo-Turkish War (1877–1878), the result of which was the autonomy of Bulgaria. Alexander was elected constitutional prince in 1879. In 1883 he restored the constitution to combat Russian influence. After the war with Serbia he was forced to abdicate in 1886.

ALEXANDER II

(1818–1881)

Known as the Liberator. He was tsar of Russia from 1855. Although conservative in outlook, Alexander implemented a series of great reforms in many spheres of life. After much discussion, 10 million serfs and their families were emancipated in 1861, 1863, and 1866. The *zemstvo* system of local government was reformed in 1864, and the various *zemstva* made a valuable contribution to public health and education. He encouraged railway construction and banking, while the municipal government was reformed in 1864, and the judiciary became a separate part of the government and lost its air of secrecy. In 1874 military service was reorganized and the length of service reduced. There were a number of peasant riots, however, and a series of mysterious fires in St. Petersburg and in towns by the Volga, while the radical populist group grew and increased its activity. Abroad, Alexander dealt with the Polish uprising of 1863, finally conquered the North Caucasus, liberated Bulgaria from Turkey in 1878, and presided over the Russian expansion in Central Asia. He was assassinated in 1881 by a terrorist bomb thrown at his coach before being able to implement a new constitution. See **Grinevitsky, Ivan**.

Almedingen, Edith Martha, *The Emperor Alexander II*, 1962.

Graham, Stephen, *Alexander II: Tsar of Russia*, 1935.

Moss, W. E., *Alexander II and the Modernization of Russia*, 1958.

ALEXANDER III

(1845–1895)

Tsar of Russia from 1881. Alexander III wished above all to curb changes introduced by Alexander II and to suppress revolts and strengthen the autocracy; his reactionary policies were influenced by Constantine Pobedonostsev, and to a lesser extent by **Dmitry Tolstoy** and **Ivan Delyanov**. As a result of the Temporary Regulations of 1881, officials had the power to search, exile, and try by courts-martial any who were considered to be a threat to state security. Restrictions on the peasant were introduced; the post of *zemstvo* chief was created in 1880; the *zemstvo* chief, a member of the gentry, had direct bureaucratic and judicial power over his group of peasants. The State Gentry Bank, founded in 1885, further consolidated the position of the gentry. Counter reforms were also implemented in town government and in the *zemstvo* system, and the electorate decreased. University autonomy was abolished, as was higher education for women. National minorities such as Poles, Georgians, Armenians, and Finns were russified, while restrictions were placed on the Jews; from 1881 pogroms occurred, and pressure was applied to all who were not of the Orthodox faith. A protectionist economic policy encouraged the rapid growth of industrialization; he promoted Russian colonization in Central Asia, authorizing the building of the **Trans-Siberian Railway**, and formed an alliance with France.

Nolde, B. E., *L'Alliance franco-russe*, 1936.

Seton-Watson, Hugh, *The Russian Empire, 1801–1917*, 1967. *The Decline of Imperial Russia, 1855–1914*, 1952.

ALEXANDER NEVSKY

(c. 1220–1263)

Prince of Novgorod (1236–1263) and grand prince of Vladimir (1252–1263). He

was a Russian hero who gained his name of Nevsky defeating the Swedes on the Neva River in 1240. Two years later he overcame the Teutonic Knights on the frozen Lake Peipus (on the Estonian border). He was canonized by the Russian Orthodox Church in 1547. A knightly order named after him was founded by Peter the Great and revived by Soviet Russia in 1942 for deeds of valor. In 1938 the film *Alexander Nevsky* was produced by **Eisenstein** with music by **Prokofiev**.

ALEXANDRA FEDOROVNA

(1872–1918)

Tsaritsa of Russia. Born a princess of Hesse-Darmstadt and a granddaughter of Queen Victoria, she married (1894) **Nicholas II** of Russia. Her belief in the powers of the monk **Rasputin** to cure the young tsarevich of hemophilia brought her under Rasputin's disastrous domination and encouraged her to exert a nefarious political influence, much resented by the tsar's ministers and the population at large. After the 1917 Revolution she was murdered along with her husband and children.

Pares, B. (ed.), *The Letters of the Tsaritsa to the Tsar, 1914–1916*, 1923.

Vulliamy, C. E. (ed.), *The Letters of the Tsar to the Tsaritsa, 1914–1917*, 1929.

ALEXIS

(1690–1718)

The son and heir of Tsar Peter I (the Great). Alexis's unhappy relations with his father progressively worsened and he fled to Vienna (1716). Peter lured him back and condemned him to death for treason. He died before his execution.

ALEXIS MIKHAILOVICH

(1629–1676)

Tsar who succeeded Michael Romanov, the first Romanov tsar, in 1645, known as the

Quiet One. Viewed by some as the epitome of Muscovite culture and as a pioneer of interest in the West, Alexis relied heavily on advisers, in particular on Boris Morisov and Prince Elijah Miloslavsky. In an attempt to solve financial problems, Alexis debased the coinage in 1656, but this led to inflation and a number of revolts, including the copper coin riot of 1662. Other revolts during Alexis's reign include the Cossack and peasant rebellion in Ukraine (1624–1638) and the celebrated uprising led by **Stenka Razin** in 1670. Other important events in Alexis's reign are the granting of the new legal code (*Ulozheniye*) of 1649, which remained in force until the early nineteenth century and which favored the landowners and confirmed serfdom, and a permanent schism in the Orthodox Church. He fought Poland (1654–1667) and Sweden (1656–1661) and won Ukraine for Russia. By his second wife he was the father of **Peter I (the Great)**.

ALEXIS (SERGEY VLADIMIROVICH SIMANSKY)

(1873–1970)

Patriarch of Moscow and All Russia (1945–1970). He was ordained bishop in 1913 and was archbishop (1929), metropolitan of Novgorod (1932), and metropolitan of Leningrad (1933). From about 1925 he cooperated with the Soviet authorities and secured considerable expansion of church activity as a result.

Hackel, Sergei, *The Orthodox Church*, 1971.

ALGIRDAS

(?–1377)

Also known as Olgierd. He was grand duke of Lithuania from 1345 to 1377. A pagan ruler, Algirdas was nevertheless tolerant of the Orthodox Church. He fought Poles, Mongols, and Teutonic

Knights, and extended Lithuania eastward to make it one of the largest European states of its time.

Gerutis, A., *Lithuania: 700 Years*, 1971.

ALIGER, MARGARITA IOSIFOVNA
(1915–)

Poet, born in Odessa, who was first published in 1933 but who gained fame during World War II with her patriotic poems, including *Zoya* (1942). Her poem *The Most Important Thing* (1948) caused her to be criticized by the authorities.

ALISHAN, LEON
(1820–1901)

Armenian poet and historian. He wrote historical, geographical, and botanical works on Armenia.

ALLAN, SIR WILLIAM
(1782–1850)

British painter of scenes of Russian life. His most famous Russian picture was *Peter the Great Teaching His Subjects Shipbuilding* (1844).

ALLILUYEVA, SVETLANA IOSIFOVNA
(1927–)

Daughter of Stalin by his second wife, Nadezhda Alliluyeva. She left the USSR in 1967 and published *Twenty Letters to a Friend* (1967), returning in 1984 only to resettle in the United States in 1988.

“ALL POWER TO THE SOVIETS”

A slogan adopted by Lenin. In the name of the Soviets, the Bolshevik Party was able to dominate the political organization of post revolutionary Russia, the newly formed Soviet Union.

Daniels, Robert V., *Red October*, 1968.

Daniels, Robert V. (ed.), *The Russian Revolution Documents*, 1972.

Ulam Adam B., *Lenin and the Bolsheviks*, 1969.

ALL-RUSSIAN CONGRESS OF SOVIETS

The first congress met in Petrograd in June 1917 with representatives from more than 350 units from all over Russia. It appointed a central executive committee, which sat permanently in Petrograd. Some of the leaders of this committee were also leaders of the executive committee of the Petrograd Soviet, having attended the congress as delegates.

Katkov, George and Shukman, H., *Lenin's Path to Power*, 1971.

Pipes, Richard, *The Formation of the Soviet Union*, 1964.

ALL-RUSSIAN DIRECTORY

A counterrevolutionary organization consisting of five members. It was established in Omsk in September 1918.

ALL-RUSSIAN PERIOD

The reign of Peter the Great (1682–1725), also known as the Imperial Age and the St. Petersburg Era.

Sumner, Benedict H., *Peter the Great and the Emergence of Russia*, 1950.

ALMA-ATA

Capital of Kazakhstan. It produces agricultural and horticultural products and manufactures machinery, textiles, food, and tobacco products. Population (1990) 1,147,000.

ALMA-ATA AGREEMENT

Treaty signed 21 December 1991 that replaced the USSR with the **Commonwealth of Independent States**. There was an earlier Alma-Ata Agreement signed 2 October

1991 to establish a community of sovereign states, but this was overtaken by political events.

ALMA RIVER

Site of a Crimean War battle in which the British, French, and Turkish troops defeated the Russian forces on 20 September 1854. The allies did not, however, pursue their victory and so failed to gain Sevastopol without a struggle.

ALMETYEVS'K

City in the Tatar Autonomous Republic situated on the left bank of the Stepnoy Zoy River. Founded in 1950, it is the center of the republic's oil fields. Population (1991) 132,700.

ALPHABET AND TRANSLITERATION

Russian uses the Cyrillic alphabet, traditionally attributed to Saints Cyril and Methodious, ninth-century Greek Orthodox missionaries who reduced Old Slavonic to writing in order to spread the Gospel. It bears a marked resemblance to Greek. The modern Russian alphabet has 32 letters; 4 more were used in the "old orthography" before 1917. National transliteration schemes reflect the pronunciation of the transliterating language (e.g., English: Khrushchev, French: Khrouchtchev, German: Chruschtjow). There is also an international "scholarly" scheme which uses diacritics to achieve a letter-for-letter transliteration (except Ш = SC): Hruščëv. Some idiosyncratic transliterations have become sanctioned by use (e.g., Tchaikovsky: British standard would be Chaikovskii). Ъ ъ (hard and soft signs) indicate only that a preceding consonant is nonpalatalized or palatalized respectively. Prerevolutionary letters: І (now И), Ъ (Е), Ѳ (Ф), V (I).

The American Library of Congress transliteration is to be adopted by the British

<i>Transliteration</i>		
<i>Russian</i>	<i>British Standard</i>	<i>International</i>
А	A	A
Б	B	B
В	V	V
Г	G	G
Д	D	D
Е	E	E
Ж	ZH	Z
З	Z	Z
И	I	I
Й	I	J
К	K	K
Л	L	L
М	M	M
Н	N	N
О	O	O
П	P	P
Р	R	R
С	S	S
Т	T	T
У	U	U
Ф	F	F
Х	KH	H
Ц	TS	C
Ч	CH	Č
Ш	SH	Š
Щ	SHCH	ŠČ
Ъ		Ŭ
Ы	Y	Y
Ь		J
Э	E	E
Ю	YU	JU
Я	YA	JA

Library and the *British National Bibliography*. This differs from British Standard only by the addition of some diacritics and the use of IU and IA for Ю and Я.

Auty, R. and Obolensky, D. (eds.), "An Introduction to Russian Language and Literature," *Companion to Russian Studies*, Vol. 2, 1977.

ALTAIC LANGUAGES

Turkish is the best known of the languages in the Altaic group, the others being Mongolian and Manchu-Tungus. Altaic-speaking peoples, of which there are some 70 million, live mainly in western, central, and northeastern Asia.

Poppe, N., *Introduction to Altaic Linguistics*, 1965.

ALTAY MOUNTAINS

The Altay Mountains proper, and the Greater Altay, stretch from the Gobi Desert northwest in two parallel ranges across the Siberian frontier. The upper streams of the Ob and Irtysh rivers lie within the range. The highest peak in Russian Altay is Belukha Mountain at 14,783 feet (4,506 m) above sea level. Lead, zinc, and silver are mined.

ALTAY TERRITORY

Territory situated within Russia, southwest of Siberia. Its capital is Barnaul. It has an area of 101,000 square miles (261,590 sq km). Although the Altay Mountains form part of the territory, there is considerable fertile agricultural land with gold and diamond reserves. In 1990 it declared itself sovereign and later a special economic zone within Russia. Population (1990) 2,700,000.

ALTRANSTÄDT, FIRST TREATY OF
Agreement made by Charles XII of Sweden with Augustus II the Strong, king of Poland and elector of Saxony, during the **Great**

Northern War (1700–1721). Shortly after his succession, Augustus formed an alliance with Denmark and Russia against Sweden, a move that precipitated the war; Charles soon proved victorious and demanded the deposition of Augustus (Stanisław Leszczyński was elected in his place). Following a Swedish invasion of Saxony, where he had taken refuge, Augustus was forced to accept the first Treaty of Altranstädt of 24 September 1706 by which he renounced his claim to the Polish throne, acknowledged Stanisław, withdrew Saxony from the war against Sweden, and repudiated his alliance with Russia. In 1709, however, Peter the Great of Russia defeated Charles at the Battle of Poltava, enabling Augustus to declare his former agreement void and to return to Poland and recover his throne.

ALTYN

Monetary unit in medieval Russia. One *altyn* equalled six *dengas* or three *kopeks*.

ALVENSLEBEN-ERXLEBEN, GUSTAV, GRAF VON (1803–1881)

Prussian general. He was the chief personal adviser to King William I. In 1863 he negotiated a Prusso-Russian agreement, termed the Alvensleben Convention, providing for cooperation in the suppression of Polish rebels.

AMALRIK, ANDREY ALEKSEYEVICH (1938–1980)

Author and playwright. He was expelled from Moscow University in 1963 for political reasons and in 1965 was sentenced to two and a half years' internal exile for parasitism. His experience in exile formed the subject of his book *Involuntary Journey to Siberia* (1970). He also wrote *Will the Soviet Union Survive until 1984?* (1970).

He was released in 1975 and returned to Moscow but was still harassed by the authorities. He went into exile in 1976, first to the Netherlands and then France, where he died in a car crash.

Karlinsky, Simon and Appell, A., Jr. (eds.), *The Bitter Air of Exile: Russian Writers in the West, 1922–1973*, 1977.

AMASTRIS

Town situated on the southern shore of the Black Sea. It was reportedly attacked and plundered by the Rus in 820–842, although some, including Vasilev, refused to recognize the validity of this story, claiming that it referred to Igor's campaign in 941.

AMBARTSUMINA, VIKTOR AMAZASPOVICH

(1908–)

Astronomer who has researched interstellar absorption of light, the luminance of interstellar substance, and the calculation of mass ejected by newly formed stars. His works include *Dispersion and Absorption of Light in the Atmosphere of Planets* (1941), *Evolution of Stars and Astrophysics* (1947), *Star System* (1949), and *Theoretical Astrophysics* (1958).

AMFITEATROV, ALEKSANDR VALENTINOVICH

(1862–1938)

Journalist who was exiled for his satirical piece *The Obmanovs* (1902). In 1905 he went abroad and published *Krasny Flag*, a revolutionary magazine. On his return to Russia he became editor of the newspaper *Russkaya Svoboda* (Russian Freedom). He left Russia again after the Revolution and wrote articles against the Bolsheviks. His books include *Maria Luseva* (1904), *Those of the Eighties* (1907–1908), and *Those of the Nineties* (1910).

AMU DARYA

River of Central Asia rising in the Pasmirs and flowing west and north to the Aral Sea. It forms a large part of the frontier with Afghanistan. Its total length is 1,500 miles (2,400 km) and it is navigable for over 800 miles (1,450 km). It is much used for irrigation and enters the Aral Sea as a large delta. It was known in ancient times as the Oxus.

AMUR RIVER

River formed by the junction of the Shilka and Argun rivers at the border with China. It flows for 1,800 miles (2,800 km) south-east and then northeast, forms part of the border between Russia and China, and enters the Sea of Okhotsk at Nikolayevsk opposite the northern end of Sakhalin. The Amur River system has 8,400 miles (13,440 km) of navigable waterways, which are open from May to October each year, and drains nearly 800,000 square miles (2,072,000 sq km).

AN-SKI, SHLOIME (SOLOMON SAMUEL RAPPAPORT)

(1863–1920)

Author who wrote in Yiddish. He was a Socialist Revolutionary and a member of the Polish Bund. His works include *Di Yiddishe Folkshaftung* (1921) and *Gesamelte Shriften* (1925).

ANADYR RANGE

Mountain range in northeastern Siberia extending southeast from the East Siberian Sea.

ANADYR RIVER

River rising in the Gidan range of northeastern Siberia and flowing for 500 miles (800 km) southwest and then east, entering the Bering Sea at the Gulf of Anadyr.

ANARCHISM

Theory that equality and justice can only be sought through the abolition of the state. Central to all anarchist logic is the emphasis on individual freedom and the denial of any authority. Anarchism is of particular emotional appeal whenever an agrarian society is undergoing the upheavals caused by industrialization. In Russia anarchism was influential in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries; its chief theorists were **Bakunin** and **Kropotkin**, both of whom also influenced populism.

Bakunin believed that the social instinct within man rather than laws enforced by state or church was sufficient to make man behave in a socially acceptable manner. He was active in the international workers' movement, traveled abroad, and met Karl Marx and P. J. Proudhon. Kropotkin believed that animal and primitive communities were based on mutual aid and asserted that war was not a basic instinct of savage man. His desire to transform mankind into a federation of mutual aid communities is set out in his book *Mutual Aid* (1902).

Toward the end of the nineteenth century the anarchists divided into individualists, syndicalists, and communists, and in 1917 a federation of anarchists was established. They joined the Soviets and at first assisted the Bolsheviks in the Civil War, but later alternated between opposing and supporting the Bolsheviks. Anarchist groups were finally suppressed in 1921 following the Kronstadt uprising.

The anarchist black flag made its appearance in Russia in February 1990 and has been seen at many public demonstrations since.

Avrich, Paul, *The Anarchists in the Russian Revolution*, 1973.

Carr, Edward Hallet, *Bakunin*, 1937.

Joll, J., *The Anarchists*, 1964.

Masaryk, Tomáš G., *The Spirit of Russia*, 2 vols., 1955.

Runkle, G., *Anarchist, Old and New*, 1972.

Walicci, Andrzej, *A History of Russian Thought, From the Enlightenment to Marxism*, 1973.

Woodcock, G., *Anarchism*, 1962.

ANARCHIST-COMMUNIST

An utterly militant party whose members held many views similar to those of the Bolsheviks on individual issues, such as ownership of land, but, unlike them, did not believe in any state structure. They drew their inspiration from **Bakunin** and **Kropotkin**.

ANASTASIA (ANASTASIYA NIKOLAYEVNA)

(1901–1918)

Youngest daughter of Tsar Nicholas II. It was assumed that she had been murdered with the rest of the Russian royal family at Yekaterinburg (1918) until a German citizen named Anna Anderson claimed to be Anastasia (1929). Anderson died in 1984, but in 1993 scientists were trying to solve this mystery after nine skeletons were exhumed near Yekaterinburg in 1990.

Lowell, James Blair, *Anastasia: The Lost Princess*, 1992.

ANASTASIA ZAKHARINA-YUREVA (?–1560)

The first of the seven wives of Tsar Ivan IV (the Terrible). They were married a month after his coronation in 1547. It is from her family that the next dynasty, the Romanovs, came. She was said to have exerted a beneficial influence on the Tsar; of their six children only two survived childhood.

ANDIZHAN

Capital of the Andizhan region in Uzbekistan, 160 miles (256 km) east-southeast of Tashkent. It dates from the ninth century and became important in the fifteenth century because of its position on the caravan

route to China. In 1898 it was the center of an abortive uprising against tsarist rule. A severe earthquake destroyed the city in 1902. Industries are cotton and food production. There are deposits of coal and natural gas. Population (1990) 297,000.

ANDREW, SAINT

(?–A.D. 62 or 70)

Patron saint of Russia and also of Scotland. One of the 12 Apostles and brother of St. Peter. According to early church legend, he was active as a missionary in Asia Minor, Macedonia, and the Black Sea area. He was often called *protokletos* (first-called) in early Byzantine tradition. He was crucified at Patras in Greece on an X-shaped (St. Andrew's) cross. St. Andrew's day is 30 November.

ANDREY, GRAND PRINCE

(fl. mid-13th century)

Younger brother of Alexander Nevsky. He was grand prince of Vladimir (1246–1252) but was deposed by Alexander, who succeeded him as grand prince.

ANDREY, YURYEVICH BOGOLYUBSKY

(c. 1111–1174)

Prince of Rostov-Suzdal (1157) and grand prince of Vladimir (1169). On his father's death (1157) he was elected prince of Rostov and Suzdal. He fortified and enlarged Vladimir, which became his capital, encouraged settlers, built many churches, and opposed feudal separatism. In 1169 he sacked Kiev and became grand prince. Later he forced Novgorod to accept a prince of his choice. He was assassinated after attempting to reduce the power of his nobles.

ANDREYEV, ANDREY

(1895–)

A member of the Communist Party since 1914, Andreyev was one of the organizers

of the union of metalworkers in Petrograd from 1915 to 1917. He took part in the October Revolution and in the second All-Russian Congress of Soviets. He was president of the central committee union of railway workers (1922–1927) and was secretary of the central committee of the All-Union Communist Party (1924–1925). Andreyev was a member of the Politburo (1932–1952) and was again secretary of the central committee of the All-Union Communist Party (1935–1946). He was a people's commissar of the workers' and peasants' red army and of agriculture, and has held several other important positions within the party. He has been a member of the Presidium since 1953.

ANDREYEV, LEONID NIKOLAYEVICH

(1871–1919)

Short story writer and dramatist. Originally a lawyer, he became a journalist. His early stories were influenced by Maxim Gorky, who befriended him, and Anton Chekhov. Later he was influenced by the works of Tolstoy and Dostoyevsky and his style changed. Most of his works reveal his obsession with death, madness, and sex, although he was capable of an almost surrealistic humor. His best-known works are *Anathema*, *The Red Laugh* (1905), *Seven Who Were Hanged* (1909), and *He Who Gets Slapped* (1915). He fled to Finland after the Revolution (1917) and died in poverty, a violent anti-Bolshevik.

Newcombe, J. M., *Leonid Andreyev*, 1973.

Woodward, J. B., *Leonid Andreyev: A Study*, 1969.

ANDREYEVSKY, SERGEY ARKADYEVICH

(1847–1918)

Poet, critic, and author. He was the first to translate Edgar Allan Poe's *The Raven* into

Russian. His works include *Kniga smert'* (1925), and he wrote much criticism of Dostoyevsky, Lermontov, Nekrasov, and Turgenev.

ANDRONIKOV MONASTERY

Built between 1410 and 1427, the Andronikov Monastery is the oldest building still standing in Moscow. It is probable that Andrey Rublev assisted in designing it. Its design makes use of *kokoshniki*, the upper tier of which was arranged in an octagon around the base of a drum. The monastery is now known as the Rublev Museum, as it has on display many of Rublev's works and other fine icons.

ANDROPOV, YURY VLADIMIROVICH

(1914–1984)

A member of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union since 1932, Andropov interrupted his university education to become a telegraph worker, an apprentice cinematographic mechanic, and a seaman, graduating from a technical school for waterway transport. Having been a *komsomol* organizer at a shipyard, Andropov then became the first secretary of the Yaroslav committee of the All-Union Komsomol (1936–1940). From then on his distinguished political career included being the first secretary of numerous committees; from 1962 he had been a member of the foreign affairs committee. From 1953 to 1957 he was ambassador to Hungary and from 1957 to 1967 head of the central committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union's liaison department for communist and workers' parties of socialist countries. From 1961 he had been a member of the central committee of the Communist Party, and between 1967 and 1973, a full member of the Politburo central committee. He was chairman of the KGB and resigned in May 1982 to take up a post as secretary of the CPSU. On

the death of Leonid Brezhnev on 10 November 1982 Yury Andropov was appointed general secretary of the CPSU central committee and later that month a member of the Presidium. In 1983 he was appointed president of the Presidium.

Medvedev, Zhores, *Andropov*, 1983.

ANDRUSOVO, TREATY OF (1667)

Treaty ending the Russo-Polish War for control of Ukraine (1654–1667). By the treaty Ukraine was divided along the Dnepr River, Russia receiving the eastern part, Kiev, and the provinces of Smolensk and Seversk.

O'Brien, C. B., *Muscovy and the Ukraine: From the Pereiaslavl Agreement to the Truce of Andrusovo*, 1963.

ANGARA RIVER

River leaving Lake Baikal at the southwestern end and flowing for 1,300 miles (2,092 km) through southeastern Siberia; at first north-northwest through a deep valley to Irkutsk, and then east to become a tributary of the Yenisey River 35 miles (56 km) south-southeast of Yeniseysk. At Bratsk is a dam with one of the world's largest hydroelectric plants.

ANGARSK

Town situated 30 miles (48 km) northwest of Irkutsk on the Angara River in Russia. Manufactures include machinery, petrochemicals, and building materials. It has an oil refinery. Population (1990) 267,000.

ANGLO-RUSSIAN ENTENTE

An agreement signed in St. Petersburg on 31 August 1907 that laid down English and Russian spheres of interest in Persia, England taking the Persian Gulf and Russia the north of Persia. The aim was to keep a

check on German expansion in the Near East. The entente formed a link in the Entente Cordiale among England, France, and Russia and was a basis for the allied coalition in World War I.

ANHALT-ZERBST, SOPHIA
See Catherine II (the Great).

ANNA IVANOVNA
 (1693–1740)

Empress of Russia (1730–1740). The daughter of Ivan V and the niece of Peter I (the Great), Anna married (1710) Frederick William, duke of Courland (?–1710). She was elected by the Supreme Privy Council to become empress on the condition that she accept a number of provisions curtailing her powers. In practice, on ascending the throne, she became an autocrat and established a reign of terror; at least 20,000 people were banished to Siberia. Her administration was run by her German advisers. Azov was recaptured in the Russo-Turkish War (1736–1739) during her reign.

Longworth, Philip, *The Three Empresses, Catherine I, Anne and Elizabeth*, 1972.

ANNA LEOPOLDOVNA
(KARLOVNA)
 (1718–1746)

Duchess of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel and regent of Russia (1740–1741). She was the granddaughter of Ivan V and the daughter of Charles Leopold, duke of Mecklenburg-Schwerin, and of Catherine, sister of Tsarina Anna Ivanovna. She married the prince of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel, and their son Tsar Ivan VI succeeded Anna.

ANNALS OF THE FATHERLAND

Literary and political journal of progressive socialist persuasion, first published in 1818 in St. Petersburg by the civil servant Svinin. From 1820, it was published monthly, and

at this stage was not yet of particular political significance. Publication ceased in 1830. Later, in 1839, Krayevsky started publishing the *Annals* in the so-called thick journals.

Vissarion Belinsky participated in this, as did Alexander Herzen, T. N. Granovsky, and Nicholas Ogarev. Also published were works by Ivan Turgenev, Nicholas Nekrasov, and Michael Lermontov. Because of the political views in the constitutions, the *Annals* was attacked by the censorship but its influence was wide. Publication ceased in April 1884.

ANNENKOV, PAUL VASILYEVICH
 (1812–1887)

Critic and first scientific Pushkinist. He was the author of literary memoirs republished in 1928. His most important work was *The Extraordinary Decade* (1880).

ANNENSKY, INNOKENTY
FEDOROVICH
 (1855–1909)

Modernist poet influenced by Baudelaire, Mallarmé, Tyutchev, and Verlaine. He began writing poems in 1904 and also translated Euripides into Russian. His works include *Quiet Songs* (1904) and *The Cypress Chest* (1910).

ANTAE (ANTES)

Group of East Slavic nomadic tribes living in southern Russia between the Dnepr and Dnestr rivers; they thrived in the sixth century.

ANTI-COMINTERN PACT

A five-year agreement for mutual defense against Communist subversive activities that was signed by Germany and Japan on 24 November 1936 and later joined by Italy (1937). The Western democracies held that the pact was designed to dominate Europe rather than to combat communism. From

1939 to 1941 other countries, including Bulgaria, Finland, Hungary, Romania, Slovakia, and Spain, signed the pact.

ANTI-COMMUNIST BLOC

Following World War II the USSR's hold over countries in Eastern Europe grew stronger. In April 1949 a western military alliance, the North Atlantic Treaty Organization, was established. Fear of communism in the anti-Communist countries intensified, especially during the McCarthy era and especially after the USSR had announced that it possessed the hydrogen bomb. In 1955 West Germany joined NATO, and plans were made for the rearming of West Germany. The Soviet Union, alarmed, retaliated by creating the Warsaw Treaty Organization, which bound the Eastern European countries in a close military alliance. Thus the world was divided roughly into the Communist bloc, led by the USSR, and the anti-Communist bloc, headed by the United States, as well as other nonaligned countries.

Feis, H., *From Trust to Terror: The Onset of the Cold War 1945–50*, 1970.

Levering, Ralph B., *The Cold War, 1945–1972*, 1982.

ANTI-PARTY GROUP CRISIS

The Anti-Party was the name given by Khrushchev to large and inefficient central ministries that, he felt, were usurping the party's role in industry. Members of the group included Malenkov, Molotov, and Kaganovich. In meetings of the central committee and the Supreme Soviet, seven members of the Presidium had remained silent, forming a majority against Khrushchev, and calling on him to resign as first secretary. Khrushchev refused, and rallied his supporters. On 22 June 1957 the vast majority of central committee members

supported Khrushchev, the Anti-Party group was thus defeated, and a new Presidium elected.

Leonhard, Wolfgang, *The Kremlin since Stalin*, 1962.

Tatu, M., *Power in the Kremlin: From Khrushchev's Decline to Collective Leadership*, 1969.

ANTI-SEMITISM

In 1791 Catherine II (the Great) instituted the Pale of Settlement, a vast territory in the western provinces to which **Jews** were confined. For many years before this, Jews had been treated with contempt by Muscovite rulers. Repression increased under Tsar Nicholas I with the conscription of Jewish boys for a period of 25 years, beginning at the age of 12. Although Alexander II was more liberal, there were violent pogroms under Alexander III and these, in turn, led to the large-scale emigration of Jews to western Europe and the United States.

The Protocols of the Elders of Zion, a forged document outlining a plan for world domination by the Jews, caused further repression, and because many leaders of the October Revolution were Jews, they were accused of trying to gain world domination through so-called Jewish Bolshevism. Anti-Semitism was officially banned in the USSR but, after 1930, Jews tended to be excluded from official positions. Stalin's policy from 1948 was to destroy Jewish cultural institutions; there were many imprisonments and executions, culminating in the **Doctors' Plot** (1953). With the death of Stalin the situation improved but anti-Semitism has continued, and since the reforms anti-Semitism has revived, mainly because of jealousy of those Jews who have prospered by taking advantage of the economic reforms. There was an anti-Semitic demonstration in St. Petersburg in May 1991 involving 3,000 people.

Baron, S. W., *The Russian Jew under Tsars and Soviets*, 1964.

Israel, G., *The Jews in Russia*, trans. from the French by S. L. Chernoff, 1975.

Schwarz, S., *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, 1951.

ANTOKOLSKY, MARK MATVEEVICH

(1842–1902)

Sculptor, who lived abroad for a large part of his life and attempted in his work to break away from the academic tradition. In 1871 Tsar Alexander II purchased his statue *Ivan the Terrible*. Many of his works are in the Hermitage in St. Petersburg.

Chamot, M., *Russian Paintings and Sculpture*, 1963.

ANTONOV, OLEG KONSTANTINOVICH

(1906–1984)

Aircraft designer. He was born at Troitsa, near Moscow, and joined the Communist Party in 1945 and was a deputy of the Supreme Soviet from 1958 to 1966. He designed a range of highly successful aircraft including the An-2, An-10, An-12, and the An-22 transports.

ANTONOV-OVSEYENKO, VLADIMIR ALEKSANDROVICH

(1884–1938)

Revolutionary with Menshevik leanings who joined the Social Democratic Labor Party in 1903. He was an organizer of the October rising and conducted the capture of the Winter Palace. He commanded various army groups during the Civil War, but as a supporter of Trotsky he was dismissed from the army in 1925. He then held diplomatic posts abroad and disappeared in the Great Purge of 1936–1938.

Kochan, Lionel, *Russia in Revolution*, 1966.

ANTONOV UPRISING

An uprising in the Tambov province (1919–1921) led by A. S. Antonov, a socialist revolutionary. It was anticommunist, and as many as 50,000 peasants and deserters from the Red Army took part. Troops defeated the movement on several occasions, but it only collapsed with the onset of the New Economic Policy.

Footman, David, *Civil War in Russia*, 1981.

ANZHERO-SUDZHENSK

Town in Russia situated 50 miles (80 km) north-northwest of Kemerovo in the Kuznetsk basin. It is an important coal-mining center. Manufactures are mining equipment and by-products of coal. Population (1991) 107,000.

APPANAGE

The land held by an individual prince. During the period of Appanage Russia such holdings multiplied at a considerable rate, as princes divided their territory among their sons. The Muscovite rulers eventually gained the upper hand partly because, while they divided their principality among their sons, the eldest son received the largest share and the title grand prince, putting him in a stronger position in relation to his brothers than was the case with the rulers of other appanages.

APPANAGE RUSSIA

The Kievan state collapsed in 1240 and the period that followed was known as Appanage Russia. An appanage was the land held by an individual prince; after 1240 the number of appanages increased greatly and the continual subdivision of land resulted in the destruction of political unity. During the period of Appanage Russia the country was

controlled by the Mongols (1240–1380), while the west and southwest were taken first by Lithuania, then by Poland. In the north the Teutonic Knights, Swedes, and Norwegians posed a constant threat. These factors contributed to the loss of Russia's international standing and its relative isolation from the rest of Europe, and it became increasingly inward-looking. Economic and cultural revival came only with the Muscovite unification of Russia.

Presniakov, A. E., *The Formation of the Great Russian State: A Study of Russian History in the Thirteenth to Fifteenth Centuries*, trans. A. E. Moorhouse, 1970.

Vernadsky, George, *The Mongols and Russia*, 1953.

Vernadsky, George et al. (eds.), *A Source Book for Russian History from Early Times to 1917*, 1972.

APPARAT

Name given to divisions staffed by professional Communist workers that carried out the party's directives under the guidance of the secretariat. The *apparat* influenced every sphere of life in the USSR: it appointed and controlled key personnel at all levels of party, state, and economic administration; disseminated propaganda; sounded out public opinion; reported the mood of the people to the central authorities; and maintained close links with thousands of party secretaries in local units.

Hough, J. F. and Fainsod, Merle, *How the Soviet Union Is Governed*, 1979.

Lane, D., *Politics and Society in the USSR*, (London, 1970; New York, 1971).

APPARATCHIKI

Colloquial term for officials of government, trade, unions, or party. The term has rather contemptuous connotations.

Skilling, H. G., *Interest Groups in Soviet Politics*, 1971.

White, Stephen, *Political Culture and Soviet Politics*, 1979.

APRAKSIN, COUNT FEDOR MATVEYEVICH

(1671–1728)

General-admiral and creator of the Russian navy. He was a life-long friend of Peter I (the Great). In 1700 he was made governor of Azov and was also put in charge of shipbuilding and the construction of naval installations. In 1708 he defeated the Swedish attempt on St. Petersburg and was created a count (1709) for his services. In 1713 he won Russia's first naval victory against Sweden at Hango, and in 1721 he concluded the **Treaty of Nystad** with Sweden. He was tried three times for embezzlement and each time was punished with heavy fines.

Mitchell, Mairin, *The Maritime History of Russia: 848–1948*, 1949.

APRAKSIN, COUNT STEPAN FEDOROVICH

(1702–1758)

General and nephew of Count Fedor Matveyevich Apraksin. He was commander in chief of the Russian army during the Seven Years' War and defeated the Prussians at the battle of Gross Egersdorf (1757). He died in prison, having fallen out of favor.

APRIL

Association established in 1989 with the aim of curbing the monopolist powers of the **Union of Soviet Writers**.

APRIL THESES

On his return to Petrograd, 16 April 1917, Lenin published the so-called April Theses, a policy statement that defined his own position and was intended to direct the Bol-

sheviks toward the seizure of power. The theses contributed to the October uprising because in effect they were asking the Bolsheviks to withdraw support from the provisional government. In the theses Lenin opposed continuation of the war; proposed that power be handed over to the Soviets, including control of banks, production, and distribution of goods; advocated abolition of the existing police force, army, and bureaucracy and the confiscation of all private land; and suggested that the Social Democratic Party be called the Communist Party and that the Socialist International be reconstructed.

The theses met with considerable opposition even from within the Bolshevik Party and the Petrograd and Moscow Bolshevik committees voted against them, but within a few weeks they were adopted by the Bolsheviks.

Schapiro, Leonard B., *The Communist Party of the Soviet Union*, (2d ed.) 1970.

Ulam, Adam B., *Lenin and the Bolsheviks*, 1969.

**APUKHTIN, ALEKSEY
NIKOLAYEVICH**
(1841–1893)

Writer. His first volume of poems appeared in 1886, and his complete works were published in two volumes in 1907. He was unusual in that his poetry did not expose the social problems of the day but treated emotional themes such as lost youth, lost chances of pleasure, or death. Several of his lyrics were set to music by Tchaikovsky.

**ARAKCHEYEV, COUNT ALEXEY
ANDREYEVICH**
(1769–1834)

Soldier and statesman. He was a stern and conservative adviser to Tsar Paul I and Tsar

Alexander I and minister of war (1808–1810). During Alexander's frequent absences abroad he virtually ruled Russia. This period of Russian history was known as the *Arakcheyevshchina*.

**ARAKISHVILI, DMITRY
IGNATYEVICH**
(1873–1953)

Prominent in the musical world as a conductor, teacher, and composer, he was one of the founders of the Georgian school of music. In 1914 Arakishvili wrote the first Georgian opera, *Skazaniye o Sota Rustavel*.

ARAL SEA

Known as the Sea of Islands, it is the fourth largest inland sea separated in the west from the Caspian Sea by the Ust Urt plateau. It had an area of 24,000 square miles (61,000 sq km) and has no outlet, but was fed by the Syr Darya and Amu Darya rivers. In recent years there has been no input from the Syr Darya and only small quantities from the Amu Darya, and as a result the lake has shrunk in volume and height. Some ports are now 10–14 miles (16–24 km) from the lake. Fish, particularly sturgeon, carp, and herring, was an important resource, but many valuable fisheries have been destroyed. It is projected that soon it will only be a salt lake, and by 2010 it will have disappeared entirely.

**ARBUZOV, ALEKSEY
NIKOLAYEVICH**
(1908–1986)

Arbuzov was one of the best-known contemporary Soviet dramatists, both at home and abroad. His plays were first published in 1930; *Tanya* (1939) is generally considered to be one of the foremost plays of the 1930s. In later years, music hall and vaudeville features colored his work.

ARCHANGEL

Region in northern Russia adjacent to the Arctic Ocean. It has an area of 229,000 square miles (593,100 sq km) and is mainly forested, with lumbering and wood processing industries. It is also the capital of the region of the same name situated on the North Dvina River 25 miles (40 km) from the White Sea. Archangel is the principal sawmilling and timber-exporting center of Russia. Other industries include shipbuilding, fish canning, and rope manufacture. The port is kept open from May to November with the aid of icebreakers. Population (1991) 428,200.

ARCHIPENKO, ALEXANDER

(1887–1965)

Sculptor. Born in Kiev, his development paralleled that of the Cubist painters. A gradual simplification of human contours brought him to the point of expressing the nude figure entirely in geometrical shapes.

Archipenko, Alexander, *Archipenko: Fifty Creative Years: 1908–1958*, 1960.

Karshan, D. H. (ed.), *Archipenko: International Visionary*, 1970.

ARCHITECTURE

Traditional Russian building is based on a wooden structure (*klet*) with walls made of horizontally stacked timbers and a steep roof. In pre-Kievan Russia the *klet* formed the nucleus of all buildings; large buildings were made from a cluster of *klety* joined by short passages. More important buildings were carved with decorative designs from folk art.

After the conversion of Kievan Russia to Christianity, the influence of Byzantium predominated; the wooden structures were sometimes translated into stone, which was scarce, and always adapted to strict Byzantine rules, as nearly all important buildings were religious. The Byzantine convention

of a cube (the earth) surmounted by a dome or cupola (heaven) was adapted to custom, climate, and resources. Russian churches had smaller, darker interior spaces, greater verticality, and decoration on the outside. The Byzantine cupola became elongated into an onion dome on a cylindrical drum.

In the sixteenth century Italian architects were brought to Moscow to build in stone for Ivan III (the Great). Their main work was the Cathedral of St. Basil the Blessed in the Kremlin (1555–1560), in which they used their expertise with stone to produce a traditional Russian design consisting of nine separate units on one foundation, each octagonal in shape.

The decorative baroque European style was popular in Russia before the deliberate Westernization of Russian art under Peter I (the Great). From then on Russian architects, notably Andreyan Zakharov (Admiralty, St. Petersburg, from 1805), worked in successive fashionable Western styles. In the early years of the twentieth century the school of Constructivism produced outstanding modern buildings, but its inspiration declined into a politically motivated, massive monumentalism in the 1930s.

Auty, R. and Obolensky, D. (eds.), "An Introduction to Russian Art and Architecture," *Companion to Russian Studies*, Vol. 3., 1980.

Berton, Kathleen, *Moscow: An Architectural History*, 1977.

Buxton, David Roden, *Russian Medieval Architecture*, 1934.

Faensen, Hubert and Ivanov, Vladimir, *Early Russian Architecture*, 1975.

Hamilton, George H., *The Art and Architecture of Russia*, (2d ed.) 1975.

Kennett, Victor and Kennett, Audrey, *The Palaces of Leningrad*, 1973.

Voyce, Arthur, *Russian Architecture: Trends in Nationalism and Modernism*, 1948.

ARCHIVES

The establishment of the Moscow Archive of the Ministry of Justice in 1852 marks the beginning of systematic archive-keeping in Russia, despite abortive efforts at centralization by Peter I (the Great) and Catherine II (the Great). Earlier archives were kept sporadically and go back to the eleventh-century birchbark documents of Novgorod, but were subject to the ravages of accident and political expediency.

The Bolsheviks had a particular organizational, political, and philosophical interest in the preservation of records and have established the most centralized and state-directed system in the world.

Archives are in the hands of the Chief Archives Board, a government department that was part of the MVD (1938–1960). Prior to 1938 archives were administered by a Central Archives Board, established in 1918 with minor changes in 1922 and 1929.

Major archives include: the Central State Archive of the City of Moscow (acronym TsGAgM), established in its present form in 1963, absorbing a previous Moscow archive that had gone back to the tsarist Moscow guberniya archive; the Central State Archive of Ancient Acts (TsGADA), which took its present name and form in 1941 and is an amalgamation of the major pre-1917 historical archives; the Central State Archive of the National Economy of the USSR (TsGANKh), founded in 1961; the Central State Archive of the October Revolution, Superior Organs of State, and Organs Administration of the USSR (TsGAOR), began in 1920 as Section 4 of the State Archive of the RSFSR; and the Central State Historical Archive of the USSR (TsGIA), which assumed its present form in 1941.

Struggles surfaced concerning possession of archives in the new non-Communist republics and the Kremlin. After the **August putsch** President Yeltsin ordered that ar-

chives of the Soviet Communist Party should be transferred to a Russian center. The KGB archives of Georgia were destroyed in a fire in Tbilisi in 1990.

Grimsted, Patricia Kennedy, *Archives and Manuscript Depositories in the USSR: Moscow and Leningrad*, 1972.

ARCTIC

Russia within the Arctic Circle consists mainly of tundra; those areas south of an isotherm having a July temperature of 50°F (10°C) will produce trees (notably in the eastern Siberian forest east of the Yenisey River), but even they are affected by permafrost. Land forms range from the rocky Karelian shield, ice-eroded, and the northern tip of the Ural Mountains, to the much higher Central Siberian plateau (up to 5,000 feet/1,524 meters) and the eastern Siberian mountains (up to 10,000 feet/3,048 meters) beyond the Lena River. The main rivers flowing into the Arctic Ocean along its extensive coastline are the Ob, Yenisey, Kotuy, Lena, Indigirka, and Kolyma.

The native population is supported by fishing, hunting, and reindeer farming, the people being mainly Komi, Yakut, Tungus, Yukaghir, Koryak, Chukchi, Samoyeds, and Lapps. The Kola peninsula is urbanized and industrialized to some degree, with nickel, phosphate, and iron extraction and a major deepwater fishing base at Murmansk. Mineral resources also include copper, coal, lignite, petroleum (on the northern Pechora River), and natural gas (near the mouth of the Ob). Eastern Siberia has reserves of copper, nickel, gold, platinum, cobalt, diamonds, tin, and mercury. Russian inhabitants are mainly employed in extractive industries. The main towns are Murmansk, Kandalaksha, Amderma, Novy Port, Igarka, Nordvik, Tiksi, and Sredny Kolymsk.

Levin, M. G. and Potapov, L. P. (eds.), *The Peoples of Siberia*, 1964.

McDonald, R. St. J., *The Arctic Frontier*, 1966.

ARCTIC EXPLORATION

Sporadic exploration by individual hunters and trappers had begun before the sixteenth century, when the Muscovite state reached the Arctic coast and established a sub-Arctic trading center at Archangel. In 1773 Peter I (the Great) sent an expedition to find a northeast passage between Europe and Asia; for ten years its members mapped the Arctic coasts from the White Sea to the Chukchi Sea and discovered the Aleutians, the Kuril Islands, and parts of Arctic America. The Soviet government under Lenin stimulated scientific study of the Arctic Ocean; this program inaugurated the drifting polar research stations, which have been maintained since. The most important result has been the discovery and survey (1948–1949) of the Lomonosov Ridge, the central transoceanic submarine mountain range extending from the New Siberian Islands to the continental shelf off Ellesmere Island (1,100 miles/1,760 km). Exploration of the Russian Arctic has intensified since the introduction of long-range missiles has increased its strategic importance.

Armstrong, Terence E., *The Northern Sea-Route*, 1952.

Maxwell, A. E. (ed.), *The Sea*, Vol. 4, 1971.

Neatby, L. H., *Discovery in Russian and Siberian Waters*, 1973.

ARENSKY, ANTON STEPANOVICH (1861–1906)

Composer and pianist who studied under **Rimsky-Korsakov**. He is now mainly remembered for his Trio in D Minor and Variations on a Theme of Tchaikovsky.

ARGUN RIVER

Tributary of the Amur River. It rises in the Great Khingan Mountains in northeastern China and flows west past Hilar to the Russian frontier. Its total length is 900 miles (1,400 km). The Argun River forms part of the frontier after linking with Lake Hulun Nor and joins the Shilka River to form the Amur River.

ARGUNOV, IVAN PETROVICH (1727–1802)

Portrait painter. He was originally a serf who had much influence on realistic portraiture in Russia.

Holme, C. (ed.), *Peasant Art in Russia*, 1912.

ARMAVIR

Town situated 105 miles (168 km) east of Krasnodar on the Kuban River in Russia. Manufactures include agricultural machinery, food products, and vegetable oils. Population (1991) 178,300.

ARMED NEUTRALITY

Policy devised in 1780 by Catherine II (the Great) and directed against Britain. She persuaded Denmark, Sweden, and Prussia to adopt a wide interpretation of the rights of neutrals against Britain's enforcement of what Great Britain believed to be its maritime rights.

ARMENIA

In 1920 Armenia was proclaimed a Soviet socialist republic. The Armenian Soviet government, with the Russian Soviet government, was a party to the Treaty of Kars (1921), which confirmed the Turkish possession of the former government of Kars and of the Surmali district of the government of Yerevan. From 1922 to 1936 it formed part of the Transcaucasian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic. In 1936 Ar-

menia was proclaimed a constituent republic of the USSR, with its capital at Yerevan. In 1991 it became a member of the Commonwealth of Independent States, and in an election 99 percent of the population voted for fully independent status. It has an area of 11,490 square miles (29,800 sq km). The country is mainly mountainous but the valley of the Araks River yields cotton, orchards, and vineyards, as well as subtropical plants. Important mineral deposits include copper, zinc, aluminum, and marble. Population (1990) 3,293,000.

ARMENIAN CHURCH

The Armenian Apostolic (Orthodox) Church was, according to tradition, founded at Caesarea by the apostles Bartholomew and Thaddaeus. It was at first dependent on Syrian traditions for its liturgy; after being adopted as the national Armenian church in A.D. 300, it gradually developed a national liturgy, stimulated by St. Mashtots, who established Armenian as a literary language fit for use by the church. In 506 the church broke from the other Orthodox churches in its Monophysitism (insistence that Christ had only one nature); in this respect it followed St. Cyril of Alexandria, as did the Coptic Church.

The primate is the Catholikos of all Armenians; he resides at Echmiadzin. The Catholikos of Sis owes him spiritual allegiance but enjoys administrative autonomy. The patriarchate of Jerusalem dates from 1307, that of Constantinople from 1461.

Attwater, Donald, *The Christian Churches of the East*, 1961.

Gulesserian, P. C., *The Armenian Church*, 1970.

ARMENIAN LANGUAGE AND LITERATURE

Armenian is an Indo-European language spoken by an estimated 5.5 million people.

It was introduced into the Transcaucasus by northern Balkan immigrants c. 1500-1000 B.C. The written form developed after the Armenians became Christians at the beginning of the fourth century; it was based on an alphabet of 38 letters. The written form, called Grabar, was the medium of religious writing and court poetry; the spoken form deviated from it and split into dialects. National feeling and nationalist propaganda of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries brought about a revival of the spoken language as a literary medium and ensured its survival in place of Grabar. Eastern Armenian (based on the speech of Yerevan and Ararat) is the language of the former Armenian Soviet Socialist Republic; western Armenian (based on the speech of Istanbul) is used in Turkish Armenia.

The great period of Grabar literature was from the fifth to the twelfth centuries, ending with the political decline of Greater Armenia. Its masterpiece is the *Refutation of the Sects* by Eznik Koghbatzi. The eighteenth- and nineteenth-century revival used spoken Armenian. In Russian Armenia, nationalist writers used plays, novels, and verse to inspire national feeling. The best known are the novelist Khachatur Abovian (*Wounds of Armenia*, 1841), the playwright Gabriel Sundukiantz, the novelist Hakob Melik-Hakobian, and the poet Hovhannes Thumanian.

Boyajian, Z. C., *Armenian Legends and Poems*, 1958.

ARMENIANS

A people of northeastern Turkey and southwestern Russia speaking an Indo-European language. Approximately 1.5 million Armenians live in Turkey, Europe, and the United States and 3.1 million in Armenia, with smaller numbers in Georgia and Azerbaijan. Their culture is ancient and highly developed, with a literature written in an

alphabet derived from Greek and Syriac script. Their language is the only representative of a distinct branch of the Indo-European family. Herodotus claimed they were related to the ancient Phrygians. They call themselves Hay and their land Hayastan. They are mainly Monophysite Christians and belong to the Armenian Apostolic Church. During the nineteenth century they suffered massacres at the hands of the Turks, who feared the growing influence of nationalism among them.

Burney, C. and Lang, D. M., *The People of the Hills*, 1971.

Hovannisian, R. G., *The Republic of Armenia*, Vol. 1: *The First Year, 1918-1919*, 1971.

Kurkjian, V. M., *A History of Armenia*, 1959.

Lang, D. M., *Armenia: Cradle of Civilization*, 1970.

ARMFELT, COUNT OF (GUSTAV MORITZ)

(1757-1814)

First governor-general of Finland under Tsar Alexander I.

ARMY

The Russian army was largely established by Peter I (the Great), aided by foreign experts. The army rarely suffered defeat during the eighteenth century and was steadily improved by Rumyantsev and Suvorov. Military organization then came under the influence of rigid Prussian military doctrine, although later Suvorov's ideas were reimplemented. Demoralized by the February Revolution of 1917, the Imperial Army disintegrated soon after the Bolshevik seizure of power.

In 1990 the army consisted of approximately 195 divisions, of which some 145 were of combat readiness, numbering about 1.4 million men.

The mechanized and tank divisions were equipped with the T-54/55 medium tank, mounting an 85-mm gun, and with the Stalin III heavy tank, mounting a 122-mm gun. There were also T-62, T-64, T-72, and T-80 main battle tanks. Five operational rocket units were stated to be the main force of the army.

In addition to the army, there were some 560,000 security and border troops.

Erickson, John (ed.), *Soviet Military Power and Performance*, 1979.

Hellie, R., *Enserfment and Military Change in Muscovy*, 1971.

Keep, John L. H., *Soldiers of the Tzar: Army and Society in Russia 1462-1874*, 1986.

Liddell Hart, Basil H., *The Soviet Army*, 1956.

O'Ballance, E., *The Red Army*, 1964.

Rutherford, W. *The Russian Army in World War I*, 1975.

Wildman, A. K., *The End of the Russian Imperial Army: The Old Army and the Soldier's Revolt (March-April 1917)*, 1980.

ARSENY

Metropolitan of Rostov who opposed the empress, Catherine II (the Great), when she secularized church lands in 1763-1764. He excommunicated all those involved with this policy, but lacked the support of other hierarchs and was brought to trial, defrocked, and imprisoned for life.

ARSHIN

Measure of length equal to 28 inches or 71 centimeters, also known as *archin*, *parmak*, or *pharoagh*.

ART

The strongest folk-art traditions in the early Russian principalities were wood carving, metalwork, and embroidery. These traditions reflected a high standard of craftsmanship and a lively, creative imagination;

with the stimulus of Byzantine Christianity from c. 1000, all three rose to the level of art. Byzantine conventions were adopted, but they were interpreted with native imagery and a liking for linear design and natural forms.

Of large-scale work in metal, the most notable surviving pieces are the damascened copper doors of the Cathedral of the Nativity (c. 1233) in Suzdal; each door has 35 figurative panels. Small pieces, secular and ecclesiastical, included church vessels, jewelry, book covers, icon covers, lamps, and tableware; they were made in chased, embossed, engraved, or relief-decorated copper and silver, with some gold and (in Kiev) gold cloisonné enamel.

Wood-carvers made devotional objects in the strict Byzantine tradition, including carved icons which, by the fifteenth century, consciously imitated painted icons. The introduction of the elaborate iconostasis, or icon-screen, c. 1400, brought together this type of work and the ornate architectural wood-carving tradition with its intricate curvilinear patterns and undercut lace effects. Wood carving is the characteristic Russian art form, surviving all reversals.

Painting emerged as a great art in the fourteenth century with the work of **Theophanes the Greek** and his successor **Andrey Rublev**. The Muscovite state produced the culminating style, a wholly Russian interpretation of religious subjects. This, together with similarly original secular and religious work in other media, came to an abrupt end under Peter I (the Great, 1689–1725), who rejected all native, Byzantine, and Oriental schools in favor of western European models. Russian artists began to follow European trends, with no particular distinction, until the emergence of a realist school in the nineteenth century. The genre paintings of Alexey Venetsiyanov (1779–1847) and Pavel Feodotov (1815–1852) were popular, the former with his lyrical

treatment of peasant scenes and Russian landscape, the latter imbued with satire or sentiment drawn from everyday bourgeois life. The first vigorous painter of peasant life was **Ilya Repin**, inspirer of the later Socialist Realism.

The first modern movements developed under the influence of the painter Michael Vrubel (1856–1910) and of the circle of designers surrounding **Serge Diaghilev**, **Aleksandr Benois**, and **Léon Bakst**. Three later schools were of international importance: Rayonism was a style of abstract painting that flourished from 1911, the mass of an object being projected into space by radiating lines of color; Constructivism was a type of abstract sculpture practiced by the brothers **Naum Gabo** and **Anton Pevsner** from 1917, using movement and transparency as well as mass; Suprematism was a school of abstract painting founded by **Kazimir Malevich** in 1913, using only the geometric shapes of rectangle, triangle, circle, and cross.

The Russian avant-garde, flourishing in the early period after the Revolution, was rejected after the death of Lenin and replaced by a revival of Socialist Realism.

Gray, Camilla, *The Russian Experiment in Art, 1863–1922*, 1971.

Sarabianov, D. and Bowlt, John E., *Russian and Soviet Painting*, 1977.

Talbot Rice, Tamara, *A Concise History of Russian Art*, 1963.

Vaughan, James C., *Soviet Socialist Realism*, 1973.

ARTEL

Russian artisans' or farm cooperative.

ARTEMOVSK

Ukrainian town situated 40 miles (64 km) north-northeast of Donetsk in the Donbas. It is the largest center of salt mining in

Ukraine and manufactures iron and glass. Population (1990) 91,000.

ARTSYBASHEV, MICHAEL PETROVICH

(1878–1927)

Novelist, essayist, and playwright. His first story, “Tumanov” was published in 1901. His novel *Sanin* (1907) was one of the first in Russia to include a frank discussion of sex and was treated as pornographic in some countries. Other works include *Breaking Point* (1915) and *War* (1918). He left the USSR following the Revolution and after that produced no important work.

ASBEST

Situated in the foothills of the Urals in Russia, 33 miles (53 km) east-northeast of Sverdlovsk, it is a railway terminus leading to the largest asbestos-mining plant in Russia. Population (1990) 85,000.

ASEYEV, NICHOLAS NIKOLAYEVICH

(1889–1963)

Poet. His early works include *Night Flute* (1914), *Letorey* (1915), and *Queen of the Cinema* (early 1920s). In 1923 he joined the literary LEF (Left Front), but although later works such as *The Steel Nightingale* (1922), *Twenty-Six* (1923), *The Sverdlov Storm* (1924), and *Semyon Proskakov* (1926) contained a political element, they still expressed much romanticism.

ASHKHABAD

Capital of Turkmenistan situated at the foot of the Kopet Dag 25 miles (40 km) from the Iranian frontier. It was rebuilt following an earthquake in 1948. Industries include textiles, glass, food processing, and meat-packing. Population (1991) 400,000.

ASIA, CENTRAL

Central Asia embraces Kazakhstan, Uzbekistan, Turkmenistan, Tajikistan, and Kirghizia.

Turkestan (by which name part of this territory was then known) was conquered by the Russians in the 1860s. In 1866 Tashkent was occupied and in 1868 Samarkand and, subsequently, further territory was conquered and united with Russian Turkestan. In the 1870s Bokhara was subjugated, the emir, by the agreement of 1873, recognizing the suzerainty of Russia. In the same year Khiva became a vassal state to Russia. Until 1917 Russian Central Asia was divided politically into the khanate of Khiva, the emirate of Bokhara, and the governor-generalship of Turkestan.

In the summer of 1919 the authority of the Soviet government became definitely established in these regions. The khan of Khiva was deposed in February 1920, and a People's Soviet Republic was set up, the medieval name of Khorezm being revived. In August 1920 the emir of Bokhara suffered the same fate, and a similar regime was set up in Bokhara. The former governor-generalship of Turkestan was constituted an autonomous Soviet socialist republic within the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic on 11 April 1921.

In the autumn of 1924 the Soviets of the Turkestan, Bokhara, and Khiva republics decided to redistribute the territories of these republics on a nationality basis; at the same time Bokhara and Khiva became socialist republics. The redistribution was completed in May 1925, when the new states of Uzbekistan, Turkmenistan, and Tajikistan, and several autonomous regions, were established. The remaining districts of Turkestan populated by Kazakhs were united with Kazakhstan. Kirghizia, until then part of the Russian Soviet Federal Socialist Republic, was established as a union republic in 1936.

Akiner, S., *The Islamic People of the Soviet Union*, (rev. ed.) 1986.

Grousset, René, *The Empire of the Steppes: A History of Central Asia*, 1971.

Wheeler, Geoffrey E., *The Modern History of Soviet Central Asia*, 1964.

Wheeler, Geoffrey E., *The People of Soviet Central Asia*, 1966.

ASKANIA-NOVA

Ukrainian town situated 50 miles (80 km) west-northwest of Genichesk. A protected zoological nature reserve was established here in 1910.

ASSEMBLY OF 1471

Called by Ivan III (the Great) before his campaign against Novgorod and usually considered a forerunner of the *zemsky sobor* of the Muscovite tsars, the assembly first appeared in its fully developed form during the reign of Ivan IV (the Terrible) in 1549.

Fennell, John L. I., *Ivan the Great of Moscow*, 1963.

Vernadsky, George et al. (eds.), *A Source Book for Russian History from Early Times to 1917*, 1972.

ASTAFIEV, VIKTOR PETROVICH

(1924–)

Author. He writes about Siberia and the importance of country life. His works include *The Sad Detective* (1986), which describes the impact of city values on village life.

ASTAPOVO

The author Count Lev Nikolayevich Tolstoy died of pneumonia on 10 November 1910 at the railway station of Astapovo after his flight from home. It was situated

near his estate at Yasnaya Polyana in central Russia.

ASTRAKHAN

Region on the Lower Volga River in Russia adjacent to the Caspian Sea. It has an area of 17,200 square miles (44,558 sq km). It is mainly agricultural, producing cotton and fruits. Some cattle and sheep are raised, especially lambs for fur. Salt deposits are in Lake Baskunchak. It is also the capital of the region of the same name 60 miles (97 km) from the Caspian Sea on the delta of the Volga River. The principal port for the Caspian Sea, it trades in timber, grain, cereals, cotton, fruit, and rice. Industries include shipbuilding, sawmilling, textiles, and fish processing, especially caviar. Population of capital (1990) 510,000.

ATAMAN

Military leader, commander of infantry and Cossack combat units. Initially in Ukraine the title denoted an elected official, but from 1723 it referred to the appointed head of the military and civil administration. Leaders of popular uprisings such as Stenka Razin were also called by this title. It is also spelled *hetman*.

ATLANTIC CHARTER

The joint declaration of eight peace aims issued 14 August 1941 by Churchill and Roosevelt, which formed the basis of the charter of the United Nations. The main aspects were freedom, self-determination, and equality of opportunity for all nations. The USSR accepted the charter. Churchill suggested that Soviet demands for the post-war settlement be met in spite of the terms of the charter, a proposal rejected by Roosevelt.

Luard, E., *A History of the United States*, Vol. 1, 1981.

ATOMIC ENERGY

See **Nuclear Energy**.

ATTILA THE HUN

(c. 400–453)

Ruler of a Central Asian nomadic people, A.D. 434–453. Attila inherited the throne together with Bleda, his brother. The inherited kingdom extended from the Alps and the Baltic in the west to the Caspian Sea in the east. He began his attacks on the Roman Empire in 441 with an onslaught on the Danubian frontier and continued them until 443, attacking again in 447 and 452. In c. 445 he killed Bleda and ruled alone. He never succeeded in taking Constantinople, but his ravages of large areas of the empire and the tribute he exacted earned him the title Scourge of God.

Gordon, C. D., *The Age of Attila*, 1960.

Manchen Helfen, O., *The World of the Huns*, 1973.

Thompson, E. A., *A History of Attila and the Hun*, 1948.

AUGUST COUP

See **August Putsch**.

AUGUST PUTSCH

An attempted takeover of power, made by those opposed to new political, economic, and social concepts, which had gained ground in the USSR since President **Gorbachev** came to power. On 19 August 1991 a group of hard-liners arrived in the Crimea at the dacha where the Gorbachevs were staying and demanded that the president declare a State of Emergency and hand over power to the vice-president. Gorbachev refused. A statement issued on 19 August by **Yanayev**, **Pavlov**, and **Baklanov** and published by **Tass** said that “in keeping with the Constitution, presidential power had been transferred to Vice-President Gennady Yanayev due to Mikhail Gorbachev’s inability

to perform his duties for health reasons,” and that a State of Emergency had been introduced in parts of the Soviet Union for six months to overcome “the profound crisis, political, ethnic and civil strife, chaos and anarchy that threaten the lives and security of the Soviet Union’s citizens.”

The takeover by conservative politicians lasted for three days. It became clear that the military and state security forces were not behind the coup, especially in the face of popular resistance, with the president of the Russian Federation, **Boris Yeltsin**, setting himself at the head of protesters apparently willing to fight for the new freedoms brought about by the reforms of *perestroika*. St. Petersburg was a center of resistance to the putsch, led by the mayor in spite of a State of Emergency declared by the military.

Gorbachev was reinstated as president on 21 August and agreed to the need for a new state structure; the majority of the republics proclaimed independence from the USSR and began reforms of the government and the KGB. In December the USSR was replaced by the **Commonwealth of Independent States** and President Gorbachev resigned.

Gorbachev, Mikhail, *The August Coup: The Truth and the Lessons*, 1991.

Sixsmith, Martin, *Moscow Coup: The Death of the Soviet System*, 1991.

AUGUSTÓW

Town in Poland 50 miles (80 km) north of Białystok where the southern wing of the Russian army surrendered to the Germans in 1915.

AUGUSTUS II THE STRONG

(1670–1733)

King of Poland and elector of Saxony (known as Frederick Augustus I of Saxony), he regained Poland’s former provinces of Podolia and Ukraine. He joined

with Russia and Denmark against Sweden and began the Great Northern War (1700–1721). Russia defeated Sweden but Augustus was defeated, and deposed by the Polish Diet. In 1710 he was restored to the throne by Peter I (the Great). In 1716–1717 Russia once again intervened between Augustus and the Polish nobles and in 1720 annexed Livonia. Augustus at last acknowledged Russia's influence in Poland. He was, however, unable to reestablish a strong monarchy, and the court was known as the most dissolute in Europe. At his death Poland was no longer a major European power and had become a protectorate of Russia.

AUSTERLITZ, BATTLE OF

The first engagement of the War of the Third Coalition, also known as the Battle of the Three Emperors. Napoleon won the battle on 2 December 1805 in what is considered his most brilliant victory, engaging his 68,000 troops against 90,000 Russians and Austrians. Francis I of Austria agreed to a truce and Alexander I of Russia withdrew with his troops to Russia.

AUTOCRAT AND AUTOCRACY

Total power exercised by Russian tsars. Ivan III (the Great) modeled his court on that of the Byzantine emperors and used the titles *tsar* and *autocrat* (*samoderzhets*). The latter, as used in Moscow, originally referred to the complete independence of the Muscovite sovereign from any overlord after the withdrawal of the Tatars. Originally the title implied independence from any other ruler, but it came to mean an absolute monarch, particularly under Peter I (the Great). Even when the power of the tsar was limited by that of the state дума and state council following the 1905 Revolution, the title *autocrat* was retained in the constitution.

Pipes, Richard, *Russia under the Old Regime*, 1974.

Vernadsky, George, *The Tsardom of Muscovy*, 1969.

AUTONOMOUS OBLAST

Administrative territorial unit, often forming part of a *kray*. Autonomous oblasts were supposed to represent territorial autonomy for peoples who were not sufficiently numerous for the creation of an autonomous republic. Each autonomous oblast was represented in the Soviet of Nationalities of the USSR Supreme Soviet by five deputies. Internal administration was similar to that of an ordinary oblast.

Hough, J. F. and Fainsod, Merle, *How the Soviet Union Is Governed*, 1979.

McAuley, Martin, *Politics and the Soviet Union*, 1977.

AUTONOMOUS REPUBLIC

Administrative territorial unit that is supposed to represent territorial autonomy for peoples that did not qualify for a union republic of their own. There were 20 autonomous republics; they had such external symbols of statehood as constitutions, Supreme Soviets, and councils of ministers, but in fact their administration was on the oblast level.

Hough, J. F. and Fainsod, Merle, *How the Soviet Union Is Governed*, 1979.

McAuley, Martin, *Politics and the Soviet Union*, 1977.

AVARS

Warlike people who were settled in the Caucasus and one of 15 minor nationalities collectively known as Avarian.

Wallace-Hadrill, J. M., *The Barbarian West 400-1000*, 1967.

**AVERCHENKO, ARKADY
TIMOFEYEVICH**

(1881–1925)

Author, particularly of humorous sketches and stories. He was a contributor to the magazine *Satyricon* published in St. Petersburg (1906–1917). He left Russia in 1922.

AVILOV, MIKHAIL

(1882–1954)

Soviet painter who was made People's Artist in 1953. He is noted for his battle scenes.

**AVKSENTEV, NICHOLAS
DMITRIYEVICH**

(1878–1943)

Politician and leader of the right wing of the **Socialist Revolutionaries**. He was minister of the interior in the provisional government and a member of the Ufa Directory with Admiral Kolchak (1918). He later emigrated.

AVVAKUM, PETROVICH

(c. 1621–1682)

Priest and a member of the Old Believers sect. He disagreed with the reforms of Patriarch **Nikon**. He was burned at the stake (1682).

Avvakum, Petrovich, *The Life of the Archpriest Avvakum by Himself*, trans. V. Nabokov, 1960.

AXELROD, PAVEL BORISOVICH

(1850–1928)

Leader, with Yuly Martov and Fedor Dan, of the Mensheviks. His two-part essay in *Iskra* (1903–1904), which expounded the differences between the two factions within a Marxist party, incurred the anger of Lenin.

Ascher, Abraham, *The Mensheviks in the Russian Revolution*, 1976.

Ascher, Abraham, *Pavel Axelrod and the Development of Menshevism*, 1972.

AZERBAIJAN

The independence of Azerbaijan was declared in 1918, with the capital first at Ganja and later at Baku. In 1920 Azerbaijan was proclaimed a Soviet socialist republic. With Georgia and Armenia it formed the Transcaucasian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic. Within Azerbaijan is the Armenian enclave of **Nagorno-Karabakh**. In 1936 it became one of the republics of the USSR. In 1991 it voted for independence and became a member of the **Commonwealth of Independent States**. It has an area of 33,430 square miles (86,000 sq km). Subtropical agriculture includes cotton growing, orchards, and vineyards with silk culture, as well as tea plantations. The area is rich in natural resources, the most important industry being oil. Population (1992) 7,237,000.

AZEV, YEVNO FISHELEVICH

(1869–1918)

One of the founders of the Socialist Revolutionaries. An infamous police agent who played a double game and was exposed (1908). He was sentenced to death by the party but escaped to Germany and lived under an assumed name.

AZOV (ANCIENT TANAÏS)

River port in the Rostov Oblast in Russia, 20 miles (32 km) from the mouth of the Don River. Azov was founded as a Greek colony in the third century B.C., became a Genoese colony in the thirteenth century, was subject to Turkey from 1471, and became Russian in 1739, when it was conditionally annexed as a dismantled fortress. It was not definitely secured until 1774 under the Treaty of Kuchuk-Kainarji. Now a rail junction, it is an important fishing center with fish processing plants. Because the port silted up, its functions were largely taken over by Rostov-on-Don. Population (1990) 81,000.

AZOV, SEA OF

Northern arm of the Black Sea, connected to it by the narrow Kerch strait (known in antiquity as Bosphorus Cimmerius). It has an area of 14,000 square miles (71,070 sq km). Its greatest length is 220 miles (352 km), its average breadth is 80 miles (128 km), and its maximum depth is 49 feet (15 m). The water is very fresh and the sea is frozen for three or four months almost every year. The Don and Kuban rivers flow into the sea; its chief ports are Zhdanov, Taganrog, and Kerch. The Sivash, or Putrid Sea, a series

of salty lagoons and marshes, lies to the west of the Sea of Azov, separated from it only by the long, narrow, sandy Arabat peninsula. One of several characteristic sandspits, it is created by counter-clockwise currents. The freshness of the water and the low air and water temperatures cause the annual freezing from November or December until February or March. The Sea of Azov is linked to the Caspian Sea by the Manych Canal, which has increased its economic importance; its freshwater fisheries are among the largest in the country.



BABA-YAGA

A hideous hag or ogress in Russian folklore who is also guardian of the fountains of the water of life. She flies through the air in a fiery mortar, propelled by a pestle, causing storms and havoc. She captures children and, after cooking her victims, eats them.

BABAR (ZAHIR UN-DIN MUHAMMED)

(1483–1530)

The founder of the Mongol empire in India and a descendant of Tamerlane and Genghis Khan. Although not a diplomat, he established relations with Basil III.

BABEL, ISAAC EMMANUELOVICH (1894–1941)

Novelist, playwright, and short-story writer. Originally he worked as a journalist. He served in the army during World War I and in several post-Revolution Bolshevik battles. He was a protégé of **Gorky** and wrote mainly about violence and brutality from the viewpoint of an intellectual both fascinated and repelled by his material, yet striving to be objective. He gained fame with *Odessa Tales* (1923–1924), which was published by Maxim Gorky. *Red Cavalry* (1924) was written as a result of his service as a soldier in the war against Poland. He also wrote two plays, *Sunset* (1928) and *Maria* (1935). He was arrested in 1937 or 1938 and died in a concentration camp, a victim of the Stalin purges.

Carden, Patricia, *The Art of Isaac Babel*, 1972.

Hallett, R. W., *Isaac Babel*, 1973.

BABI YAR

Ravine near the middle of Kiev. In World War II the Nazis occupied the area for nearly two years, and the ravine contains the bodies of over 150,000 men, women, and children, mainly Jews, slaughtered by the occupiers. It is the subject of a famous poem by **Yevgeny Yevtushenko** that became the focal point of activism against anti-Semitism.

Kuznetsov, Anatoli, *Babi Yar: A Documentary Novel*, 1967.

BADAKHSHAN

Province of Afghanistan, on the north-eastern border. In the fifth century Badakhshan had formed part of Turkmenistan, but was later ruled by the Turks and Arabs and came under the Khwanzmshah and the Timurids. In 1699 it became part of the Uzbek empire, and remained so until 1822, when it was taken over by Murad Beg. Following the penetration of eastern Pamir by Russia in 1895, Great Britain and Russia allotted Badakhshan to Afghanistan and western Pamir to Bokhara, under Russian protection. In 1918 Pamir became the Gorno-Badakhshan Autonomous Oblast.

BAGRATIDS

Royal Armenian and Georgian dynasty. It ruled Armenia from 885 to 1045, keeping the country free from the influence of the Byzantine Empire, and ruled Georgia from 1045 until its annexation in 1800 by Russia.

BAGRATION, PRINCE PETER IVANOVICH

(1765–1812)

A general of Georgian and Armenian extraction, descended from the Bagratids. He served against the French revolutionary and Napoleonic armies in Italy, Switzerland, and Austria, and against Turkey in 1809. He commanded the second Russian army against Napoleon during the advance of Moscow in 1812 and was killed at the Battle of Borodino. Nicholas I erected a monument to his memory on the site of the battle. The town of Bagrationovsk is named in his honor.

BAIKAL, LAKE

Lake in southeastern Siberia on the boundary between the Buryat-Mongol Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic and Irkutsk Oblast. It has an area of 12,150 square miles (31,104 sq km) and is the world's deepest freshwater lake. It is fed by over 300 rivers, drained only by the Angara River. It freezes over from January to April. The lake is polluted and is an ecological problem because it contains 2,000 unique animal and plant species. The main pollution comes from the Baikalsk cellulose plant, but other factories pump chemicals into the Selenga River, which provides half the water input.

BAIKAL-AMUR MAGISTRAL (BAM), THE

The Baikal-Amur Magistral Railway provides a more direct route to the Pacific ports of Nakhodka and Vladivostok than that of-

fered by the Trans-Siberian Railway and much of its route lies several hundred kilometers north of the Trans-Siberian Railway, avoiding the latter's lengthy detour around Lake Baikal, and eases the very heavy pressure on the Trans-Siberian route, which is only partially electrified and is not double-track throughout. It gives access to valuable raw materials such as coal, iron ore, copper, nickel, and timber.

Construction of the Baikal-Amur Magistral was the most arduous railway-building project ever tackled by Soviet engineers working under severe climatic and geological conditions. There is permafrost throughout the area, and winter temperatures fall to -132°F (-60°C). Severe danger exists in the mountains in winter from avalanches, and in summer freak streams of mud fill riverbeds and valleys, hindering construction.

Work was carried out from seven major construction sites, each equipped with its own reinforced concrete plant, steel fabrication works, and extensive engineering plant, and these sites will remain to form the nuclei of new heavy-industry towns.

Over 3,200 bridges, tunnels, and culverts were built for the Baikal-Amur Magistral, including 140 major river crossings and a 3,960-foot (1,200-m) bridge 132 feet (400 m) high over the Zeya River reservoir.

A 108-mile (180-km) link from the Trans-Siberian Railway at Skovorodino to Tyndin, about midway between Ust-Kut and Komsomolsk, was opened in 1975, and a northward extension of this route, to Berkakit, was opened in 1978. This line reached the rich Chulman coalfields. The 456-mile (700-km) eastern section of the line from Urgal to Komsomolsk-on-Amur was opened to service traffic in June 1979, and the final sections were opened in 1989. It has been described as the railway of the century and the greatest white elephant of Brezhnev. Only a fraction of the rail traffic envisaged had materialized by 1990.

BAKHCHISARAY

Capital of the Crimean Oblast, Bakhchisary has many buildings of historical interest, including the famous palace built in 1519, and various mosques.

BAKLANOV, GRIGORY

(1923–?)

Author. Having studied at the Gorky Institute of Literature, Baklanov embarked on a literary career; his works include *In Snegiri* (1954) and *Nine Days* (1958). He became a member of the CPSU in 1942.

BAKST, LÉON (LEV SAMOYLOVICH ROSENBERG)

(1866–1924)

Painter and stage designer. Initially he printed religious works in Moscow but later he turned to designing settings and costumes for the Imperial Theater at St. Petersburg and later for many of Diaghilev's ballets, including *The Sleeping Beauty*, *Carnaval*, *Scheherazade* and *L'Après-Midi d'un Faune*.

Lister, R., *The Muscovite Peacock*, 1954.

Spencer, Charles, *Bakst*, 1937.

BAKU

Capital of Azerbaijan and port situated on the southern coast of the Apsheron peninsula on the Caspian Sea. Oil and gas wells were discovered and worshipped as early as the sixth century. Baku was independent until 1509, when it came under Persian influence. For a brief period (1723–1735) it was under Russian rule and was finally annexed by Russia in 1806. It became the capital of Azerbaijan in 1921 following the collapse of the anti-Bolshevik Azerbaijan Republic (1918–1920). Since 1988 many of the minority communities have left, mainly Armenians. Industries include shipbuilding, oil refining, and the manufacture of oilfield equipment, chemicals, textiles,

and cement. A pipeline runs to Batumi on the Black Sea and oil is exported. Population (1990) 1,780,000.

BAKUNIN, MICHAEL ALEKSANDROVICH

(1814–1876)

Anarchist. An aristocrat who, for a short time, served in the army. He left Russia in 1840. After taking part in a rising at Dresden in 1848 he was sentenced to death and was handed over to the Russian authorities and imprisoned. Later he was exiled to Siberia, but he escaped and reached England in 1861 and worked with Aleksandr Herzen. He was involved in the uprisings in Lyons (1870) and in Spain (1873). His life was then spent in a struggle with Karl Marx to decide upon the form that socialist doctrine should take. The anarchists were defeated and Bakunin was expelled from the International at the Hague Congress in 1872. His book *God and the State* (1882) called for militant atheism and the destruction of the state.

Berlin, Isaiah, *Russian Thinkers*, 1978.

Carr, Edward Hallett, *Michael Bakunin*, 1937.

Kelly, Aileen, *Mikhail Bakunin: A Study in the Psychology and Politics of Utopianism*, 1982.

Masaryk, Tomas G., *The Spirit of Russia: Studies in History, Literature and Philosophy*, 1955.

Mendel, Arthur P., *Michael Bakunin: Roots of Apocalypse*, 1982.

Venturi, Franco, *Roots of Revolution*, 1960.

BALAKIREV, MILY ALEXEYEVICH

(1836–1910)

Composer and pianist. He was a pupil of Glinka and became a successful pianist. Later he taught Mussorgsky and Cui. He became a leading member of "The Five" (**Cui, Balakirev, Borodin, Mussorgsky, and Rimsky-Korsakov**), a group that revived the nationalist tradition in Russian

music. Balakirev, who was much influenced by **Glinka**, wrote two symphonies, piano music, incidental music for *King Lear* (1859–1861), many songs, and the symphonic poems *Tamara* (1882) and *Russia* (1884).

Garden, E., *Balakirev*, 1967.

Seroff, Victor I., *The Mighty Five: The Cradle of Russian National Music*, 1948.

Zetlin, Mikhail O., *The Five: The Evolution of the Russian School of Music*, 1959.

BALAKLAVA

Port situated 8 miles (13 km) south of Sevastopol in the Crimea and an urban district of Sevastopol since 1957. In the Crimean War it was held by the British (1854–1856) following the Battle of Balaklava (25 October 1854).

BALALAIKA

Russian triangular three-stringed guitar of Tatar origin. There are six sizes from piccolo to double bass. It is important in Russian folk music, but there are also large balalaika orchestras.

BALANCHINE, GEORGE MELITONOVICH

(1904–1983)

Choreographer. One of the seminal figures in the history of ballet, he left Russia in 1924 and was a ballet master for Diaghilev (1925–1929). In 1939 he went to the United States, where he choreographed *Ziegfeld Follies* (1935) and *On Your Toes* (1936) for Broadway. He founded the School of American Ballet (1934) and the New York City Ballet (1948). Balanchine introduced the concept of plotless ballet. Among his more important works are *Serenade*, *Orpheus*, *The Prodigal Son*, *Apollo*, and *Ballet Imperial*.

Buckle, Richard, *George Balanchine*, 1988.

Taber, B., *Balanchine*, 1975.

BALIEV, NIKITA

(1877–1936)

Actor and impresario. He left Russia in 1920, and his Chauve-souris (Bat) company played in London for several years. The program consisted of song, dance, and folklore, and he performed with an attractive Russian accent that captivated his audiences.

BALKARS

Turkic-speaking people living in the Kabarda-Balkar Autonomous Republic on the northern slopes of the main Caucasian range, east of Elbrus; they number about 40,000. They were subject to Russia from the 1820s on. In 1921 they were included in the Mountain People's Autonomous Republic, and in 1922 in the Kabarda-Balkar Autonomous Oblast. For alleged collaboration with the Germans the Balkars were deported to Asiatic Russia in 1943 and were officially ignored as a people until 1957, when they were rehabilitated and permitted to return home.

Conquest, Robert, *The Soviet Deportation of Nationalists*, 1960.

BALKHASH

Town situated on the northern shore of Lake Balkhash in Kazakhstan. Founded as Bertys in 1929, it is an important center of the copper industry. Population (1990) 87,000.

BALKHASH, LAKE

Lake situated 100 miles (160 km) west of the Chinese frontier between the Kazakh Hills in the north and the Sary-Ishik-Otrau desert in Kazakhstan. It has an area of 6,680 square miles (17,301 sq km) and an average depth of 20 feet (6 m). Fed chiefly by the Ili River, it has no outlet. Fishing and salt extracting are important. Its main ports are Balkhash, Burlyu-Tobe, and Burlyu-Baytal.

BALLADS

Russian ballads were mostly composed between the thirteenth and the eighteenth centuries. They recount dramatic tales such as the wife who murdered her husband. They are composed in a freer tonic verse than are *byliny*.

BALLET

Russian ballet began under the empresses **Anna Ivanovna** and **Elizabeth Petrovna**, who engaged German and Italian directors to train Russian dancers. By 1740 the Imperial School of Ballet was established at the Winter Palace. Many of the dancers were serfs attached to the royal household and already trained in folk traditions; this introduced a virility into Russian ballet that ensured its ultimate victory over increasingly effete French and English styles of dancing. Productions were spectacular owing to the patronage of the tsar.

The arrival in St. Petersburg in 1811 of **Charles Didelot**, the French teacher and choreographer, and an outstanding representative of the classical tradition, laid the foundations for the St. Petersburg school and the company's greatness. **Jules Perrot**, Didelot's successor as ballet master in 1851, continued his work until he was replaced by **Marius Petipa**, another French dancer, in 1862. Petipa combined the romantic style in vogue in western Europe with the spectacle and formal approach that the tsar demanded.

By this time the ballet in Russia was firmly established as a serious art; in 1825 the Moscow Ballet, now the Bolshoi Ballet Company, had been founded, and productions were of a high quality in spite of a growing tendency for the dancing to become no more than a mechanical display of technique and stagecraft.

It was **Pyotr Ilyich Tchaikovsky's** ballet *The Sleeping Beauty* (1890) that brought about a revival of direct emotional appeal to the audience while retaining the spectacle.

Another major turning point occurred in 1909, the first season of **Serge Pavlovich Diaghilev's** Ballets Russes in Paris, using dancers trained at the Maryinsky Theater, and avant-garde Russian composers and designers; **Michael Fokine** was chief choreographer and **Igor Fedorovich Stravinsky** principal composer, while its most notable designers were **Aleksandr Nikolayevich Benois** and **Léon Bakst**. The company's principal dancers were **Tamara Karsavina** and **Vaslav Nijinsky**. Through the Ballets Russes, the influence of Russian ballet reached England with Alicia Markova, France with **Serge Lifar**, and the United States with **George Balanchine**.

With Diaghilev's departure, the Moscow Ballet company became well suited to the new socialist state's requirements for an impressive state art.

The Kirov Ballet (formerly the Maryinsky) in Leningrad adhered to a more restrained classical style and became known for the pure, artistic creativity of its choreographers and outstanding line and movement of its dancers. Foreign influence was opposed as companies had to comply with the state policy of artistic self-sufficiency.

In 1929 René Blum (1884–1944) succeeded Diaghilev; he was joined by **Colonel W. de Basil** in 1932, and under this partnership the Ballets Russes continued to make the influence of the Russian ballet felt throughout the world, making its first tour of the United States in 1933.

In the Soviet Union ballet was encouraged; tours were frequent and dancers, such as the late Rudolf Nureyev, have made great contributions to ballet overseas. For a brief period immediately after the Revolution, avant-garde styles and political content were attempted, but under Stalin there was a return to traditional forms and to the nineteenth-century classics and neoclassics such as *Cinderella* and *Romeo and Juliet*. Particularly successful

was Yury Grigorovich's version of *Spartacus* (1968).

Beaumont, C. W., *A History of Ballet in Russia, 1616–1881*, 1930.

Benois, Aleksandr, *Reminiscences of the Russian Ballet*, 1947.

Karsavina, Tamara. *Theatre Street*, 1950.

Lieven, P., *The Birth of the Ballets Russes*, 1936.

Roslavleva, Natalia. *Era of the Russian Ballet, 1770–1965*, 1966.

Swift, M. G., *The Art of the Dance in the USSR*, 1968.

BALMONT, KONSTANTIN DMITRIYEVICH

(1867–1943)

Poet and essayist. Having been expelled from school and from Moscow University on political grounds, Balmont finally graduated from the Yaroslav College of Law. He began publishing verse and was considered the most promising decadent poet; his best works include *Buildings on Fire* (1900) and *Let Us Be as the Sun* (1903). He used accumulations of words for musical effect. An anti-Bolshevik in 1917, he emigrated, and it is felt that his later work is not truly Russian.

Markov, V., *Modern Russian Poetry*, 1967.

BALTIC GERMANS

The descendants of the Teutonic Knights and their followers who settled in the Baltic provinces. In the eighteenth century the provinces became part of Russia. After the 1917 Revolution, the Baltic peoples formed independent republics, but as a result of the German-Soviet pact of 1939, the Baltic Germans were deported to Germany.

BALTIC PROVINCES

Name given in prerevolutionary times to the provinces of Estland, Livland, and Kur-

land. Once belonging to the Teutonic Knights, they later belonged to Sweden and Poland and were annexed by Russia in the eighteenth century, after which russification measures were instigated.

BALTIC REPUBLICS

Estonia, Latvia, and Lithuania. They were created independent states in 1918–1919 and in 1940 were forcibly incorporated into the Soviet Union, regaining their independence in 1991.

Lieven, Anatol, *The Baltic Revolution: Estonia, Latvia, and Lithuania and the Path to Independence*, 1993.

BALTIC SEA

Sea surrounded by Sweden, Denmark, Germany, and Poland and the republics of Lithuania, Latvia, and Estonia. It is connected to the North Sea by a channel between Denmark and the south of Sweden. The Baltic has been the principal maritime trade route between Russia and western Europe since the Middle Ages.

BAM

See *Baikal-Amur Magistral*, *The*.

BANDUNG CONFERENCE

(1955)

First conference of various nonaligned nations, held in Bandung, Indonesia. The conference was encouraged by the Soviet government but opposed by the United States.

BANKING

The state bank, Gosbank, was founded in 1921. In 1932 a number of specialized banks for long-term investments were established, but these were abolished in the same year. The Srobybank deals with investments, and the Vneshtorgsbank with foreign trade. In 1990 the new economic

reforms saw the establishment of sector, regional, and cooperative banks. By 1991 there were 1,400 cooperative banks but their role has not yet been fully developed and they are, at present, mainly clearinghouses.

BAPTISTS

The sect appeared in continental Europe in 1834 in Hamburg, where Johann Gerhardt Oncken set up a church. Through his influence the sect's beliefs spread to Russia, where a Baptist Union was organized in 1884 and a sympathetic Union of Evangelical Christians (English-influenced) in 1908. Persecution, at first severe, was relaxed in 1905 and was further relaxed in 1917. In 1927 the Baptist Union had an estimated 500,000 members and the Union of Evangelical Christians 4 million. Persecution began again in 1929. The two groups combined in 1944 as the All-Union Council of Evangelical Christians and Baptists in the USSR. The estimated 600,000 members (1990), with 2,531 local prayer houses, enjoyed limited toleration, but since glasnost there has been greater freedom.

Bourdeaux, M., *Opium of the People*, 1965.

BARABA STEPPE

Wooded steppe in southwestern Siberia between the Irtysh and Ob rivers colonized since the eighteenth century by Russians and Ukrainians, and from 1941 by Volga Germans. The Baraba Steppe is one of the main areas of dairy farming in Siberia.

BARANOV, ALEKSANDR

See *Alaska*.

BARANOVICHI

Town in the Brest Oblast in Belorussia, and center of the Baranovichiskaya Oblast. Founded in 1870 as a railway station, it is now an important railway junction. Baranovichy suffered great damage during the

German occupation in World War I and was largely destroyed during World War II.

BARATYNSKY, YEVGENY ABRAMOVICH

(1800–1844)

Poet of aristocratic birth, Baratynsky was expelled from the *corps de pages* and was forced to become a private soldier. In 1820, he was transferred to Finland, where he wrote some of his best-known works. He eventually settled in Moscow. Among his best-known poems are *The Gypsy Girl* (1831), *The Steamboat* (1844), *Death* (1833), and *The Ball* (1828).

Barratt, G. R., *Selected Letters of Evgenij Baratynskij*, 1973.

BARCLAY DE TOLLY, PRINCE MIKHAIL ANDREYEVICH

(1761–1818)

Soldier of Scottish descent. He was commander in Finland (1808–1809) and is famous for his march across the ice of the Gulf of Bothnia and his capture of Umeo. He was minister of war (1810–1813), and commanded the Russian forces against Napoleon in 1812, but his strategy of retreat and his defeat at Smolensk (17–18 August 1812) caused dissatisfaction in the country, and he was replaced as commander by Kutuzov. After Kutuzov's death in 1813 he again took command and achieved distinction at Leipzig and at the capture of Paris. Some describe him as the real architect of Napoleon's defeat in the 1812 campaign.

Josselson, M. and Josselson, D., *The Commander: A Life of Barclay de Tolly*, 1980.

BARKHIN, GRIGORY

(1880–1969)

Architect who designed the *Izvestiya* newspaper building (1925–1927) in Moscow in the **Constructivist** style.

BARMY

Part of the regalia of grand princes of Moscow consisting of a silk scarf on which jewels were sewn. It covered the ruler's shoulders on grand occasions.

BARNAUL

Capital of Altay territory in Russia, situated on the Ob River and Turksib railway. Formerly known for silver smelting, it was founded as a town in 1771. Industries include engineering, steel works, sawmilling, food processing, and the manufacture of textiles and footwear. Population (1990) 603,000.

BARSHAY, RUDOLF BORISOVICH

(1924–)

Founder and director of the Moscow Chamber Orchestra. Barshay is also an accomplished viola player and conductor.

BARSHCHINA

Labor without payment demanded by a landlord from a serf before the emancipation of serfs in 1861.

Blum, J., *Lord and Peasant in Russia from the Ninth to the Nineteenth Century*, 1961.

BARYATINSKY, PRINCE**ALEKSANDR IVANOVICH**

(1814–1879)

Commander of Russian troops who distinguished himself in the Caucasus campaigns beginning in 1857. He completed the Russian conquest of the northern mountain peoples by defeating and capturing **Shamil** at Gunib in 1859.

BARYSHNIKOV, MIKHAIL

(1948–)

Ballet dancer and director. He danced with the Leningrad Kirov Ballet from 1969 to 1974, when he defected to the West. He

danced exclusively with the American Ballet Theater and the New York City Ballet. In 1979 he was appointed artistic director of the American Ballet Theater. He has also taken part in several films, including *The Turning Point* (1977) and *Dancers* (1987).

BASHKIR

Autonomous republic situated in the western foothills of the Ural Mountains in Russia. It has an area of 55,430 square miles (143,564 sq km). Annexed to Russia in 1557, it was constituted as an autonomous Soviet republic in 1919. Its capital is Ufa. Chief industries are oil, chemicals, coal, steel, electrical engineering, timber, and paper. Cereals, potatoes, and sugar beets are grown. The longest pipeline in the USSR connects the oil field at Tuymazy with the Omsk refineries. Population (1990) 3,964,000.

BASHKIRS

Turkic-speaking people living in the Bashkir Autonomous Republic. Muslims since the fourteenth century, in 1557 they came under the overlordship of Muscovy. Colonization by Russia in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries caused a number of revolts. Although a Bashkir nationalist government was formed in 1917, two years later it joined the Bolsheviks.

Donnelly, A. S., *The Russian Conquest of Bashkiria: A Case Study in Imperialism, 1552–1740*, 1968.

BASIL I, GRAND DUKE OF MOSCOW

(1371–1425)

The son of Dmitry Donskoy, Basil was made grand prince after his father's death. He ruled from 1389 to 1425. He was a cautious ruler, enlarging the principality of Muscovy, acquiring new appanages and

towns, and fighting a continuous war with Lithuania in the hope of gaining extra territory. In 1408 the Golden Horde mounted a surprise assault on Moscow in order to punish Basil for not having paid homage to his overlord. Basil's principality was devastated, but Moscow remained intact. The grand duke is considered by some to have been a weak ruler because he was constantly adopting different policies and making alliances with different rulers.

BASIL II

(1415–1462)

The son of Basil I, he succeeded his father at the age of ten only after Basil the Squint-Eyed and Dmitry Shemiaka's claim to the throne had been suppressed. He ruled from 1425 to 1462. Having defeated his rivals, Basil began to extend the principality. In 1445 he was seriously wounded in a battle with Mongol leaders and taken captive. He was set free, and in 1452 the principedom of Kasimov was founded and a Mongol prince accepted Russian suzerainty. Basil's chief contribution to history, however, is the fact that he abolished the political system as it existed and witnessed the birth of a national Russian state ruled by Moscow. Having liquidated those who opposed him, he became the uncontested leader of Vladimir as well as of Moscow.

Vernadsky, George, *A History of Russia*, 1961.

BASIL III

(1479–1533)

He ruled from 1505 to 1533 and continued many of the policies initiated by his father and predecessor, Ivan III (the Great), annexing the appanage of Pskov in 1511, the remainder of Riazan in 1517, and the principalities of Starodub, Chernigov-Seversk, and the upper Oka area. In 1514 he finally

captured Smolensk after having waged three campaigns against Lithuania. Basil also gained territory from the khanate of Kazan, as well as entering into diplomatic relations with the Holy Roman Empire.

Florinsky, M., *Russia: A History and an Interpretation*, 1947.

BASKAK

Resident Mongol overseer in Russia when it had become part of the Mongol Empire. The *baskak* guided the Russian princes' policies.

BASOV, NIKOLAI GENNADYEVICH

(1922–)

Radiophysicist who researched the interactions of radiation and atoms, which led to work on lasers. Basov has worked as director of physical-mathematical sciences, and he has been a member of the USSR Academy of Sciences since 1957. He has been awarded various prizes, including the Nobel Prize in 1964 for work on quantum electronics.

BATORY, STEPHEN

(1533–1586)

King of Poland (1576–1586). Tsar Ivan IV (the Terrible) of Russia tried to gain access to the Baltic Sea for Muscovy, as a result of which Stephen began a war against Ivan. He forced Ivan to cede Polotsk and Livonia under the truce of Jan Zapolski (1582). He aspired to unite Muscovy, Poland, and Transylvania into one great state.

BATU KHAN

(?–1255)

Mongol-Tatar khan and grandson of Genghis Khan. Chosen as commander in chief in 1235 for the invasion of Europe; by 1240 Batu had conquered most of Russia.

In the lower Volga he established the Golden Horde.

BATUMI

City and major seaport on the eastern coast of the Black Sea in Georgia. It is the capital of the Adzhar Autonomous Republic in southwestern Georgia. It was ceded to Russia by Turkey in 1878. The main industries are refining oil from Baku and Alyaty, marine and railway engineering, and fruit and vegetable canning; manufactures include cans and clothing. It exports petroleum and manganese. There is also a naval base. Population (1991) 137,500.

BATURIN

Ukrainian village and regional center of the Chernigov Oblast. It was founded in 1575 and from 1669 to 1708 was the residence of the Ukrainian hetman. The Palace of Hetman K. Razumovsky is of particular architectural interest. It is now a center for industry.

BATYUSHKOV, KONSTANTIN NIKOLAYEVICH

(1787–1855)

Poet. Having served in the army, by the end of the wars against Napoleon he was an important member of Arzamas. His collected works were published in 1817. Influenced by the classical Latin and French elegaic poets as well as by German and English Romanticism, he was opposed to the use of Church Slavonic archaisms. Always lyrical and elegiac, the lyrical epigrams written when he was in an advanced state of mental illness are considered his best poetry. Having succumbed to melancholy, he spent the final 30 years of his life as a mental invalid. His best-known works are *On the Ruins of a Castle in Sweden* (1814) and *The Dying Tasso* (1817).

Serman, I. Z., *Konstantin Batyushkov*, 1974.

BAYER, GOTTLIEB SIEGFRIED

(1694–1738)

Historian and philologist. From 1725 he worked in the Academy of Science at St. Petersburg. He was particularly interested in ancient Russian history.

BAZAROV

Nihilist hero of Turgenev's novel *Father and Sons* (1862). Contrary to Turgenev's expectations, the portrait of Bazarov and his negation of materialism and religious and aesthetic values, attempted negation of human relationships, and his zealousness at dissecting frogs was denounced as a caricature by the radicals. Turgenev based his character on the nihilist **Nechayev**.

Freedom, Richard, *Turgenev: A Study*, 1960.

BAZHENOV, VASILY IVANOVICH

(1737–1799)

Architect. Having studied at Moscow University and at the St. Petersburg Academy of Arts, Bazhenov completed his studies in Paris and Rome. Unfortunately his plans for the Kremlin and Tsaritsyno were not a success and he fell into disfavor with Catherine II (the Great). One of his finest works, however, is Pashkov House in Moscow.

Snegirev, V., *V. I. Bazhenov*, 1950.

BAZHOV, PAUL PETROVICH

(1879–1950)

Writer. His stories are frequently about the strength of the Russian workers; his patriotism is reflected in his literary activity. He has been awarded several prizes and was a deputy at the Supreme Soviet.

BEARD TAX

Tax on beards instigated by Peter I (the Great) in 1698 (and reenacted in 1701).

Wishing to modernize Russia, Peter ordered that beards be shaven and western dress adopted. For Peter the beard represented all that was backward and uncivilized in Russia; for the majority of Orthodox believers, however, the beard was a special religious significance, and they considered it shameful to shave their beards. At first all Russians except the clergy were ordered to shave, but eventually those who wished to keep their beards could do so providing they paid an annual beard tax. The amount paid ranged from 2 kopeks for peasants to 900 rubles for wealthy merchants. The taxpayer then received a bronze medallion with a picture of a beard and the words "tax paid" inscribed on it, which was to be worn on a chain around the neck.

Massie, R. K., *Peter the Great*, 1980.

BEDNY, DEMYAN

(1883–1945)

Pseudonym of poet Efim Alexseevich Pridvorov. In the 1920s he was considered to be the chief proletarian poet. Official approval was such that Lenin advised Gorky to examine Bedny's fables. His Civil War poems did much to spur on the fighters, but his poems of the NEP period are considered lewd and in bad taste. The obedient puppet of Stalin, Bedny's poetry glorifies Stalin's policies and attacks his enemies. Bedny also produced pornographic and antireligious poetry. The production of his play *Ancient Warriors*, in which the Orthodox Church is ridiculed, occurred just as the party proclaimed that the church had had a positive effect on the development of early Russia and brought Bedny's career to a halt. He was later allowed to continue publishing.

BEDNYAK

Impoverished peasant, owning some land but usually not enough to support a family.

BEKOVICH-CHERKASSY, PRINCE ALEKSANDR

(?–1717)

In 1711 he was sent by Peter I (the Great) as a diplomat to Karbada. He later worked to bring together the peoples of the Caucasus with the Russian people and then forged links with Persia. In 1715, after exploring the Caspian Sea, he drew the first map of it. He was fatally wounded en route to Khin, where he intended to look for gold and subjugate the khan.

BEKSULATOVICH, SIMEON

(c. 16th century)

Formerly Sain Bulat of Kasimov, a Tatar, he was rechristened and appointed Tsar and Great Prince of All Rus as a joke by Ivan IV (the Terrible). He ruled from 1575 to 1576, signing documents under his own name and seal while Ivan lived as a boyar. He was subsequently dethroned and sent into exile in Tver.

Klyuchevsky, Vasili O., *The Rise of the Romanovs*, 1970.

BELARUS

See **Belorussia**.

BELAYA RIVER

River rising in the southern Urals and flowing 700 miles (1,120 km) southwest past Beloretsk, then north and northwest past Sterlitamak and Ufa to join the Kama River. It is used for transport and irrigation.

BELAYA TSERKOV

Ukrainian town 45 miles (72 km) southwest of Kiev, founded in the eleventh century. Industries include food processing, flour milling, and the manufacture of leather goods and clothing. The Aleksandriya Park, established in the eighteenth century, is famed for its botanical species. Population (1991) 204,000.

BELGOROD

Town 45 miles (72 km) north-northeast of Kharkov in Russia, situated on the northern Donets River. Industries include chalk quarrying, meat packing, flour milling, and tanning. Population (1991) 311,400.

BELGOROD-DNESTROVSKY

Ukrainian port situated at the mouth of the Dnestr River on the Black Sea, 25 miles (40 km) southwest of Odessa. Founded by the Greeks in the sixth century, over the centuries it passed to Rome, Genoa, Moldavia, and Turkey. It was ceded to Russia in the nineteenth century but held by Romania from 1918 to 1940 and by Germany during World War II. It trades fish, salt, and wine. Population (1990) 56,000.

BELINSKY, VISSARION GRIGORYEVICH

(1811–1848)

Leading representative of the radical intelligentsia, literary critic, and an ardent Westernizer, Belinsky founded the sociological school of literary criticism and changed the course of Russian literary criticism.

Bowman, Herbert, *Vissarion Belinski, 1811–1848*, 1954.

Terras, Victor, *Belinskij and Russian Literary Criticism*, 1974.

BELL, JOHN

(1691–1780)

Scottish traveler and doctor. In 1714 Bell set out for St. Petersburg, joining an embassy there before going to Persia. Returning to St. Petersburg four years later, he spent the following four years in an embassy to China, passing through Siberia and Mongolia. In 1722 he was summoned by Peter I (the Great) to accompany him on his voyage to Derbent and the Caspian Gates. After visiting Constantinople on a mission, he settled there before returning to his es-

tate in Antermomy. Bell's *Travels* (1733) were highly popular in Great Britain, providing a vivid picture of life in Russia.

BELL, THE (KOLOKOL)

Journal founded in 1857 by **Aleksandr Herzen** while he was in exile in London. It was smuggled into Russia in large quantities. Herzen advocated reform but opposed violence. It was thought that Alexander I was a subscriber. Reforms were slow in coming and the views of Herzen and *The Bell* gave way to more radical means of achieving change. A French version was published in 1868 but was soon abandoned; a revival was attempted in 1870 but ended after six issues.

BELLINGSHAUSEN, FABIAN GOTTLIEB VON

(1778–1852)

Russian explorer. He was the first, with M. P. Lazarev, to circumnavigate Antarctica (1819–1821), and the Bellingshausen Sea on the Pacific side of Antarctica is named after him.

BELOOZERO CHARTER

(1488)

Charter granted by Ivan III (the Great) that made some provision for elected local inhabitants to take an active part in certain judicial and administrative matters.

BELORETSK

Town 115 miles (184 km) east-southeast of Ufa in Russia. It is a center of the iron and steel industry, using local iron and manganese ores. Population (1990) 73,000.

BELORUSSIA (WHITE RUSSIA)

Area in the western part of the Russian plain with an area of 80,134 square miles (207,600 sq km). It has valuable forest land and rich deposits of rock salt. In the ninth century the area was inhabited by East

Slavic tribes under the authority of the Kievan state. After the decline of the Kievan state, the principalities of Turov-Pinsk, Smolensk, and Volhynia grew stronger, but from the thirteenth to the fourteenth centuries the area became part of the grand duchy of Lithuania. Belorussia was annexed to Russia during the Polish partitions of 1772 to 1795, but from 1920 to 1939, western Belorussia was Polish. In 1918 Belorussia was occupied by the Germans, and an independent Belorussian republic was created. In 1921 a Belorussian republic was established and this became a constituent republic of the USSR the following year, and its territory was extended. However, from 1941 to 1944, together with the Baltic states, Belorussia formed part of the Reich Commissariat Ostland. Belorussia declared sovereignty on 27 July 1990 and independence on 24 August 1991. The capital of the republic of Belorussia is Minsk; other principal towns include Gomel, Vitebsk, and Mogilyov. Population (1990) 10,259,000.

BELORUSSIANS

An east Slavic people living in Belorussia and surrounding areas, for 77 percent of whom Belorussian is the mother tongue. They first developed a national identity when the Lithuanians were outnumbered by Russians during the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries; this continued to grow, and by the late seventeenth century a Belorussian literature and press had appeared. There are Belorussian communities in Lithuania, Latvia, and the Białystok district of Poland.

BELOVA

Town in southern Siberia 55 miles (88 km) northwest of Novokuznetsk, in the Kuznetsk Basin in Russia. Industries include coal mining, zinc smelting, and the manufacture of radio equipment and metal products. Population (1990) 93,000.

BELSKY FAMILY

Princes and leaders of the various struggles for the supremacy of the Russian Orthodox Church in the Polish and Livonian states during the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. They originated from the town of Belsko. Semyon Ivanovich Belsky served under Ivan III (the Great), bringing with him the people of his towns and inherited estates, as did Fedor Ivanovich Belsky in 1481. In 1538, after the death of Helen, the regency was disputed between the Shuiskys and the Belskys. The Shuiskys prevailed.

BELTSY

Town in southwestern Moldavia 70 miles (112 km) northwest of Kishinev. Industries include meat packing, sugar refining, and flour milling. Population (1991) 164,900.

BELY, ANDREY

(1880–1934)

Pseudonym of Boris Nikolayevich Bugayev, poet, Symbolist novelist, and critic, considered one of the most important writers of the 1920s. He was a disciple of the Austrian educator Rudolf Steiner and wrote *St. Petersburg* (1913–1916).

Christa, B., *The Poetic World of Andrey Bely*, 1977.

BENCKENDORFF, COUNT ALEKSANDR

(1849–1917)

Diplomat who, from 1903, was Russian ambassador to London, and involved in the forming of the **Triple Entente** of 1907.

BENCKENDORFF, COUNT ALEKSANDR KHRISTOFOROVICH (1783–1844)

General, statesman, chief of police, and suppressor of liberal thought. A member of the band of officers who murdered Emperor Paul in 1801, Benckendorff then directed

his attention to a predominantly military career and was commandant of Moscow after Napoleon's retreat, distinguishing himself time and time again. In 1819 he was aide-de-camp to Tsar Alexander I, and in 1825 Benckendorff commanded the troops that put down the Decembrists. He then took measures against any Russian noble families that had been connected with the Decembrists. In 1826 he was chief of the gendarmerie and the Third Section.

Monas, Sidney L., *The Third Section: Police and Society in Russia under Nicholas I*, 1961.

Riasanovsky, Nicholas V., *Nicholas I and Official Nationality in Russia, 1825–1855*, 1959.

BENDERY

Town on the Dnestr River in Moldavia. Known as Tigan or Tungaty, it is mentioned in the early Russian chronicles. From 1538 to 1812 it belonged to the Turks, who constructed a fortress there. Between the two world wars it was controlled by Romania. Population (1991) 141,500.

BENEDIKTOV, VLADIMIR GRIGORYEVICH

(1807–1873)

Poet. He took part as a soldier in the Polish Uprising in 1831 and became clerk in the ministry of finance. Superficial in content, his poetry is showy in its use of images, rhymes, and vocabulary, and is romantic in outlook. Love and nature were his favorite themes. For ten years Benediktov enjoyed great popularity among other officials and civil servants.

BENITSKY, ALEKSANDR PETROVICH

(1780–1809)

Writer and civil servant in the Commission for the Compilation of Laws. Benitsky published work of different genres in various

journals but is best known for his philosophical tales of the Orient, following in the footsteps of Voltaire. His style is considered the best example of lucidity in Russian before **Pushkin**.

BENNIGSEN, COUNT LEVIN AUGUST VON

(1745–1826)

German soldier. He joined the Russian army in 1773 and played a part in the assassination of **Paul I** in 1801. In 1812, during the Napoleonic war at the battle of **Borodino** he commanded the Russian center and defeated Joachim Murat at Tarutino (1812) and fought at the battle of Leipzig (1813), leading one of the victorious columns. Alexander I made him a count in the field.

BENOIS, ALEKSANDR NIKOLAYEVICH

(1870–1960)

Painter, art historian, and theatrical designer. In 1889 Benois and Diaghilev founded the periodical **Mir Iskusstva**, and in 1907 the two collaborated in *Le Pavillon d'Armide*. Benois later wrote the book and created the sets and costumes for *Petrushka*. Benois helped acquaint the Russian public with Western art, and the West with Russian ballet and fine arts.

BENUA, NIKOLAI

(1813–1898)

Architect who was responsible for the Imperial stables in Peterhof, which he built in the English Tudor style.

BERCHTOLD, COUNT LEOPOLD

(1863–1942)

Austro-Hungarian foreign minister. Pursuing a career in the diplomatic service, in 1906 Berchtold was made ambassador at St. Petersburg and was appointed foreign

minister in 1912. His ultimatum to Serbia led to the outbreak of World War I. He resigned in 1915.

BERDICHEV

Ukrainian town 96 miles (152 km) west-southwest of Kiev. Acquired by Russia in 1793, it was founded in the fourteenth century. Industries include engineering, sugar refining, tanning, and food processing. Population (1990) 93,000.

BERDYANSK

Port in the Zaporozhe Oblast of Ukraine, situated on the Berdyansk Gulf of the Sea of Azov. Founded in 1827, the town is predominantly an engineering center. From 1939 to 1958 it was called Osipenko. Population (1991) 135,000.

BERDYAYEV, NIKOLAI ALEKSANDROVICH (1874–1948)

Religious philosopher and Christian existentialist. At first adhering to Marxism, Berdyayev later replaced it with a neo-Kantian realism. After imprisonment for a political crime and a visit to Germany, he became involved in the religious revival in Russia and eventually joined the Orthodox Church. For a time he worked as a professor of philosophy at Moscow University, but in 1922 he was forced to leave the USSR, and in 1924 he founded a religious philosophical academy in Paris. His works include *The Destiny of Man* (1937) and *The Beginning of the End* (1952).

Seaver, George, *Nicholas Berdyayev: An Introduction to His Thought*, 1950.

BEREZHANY

Town in the center of the Berezhansky region of the Ternopolskaya Oblast of Ukraine. From the sixteenth to the eighteenth centuries Berezhany was an important trading center.

BEREZINA RIVER

River rising approximately 37 miles (59 km) west of Lepel in northern Belorussia and flowing 350 miles (560 km) south to join the Dnepr River above Rechitsa. Linked by canal with the western Dvina River and the Baltic Sea, it forms a waterway from the Baltic to the Black Sea. The remnants of Napoleon's Grand Army retreated across the river, 26–29 November 1812, near Borisov.

BEREZNIKI

Town in Russia 95 miles (152 km) north of Perm. It has deposits of sodium, potassium, and magnesium salts and is an important center of the chemicals industry. Population (1991) 200,700.

BEREZOVO

Settlement in the Khanty-Mansy National Okrug of the Tyumen Oblast in western Siberia. Founded as a fortified town and administrative center in 1593, from the eighteenth century Berezovo has been a place to which those finding disfavor with the government have been sent. It is also a center for fishing and fur trapping.

BERG, AKSEL IVANOVICH (1893–)

Radio engineer and pioneer of cybernetics. Berg started his career as a submarine navigator and from 1918 to 1921 commanded a submarine in the Baltic fleet. He later taught advanced training courses for naval radio operators at Leningrad Naval Academy. His main work concerns theories and methods of design and calculation of tube generators. He has been awarded many orders and medals and, from 1946, has been a member of the USSR Academy of Sciences.

BERG, LEV SEMYONOVICH

(1876–1950)

Zoologist, geographer, and ichthyologist. He propounded the anti-Darwinist theory of nomogenesis.

BERGGOLTS, OLGA FEDOROVNA

(1910–1975)

Poet, born in St. Petersburg, she used the city as the subject matter of much of her poetry. Her first book of poetry was published in 1934, but she is chiefly remembered for her moving war poems dealing with the siege of Leningrad, such as the poems of her *February Diary* (1942). Arrested in 1932 on a charge of association with enemies of the people and imprisoned for a year and a half, Berggolts was permitted to join the Communist Party in 1940. Her concern for individual human emotion, as expressed in her article “A Conversation about Lyric Poetry,” did not meet with official approval, although her poem “Pervorossiysk” was awarded a Stalin prize in 1950. Her book *The Knot* (1965) contains many of her finest lyrical poems. A prominent member of the Writers’ Union, Berggolts was an outspoken advocate of the need to express freely one’s ideas in literature.

BERIA, LAVRENTY PAVLOVICH

(1899–1953)

Georgian Communist. Having joined the Bolshevik party in 1917, Beria worked in the **Cheka** and the **GPU** in Transcaucasia. From 1932 to 1938 he was virtual dictator of Transcaucasia. Commissar for internal affairs from 1938 to 1945, he was deputy prime minister for security from 1941 to 1953. In 1945 he was created a marshal of the Soviet Union. He was responsible for the deportation of thousands of people from eastern Poland and the Baltic states and was responsible for the security police in the satellite states. In 1953 he was shot as an imperialist agent.

BERING ISLAND

Island to the southwest of the Bering Sea off the coast of Kamchatka. One of the Komandorsky (Commander) group of islands.

BERING, VITUS JONASSEN

(1681–1741)

Danish-Russian explorer. He joined the fleet of Peter I (the Great) and in 1724 was appointed by the tsar to direct the first Kamchatka expedition, which was to investigate whether there was a land connection between America and Asia. After building the ship, he set sail and named the Diomed Islands in the middle of the strait. In 1773 he again set sail, with 600 others, and eventually landed in the Gulf of Alaska. Worn out and suffering from scurvy, he went ashore on Bering Island, where he died. *See Dezhnev, Semen.*

BERIOZKA

Luxury shop used only by those with hard currency.

BERKOVETS

A measurement of weight, varying in amount at different times and places.

BERLIN CONGRESS

(1878)

Congress that met on 13 June as a result of the Russo-Turkish War and that was presided over by Bismarck. Austria-Hungary, France, Great Britain, Russia, and Turkey took part. *See Congress of Berlin.*

BERLIN, TREATY OF

(1878)

Treaty that made official the small Bulgaria solution already proposed by Great Britain and Russia, and that replaced the unsatisfactory treaty of San Stefano. In addition Bosnia-Herzegovina was placed under Austro-Hungarian occupation; Montenegro gained extra territory; Romania and

Serbia were officially recognized as independent; and Turkey ceded Ardahan, Kars, and Batum to Russia. Turkey was to observe religious toleration, and navigation on the Danube was to be internationally supervised.

BERZIN, JAN

(1881–1938)

Latvian Communist. After 1917 he worked as a Soviet diplomat in Switzerland, Finland, Austria, and Britain. One of the main organizers of the forced labor camps in Russia, he was a victim of the Great Purge.

BESSARABIA

Region in the southwest bounded on the north and east by the Dnestr River, on the south by the Danube River, and on the west by the Prut River. The northern and southern parts are in Ukraine; the main central area is Moldavia. It has an area of 17,100 square miles (44,289 sq km). An agricultural area, it produces maize, wheat, sugar beets, grapes, sheep, cattle, and pigs.

BESSMERTNYKH, ALEKSANDR ALEKSANDROVICH

(1933–)

Foreign minister appointed in 1990 to succeed Shevardnadze but who was dismissed during the **August putsch** for passivity.

BESTUZHEV, ALEKSANDR ALEKSANDROVICH

(1797–1837)

Writer and Decembrist. He was coeditor with **Ryleyev** of the *Polar Star*. In 1829 Bestuzhev was transferred to the Caucasus as a private soldier, where he was recommended for the St. George's Cross and where he wrote his best novels. He was charged with the murder of his mistress and, although the inquest could not prove Bestuzhev's

guilt, he lost all interest in life. In 1837 at the storming of Adler on the Black Sea coast, he was savagely killed by the Circassians.

Leighton, Lauren G., *Aleksandr Bestuzhev-Marlinsky*, 1975.

BESTUZHEV-RYUMIN, COUNT ALEKSEY PETROVICH

(1693–1766)

Grand chancellor of Russia. In 1721 Bestuzhev-Ryumin was sent to Copenhagen as Russian minister and it was not until 1740 that he was summoned back to Russia by **E. J. Biron**. Appointed vice-chancellor by the empress, Elizabeth, for the following 16 years, he was in charge of the foreign policy of Russia. Despite his successful handling of the war of the Austrian succession, he was arrested and condemned to death, accused of instigating a plot. The sentence was commuted to banishment, although Catherine II (the Great) recalled him and appointed him as a field marshal.

BESTUZHEV-RYUMIN, KONSTANTIN NIKOLAYEVICH

(1829–1897)

Professor of Russian history at St. Petersburg University. The author of more than 300 articles, Bestuzhev-Ryumin was an ardent Slavophile and editor of a Slavophile journal.

BEZBORODKO, PRINCE ALEKSANDR ANDREEVICH

(1747–1799)

Statesman. He held several important posts under **Catherine II (the Great)** and in 1780 was head of foreign affairs, although Catherine determined most policy. In 1792 he negotiated the **Treaty of Jassy**. In 1796 after Catherine's death Paul I gave him greater powers over foreign policy as Grand Chancellor.

BEZHITSA

Town in Russia, 133 miles (213 km) south-east of Smolensk situated on the Desna River. It has been part of Bryansk since 1956. Manufactures include railway rolling stock, locomotives, and agricultural machinery.

BEZOBRAZOV, ALEKSANDR MIKHAILOVICH

(1866–1933)

Statesman under Nicholas II. In 1903 he was promoted to state secretary and a member of the Special Committee for the Affairs of the Far East. It has been suggested that Russia was forced into the Russo-Japanese war of 1904–1905 by the Bezobrazov group of adventurers, who made the tsar ignore the advice of Witte; certainly his comments on Far Eastern affairs aggravated international relations.

BIBIKOV, DMITRY GAVRILOVICH

(1792–1870)

Bibikov was appointed military governor of Kiev in 1837 and was minister of internal affairs from 1952 to 1955. He pursued a policy designed to strengthen the autocracy, and wishing to russify Ukraine, replaced local clerks with Russians and altered the laws regarding the Polish gentry.

BILIBIN, IVAN YAKOVLEVICH

(1876–1942)

Illustrator of Russian folktales. He studied in Munich and in St. Petersburg under Repin. Influenced by Vasnetsov, he developed a style similar to that of the late medieval book illuminators.

BIOSPHERE RESERVES

Reserves managed by the ministry of agriculture and the Academy of Science and set up as a result of the UNESCO program of Man and the Biosphere. There are reserves

at Berezina, the Caucasus, the Central Black Earth reserve, Prioksko-Terrasny, Repetek, and Sikhotealin. A new wildlife reserve at Lake Ladoga is to be established.

BIROBIDZHAN

Town 100 miles (160 km) west-northwest of Khabarovsk on the Trans-Siberian Railway. It is the capital of the Jewish Autonomous Region, to which the name is also given. Industries include sawmilling and woodworking; manufactures include clothing. Population (1990) 85,000.

BIRON (BÜHREN), ERNST JOHANN

(1690–1772)

German favorite of Tsaritsa Anna Ivanovna (1730–1740). Having been expelled from the Academy of Königsberg for misbehavior in 1714, Biron went to Russia, and his influence over Anna grew steadily. In 1727 he became her lover and was made grand chamberlain and count. He was extremely unpopular owing to his vindictive and corrupt character. Regent for three weeks after Anna's death, he was deposed and banished to Siberia. Peter III, however, permitted him to return to Russia.

BISHKEK (FRUNZE)

Capital of Kirghizia situated 120 miles (192 km) west-southwest of Alma Ata in the Chu River valley. Founded as a fortress in 1878. Industries include meat packing, flour milling, tanning, and the manufacture of agricultural machinery and textiles. Population (1990) 623,000.

BIYSK

Town in southern Siberia in Russia, situated 80 miles (128 km) southeast of Barnaul near the confluence of the Biya and Katun rivers. It was founded as a fortress in 1709. Industries include meat packing,

sugar refining, and the manufacture of textiles. Population (1991) 234,600.

BJÖRKÖ, TREATY OF (1905)

Private treaty concluded between Nicholas II and William II of Germany on 24 July 1905. The kaiser wished to improve Russo-German relations. Nicholas, however, was advised by his ministers to withdraw from the alliance.

BLACK EARTH

Chernozem, or black soil, covers approximately 9 percent of the former USSR and was first identified on the steppes. Extremely fertile, it is a grassland soil with a dark humus layer more than 10 inches thick. It is neutral chemically (neither alkaline nor acid) and has a calcareous layer under the humus. In this last respect it differs from similar soils in the United States.

BLACK HUNDREDS

Name given to reactionary populist groups particularly active during the premiership of **Stolypin**, 1906–1911. While endorsing national representation and the need to improve the life of peasants and workers, they also supported absolutism and anti-Semitism. The least harmful activity was the staging of popular demonstrations at which the crowds would carry icons and portraits of the royal family, accompanied by patriotic and religious songs. More sinister was the hatred of the Jews, which was encouraged. They organized pogroms directed against Jews and general terror against university students and members of free professions; “Beat the Yids and the Intelligents; Save Russia” became their slogan. The authorities tended to ignore the pogroms, and Nicholas II thanked the Black Hundreds for their support.

Ulam, Adam B., *Lenin and the Bolsheviks*, 1965. *Russia's Failed Revolutionaries*, 1981.

BLACK SEA

Sea bounded by Ukraine, Georgia, Romania, Bulgaria, and Turkey. It joins the Sea of Azov by Kerch Strait, and the Mediterranean by the Bosphorus. As Russia's only year-round ice-free passage to the open sea, the Black Sea has played a critical role in Russian maritime development since Peter I (the Great).

BLAGOVESHCHENSK

Town in Russia 35 miles (56 km) from the Manchurian border on the Zeya River near its confluence with the Amur. It is on a branch of the Trans-Siberian Railway. Settled in 1644 it became Chinese territory in 1689. It became a Russian army post in 1856. Industries include flour milling and sawmilling; manufactures include machinery, footwear, and furniture. Population (1991) 214,300.

BLOCH, JEAN RICHARD

(1884–1947)

French socialist and man of letters. One of the *clarté* group of socialist writers, Bloch spent most of World War II in Moscow.

BLOK, ALEKSANDR ALEKSANDROVICH

(1880–1921)

Leader of the Symbolist movement and its most outstanding poet. He had been deeply influenced by the works of **Vasily Andreyevich Zhukovsky** (1783–1852) and **Vladimir Solovev** (1853–1900) and began his literary career in 1904 with *Verses of the Lady Beautiful*. By 1911, however, he had bitterly reacted against his earlier ideals, and the poems of *Nocturnal Hours* are concerned with the human misery found in the

city streets and restaurants. He welcomed the 1917 Revolution and, sympathetic to the Left Socialist Revolutionaries, cooperated with the Bolsheviks. He published an epic poem *The Twelve* (1918), concerning 12 Red Guardsmen representing the Apostles, which was an apologia of the Bolshevik Revolution. *The Scythians* (1920), about the revolutionary period, was a call to the West to abandon the fight against the Bolsheviks. Disillusionment with the regime followed shortly before he died.

Poggioli, Renato, *Poets of Russia, 1880–1930*, 1960.

Pyman, Avril, *The Life of Alexander Blok*, 2 vols., 1978 and 1979.

Reeve, F. D., *Aleksandr Blok, Between Image and Idea*, 1962.

BLOODY SUNDAY

(1905)

On 9 January 1905 many innocent, peaceful demonstrators were fired upon by troops in St. Petersburg. The employees of the Putilov factory who were members of Gapon's organization of workers felt that some of their members had been victimized and had gone on strike. The employers decided upon a lockout, whereupon the workers decided to present their grievances to the tsar; a certain number of political demands were also included by the intellectuals. The large demonstrations were fired on by troops; as a result over 100 people were killed and many more wounded. The result was a wave of strikes that swept the country.

BLÜCHER, VASILY KONSTANTINOVICH

(1889–1938)

Marshal and a former commander in chief, Far East. He served in the tsarist army and joined the Bolshevik party in 1917. He played an active part in the civil war follow-

ing the revolution and became commander of the Far East forces. He was military adviser to Sun Yat-sen, the Chinese republican, from 1924 to 1927. Becoming a marshal in 1936, he was eliminated in a Stalinist purge but was rehabilitated in 1956.

BLUDOV, DMITRY NIKOLAYEVICH

(1785–1864)

Civil servant under Nicholas I and a minor writer. In 1832 Bludov was minister of foreign affairs, from 1837 to 1839 minister of justice, in 1855 president of the St. Petersburg Academy of Science, and in 1862 president of the state council and committee of ministers.

BLUE ROSE ARTS SOCIETY

Radical arts society founded in 1907. It consisted of a group of Symbolist Impressionists, many of whom tended toward a lyric mysticism in their art; blue and lavender frequently dominated their work.

BOBORYKIN, PYOTR DMITRIEVICH

(1836–1921)

Journalist, novelist, and contributor to the journal *Vestnik Evropy*. Much influenced by the French naturalists, Boborykin's novels are widely considered of low quality. He wrote over 100 books and the verb *boborykat'* (to write badly on current events) was coined.

BOBRIKOV, N. I.

(1839–1904)

Governor-general of Finland. He brought in Russian officials to enforce Russian commands in Finland. This met with much hostility from the Finns. Bobrikov was assassinated by Eugene Schaumann, one of the Finnish party of active resistance, thus

bringing Finland virtually to a state of war with Russia.

Kirby, D. G., *Finland and Russia, 1808–1920*, 1975.

BOBROV, SEMYON SERGEYEVICH
(1763–1810)

Poet. Bobrov was particularly interested in the history of the Russian fleet. His poetry is rich in imagination, diction, and imagery.

BOBRUYSK

Town in Belorussia 85 miles (136 km) southeast of Minsk on the Berezina River. It is a commercial center trading in timber and grain. Founded in the sixteenth century, industries include engineering; manufactures include paper, cellulose, clothing, and footwear. Population (1991) 223,000.

BOBYL

Term for tenant farmer or landless peasant.

BOCHKA

A *bochka* was a measure of capacity of a cask or barrel and equivalent to 4.92 hectoliters or 108.28 gallons. There were 40 *vedro* to a *bochka* and 10 *krushka* to a *vedro*.

BODAYBO

Town in the Irkutsk Oblast on the Vitim River. It is the center of the Lena gold-mining area. In 1912, the Bodaybo gold mines went on strike; the strike was savagely suppressed, and more than 500 people were killed or wounded.

**BOGDANOV, ALEKSANDR
ALEKSANDROVICH**

(1873–1928)

Pseudonym of Malinovsky, politician, economist, sociologist, and philosopher. Having been a Social Democrat from the 1890s, in 1903 he joined the Bolsheviks.

With Lenin he led the stone-hard Bolsheviks and was leader of the *Vpered* group. Although Bogdanov left the Bolshevik party in 1917, his theories of proletarian culture (*proletkult*) were highly influential, especially *A Short Course of Economic Science* (1896) and *A Course of Political Economy* (1910). In the latter part of his life, Bogdanov turned his attention to blood transfusion, founded the first blood transfusion institute in Russia, and died as the consequences of an unsuccessful experiment on himself.

**BOGDANOVICH, IPPOLIT
FEDOROVICH**

(1744–1803)

Poet. He is particularly remembered for his verse tales such as *Dushenka* (1775), an adaptation of La Fontaine's *Amours de Psyché et Cupidon*. Having found favor with Catherine II, he became the official court poet.

**BOGOLEPOV, NIKOLAI
PAVLOVICH**

(1847–1901)

Jurist and civil servant with reactionary views. He occupied several important posts in the university world, including rector of Moscow University (1891–1895) and minister for the education of the people (1898–1901). Under his jurisdiction professors were dismissed for exhibiting harmful tendencies, and 183 Kiev students were handed over to soldiers.

**BOGOLYUBOV, VENYAMIN
YAKOVLEVICH**

(1895–)

Sculptor. Inevitably he is remembered for his wood and marble sculptures of Lenin and Stalin. From 1929 Bogolyubov worked closely with **V. I. Ingal**. After World War II he sculpted many monuments.

BOGOLYUBSKY, ANDREY YURYEVICH

(1111–1174)

Grand Prince of Vladimir and the most powerful Russian prince of the twelfth century. As ruler of Rostov-Suzdal, he transferred the capital to Vladimir, on the Kliazma River. He enlarged his summer residence, Bogolyubovo, and built many beautiful churches, the most famous of which is the Cathedral of Our Lady in Vladimir. Wishing to expand his principality, in 1169 he stormed Kiev and put one of his allies on the throne there. His attempt to take Novgorod was not at first successful, but eventually the Novgorodians were forced to accept one of Andrey's princes. Having incensed his courtiers over the execution of a boyar, he was killed by them.

BOGOSLOVSKY, MIKHAIL MIKHAILOVICH

(1867–1929)

Historian who was influenced greatly by Klyuchevsky. His works include a dissertation on the regional reforms of Peter I (the Great), another on self-government in northern Russia in the seventeenth century, and his well-known book *Peter I, Material for a Biography*.

BOGROV, D. G.

(fl. early 20th century)

Former police agent and socialist revolutionary. Bogrov assassinated the prime minister **Pyotr Stolypin** at a theater in Kiev in 1911; it is still unclear whether Bogrov was acting as a revolutionary or as a police agent when he killed him.

BOKHARA

City in Uzbekistan, 270 miles (432 km) southwest of Tashkent in an oasis on the Zeravshan River on a spur of the Trans-Caspian Railway. It was founded c. the first

century A.D. and captured by the Arabs in 709. Noted as a medieval center of Islamic culture, it was dominated in turn by Arabs, Persians, Turks, and Uzbeks. Industries include karakul processing, silk spinning, and carpet making. Population (1991) 249,600.

MacLean, Fitzroy, *Eastern Approaches*, 1949.

BOLOTNIKOV, IVAN ISAYEVICH

(c.1600–1682)

A leader of the peasant uprising at the beginning of the seventeenth century. Having fled to the Caucasus in his youth, Bolotnikov was captured by the Tatars and sold in Turkey as a slave. He eventually escaped and returned to Russia. An energetic and talented leader, he tried to promulgate a general uprising of bondsmen against their masters. Bolotnikov's revolt is thus one of the first in a long line of peasant revolts. Finally defeated and driven back to Tula, he was captured by the tsar's forces and executed. See **Time of Troubles**.

BOLOTOV, ANDREY TIMOFEYEVICH

(1738–1833)

Writer, scholar, and one of the founders of the science of agronomy in Russia. His memoirs constitute an indispensable historical document.

BOLSHEVIKS

Those of the radical faction of the Russian Social Democratic Workers' Party when it split in 1903. The Bolsheviks, meaning those in the majority (Mensheviks were the minority), were headed by Lenin, who believed that the revolution must be led by a single centralized party of professional revolutionaries. After the Russian Revolution (1917) the Bolsheviks succeeded in eliminating other political parties, and from

1918 until 1952 the Communist Party of the Soviet Union was termed Communist Party (Bolsheviks). *See* **Communist Party**.

Carr, E. H., *A History of Soviet Russia*. Vols. I–III: *The Bolshevik Revolution, 1917–1923*, 1951–1952.

Dan, Theodore, *The Origins of Bolshevism*, 1964.

Haimson, Leopold H., *The Russian Marxists and the Origins of Bolshevism*, 1955.

Ulam, Adam B., *The Bolsheviks*, 1965.

BOLSHOI THEATER

The best known of the chief Russian theaters is the Bolshoi Theater in Moscow. It was founded in 1776, but a theater was not built on the present site until 1821–1824. It was rebuilt and altered considerably in 1856 by Alberto Kavos after it had suffered extensive damage in a fire. Opera and ballet have been performed at the Bolshoi Theater since 1825.

BOLSHOI THEATER (ST. PETERSBURG)

Theater in St. Petersburg, also known as the Kamenny (stone) Theater. Performances were first held there in 1783.

BONAPARTE, NAPOLEON (1769–1821)

Emperor of France who attempted to conquer most of Europe. He met with almost unmitigated success until, in 1812, he tried to take Moscow, but was forced to withdraw during the disastrous premature onset of winter. The myth of Napoleon as the self-willed hero, above ordinary morality, was to figure greatly in the Russian literature of the nineteenth century, including Tolstoy's *War and Peace*, Pushkin's *The Queen of Spades*, and Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment*.

Bourgogne, Sgt., *Memoirs of Sergeant Bourgogne 1812–1813*, 1896.

Olivier, Daria, *The Burning of Moscow, 1812*, 1966.

BONDARCHUK, SERGEY FEDOROVICH

(1920–)

Ukrainian film actor. In 1959 he directed and took the lead in *A Man's Destiny*, which won first prize at the Moscow Festival. In 1960 he acted in Roberto Rossellini's *It Was Night at Rome*.

BONDAREV, YURY VASILYEVICH (1924–)

Novelist and state official born in Orsk. A member of the CPSU from 1944, Bondarev was first deputy chairman of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic Writers' Union. From 1941 to 1945 he served in the Soviet army, and from 1975 has been deputy to the Supreme Soviet. His novels include *Young Comrades* (1959) and *A Choice* (1980).

Brown, D., *Soviet Russian Literature since Stalin*, 1978.

BONNER, YELENA (1923–)

Civil rights campaigner who married **Andrey Sakharov** in 1971 and resigned from the Communist Party in 1972. Her father had been executed in the Stalin purges and her mother imprisoned. She and her husband led the dissident movement. Sakharov was exiled to Gorky (now Nizhny Novgorod) in 1980 and she in 1984. They were released in 1986 following changes in policy under Gorbachev.

BOR

Tax paid by the citizens of Novgorod in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries.

BORESKOV, GEORGY KONSTANTINOVICH

(1907–)

Chemist and director of research in modern experimental and theoretical reactor studies. Borekov has also researched fertilizers, insecticides, and fungicides. From 1961 he has been a member of the USSR Academy of Science.

BORETSKY FAMILY

Boyar family in Novgorod that was prominent in the fifteenth century. The Boretskys opposed union with Moscow. Marfa Boretskaya's house became a center of anti-Moscow intrigue. In 1478, after the union of Novgorod and Moscow, Marfa was sent to a nunnery, and the Boretskys' wealth was confiscated by the Moscow princes.

BORIS AND GLEB

Sons of Vladimir, they were savagely murdered by their elder brother, Svyatopolk, in 1015. Boris and Gleb were canonized and their feast celebrated three times a year. An idealized portrait of their lives is given in Nestor's *The Lction on the Blessed Martyrs Boris and Gleb* (c. 1078). *The Tale of the Holy Martyrs Boris and Gleb* enjoyed greater popularity.

BORIS GODUNOV

See **Godunov, Boris Fedorovich**.

BORISLAV

Ukrainian town 50 miles (80 km) southwest of Lvov in an area producing oil and natural gas. Industries include oil refining; manufactures include oil-drilling equipment. Population (1990) 51,000.

BORISOGLEBSK

Town in Russia, 130 miles (208 km) east-southeast of Voronezh on the Khoper River. Industries include meat packing,

flour milling, and tanning. Population (1990) 72,000.

BORISOV

Belorussian town 45 miles (72 km) north-east of Minsk on the Berezina River. Industries include manufacturing matches, enamelware, glass products, food products, and musical instruments. Population (1991) 150,200.

BORISOV-MUSATOV, VIKTOR

(1870–1905)

Symbolist painter who associated with the Moscow school of literary **Symbolism**. A most influential painter in his day and pupil of Chistyakov, in 1895 he worked with Gustave Moreau in Paris and, having made the acquaintance of Puvis de Chavannes, began working in a historical style. Among his most famous paintings are *The Reservoir* (1902) and *Sunset Reflection* (1904).

BORODIN, ALEKSANDR PORFIRYEVICH

(1833–1887)

Composer. He was also a chemist who made important studies in organic chemistry. He was a mainly self-taught musician and was influenced by a meeting with **Balakirev** in 1862. A follower of **Glinka**, Borodin was also influenced by Russian folk music, Schumann, and Liszt. He composed the unfinished opera *Prince Igor* (1869–1887), three symphonies, much chamber music, and the tone poem *In the Steppes of Central Asia* (1880).

BORODIN, MIKHAIL MARKOVICH

(1884–1952)

Pseudonym of Grusenbug, a Jewish Communist born in Belorussia. An immigrant to the United States, Borodin became a member of the socialist party there. Following the Bolshevik Revolution, Borodin returned to the Soviet Union and then worked

abroad as a Communist agent. He was arrested and imprisoned in Glasgow before being expelled. He was invited to China and acted as high adviser to the central executive committee of the Kuomintang. After returning once more to the Soviet Union he was deputy head of the Tass agency and, from 1932, editor of the *Moscow Daily News*. Borodin was arrested during the Great Purge and died in a Siberian labor camp.

BORODIN, SERGEY PETROVICH
(1902–)

Pseudonym of Amir Sargidzhan, writer. Borodin's patriotic *Dmitry Donskoy* (1941) won him great fame and a Stalin Prize. He also wrote the trilogy *Stars over Samarkand* (1953–1962) and *The Wings of a Slave* (1932).

BORODINO

Village 70 miles (110 km) west of Moscow. It was the site of an inconclusive battle fought on 7 September 1812 between Napoleon's army and Russian forces.

BOROTBISTY

Ukrainian political party formed in 1918. Its application to join the **Comintern** was refused and the party was suppressed in 1920. Many members joined the Communist Party but most were eliminated in the **purges** of the 1930s.

BOROVIKOVSKY, VLADIMIR LUKICH
(1757–1825)

Portrait and icon painter. Having studied with Levitsky at the Academy of Arts, Borovikovsky painted portraits of prominent members of Russian society. His portraits are considered lacking in psychological detail. His icons are influenced by the Ukrainian school; one of his best-known icons is

The Annunciation in the Cathedral of the Virgin of Kazan in St. Petersburg.

BORZHOMI

Town and health resort in Georgia on the Kura River.

BORZOI

Russian hound, bred to pursue wolves. The *borzoi* is descended from the Arabian greyhound and a collie-like Russian sheepdog.

BOSPORUS

Strait uniting the Black Sea with the Sea of Marmara, dividing Europe from Asia. Securing open passage for Russian naval and commercial shipping through the warm waters of the Bosphorus has been a touchstone of Russian diplomacy from the mid-seventeenth century to the present. After 1841 no warships would pass through the strait without permission from Turkey, but from 1918 to 1923 it was necessary to obtain permission from an international commission of the straits. In 1923, following the Treaty of Lausanne, Turkey was given more power. The commission was abolished in 1936, and Turkey was allowed to reoccupy the straits.

BOYAR

A member of the medieval Russian aristocracy in the sixteenth century, as distinguished from the *pomeshchik* (service noble). Boyars received their titles from the tsars, headed important offices, and participated in the deliberation of the *boyarskaya дума*. This was an advisory council to the Russian grand princes and tsars, consisting of important boyars, nobles, and high church dignitaries.

Crummey, R. C., *Aristocrats and Servitors: The Boyar Elite in Russia 1613–1689*, 1984.

BRATSK

Town in Russia, 285 miles (456 km) north-northwest of Irkutsk on the Angara River. Industries are based on an important hydroelectric power station, begun in 1954 and completed in 1964. They include sawmilling and the manufacture of wood pulp, cellulose, and furniture. Population (1991) 259,400.

BRATSTVO

Orthodox organizations in Belorussian and Ukrainian towns from the sixteenth to the eighteenth centuries at a time when these lands belonged to the Polish-Lithuanian state. Connected to a church, they had religious, educational, and charitable functions. They also fanned resistance to Catholicism and other aspects of Polish culture.

BRAUNSTEYN, ALEKSANDR YEVSEYEVICH

(1902–)

Biochemist. Braunsteyn made an important advance in biochemistry with his discovery of transamination. From 1928 to 1956 he was the people's commissar of health. He has held a number of important posts, including head of the laboratory at the Institute of Molecular Biology from 1960.

BRENNA, VINCENZO

(1740–1819)

Italian artist and architect, who from 1780 to 1801 worked in Russia, mainly in Pavlovsk and also in St. Petersburg.

BRESHKO-BRESHKOVSKAYA, EKATERINA KONSTANTINOVNA

(1844–1934)

Revolutionary. As a result of her work as a member of the Socialist Revolutionary Party, Breshko-Breshkovskaya spent years in prison and in exile. Often called the Grandmother of the Russian Revolution,

she emigrated to Prague after the Bolshevik Revolution.

BREST

City in Belorussia on the Bug River where it forms the frontier with Poland. It was formerly known as Brest-Litovsk. Founded in 1017, it was invaded by the Mongols in 1241 and by Lithuania in 1319. It became Polish in 1569, Russian in 1795, and again Polish in 1919–1939. It is a railway center and river port trading in timber, grain, and cattle. Industries include sawmilling, cotton spinning, food processing, and engineering. Population (1991) 277,000. *See also Brest-Litovsk, Treaties of.*

BREST, COUNCIL OF

(1596)

Council at which the Uniate Church was created. *See Uniates.*

BREST-LITOVSK, TREATIES OF

(1918)

The peace treaties between the Central Powers and, respectively, Ukraine and Soviet Russia toward the end of World War I. An independent Ukraine was recognized by the first treaty. By the second, Russia acknowledged Ukrainian independence and also lost its Polish and Baltic possessions. The treaties were repealed following the ultimate defeat of the Central Powers.

Freund, G., *The Unholy Alliance*, 1957.

Schapiro, Leonard., *The Communist Party of the Soviet Union*, 1960.

Wheeler-Bennett, J. W., *The Forgotten Peace: Brest-Litovsk, March 1918, 1938.*

BREZHNEV, LEONID ILYICH

(1906–1982)

Politician. Born in Dneprodzerzhinsk in Ukraine, Brezhnev was educated at the Dneprodzerzhinsk Metallurgical Institute and later became deputy chief of the Urals

regional land department. In 1935–1936 he served in the Soviet army. From 1937 to 1939 he was chief of a department in the Dnepropetrovsk regional party committee. A political officer in the army from 1941 to 1946, in 1944 he was made major general. The first secretary of the central committee of the Communist Party in Moldavia, 1950–1952, Brezhnev was made a member of the central committee of the CPSU in 1952. His political career continued to climb, and in 1956 he was made a member of the Politburo; from 1956 to 1960 he served as secretary of the central committee of the CPSU. Chairman of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR from 1960 to 1964, in 1963 he was appointed as secretary of the central committee of the CPSU, and general secretary in 1966. In 1976 he was made marshal of the Soviet Union and in 1977 became president of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet. He died on 10 November 1982. **Yury Andropov** succeeded him.

BREZHNEV DOCTRINE

On 28 September 1968 *Pravda* published an article outlining how the USSR considered the sovereignty of the satellite states to be limited, and the USSR reserved the right to intervene in any Communist state where the regime was endangered by counter-revolution or by bourgeois nationalism. It was dubbed the Brezhnev Doctrine by Western commentators. The doctrine was used to justify the invasion of Czechoslovakia in 1968.

BRODSKY, IOSIF ALEKSANDROVICH

(1940–)

Russian-Jewish poet. His work was largely neglected by the Soviet authorities. He was sentenced to five years hard labor for social parasitism, but this was commuted. In 1969 he went into voluntary exile in the United

States. His publications include *Song without Music* (1969) and *A Stop in the Desert: Verse and Poems* (1970). His collection of poems *History of the Twentieth Century* was published in 1986 and in 1987 he was awarded the Nobel Prize in literature.

BRONSTEIN, LEV DAVIDOVICH *See Trotsky, Lev.*

BRONZE HORSEMAN

See Falconet, E. M. and Pushkin, A. S.

BRUNNOV, FILIPP IVANOVICH (1797–1875)

Russian diplomat and staunch supporter of the tsar. From 1818 he served in the ministry of foreign affairs and took part in congresses of the **Quadruple Alliance** and the **Quintuple Alliance**.

BRUSILOV, ALEKSEY ALEKSEYEVICH (1853–1926)

General. A successful commander in World War I, Brusilov became a prominent figure in national Bolshevism. Although supreme commander in chief of the Russian forces in the summer of 1917 under the provisional government, he joined the Red Army after the Bolshevik takeover. He commanded forces in the Polish war of 1920.

BRYANSK

City in Russia, 210 miles (336 km) southwest of Moscow on the Desna River; oblast capital. It is a railway center and industrial center. Industries include iron and steel, sawmilling, rope making, brick making, and the manufacture of road-making machinery and cement. There is a lumbering and forestry school. Bryansk forms the center of the Bryansk-Bezhitsa industrial area. Population (1991) 458,900.

BRYULOV, KARL PAVLOVICH
(1799–1852)

Painter. He was one of the first Russian artists to enjoy international repute. Born in Italy, Bryulov went to Russia as a child. He returned to Rome to paint and distinguished himself with his painting *The Last Day of Pompeii* (1828–1830), of which Sir Walter Scott is said to have remarked that it was not a painting but an epic. He returned to Russia, hailed as the greatest painter of his time, but his subsequent work was disappointing, with the exception of his portraits.

Talbot Rice, Tamara, *A Concise History of Russian Art*, 1963.

BRYUSOV, VALERY YAKOVLEVICH
(1873–1924)

Poet. Bryusov's early work was largely misunderstood and ridiculed. *Russian Symbolists* (1894), written by Bryusov and A. L. Miropolsky, caused a scandal. By 1906, however, Symbolism was recognized, and Bryusov was hailed as the foremost Russian poet. His *Stephanos* (1906) was warmly received, although subsequently his poetic talents were on the wane. Bryusov also wrote stories and plays, translated poetry, reviewed books, and became an expert on Armenian poetry. After the events of 1917, he became a Communist and worked as the head of censorship, but he was not felt to be sufficiently reliable and was replaced.

Rice, Martin P., *Valery Bryusov and the Rise of Russian Symbolism*, 1975.

West, James D., *Russian Symbolism*, 1970.

BUBNOV, ANDREY SERGEYEVICH
(1883–1940)

Bolshevik. Having joined the party in 1903, Bubnov participated in the 1905 Revolution, after which he worked in the local

party committees. Following the October Revolution of 1917, he was elected to the first Politburo, and during the Civil War he was a prominent commissar. A Left Communist in 1918, a Democratic Centralist and a Trotskyite in 1923, he supported Stalin after Lenin's death. In 1929 he was appointed commissar of education in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic. He disappeared in the **Great Purge**, but his name was subsequently rehabilitated.

BUDANTSEYEV, SERGEY FEDOROVICH
(1896–c. 1938)

Writer. Budantseyev's early work, such as *The Revolt* (1922) was conventional in content, but his *Tale of the Sufferings of the Mind* was denounced as reactionary and extremely anti-Soviet, despite its apparently politically neutral theme. He died in a concentration camp in the late 1930s.

BUDDHISM

It is thought that there are still several hundred thousand Buddhists in the Commonwealth of Independent States, the majority of whom live in areas bordering Mongolia. Bandido Hambo Lama is the head of the Buddhist Religious Central Board. It had been Soviet policy to reduce the number of lamas and to close many religious houses.

BUDYONNY, SEMYON MIKHAILOVICH
(1883–1973)

Russian military leader and marshal of the Soviet Union. Having served in the 48th Cossack regiment in the Far East, he was involved in revolutionary activity early in 1917. In 1918 he organized a cavalry unit to combat White forces. A member of the Communist Party from 1919, he took an active role in the Civil War. He pursued a

highly successful military and political career; in 1939 he was deputy commissar for defense and in 1940 was first deputy. Despite a setback in his career in World War II, in 1953 he was made inspector of cavalry. From 1939 to 1961 he was a full member of the central committee.

BUG RIVER

The South Bug rises in southern Ukraine 37 miles (59 km) northeast of Ternopol and flows 530 miles (848 km) southeast past Vinnitsa and Nikolayev to enter the Dnepr estuary on the Black Sea. It is navigable for approximately 60 miles (96 km). The West Bug rises in western Ukraine 35 miles (56 km) east-northeast of Lvov and flows 480 miles (768 km) northwest, forming the Poland/Ukraine frontier from northwest of Sokal to northwest of Brest and turning west to join the Vistula River below Warsaw. It is navigable below Brest. It is linked by the Mukhanets River to the Dnepr-Bug Canal.

BUGAYEV, BORIS

(1923–)

Soviet government official and a member of the CPSU since 1946. A graduate of the higher flying school for civil aviation, he pursued a career in aviation, rising to the position of commander of a pilot's department of civil aviation (1947–1966). He was minister of the USSR civil aviation from 1970 and a member of the central committee in 1971.

BUGAYEV, BORIS NIKOLAEVICH

See **Bely, Andrey**.

BUGULMA

Town founded in 1741, now in the Tatar Autonomous Republic. Bugulma is one of the chief centers of the Tatar-Bashkir oil fields. Population (1990) 90,000.

BUGURUSLAN

Town in the center of the Buguruslan region of the Chkalovskaya Oblast of Russia. It was founded in 1748. Population (1990) 54,000.

BUKHARA

See **Bokhara**.

BUKHARIN, NIKOLAI IVANOVICH

(1888–1938)

Communist leader and Marxist theoretician. In 1908 he was made a member of the Moscow Bolshevik committee. He was imprisoned and deported. After the 1917 Revolution he returned to Russia, edited *Pravda* (1917–1929), and in 1919 was elected to the executive committee of the Comintern. For a time he was editor of *Izvestiya*. The following year he published *The Economy of the Transitional Period*. A member of the Politburo from 1924, Bukharin supported Stalin, despite distrusting him. In 1928 he disagreed with Stalin over the latter's industrialization policy and was expelled from the Politburo in 1929. He was shot in 1938, but rehabilitated posthumously by President Gorbachev in 1988.

Schapiro, Leonard, *The Communist Party of the Soviet Union*, 1960.

BUKOVINA (BEECH-TREE LAND)

Area situated in the Carpathian foothills and the upper stretches of the Dnestr, Prut, and Seret rivers. It was occupied by the Romans, Huns, East Slavs, and Romanians. Part of the Moldavian principality in the fourteenth century, Bukovina fell under Turkish suzerainty in 1512, was ceded to Austria in 1775, granted autonomy in 1861, and was occupied by the Romanians in 1918. Ceded to Romania and then to the USSR at varying times, in 1947 it was finally ceded to Russia.

BUKOVSKY, VLADIMIR

(1942–)

Writer and scientist. While working at the Moscow Center of Cybernetics, Bukovsky was arrested in 1963 for possessing banned literature and was confined to the Leningrad psychiatric prison hospital for 15 months. He spent another eight months in similar institutions for having demonstrated on behalf of Soviet writers. Arrested in 1967 for civil rights activism and sentenced to three years corrective labor, in 1972 Bukovsky was again arrested for having passed information on the abuse of psychiatry to the West. As a result of world outcry, he was released and has now taken up residence in the United States. His writings include *To Build a Castle: My Life as a Dissenter* (1978).

**BULAVIN, KONDRATY
AFANASYEVICH**

(1660–1708)

Leader of the Cossack revolt of 1707–1708.

**BULGAKOV, MIKHAIL
AFANASYEVICH**

(1891–1940)

Author. Having graduated as a doctor in 1916, in 1920 Bulgakov directed his attentions to literature. In 1924 he wrote *The Day of the Turbine*, known in English as the *The White Guard*. Although he wrote historical plays, Bulgakov achieved fame with his novel *The Master and Margarita* (1938, but not published until 1966). He earned his living as assistant producer and literary adviser at the Moscow Art Theater. He wrote *Black Snow*, in which are thinly disguised portraits of his colleagues at the Moscow Art Theater, viewed in a generally unfavorable light. Persecuted from 1929 on, he appealed to Stalin for permission to emigrate, but permission was not granted. Bulgakov went blind in 1939 and died the

following year. In the 1980s he was rediscovered and his novel *The Heart of a Dog* was produced as a play in 1987.

Milne, Lesley, *Mikhail Bulgakov: A Critical Biography*, 1991.

**BULGAKOV, SERGEY
NIKOLAYEVICH**

(1871–1944)

Philosopher, theologian, and economist. Once a legal Marxist, he became an Idealist, an Orthodox priest, and then a Christian Socialist. A Constitutional Democratic member of the Second Duma, Bulgakov participated in the *Vekhi* Symposium. After being exiled from the Soviet Union in 1922, he became a professor at the Russian Theological Institute in Paris. He wrote a number of books, among which are those dealing with the doctrine of Sophiology. *The Wisdom of God* was published in 1937 and *The Orthodox Church* in 1935.

Kilakowski, L., *Main Currents of Marxism*, 1980.

Kindersley, Richard K., *The First Russian Revisionists*, 1962.

**BULGANIN, NIKOLAI
ALEKSANDROVICH**

(1895–1975)

Communist. Having played a prominent role in the *Cheka* (1918–1922), he rose steadily up the party machinery to the positions of defense minister (1953–1955) and deputy prime minister (1947–1955). In 1934 Bulganin was appointed a member of the central committee and in 1948 of its Presidium. Toward the end of the war he was made a marshal. In 1955 he was appointed prime minister, but in 1957 he joined the ill-fated antiparty group. In 1958 he was expelled from the Presidium, and retired.

**BULGARIN, FADDEY
VENEDIKTOVICH**

(1789–1859)

Writer and journalist. A Polish deserter from Napoleon's army, he found favor with the secret police by giving evidence against his Decembrist friends and then used his considerable influence at court to suppress talented young writers. He founded the daily newspaper *Northern Bee*.

BULGARS

An East European people. It is thought that they originated as a Turkic tribe of Central Asia and that they arrived in A.D. 370 in the steppe west of the Volga with the Huns. They formed a powerful khanate known as Greater Bulgaria under Kurt in the seventh century, which disintegrated after his death. One horde settled around the confluence of the Volga and Kama rivers, and although they enjoyed a considerable period of prosperity, they became subject to the Mongol Golden Horde in 1237. The Volga Bulgars over time became integrated with the Russians. Following the disintegration of Greater Bulgaria, a second group finally settled in the southeastern Balkans, where they established the first Bulgarian empire. This was destroyed by the Byzantines. A second Bulgarian empire was established in the twelfth century, but this fell to the Ottoman Turks.

BUND

The General Union of Jewish Workers in Russia and Poland, it was a socialist political movement founded in Vilna in 1897. Its aims were an end to anti-Jewish discrimination and a reorganized, federal, Russian empire. It was recognized as the most powerful socialist body by 1900. In conflict with Lenin over its emphasis on Jewish interest, it seceded from the Russian Social Democrat Party in 1903–1906, and after 1906 supported the Mensheviks. In 1920 it was divided; the majority of members

joined the Communist Party, the minority continued as a separate group under Rafael Abramovich until it was suppressed by the government.

Tobias, H. J., *The Jewish Bund in Russia. From Its Origins to 1905*, 1972.

**BUNGE, NIKOLAI
KHRISTYANOVICH**

(1823–1895)

Statesman and economist. His official posts included professor and rector of Kiev University, manager of the Kiev branch of the state bank, minister of finance (1881–1886), and chairman of the committee of ministers (1875–1895). Bunge carried out extensive reforms of the budgetary system, abolished the poll tax, founded the Peasant Land Bank and the Nobility Land Bank, carried out industrialization measures, and introduced factory inspectors into Russia.

BUNIN, IVAN ALEXSEYEVICH

(1870–1953)

Author of the neo-Realist school. His works include *The Village* (1910), which gave a gloomy picture of Russian peasant life, and a collection of short stories, *The Gentleman from San Francisco* (1916, trans. 1923). Leaving Russia in 1919, he emigrated to Paris and in 1933 was the first Russian to be awarded the Nobel Prize in literature.

Kryzyski, Serge, *The Works of Ivan Bunin*, 1971.

Woodward, James B., *Ivan Bunin: A Study of His Fiction*, 1980.

BURYAT-AGINSKY

National area, situated in southern Siberia in the Chita region of Russia. It has an area of 9,000 square miles (23,310 sq km). The capital is Aginskoye. The main occupations are stock raising and lumbering.

**BURYAT AUTONOMOUS
REPUBLIC**

Autonomous republic bounded on the south by Mongolia and on the west by Lake Baikal. It has an area of 135,650 square miles (351,334 sq km). The capital is Ulan-Ude. The region consists mainly of a plateau rising to the forested Barguzin Mountains. The main occupations are cattle and sheep farming, coal, timber, building materials, and fishing. Population (1990) 1,049,000.

BURYATI

Mongolian-speaking people living in southeastern Siberia in the Buryat Autonomous Republic and in the Irkutsk and Chita oblasts. Self-governed by the Steppe Dumas in the nineteenth century, some of the Buryati formed a theocratic state opposed to the Bolsheviks.

BUSLAYEV, FEDOR IVANOVICH
(1818–1897)

Philologist and historian of art. His academic appointments included professorship at Moscow University and membership in the Academy of Sciences. His subject was the interdependence of the Russian language, art, and folklore.

BUSLAYEV, VASILY

The hero of two Novgorod *byliny*, or heroic poems of the fourteenth to the fifteenth centuries.

**BUTASHEVICH-PETRASHEVSKY,
MIKHAIL**
(1821–1866)

Socialist. An employee of the foreign ministry, Butashevich-Petrashkevsky was co-author of a *Pocket Dictionary of Foreign Words*, in which socialist and radical ideas were explained. An admirer of Fourier, he held weekly meetings in which literary,

political, and social topics were discussed. The government, in its alarm, sentenced 15 members of the Petrashevsky group to death and at the last minute informed them that their sentences had been commuted to forced labor in Siberia. One of the 15 was Fedor M. Dostoyevsky.

Seddon, J. H., *The Petrashevsky: A Study of Russian Revolutionaries of 1848*, 1985.

BUTURLIN, VASILY VASILYEVICH
(?–1656)

Diplomat who also pursued a military career. In 1655 he commanded the Russian troops sent to help **Bogdan Khmel'nitsky** in the struggle against the Poles.

BYALIK, CHAIM NACHMAN
(1873–1934)

Russian-born Hebrew poet, essayist, and story writer. His poem *In the City of Slaughter* (1905) was written in reaction to the Kishinev pogrom; it is a moving account of human suffering and an admonition to the Jews for their passivity under oppression. In 1924 Byalik settled in Palestine, where he was the leader of a cultural revival. He translated Shakespeare's *Julius Caesar* and Cervantes's *Don Quixote* into Hebrew and is regarded as the greatest modern Hebrew poet.

BYELORUSSIA
*See Belorussia.***BYKOV, VASILY VLADIMIROVICH**
(1924–)

Belorussian writer. Many of his novels deal with World War II. From 1966 he has been a Presidium member of the Belorussian Union of Writers. Among his works are *A Crane's Cry* (1960) and *The Soldier's Fate* (1966).

**BYKOVA, YELIZAVETA
IVANOVNA**

(1913–)

Chess player and economic planner. The women's world chess champion (1953–1956) and (1958–1962), Bykova has been an international chess master since 1953 and an honorary master of sport of the USSR. The author of *Soviet Women Chess Players* (1951 and 1957) and *Women's World Chess Championships* (1955), Bykova has won several awards.

BYLINY

Epic or heroic oral songs of Russia, generally of 300–400 lines. The majority of *byliny* were composed before the sixteenth century; a few date back to the days before the coming of Christianity to Russia. Many

recount heroic events in the Kievan age. They were superseded by historical songs and ballads. Richard James, an Englishman, was the first collector of *byliny* in the seventeenth century.

Alexander, Alex E., *Bylina and Fairy Tales: The Origins of Russian Heroic Poetry*, 1973.

Magnus, L. A., *The Heroic Ballads of Russia*, 1921.

**BYZANTIUM (CONSTANTINOPLE
AND ISTANBUL)**

An ancient Greek city, Byzantium was the capital of the Byzantine Empire and the center of Orthodox Christianity. After Kievan Russia had accepted Christianity, it was particularly influenced by Byzantine culture, art, and theology.



CABOT, SEBASTIAN

(c. 1476–1557)

Italian navigator, son of John Cabot. Employed as a cartographer and explorer by Henry VIII of England and then by Edward VI. In the later years of his life he organized an expedition to find a northeast passage to the Far East. Although this met with little success, it helped develop trade with Russia.

CADETS

See **Constitutional Democratic Party, Kadet Party.**

CALENDAR

The Julian calendar was introduced under Julius Caesar. It was devised by Sosigenes of Alexandria, stipulating a length of 365.25 days to one year. To facilitate ordinary use, this was managed as a 365-day year, with one extra day every four years. The year was divided according to the activities of the sun and not the moon, as had been done previously. The system was introduced in 45 B.C., but did not come into correct operation until A.D. 4. By that time the names of months and their length were the ones in current use.

This calendar was replaced in western countries by the Gregorian calendar, which was more accurate in its calculation of the length of the year (365.242199 days); the Julian error had produced a difference of seven days in 1,000 years. The improved calendar was devised under Pope Gregory XIII, who issued a papal bull concerning it in 1582. The Catholic European countries adopted it almost at once, the Protestant states later; Great Britain did so in 1752.

Under this system, accuracy was maintained by limiting the number of leap years; centennial years are not leap years unless divisible by 400.

Russia had its own national calendar, which reckoned the years, not from the birth of Christ but from an estimated beginning of the world. The year ran from 1 September. In 1700 Peter I (the Great) adopted the Julian calendar, which had been or was about to be abandoned by western Europe. It remained in force until 1918, when the Soviet government adopted the Gregorian system.

In 1929 a revolutionary calendar was devised, but it was never generally used. This replaced weeks with periods of five numbered days and reckoned the era from 1917.

CAMERON, CHARLES

(1740–1812)

Scottish architect who brought the Palladian style to Russia. Cameron built the palace at Pavlosk, the Agate pavilion and gallery in St. Petersburg, and redecorated rooms in the palace at Tsarskoye Selo.

Loukomski, George K., *Charles Cameron, 1740–1812*, 1943.

CANALS

Peter I (the Great) instigated a program of large-scale canal building in the late seventeenth and early eighteenth centuries. These connected the main river systems and were of considerable importance before the days of rail transport. In later years, Stalin used forced labor to extend the Soviet Union's waterway network. The main canals include the Volga-Don, the White

Sea-Baltic, the Volga-Baltic, and the Moscow-Volga. In 1989 the length of navigable canals and rivers was 76,563 miles (122,500 km).

CANTEMIR, DEMETRIUS

(1673–1723)

Linguist. Ruler of Moldavia from 1710, Cantemir concluded an alliance with Peter I (the Great) at Lutsik in 1711. He fled to Russia following the Russian defeat at the Battle of Stanilesti and was appointed imperial chancellor. Proficient in 11 languages, his best-known work is his *History of the Growth and Decay of the Othman Empire* (1734–1735). Other works include the first critical history of Moldavia-Walachia, a geographical, economical, and ethnographical account of Moldavia, a history of the ruling houses of Brancovan and Cantacuzino, and the *Divan*, which deals with the conflicting demands of body and soul. Cantemir was elected to the Berlin Academy in 1714.

CAPITAL PUNISHMENT

See **Death Penalty**.

CAPO D'ISTRIA, GIOVANNI ANTONIO

See **Kapodistrias, Count Ioannis Antonios**.

CARAN D'ACHE

(1858–1909)

Pseudonym of Emmanuel Poiré and pun on the Russian word *karandash* (pencil). French caricaturist and illustrator. Born and educated in Moscow, Caran d'Ache settled in Paris, where he earned considerable popularity.

CARDIS, TREATY OF

Treaty concluded in 1661 as a result of Russia's war with Sweden. In 1656 Tsar Alexis marched into Livonia but was un-

able to capture Riga and the small towns on the Gulf of Finland. By 1659 Russia, exhausted, concluded a 20-years' peace at Valiesar. This was confirmed without setting a time limit in 1661 at Cardis. Russia agreed to relinquish all it had gained from Sweden.

Pares, Bernard, *A History of Russia*, 1926.

CARPATHIAN MOUNTAINS

Mountain system extending 900 miles (1,440 km) northwest to southeast across southern Czechoslovakia, Ukraine, and Romania. The main ranges are the Little Carpathians, the White Mountains, the Western and Eastern Beskids, the High and Low Tatra, and the Transylvanian Alps. The highest point is Gerlachovka, at 8,737 feet (2,665 m) in the High Tatra. There are rich mineral deposits.

CASIMIR IV

(1427–1492)

King of Poland from 1445 and grand prince of Lithuania. He strove to form a union between Poland and Lithuania and to recover the lost western and northern lands of Poland. As a result of this policy, Poland became a great power in the fifteenth century. Ivan III (the Great), rehearsing for war, carried out a number of frontier skirmishes and raids on Lithuania in 1489; after Casimir's death these escalated into full-scale war (1500–1503).

CASPIAN SEA

Sea between Asia and extreme southeastern Europe. It is bounded on the west by Azerbaijan and Ukraine, on the north by Kazakhstan, on the east by Turkmenistan, and on the south by Iran. It extends 750 miles (1,200 km) north to south and is approximately 220 miles (352 km) wide. It is tideless with no outlet and is the largest inland sea in the world. Of lower salinity

than the Black Sea, it receives fresh water from the Volga and Ural rivers. It is frozen in the north for two to three months a year.

**CASTLEREAGH, VISCOUNT
(LONDENDERRY, ROBERT
STEWART)**

(1769–1822)

British statesman and diplomat, secretary of war (1805–1809), and foreign secretary (1812–1822). He was anxious to safeguard Europe against the military threat posed by Russia, and thus strongly resisted Russia's huge territorial demands following the Napoleonic wars.

**CATHERINE I (YEKATERINA
ALEXEYEVNA)**

(1684–1727)

Empress of Russia and consort and successor to Peter I (the Great). After the death of her mother, a Lithuanian peasant, Marta Skowronska (as she was then called), worked as a servant for Pastor Glück before marrying a Swedish dragoon. Captured as a Russian prisoner of war, Marta was sold to Prince A. D. Menshikov, at whose house she became the lover of Peter the Great. In 1703 she was received into the Orthodox Church and rechristened Yekaterina Alexeyevna. Catherine and Peter officially married in 1712, and Catherine was crowned empress-consort in the Uspensky cathedral in 1724. After Peter's death, she was declared empress regent in 1725, and she established the supreme privy council the following year. She died in 1727.

CATHERINE II (THE GREAT)

(1729–1796)

Empress of Russia from 1762 to 1796. Originally named Sophie Augusta Frederika and the daughter of Prince Christian of Anhalt-Zerbst (in Prussia), she was born in Stettin, entered the Orthodox Church (1744), and married (1745) the future tsar, Peter III.

Catherine hated her degenerate and feeble-minded husband, but realized that her marriage to him could be a path to power. Their only child was the future Paul I (born 1754). Peter became tsar in 1762, but six months later a military coup led by **Grigory Orlov** and **Prince Grigory Potemkin** deposed him, and he was murdered some days later. Catherine supplanted her own son when she took the throne. Though in her zeal for self-education she read and corresponded with Voltaire and others and practiced and patronized art and literature, she ruled as an enlightened despot, but a despot nonetheless. She never forgot her political dependence on the nobility and gentry who had set her on the throne. Although she abolished capital punishment, except for political crimes, and prepared comprehensive schemes of educational, legal, and administrative reform, little was actually accomplished during her reign. The number of serfs increased and the military and economic burdens on the peasantry grew worse. Following the revolt (1773–1775) led by **Yemelyan Pugachev**, a pretender who claimed to be her dead husband Peter III, her domestic policy became increasingly repressive. She pursued an imperialist foreign policy and, in two wars with Turkey (1768–1772 and 1787–1792), expanded her territories near the Black Sea and annexed the Crimea. Ukraine was fully absorbed, and when Poland was obliterated by the three partitions of 1772, 1793, and 1795, Russia took the largest share.

Cronin, Vincent, *Catherine: Empress of All the Russias*, 1978.

de Madariaga, I., *Russia in the Age of Catherine the Great*, 1981.

Gooch, George P., *Catherine the Great and Other Studies*, 1954.

Grey, Ian, *Catherine the Great*, 1961.

Olivier, D., *Catherine la Grande*, 1965.

Raeff, Marc, *Catherine the Great: A Profile*, 1972.

CATHERINE IVANOVNA

(1684–1727)

Duchess of Mecklenburg. The daughter of Tsar Ivan V, she was considered ineligible to ascend the throne because she had married an alien.

CATHERINE PAVLOVNA

(1788–1819)

Grand duchess, sister of Alexander I, and wife of the Duke of Oldenburg, governor-general of three central provinces.

CATHOLIKOS

Ecumenical heads of the Armenian, Georgian, and Albanian churches are given this title.

CAUCASUS

Region between the Black Sea and Caspian Sea. The North Caucasus consists mainly of plains, including the Stavropol Plateau and the Kuban Steppe. It is drained in the north by the Don River into the Sea of Azov, and in the south by the Kuban River into the same sea, and by the Terek River into the Caspian Sea. Chief crops are cereals and cotton; industry is concentrated on Armavir, Astrakhan, Krasnodar, Rostov, and Stavropol. The Great Caucasus is mountainous with ranges extending 750 miles (1,200 km) west-northwest to east-southeast from Taman peninsula in the west to Apsheron peninsula in the east and rising to Mount Elbruz. Rainfall is up to 100 inches (254 cm) annually on the southern slopes and 10 inches (25 cm) in the east. There are important deposits of petroleum and manganese. Transcaucasia is mountainous with the Surami range extending north to south between the Great Caucasus and Little Caucasus. Pushkin, Lermontov, and many Russian writers from the end of the eighteenth

century have been influenced by the exotic and romantic appeal of the Caucasus. There is continuous tension in the North Caucasus between Ossetes and Ingush, Ingush and Chechens, and Chechens and Avars. Islamic fundamentalism aspirations are a problem in **Dagestan**, and there are claims to territory by **Cossacks**. There is also a movement to establish a Republic of the North Caucasus. In the south there is tension between Georgia and South Ossetia, and between Armenia and Azerbaijan.

Baddeley, J. F., *The Rugged Flanks of the Caucasus*, 1940.

Baddeley, J. F., *The Russian Conquest of the Caucasus*, 1908.

Macleane, Fitzroy, *To Caucasus, End of All the Earth*, 1976.

CAUCASUS MOUNTAINS

Name given to the mountain range, and also to the whole region, incorporating the Kuban, Kuma, and Manych basins, and Transcaucasia, including the Krasnodar and Stavropol Krays, the Chechen-Ingush, Dagestan, Kabarda-Balkar, and North Ossetian autonomous republics of Russia, and the republics of Armenia, Azerbaijan, and Georgia. At the beginning of the twentieth century the Caucasus was the world's leading oil producer; it is also an area of horticulture, viticulture, and engineering. Parts of the area have been conquered by the Scythians, Persians, Macedonians, Romans, Parthians, Arabs, Byzantium, Khazars, Cumans, Mongols, and Turks. In the eighteenth century, Turkey, Persia, and Russia gradually increased their power in the Caucasus Mountains. The Caucasus was the scene of much fighting during the Russian Civil War and World War II.

CAVIAR

Hors d'oeuvre prepared from fish roe. The best caviar is from sturgeon; it is black and

in Russia is a luxury commodity. On the other hand, the coarser variety, *payusnaya*, is freely available in Russia and Eastern Europe. Most caviar comes from the Caucasian coast of the Caspian Sea and the mouth of the Kura River and from the Volga-Caspian area.

CECCHETTI, ENRICO

(1850–1928)

Italian teacher and ballet master. He spent most of his life as a dancer and then as a teacher at the Imperial Theater, St. Petersburg. Cecchetti not only taught Nijinsky, Karsavina, Pavlova, and Karkova, but also profoundly influenced the Diaghilev company and modern ballet.

CENSORSHIP

First officially introduced by Peter I (the Great) for theological articles, general censorship was instigated in 1803, although the first comprehensive laws on censorship were not drawn up until 1826. Although preventive censorship was abolished for newspapers and certain books in 1865, the revolutionary movement prompted stricter measures to be taken. In 1905–1906, however, publication was greatly liberalized, with virtually only foreign books subject to censorship. Censorship of the press disappeared after the February Revolution of 1917, but was soon reinstated following the Bolshevik seizure of power. During Stalin's rule, censorship was extremely strict, although it was slightly relaxed under Khrushchev. Glaring anomalies have been known to occur; Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich* was published, whereas Pasternak's *Dr. Zhivago* was not. All printed matter and written material, sometimes including telegrams and private correspondence, was censored. Authors themselves exercise internal censorship, whereby they prudently write what they

consider will pass the censor. See **Decree on the Press**.

Belmuth, D., *Censorship in Russia 1865–1905*, 1979.

Dewhirst, Martin and Farrell, Robert (eds.), *The Soviet Censorship*, 1973.

Nikitenko, A., *The Diary of a Russian Censor*, 1975.

Swayze, H., *Political Control of Literature in the USSR, 1946–1959*, 1962.

Walker, Gregory P. M., *Soviet Book Publishing Policy*, 1978.

CENSUS

A census was ordered by Peter I (the Great) in 1710 in the hope that it would show an increase of households from which tax could be exacted; in fact it revealed a 20 percent decline. A further census in 1719 indicated an increase in the number of male peasants, and thus a poll tax on the individual male was introduced. This had the dual result of increasing revenue and extending the cultivated area.

CENTRAL ASIA

See **Asia, Central**.

CENTRAL COMMITTEE OF THE COMMUNIST PARTY, THE

The highest organ of the Communist Party, its function was to direct all party activities between congresses. Members were elected at party congresses, and the committee's Presidium and Secretariat and the committee of party control were formed. From 1917 to 1934, it acted as a quasi-parliament, with room for discussions and factions. In order to free himself from dependency on majority support in the central committee, Stalin liquidated 70 percent of the central committee between the seventeenth and eighteenth party congresses (1934–1939). Thus, until Stalin's death, its role was greatly diminished. During the period of

collective leadership, after Stalin's death, leaders again had to win support of the various factions of the central committee. Wider in scope than the Supreme Soviet and the council of ministers, the central committee was the main tool of the government. Following the **August putsch** in 1991 the committee dissolved itself.

Hough, Richard Alexander and Fainsod, Merle, *How the Soviet Union Is Governed*, 1979.

McAuley, M., *Politics and the Soviet Union*, 1977.

Schapiro, Leonard, *The Communist Party of the Soviet Union*, (2d ed.) 1970.

CENTRAL EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

From 1917 to 1936 the executive organ of the congresses of Soviets of workers' and soldiers' deputies. It was elected at the first congress of Soviets in July 1917. In 1922, following the formation of the USSR, there were all-union and also republic central executive committees. The chairmen of the committee acted as heads of state. As a result of the Stalin constitution of 1936, the role of the central executive committee was bestowed on the Supreme Soviet and its Presidium, now defunct.

CHAADAYEV, PYOTR YAKOVLEVICH (1794–1856)

Russian thinker. After university studies Chaadayev served as an army officer in the Napoleonic campaign. Having traveled in Europe (1823–1826), he settled in Moscow and composed his *Lettres Philosophiques* in French (1827–1831). The first letter, published in Russian in the review *Teleskop* in 1836, caused great controversy; his unmitigated support of western European values and his equally wholehearted condemnation of Russian culture resulted in his proclamation that the future of Russia

could lie only in a reunion with the Roman Catholic Church. This precipitated the great division between the Westernizers and Slavophiles. In answer to the authorities' declaration that he was insane, Chaadayev wrote his *Apologie d'un fou*.

CHABUKIANI, VAKHTANG (1918–1992)

Dancer. Born in Tbilisi, Georgia, of a poor family, he attracted the attention of a teacher at the Tbilisi ballet school, who gave him free lessons. In 1924 he went to Leningrad and eventually appeared at the Kirov Theater in 1929. *The Heart of the Hills* (1938), which took an episode from Georgian history, brought him fame. He returned to Tbilisi and for 30 years was director, choreographer and, at times, leading dancer at the Paliashvili Opera House. It was Chabukiani's choreography that brought **Rudolf Nureyev** his initial fame. Chabukiani was awarded the honor of People's Artist of the USSR.

CHAGALL, MARC (1887–1985)

Artist. He was born in the Jewish community of Vitebsk in tsarist Belorussia and studied painting in St. Petersburg (1907–1910). In 1910, on a visit to Paris, Chagall was strongly influenced by Cubism and by the bright colors of the Fauves, Van Gogh, and Gauguin. After the 1917 Revolution, Chagall was commissar for fine arts at Vitebsk and was commissioned to paint a mural for the State Jewish Theater in Moscow. After his work was judged officially to be incompatible with Socialist Realism, in 1922 Chagall went to Berlin and took up lithography and etching. He then lived in Paris, New York, and Venice. Religious themes and landscapes form much of the subject matter of his work. His paintings frequently depict a world that defies observable reality; it was as a result of seeing

Chagall's work that Guillaume Apollinaire coined the word *Surréaliste*, although Chagall himself did not participate in this movement. From 1948 he also worked in stained glass on windows of France and on windows of the Hadassah Medical Center of the Hebrew University of Jerusalem. The ceiling of the Paris Opera was painted by him, and he also worked in ceramics, mosaic, and tapestry.

CHALIAPIN, BORIS

(1904–1979)

Portrait painter. He studied in Moscow but lived in Paris for ten years before leaving for the United States in 1935. He produced covers for more than 400 editions of the magazine *Time*, and his work is shown in the National Portrait Gallery, Washington, DC.

CHALIAPIN, FEDOR

See Shalyapin, Fedor.

CHANCELLOR, RICHARD

(?–1556)

British seaman who visited Russia in 1553–1554 as pilot-general of Sir Hugh Willoughby's expedition to find a northeast passage from England to China. His was the only one of three ships to get through to Vardø, Norway, and on into the White Sea. He traveled overland to Moscow, where he was received favorably by Ivan IV (the Terrible). The tsar granted English merchants favorable trading conditions in a letter to Mary I; this led, on Chancellor's return, to the foundation of the Muscovy Company, with a monopoly of English-Russian trade and a base at Archangel. Chancellor visited Moscow again in 1555–1556, but on his return drowned off the Scottish coast.

CHAPAYEV, VASILY IVANOVICH

(1887–1919)

A former laborer, he was hailed as a hero of the Red Army during the Civil War,

when he commanded a division in the Urals. He has remained popular as a result of Dmitry Andreyevich Furmanov's book about him (1923) and the film *Chapaev* (1934) about his Civil War exploits.

CHAPYGIN, ALEXEY PAVLOVICH

(1870–1937)

Soviet writer. Having worked first as a shepherd and then as a decorator in St. Petersburg, Chapygin's first work was published in 1903. His novel *The White Monastery* (1913) depicts country life on the eve of the 1905 Revolution. He also wrote a number of short stories and sketches, including the autobiographic tale *My Life* (1929). His historical novel *Stepan Razin* was warmly received in Soviet Russia, particularly by Gorky.

CHARDZHOU

Capital of the Chardzhou region in Turkmenistan situated 300 miles (480 km) east-northeast of Ashkhabad. Founded in 1886, when the Trans-Caspian Railway reached the Amu Darya River, it is a railway junction and river port. Industries include chemicals and textiles, especially cotton. Population (1991) 166,400.

CHARLES XII

(1682–1718)

King of Sweden (1697–1718). In the Great (Second) Northern War Charles defeated the Russians at Narva in 1700. In 1707 his troops left Saxony to invade Russia. Although Sweden won the Battle of Holowczyn the following year, Charles was forced to march on Ukraine instead of Moscow, as had been planned. By 1709 Charles had the choice of fighting the Russians or withdrawing to Poland. The Swedes attacked the Russian fortified camp at Poltava and were forced to surrender. Charles spent the following five years in exile in

Turkey. He was killed besieging a fortress in Norway in 1718.

Hatton, R. M., *Charles XII of Sweden*, 1968.

Stomberg, Andrew A., *A History of Sweden*, 1932.

CHARNOLUSKY, VLADIMIR IVANOVICH

(1865–1941)

Educationalist and author. Having finished studying at Kiev University, Charnolusky published works on education with **H. Falbork** before the 1917 Revolution. From 1921 he worked for the people's commissariat for education in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic. He was head of the State Library for Education of the People and taught at the Second Moscow State University.

Grant, Nigel, *Soviet Education*, (4th ed.) 1979.

CHARTER OF THE TOWNS

Charter issued by Catherine II (the Great) in 1785. It deals with the rights of the individual and the collective, with craft guilds (*tsekhi*), and with urban self-government. According to the terms of the charter, however, the burghers were still subject to soul tax and were still unable to own peasants or estates.

de Madariaga, I., *Russia in the Age of Catherine the Great*, 1981.

CHARTER TO THE NOBILITY OF 1785

Charter issued under Catherine II (the Great), which recognized the privileged position of the nobility as the ruling class and implicitly recognized the peasants' status as chattel slaves. It also provided for the creation of autonomous corporations of the nobility, with legal powers.

Dukes, Paul, *Catherine the Great and the Russian Nobility: A Study Based on the Materials of the Legislative Commission of 1767*, 1967.

CHEBOKSARY

Capital of the Chuvash Autonomous Republic. It is situated on the southern bank of the Volga River. Industries include textiles and electrical engineering, and the city manufactures matches. Population (1991) 436,000.

CHEBYSHEV, PAFNUTY LVOVICH (1821–1894)

Russian mathematician. Born at Borovsk, he studied at Moscow University in 1859 and was professor of mathematics at St. Petersburg University until 1880. His influence dominated Russian mathematics throughout the nineteenth century. Chebyshev wrote on such topics as prime numbers, the problem of obtaining rectilinear motion by linkage, probability, quadratic forms, and the theory of integrals and gearings.

CHECHEN-INGUSH AUTONOMOUS REPUBLIC

Autonomous republic of Russia on the northern slopes of the Great Caucasus and bounded on the east by Dagestan and on the south by Georgia. It has an area of 7,350 square miles (19,037 sq km). Its capital is Grozny. Industries are based on the Grozny oil field and include engineering, chemicals, and food canning; manufactures include building materials, timber products, and furniture. Population (1989) 1,290,000.

CHECHENS

Caucasian-speaking people in the Chechen-Ingush Autonomous Republic. Until the

nineteenth century they lived in local tribal groups and strongly resisted Russia's attempt to conquer them; after the Chechens' defeat, one-fifth of their number left for Turkey. They fought both the Cossacks and Bolsheviks during the Civil War and continued to oppose the Communists by means of guerrilla warfare in the mountains. In 1943, as a result of their anti-Communist uprising, they were all deported to Kazakhstan and western Siberia, but they were rehabilitated in 1957. They are Sunni Muslims.

CHEKA (CHREZVYCHAYNAYA KOMMISSIYA)

All-Russia extraordinary commission for fighting counterrevolution and sabotage established 7 December 1917. It was in operation until 1922, when it became the GPU. It was headed by Felix Dzerzhinsky. Although its sphere of work was wider than mere political repression (it also dealt with speculation and abuse of authority, for example), it did not hesitate to use terror as a means of eliminating inefficiency and opposition. It established concentration camps and internal security camps, as well as censoring the press. Although the original *Cheka* was replaced by the KGB, its members are still often referred to as *chekisty*.

Leggatt, G., *The Cheka: Lenin's Political Police*, 1981.

CHEKHOV, ANTON PAVLOVICH (1860–1904)

Dramatist and writer of short stories. Born at Taganrog on the Sea of Azov, he was educated at the gymnasium there and then went to Moscow, where he took his degree at the Faculty of Medicine in 1884. Chekhov began writing for comic newspapers while a student in order to supplement his family's meager income. His collected stories, published in 1886, were warmly re-

ceived by the public, and also by **Aleksey Suvorin**, editor of the daily paper *Novoye Vremya*, who invited him to contribute stories for publication. In 1890 Chekhov visited the penal colony of Sakhalin Island, and his report on it, *Sakhalin Island* (1891), is alleged to have influenced reforms in prisons, which were introduced in 1892. Having settled with his family at Melikhovo in 1891, he spent time and money on local improvements, including working as head of a sanitary district during the cholera epidemic, 1892–1893. He wrote many of his finest stories there. Consumption forced him to spend the rest of his life on the southern coast of the Crimea and at foreign health resorts. Owing to his left-wing political views, he broke with Suvorin and met Gorky, and at Yalta was a friend of Leo Tolstoy. His short stories are rich in suggestion, evoking moods in an economical way, and often contain a poignant blend of humor with sadder aspects of life; examples include *Lady and the Lapdog*, *The House with an Attic*, and *A Dreary Story*. His plays, especially *The Seagull* (1896), *Uncle Vanya* (1897), *The Three Sisters* (1901), and *The Cherry Orchard* (1903), have won him lasting renown.

Barricelli, Jean-Pierre, *Chekhov's Great Plays: A Critical Anthology*, 1981.

Hingley, Ronald, *A New Life of Anton Chekhov*, 1976.

Valency, M., *The Breaking String: The Drama of A. Chekhov*, 1966.

CHELOBYTNYE

Name (literally, beating one's forehead) given to requests or complaints made to local or central organs of power from the fifteenth to the beginning of the eighteenth centuries. Collective bodies, such as the entire population of a village, or individuals could apply with their *chelobytnye*.

CHELYABINSK

Capital of the Chelyabinsk region of Russia, situated in the southern Ural Mountains and on the Trans-Siberian Railway. Founded in 1736, but developed in the 1920s by Stalin to produce military weapons. Large factories with walls and security watchtowers were built. It was not opened to outsiders until 1990. Its industries include iron and steel, zinc, chemicals, agricultural engineering, and flour milling. It trades in grain and coal. Population (1990) 1,148,000.

CHELYUSKIN, CAPE

The northernmost point of continental Russia, extending into Boris Vilkitsky Strait in the Arctic Ocean at the northern tip of Taymyr peninsula.

CHERDYN

Town in the center of Cherdyn region of the Molotov Oblast. According to archaeological finds, Cherdyn is probably one of the most ancient towns of the Urals. In the ninth and tenth centuries it was a center for trade.

CHEREMKHOVO

Town in the southern center of Russia, situated 80 miles (128 km) northwest of Irkutsk on the Trans-Siberian Railway. Industries include coal mining, engineering, and chemicals. Population (1990) 74,000.

CHERENKOV, PAVEL ALEXEYICH
(1904–1990)

Soviet physicist and one of a team who won a Nobel Prize in 1958 for their work on the nature of light emitted in liquids and solids exposed to radiation. He became a full member of the Academy of Sciences in 1970.

CHEREPNIN, NIKOLAI
NIKOLAYEVICH
(1873–1945)

Composer and conductor. Having studied at St. Petersburg University, and then at

the Conservatory under **N. A. Rimsky-Korsakov**, Cherepnin taught for three years before being appointed professor at the Conservatory. From 1909 to 1914 he was conductor at the annual ballet performances of Diaghilev ballet company in Paris, where he was influenced by French Impressionist music and by the music of Strauss. He wrote a wide range of works for different instruments, orchestras, and voices, including the opera *The Marriage Broker*, the ballet *Le Pavillon d'Armide*, and the religious cantata *Pilgrimage and Passions of the Virgin Mary*.

CHEREPOVETS

Town 130 miles (208 km) northwest of Yaroslavl in Russia, on the northern side of the Rybinsk reservoir. A settlement around a monastery was established in the fourteenth century. Industries include shipbuilding, sawmilling, iron and steel, and agricultural engineering; manufactures include footwear and matches. Population (1990) 313,000.

CHERKASSOV, NIKOLAI
KONSTANTINOVICH
(1903–)

Soviet actor. Having started with mime, comedy, and vaudeville in Leningrad, Cherkassov has worked in film since 1926. He is internationally renowned for his interpretation of the title roles in Eisenstein's *Aleksandr Nevsky* (1938) and *Ivan the Terrible* (1944–1945).

CHERKASSY

Ukrainian town situated 100 miles (160 km) southeast of Kiev on the south bank of the Dnepr River. Founded in the thirteenth century, it became part of Russian territory in 1793. Industries include sawmilling, engineering, metalworking, and food processing. Population (1990) 297,000.

**CHERKASSY, PRINCE VLADIMIR
ALEKSANDROVICH**

(1824–1878)

Slavophile of moderately liberal outlook. In 1857 Cherkassy presented the government with his article “On the Best Means for the Gradual Ending of Serfdom.” From 1861 to 1863 he took an active part in preparations for the emancipation of the serfs in Poland, where he worked as chief director of the governmental commission for domestic and spiritual affairs.

CHERKESSK

Town in Russia, 144 miles (230 km) east-southeast of Krasnodar, situated on the Kuban River. It is the capital of the Cherkessk region and a railway terminus for the northern Caucasus. Founded in 1825, its industries include metalworking, food processing, flour milling, and chemicals. Population (1991) 117,000.

**CHERNENKO, KONSTANTIN
USTINOVICH**

(1911–1985)

Politician, who served as general secretary of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union and Chairman of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet (1984–1985). He became **Leonid Brezhnev’s** chief aide in 1960, who had groomed him as his successor, but he was out-manuevered by **Yury Andropov**. He aimed to bring about detente with the West, but in the summer of 1984 he became ill and was rarely seen in public.

CHERNIGOV

Ukrainian town 80 miles (128 km) north-northeast of Kiev situated on the Desna River. One of the oldest of the Kievan Russian cities, it declined after the Mongol invasion of 1239. Industries include textiles; manufactures include knitwear, foot-

wear, and chemicals. It is a river port handling grain, flax, and potatoes. Population (1991) 306,000.

CHERNOBYL

Ukrainian city situated north of Kiev near the junction of the Pripyat and Uzh rivers. Scene of a massive nuclear accident in April 1986. The fallout covered many thousands of miles and reached parts of Scandinavia, Poland, and Britain. Increased levels of radiation were recorded in most of Europe. Thirty-one people died in the explosion, one died fighting the fire, and many suffered acute radiation sickness.

Medvedev, Zhores, *The Legacy of Chernobyl*, 1990.

Read, Piers Paul, *Ablaze: The Story of Chernobyl*, 1993.

**CHERNOV, VIKTOR
MICKHAILOVICH**

(1876–1952)

Leader of the Russian Social Revolutionary Party. Having helped found the party in 1902, he was a member of its central committee and editor of its journal *Revolutionary Russia*. Opposed to the left wing of his party, he was minister of agriculture in Kerensky’s provisional government and was elected chairman of the constituent assembly in Petrograd in 1918, although the assembly only lasted a day. Having fought for Reds on the Volga during the Civil War, he emigrated in 1920, living in Paris and the United States, where he wrote *The Great Russian Revolution* (1936) and also contributed to anti-Communist magazines.

CHERNOVTSY

Ukrainian city situated 140 miles (224 km) southeast of Lvov on the Prut River. It is the capital of the Chernovtsy region. One of the oldest cities, it was the center of the Ukrainian National Movement in the nineteenth

and twentieth centuries. Industries include sawmilling, engineering, food processing, textiles, and rubber products. Population (1991) 259,000.

CHERNOZEM

See **Black Earth**.

CHERNYAKHOVSK

Town in the Kaliningrad Oblast of Russia. It was founded by the Teutonic Knights in 1337 as a castle, but was granted the status of a town in 1583. The town, until 1946 called Insterburg, was renamed at the Potsdam Conference (1945) after the Soviet general who captured it. It is an important railway junction.

CHERNYAKHOVSKY, IVAN DANILOVICH

(1906–1945)

General of the army and hero of the Soviet Union. Chernyakhovsky joined the Soviet army in 1924 and was a member of the Communist Party from 1928. In 1944 he was appointed commander of the troops at the third Belorussian front, and in 1945 he successfully drove out the German forces from Königsberg but was mortally wounded during the fighting.

CHERNYAYEV, MIKHAIL GRIGOREVICH

(1828–1898)

General who captured Aulie-Ata in 1863 and, together with Verevkin, stormed **Chimkent** and took **Tashkent**. In 1871 he published the reactionary journal *The Russian World*, which opposed military reforms. At the invitation of the Serbian government in 1876, Chernyayev was chief commander of the Serbian army in the Serbian war with Turkey.

CHERNYSHEVSKY, NIKOLAI GAVRILOVICH

(1828–1889)

Journalist, author, and leader of the radical intelligentsia in the 1850s and 1860s. Born in Saratov, he started his literary career working for the review *The Contemporary*. Following **V. G. Belinsky** and the English Utilitarians, he believed in egoism as the best motivator of human behavior, although he did draw attention to social injustices. He was arrested in 1864, imprisoned, and like **Dostoyevsky**, underwent a mock execution and then spent 7 years in a silver mine and 12 years in an arctic village in Siberia. His writings include the highly didactic novel *What Is To Be Done?* (1863) and *Aesthetic Relations of Art and Reality*. His writings are highly praised by Soviet Marxists for the extent to which they paved the way for future Bolshevik thought.

Chernyshevsky, Nikolai Gavrilovich, *A Vital Question*, 1886.

Lampert, Evgeny, *Sons against Fathers*, 1965.

Masaryk, Tomáš G., *The Spirit of Russia: Studies in History, Literature and Philosophy*, 2 vols., 1955.

Randall, Francis B., *N. G. Chernyshevsky*, 1967.

Woehrlin, William F., *Chernyshevskii: The Man and the Journalist*, 1971.

CHERSKI RANGE

Mountain system in Russia, extending 600 miles (960 km) northwest to southeast in northeastern Siberia. It rises to Pobeda Peak, 24,406 feet (7,438 m) above sea level.

CHERTKOV, VLADIMIR GRIGORIYEVICH

(1854–1936)

Former officer of the Horse Guards, he was a fanatic and despotic man who greatly influenced Leo Tolstoy.

CHERVONETS

Gold coin in circulation 1922–1947 in denominations of 3, 5, and 10. It was the USSR's first hard currency and was equal to 10 rubles.

CHESME, BATTLE OF

Naval battle waged between the Russian and Turkish fleets in the Bay of Chesme in 1770 and won by the Russians. It is alleged that 10,000 Turks fell in the battle, while Russia lost 11 men. This victory led to a series of anti-Turkish uprisings in Egypt and Syria.

CHETARDIE, MARQUIS DE LA

French envoy at St. Petersburg in the 1740s.

CHETVERT

Dry measure equal to 5.95 bushels, or 2.099 hectoliters; also a land measure, one half of a *desyatin*.

CHEVACHINSKY, SAVVA IVANOVICH

(1713–1770)

Architect. From 1745 to 1760 he directed work at Tsarskoye Selo and built the naval church and a baroque-style belfry for the church of St. Nicholas in St. Petersburg, as well as assisting in the design and construction of the Hermitage.

CHIATURA

Georgian town situated 100 miles (160 km) northwest of Tbilisi on the Kvirila River. The main industry is manganese mining and it is one of the world's largest producers of the ore.

CHICHERIN, BORIS NIKOLAYEVICH

(1828–1904)

Liberal politician, jurist, historian, and philosopher. He was a professor at Moscow University and mayor of Moscow (1882–

1883). A follower of Hegel, his *Philosophy of Law* (1900) asserts that law comes from freedom, man's true spiritual essence. He was viewed as the leader of the etatist school in Russian historiography. In politics he was anti-Socialist, supporting private property and freedom of contracts, although this did not rule out the possibility of the state taking measures to improve society.

CHICHERIN, GEORGY VASILYEVICH

(1872–1936)

Diplomat. He became a leading member of the Menshevik faction of the Social Democratic Labor Party in Berlin. After working for the labor movements in England, Germany, and France, Chicherin became a Bolshevik after the Revolution of 1917. He was imprisoned in Brixton jail, released, and expelled from Great Britain. He returned to Russia and worked as commissar for foreign affairs.

Mendel, Arthur P. et al., *Dilemmas of Progress in Tsarist Russia*, 1961.

Rubinstein, A. Z., *The Foreign Policy of the Soviet Union*, 1960.

Treadgold, Donald W., *Lenin and His Rivals: The Struggle for Russia's Future, 1898–1906*, 1955.

CHIMKENT

Town in Kazakhstan 90 miles (144 km) north of Tashkent on the Turksib Railway. Founded in the twelfth century, it became part of Russia in 1964. Industries include lead and zinc refining and chemicals and textiles. The town manufactures cement. Population (1991) 438,000.

CHIN

See **Table of Ranks**.

CHINESE EASTERN RAILWAY

Railway line connecting Vladivostok with the Trans-Siberian Railway. It was built by the Russians in 1896–1903. It was controlled by the Whites and the Allies during the Russian Civil War.

CHIRCHIK

Town in Uzbekistan 20 miles (32 km) northeast of Tashkent situated on the Chirchik River. Chirchik came into existence because of the exploitation of hydroelectric power on the river. Industries include agricultural engineering; manufactures are fertilizers and footwear. Population (1991) 158,400.

CHIRIKOV, YEVGENY NIKOLAYEVICH

(1864–1932)

Author and moderate representative of Gorky's *znanye* school of fiction.

CHIȘINĂU (FORMERLY KISHINEV)

City situated west-northwest of Odessa, in Moldavia. Founded in the fifteenth century around a monastery, it was conquered by Turkey in the sixteenth century and by Russia in 1812. It was Romanian from 1918 to 1940. It is the capital and the commercial and cultural center of a rich agricultural area with an extensive food industry. Manufactures include leather goods, wine, and hosiery. Population (1990) 676,000.

CHITA

Town in Russia in southern Siberia, situated on the Chita River near its confluence with the Ingoda River and on the Trans-Siberian Railway. The **Decembrists** were exiled to this town. Founded in 1653, its industries include railway engineering, tanning, and flour milling. Population (1991) 375,000.

CHKHEIDZE, NIKOLAI SEMYONOVICH

(1864–1926)

Georgian Social Democratic leader. In the early 1890s Chkheidze assisted in spreading Marxist ideas in Georgia. In 1907 he was elected to the Russian State Duma, where he led the Social Democratic group. During the March (February) Revolution of 1917 he was chairman of the Petrograd Soviet of workers' and soldiers' deputies. Following the November (October) 1917 Revolution, he returned to Transcaucasia and was president of the constituent assembly of the Independent Republic of Georgia. He emigrated to France following the Bolshevik occupation of Georgia.

CHMIELNICKI, BOGDAN

(1595–1657)

Hetman of Zaporozhian Cossacks. He was educated in Poland. After quarreling with the Polish governor of Czehryn, Chmielnicki fled to the Cossacks' Zaporozhian stronghold, where he allied with the Crimean khan. Cossacks and Tatars together rose against the Poles in 1648. Armed conflict continued until eventually the Poles defeated the Cossacks at Beresteckzo. He sought help from Moscow, but he was on the point of betraying Moscow when he died.

CHOSEN COUNCIL

A group of advisers who assisted Ivan IV (the Terrible, ruled 1533 to 1584).

CHRISTIAN SECTS

Aside from the Orthodox Christian Church, Christian sects in the Soviet Union include the Baptist-Evangelical Christians, the Pentacostalists, the Catholics, the Lutheran Church, and the Old Believers. The Baptist-Evangelical Christians, recognized by the state, enjoyed official approval until 1929. In 1944, Baptists and Evangelicals were

united in an All-Union Council of Evangelical Christians-Baptists. By the 1960s a large minority were increasingly frustrated by the way in which legislation prevented them from preaching the Gospel of Christ, and an action group broke away and established its own Council of the Evangelical Christian-Baptist Churches in 1965. This did not have official recognition, and many of its members were persecuted. The Catholic Church had been dwindling, until the incorporation of the Baltic republics in 1940–1944. Western-rite Catholics were officially recognized; the Eastern-Catholic church, officially dissolved in 1949, is not. The incorporation of the Baltic states also resulted in an increase in the Lutheran Church in the USSR.

Bourdeaux, Michael, *The Opium of the People: The Christian Religion in the USSR*, 1965.

Marshall, R. H., *Aspects of Religion in the Soviet Union*, 1971.

CHRISTIANITY, CONVERSION TO

The origins of Christianity in Russia date back to the ninth century. In 944 Russian Christians signed a Byzantine-Russian treaty and c. 955 Princess Olga, regent of Kiev, was baptized. However, subsequent rulers, Svyatoslav (942–972) and Vladimir (died 1015), preferred paganism. Vladimir, however, realized that since Kiev was surrounded by powerful countries, each of which had accepted either Islam, Judaism, or Christianity, it was necessary for the security of Kiev to accept one of these faiths. He chose Byzantine Christianity, was baptized in 988, and married the emperor of Constantinople's sister in 989. Personal conversion was judged necessary only for the upper echelons of society, who enforced Christianity on the masses.

Obolensky, Dimitri, *The Byzantine Commonwealth: Eastern Europe 500–1453*, 1971.

CHRISTIANS OF THE UNIVERSAL BROTHERHOOD

See *Dukhobory*.

CHRONICLES

Largest and one of the most valuable pieces of Kievan literature. The chronicles, or annals, started at the same time as Russian literature, and the tradition continued until the seventeenth century. They were written partly by monks, partly by laymen, and in Muscovite times by official scribes. The *Primary Chronicle* covers the period up to 1110; *Kievan Chronicle* continues the history as far as 1200.

Cross, S. and Sherbowitz-Wetzer, O., *The Primary Chronicle. Laurentian Text*, 1953.

Mirsky, D. S., *A History of Russian Literature*, 1949.

Pipes, Richard (ed.), *Karamzin's Memoir on Ancient and Modern Russia*, 1959.

CHU RIVER

River rising in the southeastern Kazakh Desert and flowing 600 miles (960 km) east to enter Lake Issyk Kul in Kirghizia. It is used for power and irrigation, especially for cotton crops.

CHUDSKOYE, LAKE, BATTLE OF

A battle took place on the ice in 1224 on Lake Chudskoye, situated in northwestern Russia, in which the Novgorodians under **Alexander Nevsky** defeated the Teutonic Knights. See **Peipus, Lake**.

CHUKCHI

People of the Chukchi peninsula in extreme northeastern Siberia. One branch lives as nomadic reindeer herders; the others are maritime fishing people who also hunt whale, walrus, and seal, and live in fixed villages. Their language is of the Paleo-Siberian family.

CHULKOV, GEORGY IVANOVICH
(1879–1939)

Poet. He was hailed as prophet of the new revolutionary philosophy, or mystical anarchism, which revolted against all external conditions, and published a pamphlet on the subject in 1906, *On Mystical Anarchism*.

CHULKOV, MIKHAIL
DMITRIYEVICH

(c. 1743–1792)

Novelist and translator of Marivaux and Fielding. He was originally an actor in St. Petersburg and is remembered for his novel *The Comely Cook or the Adventures of a Debauched Woman* (1770).

CHURCH AND STATE

Church and state were separated by the Bolshevik government's decree of 23 January 1918. Church schooling ceased; the church was stripped of its legal rights and its property confiscated. The Bolsheviks strove to undermine the church's influence on the spiritual life of the people, and an intensive antireligious propaganda campaign was instigated in 1922.

Curtiss, John S., *The Russian Church and the Soviet State 1917–1950*, 1953.

CHUVASH

Autonomous republic in Russia, located in the Volga River valley bounded on the north by the Volga River and on the south by the Sura River. It has an area of 7,064 square miles (18,296 sq km). Its capital is Cheboksary, situated 360 miles (576 km) east of Moscow. The main occupations are farming and lumbering, with related industries, as well as engineering, chemicals, food processing, and textiles. Population (1990) 1,340,000.

CINEMA

The film industry started in 1908 and flourished under the tsars. In 1919 the cinema

was nationalized and put under the people's commissariat for education; in 1922 the first centralized state cinema, Goskino, was organized; in 1924 this was organized into Sovkino. The first films were mostly newsreels and documentaries about the Civil War, as well as propaganda. The doctrine of Socialist Realism was to limit the scope of cinema, although extremist groups and masters of the cinema such as Dovzhenko, Vsevolod Pudovkin, and Sergey Mikhailovich Eisenstein reacted against this. The most famous Soviet silent films, such as Eisenstein's *Battleship Potemkin* (1926) and *October* (1927), and Pudovkin's *Mother* (1926) and *The End of Petersburg* (1927), were made in the 1920s during the Soviet cinema's golden era. The most popular films were the melodramas, produced with the assistance of Lunacharsky. After the death of Stalin, Soviet cinema entered a new period, although the principles of Socialist Realism still applied. During the **Khrushchev** period a more liberal approach to film-making was allowed, but following his fall some restrictions returned and **Andrey Tarkovsky's** *Andrei Rublev* received no public showing for a period of time, as distribution was delayed by the authorities.

Leyda, Jay, *Kino: A History of the Russian Soviet Film*, 1960.

Taylor, R., *The Politics of the Soviet Cinema, 1917–1929*, 1979.

CIRCASSIA

Obsolete name for an area in the northern Caucasus in which the Circassians of the early nineteenth century lived.

CIS

See **Commonwealth of Independent States**.

CIVIL WAR

(1917–1922)

War following the October Revolution and the enforced dissolution of the constituent assembly, fought between the Reds, organized by **Trotsky**, and the White generals, who supported the provisional government or one of the former parties. In the winter of 1917–1918 the Bolsheviks overthrew General **Kaledin's** regime of Don Cossacks and fought anti-Bolshevik supporters in Orenburg and on the Manchurian frontier. The eastern and southern fronts were constituted in the summer of 1918. In March 1919 the Whites, under **Admiral Kolchak**, were nearing the Volga but were forced back until the capture of Kolchak in 1920. The northern front was liquidated in 1920 following the departure of Allied troops in 1919. The Baltic states and the German troops led by General von der Goltz complicated the positions as did the intervention of Japan, Finland, Poland, Turkey, and Romania. The ultimate Red victory was due to the failure of the Whites to organize the peasants and unify their aspirations.

Footman, David, *Civil War in Russia*, 1961.

CMEA

See **Council for Mutual Economic Assistance (Comecon)**.

COLD WAR

Term used by Bernard Baruch, a United States presidential adviser, in 1947 to describe the state of rivalry between the United States and its allies on the one hand, and the USSR and its allies on the other. The Cold War, which stopped short of actual armed conflict, was fought with political, economic, and propaganda weapons and gave rise to a great increase in the use of espionage; it arose from the Soviet dominance of Eastern Europe after World War

II and the Allies' fear of Soviet military strength as seen against the weakness of Western European states. There was also fierce ideological competition as both the capitalist and Communist groups sought to extend spheres of influence.

The struggle was seen most clearly in postwar Germany, particularly in the Soviet attempt to isolate Berlin in 1948–1949. This and other Soviet initiatives prompted the formation of the North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) for mutual defense, set up by the Western Powers in 1949. The Cold War continued, but fear of nuclear weapons prevented any outbreak of actual warfare. The signing of the **Conventional Forces in Europe Treaty** in 1990 brought the Cold War to an end.

Feis, H., *From Trust to Terror: The Onset of the Cold War, 1945–50*, 1970.

La Feber, W., *America, Russia and the Cold War, 1945–1975*, (3d ed.) 1976.

Seton-Watson, H., *Neither War nor Peace*, 1961.

Yergin, D., *Shattered Peace: The Origins of the Cold War and the National Security State*, 1978.

COLLECTIVE FARMING

See **Kolkhoz**.

COLLECTIVISM

Political theory stressing the priority of the collective as opposed to the individual. First formulated in the eighteenth century, collectivism was to influence future socialist and Communist theories.

COLLECTIVIZATION OF AGRICULTURE

Attempt by Stalin to amalgamate individual peasant holdings into collective farms (*kolkhozy*), instigated by the Communist Party in 1929. This met with much resistance, but it was overcome by harsh measures, and by

1937, 93.5 percent of all peasant holdings had been collectivized. However, millions died of starvation or were sent to forced labor camps, and the agricultural output did not recover its former level until 1938.

Carr, Edward Hallett, *A History of Soviet Russia*, 14 vols., 1952–1978.

Davies, R. W., *The Socialist Offensive: The Collectivisation of Soviet Agriculture, 1929–30*, 1976.

Lewin, Moshe, *Russian Peasants and Soviet Power*, 1968.

Nove, Alec, *An Economic History of the USSR*, 1969.

COLLINS, SAMUEL

Physician to Tsar Alexis in Moscow in the early 1660s.

COMECON

See **Council for Mutual Economic Assistance**.

COMINFORM (COMMUNIST INFORMATION BUREAU)

Established in 1947 by Zhdanov and Malenkov in Belgrade. It aimed to coordinate the activities of world Communist parties but membership was limited to Bulgaria, Czechoslovakia, France, Hungary, Italy, Poland, Romania, the USSR, and Yugoslavia. In 1948 Yugoslavia was expelled and the headquarters transferred to Bucharest. It was dissolved in 1956.

COMINTERN

The Communist International (Comintern), founded on the initiative of the Russian Communist Party in 1919, was dissolved on 15 May 1943. Its aim was to claim the leadership of communism in the world socialist movement.

Carr, Edward Hallett, *A History of Soviet Russia*, 14 vols., 1952–1978.

Degras, Jane (ed.), *The Communists International 1919–1943: Documents*, Vols. 1–3, 1956–1965.

Schapiro, Leonard, *The Communist Party of the Soviet Union*, (2d ed.) 1970.

COMMANDER ISLANDS

See **Komandorsky Islands**.

COMMISSAR

Title of various high-ranking officials. Commissars were first appointed by the provisional government after the February 1917 Revolution as the new regime's representatives at the headquarters of army groups on the front and in the provinces where they replaced the former governors. The Bolsheviks extended the use of the title after the October Revolution. The most important of these were the people's commissars, who took the place of the former ministers, and military commissars, who were party functionaries attached in a supervisory capacity to military commanders. People's commissars were renamed ministers in 1946.

COMMITTEE OF MINISTERS

Collective name given to ministers from 1804 to 1906, although in actual fact the committee had few duties and no corporate responsibilities.

COMMONWEALTH OF INDEPENDENT STATES

The USSR or Soviet Union came to an end on 8 December 1991 and a new organization, the Commonwealth of Independent States, replaced it as a looser grouping creating a common trade area, a single command of strategic forces, and central control of nuclear weapons.

At a meeting held near Minsk, Belorussia, on 8 December 1991, the leaders of Belorussia, Russia, and Ukraine issued a statement: "The USSR, as a subject of international law and a geopolitical reality, ceases to exist." They stated that a new organization, the Commonwealth of Independent States (CIS) *Sodruzhestvo Nyezavisimikh Gosudarstv*, was established and invited all former republics of the USSR to join.

Kazakhstan, Kirgizstan, Tajikistan, Turkmenistan, and Uzbekistan discussed the Minsk Declaration at Askhabad in Turkmenistan on 12 December and, although initially wary of joining, decided to become members subject to being given the status of cofounders.

President Gorbachev describes the Minsk Declaration as an "illegal and dangerous" constitutional coup.

On 21 December at Alma-Ata, Kazakhstan, the leaders of all countries represented at the Minsk Declaration at Askhabad, plus Moldavia, Azerbaijan, and Armenia, met to formalize the establishment of the CIS. The former Baltic states, **Estonia**, **Latvia**, and **Lithuania**, did not attend as they had become independent in September. Georgia sent observers.

Assurances were given at the meeting to the world community that single control would be maintained over the nuclear weapons on former Soviet territory and that the treaty obligations of the Soviet Union would be respected by the newly independent states. Russia took over many of the functions of the former Union.

COMMUNE (*MIR*)

The basic unit of Slavic organization was the commune or village. Basically an extended family unit, the commune may have consisted of one dwelling or of many households. Revolutionaries such as Her-

zen extolled the virtues of the commune. The Socialist Revolutionary Party strove to strengthen the commune. The Bolsheviks proposed that properties should be administered by the state or commune. Individual communes took it upon themselves to confiscate land from landlords. The commune later referred to a type of *kolkhoz*, in which members lived and worked communally and where private ownership was virtually abolished.

Blum, Jerome, *Lord and Peasant in Russia from the Ninth to the Nineteenth Century*, 1971.

Malia, Martin E., *Alexander Herzen and the Birth of Russian Socialism*, 1961.

Venturi, Franco, *Roots of Revolution*, 1960.

COMMUNISM

State of society that the Communist Party strove to achieve. The basic aims of communism were first expounded in the *Communist Manifesto* of Marx and Engels. Its main characteristics are the absence of social classes, private property, and the state. Socialism, viewed as a preliminary stage in achieving a Communist society, was declared to have been built in the Soviet Union in 1936.

Carew Hunt, Robert N., *The Theory and Practice of Communism: An Introduction*, 1957.

COMMUNISM PEAK

See **Kommunizma Pik**.

COMMUNIST PARTY OF THE SOVIET UNION

Following the Russian Revolution (1917), the **Bolsheviks**, under Lenin, emerged as the single, dominant party and adopted the name Communist Party (Bolsheviks). Under Stalin the party grew from a relatively small, elite group to a ruling bureaucracy

with a much larger membership. In 1952 the term Bolsheviks was dropped from the party's official name. According to the rules adopted by the 22d Congress of the party on 31 October 1961, the Communist Party of the Soviet Union "unites, on a voluntary basis, the more advanced, politically more conscious section of the working class, collective-farm peasantry and intelligentsia of the USSR" whose principal objects are to build a Communist society by means of gradual transition from socialism to communism, to raise the material and cultural level of the people, to organize the defense of the country, and to strengthen ties with the workers of other countries.

The party was built on the territorial-industrial principle. The supreme organ was the party congress. Ordinary congresses were convened not less than once in four years. The congress elected a central committee, which met at least every six months, carried on the work of the party between congresses, and guided the work of central Soviet and public organizations through party groups within them.

The central committee formed a political bureau to direct the work of the central committee between plenary meetings, a secretariat to direct current work, and a commission of party control to consider appeals against decisions about expulsion. Similar rules held for the regional and territorial party organizations.

In January 1990 there were primary party organizations in mills, factories, state machine and tractor stations, and other economic establishments, in collective farms, units of the Soviet army and navy, in villages, offices, educational establishments, and so forth, where there were at least three party members. On 1 January 1990, nearly 28 percent of the members were industrial workers; 8 percent were collective farmers; and 44 percent were office and professional workers.

In 1990 the Communist Party had 19,228,217 members (about 9 percent of the adult population). Women accounted for 30 percent of membership and Russians for 59 percent.

In 1990 the adoption of the Law of Association made the CPSU a political party, like all others, with no special position.

McAuley, Martin, *Politics and the Soviet Union*, 1977.

Schapiro, Leonard, *The Communist Party of the Soviet Union*, (2d ed.) 1970.

CONGRESS OF BERLIN

(1878)

Congress following Alexander II's war with Turkey. Russia had wished to liberate the Balkan Slavs. The San Stefano treaty (1878), which concluded the war, met with much international opposition, as Russia had created a large Bulgaria dependent on Russia. At the Congress of Berlin, Bulgaria was divided and reduced in size, although Russia did obtain South Bessarabia.

CONGRESS OF PEOPLE'S DEPUTIES

Under the constitutional reforms of 1988 the Congress became the highest body of state authority. The 2,250 deputies met five times and its last act was to approve arrangements for an interim government after the **August putsch**.

CONGRESS OF VIENNA

(1814–1815)

European congress following the downfall of Napoleon. Russia gained most of the Duchy of Warsaw, which became a constitutional kingdom of Poland in union with Russia.

CONSCRIPTION

See Military Service.

CONSTANTINE NIKOLAEVICH, GRAND DUKE

(1827–1892)

Second son of **Nicholas I**. He served in the navy, becoming an admiral (1851) and minister of marine (1855). He commanded the Baltic fleet during the **Crimean War** and during his period of office the Russian navy changed from sail to steam. He cooperated with the reforms of his brother **Alexander II** but retired from public life on the accession of **Alexander III**.

CONSTITUENT ASSEMBLY

Democratically elected assembly that met in Petrograd on 18 January 1918 and was dissolved by the Bolsheviks after one session. The Bolsheviks lost the election, receiving only 9.8 million votes out of 41.7 million votes; the Socialist Revolutionaries and Constitutional Democratic deputies were arrested on arriving at Petrograd. At the assembly, the Bolsheviks' request that the Soviet government should be recognized was rejected. They walked out, followed by the Left Socialist Revolutionaries, and the assembly was dispersed by guards following orders from the Bolsheviks.

Carr, E. H., *The Bolshevik Revolution 1917–1923*, 3 vols., 1966.

Schapiro, Leonard, *The Origin of the Communist Autocracy 1917–1922*, 1955.

CONSTITUTION OF THE CIS

The **Commonwealth of Independent States** is not a state or a supranational organization, and its common affairs are regulated on a multilateral, interstate basis rather than by central institutions. The supreme organ is a Council of Heads of State; associated with its work is a Council of Heads of Government. The CIS provides a framework for military and foreign policy and economic

coordination, but it has no common citizenship, no president, or parliament.

CONSTITUTION OF THE USSR

The first Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic constitution adopted in 1918 was replaced in 1924 by the federal constitution, and in 1936 by the Stalin constitution. In 1977 a new constitution was adopted, although, as it states, its intent is to preserve “continuity of ideas and principles.” The first part of the constitution deals with the social and political principles of the system, the second with the state and the individual, and the third with the federal nature of the union.

In 1990 the **Fourth Congress of People's Deputies** approved the outlines of a new Union Treaty and a referendum was arranged on the desirability of maintaining the USSR as a reformed federation of equal sovereign republics. The Union Treaty was overtaken by the **August putsch** and the formation of the **Commonwealth of Independent States**.

Rigby, T. H., *Rules of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union*, 1977.

Topornin, B., *The New Constitution of the USSR*, trans. M. Saifulin and K. Kostrov, 1980.

CONSTITUTIONAL DEMOCRATIC PARTY (KADETS)

Party formed in 1905 of left-wing liberals who wished to establish the English governmental system of a ministry responsible to an elected legislature, elected by universal suffrage. In 1918 they showed little interest in reestablishing the Constituent Assembly and were eventually outlawed by the Bolsheviks.

Hosking, Geoffrey A., *The Constitutional Experiment: Government and Duma, 1907–1914*, 1973.

Mendel, Arthur P., *Dilemmas of Progress in Tsarist Russia: Legal Marxism and Legal Populism*, 1961.

CONSTRUCTIVISM

Movement in art in the 1920s. The Constructivists wished to remove bourgeois elements from art and to adopt a scientific approach using industrial materials. The constructions of Rodchenko, such as his *Suspended Construction* of 1921, are examples of this. **Tatlin** designed a fantastic monument to the Third International, commissioned by the government, but it was never built. Constructivism considerably influenced architecture and interior design. In 1924 the Literary Center of Constructivism emerged.

Bowlit, John E. (ed.), *Russian Art of the Avant-Garde: Theory and Criticism 1902–1934*, 1976.

Gray, Camilla, *The Great Experiment: Russian Art 1863–1922*, 1962.

CONTEMPORARY, THE (SOVREMENNİK)

The most famous and widely read literary quarterly of the nineteenth century, founded by Pushkin in 1836. After his death it was edited by P.A. Pletnev and was the most influential literary monthly for 20 years. It published most of Turgenev's *Sportsmen's Sketches* and his first two novels. Suppressed by the authorities in 1866, it was replaced by *Otechestvenniye zapiski*, edited by Mikhail Yevgrafovich Saltykov-Shchedrin and Nicholas Alekseyevich Nekrasov. It appeared again in 1911 but ceased publication in 1915.

CONVENTIONAL FORCES IN EUROPE TREATY

Nonaggression treaty and an arms treaty reducing conventional weapons in Europe by almost a third, signed in Paris on

19 November 1990 by 16 NATO members (Belgium, Canada, Denmark, France, the Federal Republic of Germany, Greece, Iceland, Italy, Luxembourg, Netherlands, Norway, Portugal, Spain, Turkey, UK, and USA) and 6 Warsaw Pact members (Bulgaria, Czech and Slovak Federal Republic, Hungary, Poland, Romania, and USSR).

COPYRIGHT

Since 1928 copyright in literary and artistic works covers the period of the life of an author and a subsequent 10 to 15 years. The author has no copyright in a translation of his work, and in some cases the copyright can be appropriated by the state in the public interest. In this case royalties are payable. Foreign works are not protected unless there is a special treaty with the state concerned.

CORRECTIVE LABOR CAMPS

There are four different kinds of corrective labor colonies, varying by different degrees of severity. A series of laws has been passed from 1961 onward in order to make the conditions harsher. The majority of convicted prisoners serve their sentences in these camps. *See also* **GULAG**.

Solzhenitsyn, Alexander, *The Gulag Archipelago*, 3 vols., 1974–1978.

COSSACKS

People of southern and southwestern Russia descended from independent Tatar groups and escaped serfs from Poland, Lithuania, and Muscovy. They established a number of independent self-governing communities, which were given special privileges by Russian or Polish rulers in return for military services. Known for their horsemanship, each Cossack community provided a separate army. The Cossacks slowly lost their autonomy as Russia expanded in the seventeenth and eighteenth

centuries, and there were occasional rebellions. Many fled Russia after the Revolution (1918–1921), and collectivization subsumed remaining Cossack communities. In 1990 the Cossacks elected a new *ataman* and there were celebrations of 500 years of their history.

Longworth, Philip, *The Cossacks*, 1969.

Seaton, Albert, *The Horsemen of the Steppes: The Story of the Cossacks*, 1984.

COUNCIL FOR MUTUAL ECONOMIC ASSISTANCE (COMECON)

The council was founded in 1949 to assist the economic development of its member states through joint utilization and coordination of efforts, particularly industrial development. Development of trade between members did not progress at the rate expected because of artificial exchange rates between member countries.

Founding members were the USSR, Bulgaria, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Poland, and Romania. Later admissions included Albania (1949; ceased participation 1961), Cuba (1972), East Germany (1950), and Mongolia (1962). Yugoslavia enjoyed associate status with limited participation from 1964. Observers are China, North Korea, and North Vietnam.

The supreme authority was the session of the council, usually held annually in members' capitals in rotation under the chairmanship of the head of the delegation of the host country; all members were to be present and decisions unanimous.

The executive committee was made up of one representative of deputy premier rank from each member state. It met at least once every three months and had a Bureau of Common Questions of Economic Planning in which each member country was represented by a deputy chairman of its national planning body. The secretariat was based in Moscow.

There was a committee for cooperation in the field of planning and a committee for scientific and technical cooperation established in 1971, and a committee for material and technical supply established in 1974. There were permanent commissions on statistics, foreign trade, currency and finance, electricity, peaceful uses of atomic energy, geology, the coal industry, the oil and gas industry, the chemical industry, the iron and steel industry, the nonferrous metals industry, the engineering industry, the radio engineering and electronics industries, the light industry, the food industry, agriculture, construction, transport, posts and telecommunications, standardization, civil aviation, and public health.

There were seven standing conferences: (1) for legal problems, (2) of ministers of internal trade, (3) of chiefs of water resources authorities, (4) of chiefs of patent authorities, (5) of chiefs of pricing authorities, (6) of chiefs of labor authorities, and (7) of representatives of freight and shipping organizations.

There were three semiautonomous bodies within the CMEA: (1) the institute of standardization, (2) the bureau for the coordination of ship freight, and (3) the international institute of economic problems of the world socialist system.

Comecon was formally disbanded on 28 June 1991 after the revolutions in Eastern Europe had caused dramatic changes in its members' economic systems.

CMEA is the official abbreviation. Other unofficial abbreviations are Comecon and Cema. Comecon is also current in French and German along with vernacular formulations. The working language of the organization was Russian. The Russian form of the name is Soviet Ekonomicheskoy Vzaymopomoshchi (SEV).

Brine, J., *Comecon: The Rise and Fall of an International Socialist Organization* [Bibliography], 1992.

Kaser, Michael, *Comecon*, (2d ed.) 1967.

Kaser, Michael, *Soviet Economics*, 1970.

COUNCIL OF NATIONALITIES

One of two chambers of the former All-Union Congress of Soviets. The council chose its own Presidium, which in turn constituted the Presidium of the congress. Under the Stalin constitution of 1936, the Supreme Council also consisted of two chambers, one of which was the Council of Nationalities.

COUNCIL OF PEOPLE'S COMMISSARS

Council formed at the All-Russian Congress of Soviets held in 1917, headed by Lenin. Although legislative authority was theoretically the responsibility of the central executive committee, legislative power was frequently exercised by the Council of People's Commissars. In 1946 it was renamed the Council of Ministers.

COUNCIL OF STATE

Council formed in 1810 by Tsar Alexander I, in the charge of the Council of Ministers. Its members were appointed by the emperor. It was an advisory rather than legislative body, and the emperor was not obliged to follow their advice. In 1906 Count Witte redefined its role; only half of its members were to be appointed; the rest were to be elected.

COURLAND, DUCHY OF

Duchy, at times under Polish and Russian rule. *See* **Kurland**.

COURLAND, LATVIA

Region between the Gulf of Riga and the Lithuanian border. It is mainly agricultural. The main products are cereals, flax, and potatoes. *See* **Kurland**.

COZENS, ALEKSANDR

(1717–1786)

Russian-born English draftsman and landscape artist.

CPSU

See **Communist Party of the Soviet Union**.

CRIMEA

Ukrainian peninsula extending 120 miles (192 km) into the Black Sea and approximately 210 miles (336 km) from west to east. It is joined to the mainland by the Perekop isthmus. It has an area of 9,880 square miles (25,590 sq km). The capital is Simferopol. Its terrain consists of dry but fertile steppes with mountains parallel to the southern coast. The climate on the steppes is arid and Mediterranean on the coast. The main occupations are farming and fishing. Metallurgical industries are based on the iron fields of Kerch, and tourism is important on the coast.

CRIMEAN TATARS

Tatars deported on the order of Stalin in 1944 for alleged collaboration with the Germans during World War II. Following protests in 1987–1988 and a demonstration in Red Square, Moscow, demanding their right to return to the Crimea from Kazakhstan, President Gromyko set up a committee to study their claims, and it ruled in their favor. The Crimea is part of Ukraine, and the inhabitants are strongly against giving back Tatar lands or restoring the former Crimean Tatar Autonomous Republic. It is thought that about 600,000 Tatars wish to return and in 1991, 160,000 were reported to have returned to the peninsula illegally.

CRIMEAN WAR

(1854–1856)

War fought by Turkey, Great Britain, and France against Russia. France and Turkey disputed over rival claims to control the

Holy Places in Palestine; Tsar Nicholas I demanded that the Turkish government recognize the Orthodox Church and population in Turkey. Despite Nicholas's desire for a peaceful settlement, Turkey declared war on Russia in 1853 and was shortly followed by Great Britain and France. Russia was defeated and at the Treaty of Paris (1856) ceded Bessarabia to Moldavia and agreed to the neutralization of the Black Sea area. Its influence in Europe was by then considerably diminished.

Anderson, M. S., *The Eastern Question 1774–1923: A Study in International Relations*, 1966.

French Blake, R. L. V., *The Crimean War*, 1971.

CUBAN CRISIS

(October 1962)

Crisis that brought the world to the brink of nuclear war. Khrushchev shipped intercontinental missiles to Cuba which, if installed, would have resulted in most of the United States being within reach of land-based Soviet rockets armed with nuclear warheads. President Kennedy, however, forced Khrushchev to remove the missiles from Cuba.

Talbott, Strobe, *Khrushchev Remembers*, 2 vols., 1971 and 1974.

CUI, CÉSAR ANTONOVICH

(1835–1918)

Russian composer of songs, operas, and piano music. He was also a music critic. The son of a French prisoner of 1812, he entered the St. Petersburg Academy of Military Engineering in 1857 and became an expert on fortifications. He began to compose, and was music critic of the *St. Petersburg*. He composed the opera *William Ratcliff* (1861); the sources of his operas are both Russian and French. His short

piano compositions are considered his best work.

Zetlin, Mikhail O., *The Five: The Evolution of the Russian School of Music*, 1959.

CUMANS

See **Polovtsians**.

CURZON LINE

Polish-Soviet armistice line proposed by Lord Curzon, British foreign minister, in 1920. Although not intended to be the Polish eastern frontier, it was publicized as such during World War II.

CYRIL AND METHODIUS, SAINTS

Cyril (827–?); Methodius (825–?)

Two Greek brothers who influenced the religious development of the Slavs. They translated the Holy Scriptures into what is now known as Old Church Slavonic, inventing a Slavic alphabet based on Greek characters, which later evolved into the **Cyrillic alphabet**.

Obolensky, Dimitri, *The Byzantine Commonwealth: Eastern Europe 500–1453*, 1971.

CYRIL OF TUROV, SAINT

Bishop of Turov in the twelfth century. Some of his sermons, carefully composed and full of subtle rhetorical devices, have been preserved.

CYRILLIC ALPHABET

Saint Cyril (827–?) composed an alphabet based on Greek characters, used originally for writing Old Church Slavonic. This evolved into the present-day Cyrillic script. See **Alphabet and Transliteration**.

CZAR

See **Tsar**.



DACHA

A small Russian country house or villa. Villas were allocated to high Soviet officials, sometimes for life.

DAGESTAN

Autonomous republic in Russia. It lies between the eastern ranges of the Great Caucasus Mountains and the Caspian Sea. Annexed from Persia in 1723, it was formally ceded to Russia by the Treaty of Gulistan in 1813 and was constituted an autonomous republic in 1921. It has an area of 19,416 square miles (50,287 sq km) and is mountainous with a narrow coastal plain. The capital is Makhachkala, and over 30 nationalities inhabit the republic. The chief occupation is farming, especially cattle and sheep, wheat, grapes, and cotton. Some deposits of oil and natural gas are in the region, and industries include engineering, oil, chemicals, textiles, woodworking, and food processing. Population (1990) 1,823,000.

DAGMAR, PRINCESS MARY (MARIA FEDOROVNA)

(1847–1928)

Daughter of King Christian IX of Denmark and sister of Queen Alexandra of Great Britain, she was betrothed to Nicholas, heir of Tsar Alexander II. Nicholas died at the age of 22, before succeeding to the throne, and the future tsar, Alexander III, married her in his stead in 1866. Later, as dowager empress, she retained considerable influence over her son, Tsar Nicholas II.

DAHL, VLADIMIR IVANOVICH

(1801–1872)

Writer who also used the pseudonym Kazak Luganski. Pioneer of the realistic ethnographic school. He compiled the *Comprehensive Dictionary of the Living Great-Russian Language* in four volumes (1861–1868), and *Proverbs of Russian Folk* (1862), which contains over 30,000 proverbs. His complete works, including songs, novels, and essays, were published in ten volumes (1897–1898). He was an honorary member of the St. Petersburg Academy of Sciences from 1863.

DALSTROY (FAR EASTERN CONSTRUCTION TRUST)

A state corporation in the Magadan Oblast and northeastern Yakutia established in 1930 to exploit mineral resources. Until 1953 it was supervised by the chief of administration of corrective labor camps. The trust was abolished in 1957.

Petrov, V., *It Happens in Russia*, 1951.

DAN, FEDOR ILYICH

(1871–1947)

Socialist writer and leader. He initially collaborated with Lenin, but later joined the Mensheviks. In 1894 he joined the Social Democratic movement and actively supported the St. Petersburg Union of Struggle for the Liberation of the Working Class. In 1902 the Marxist paper *Iskra* began to publish his articles. Although frequently imprisoned or exiled, he remained active and

in 1906 became a permanent member of the Menshevik central committee. Following the February Revolution, Dan was one of the most influential leaders in the executive council of the Soviets and aroused the opposition of the Bolsheviks, who arrested him in 1921. In 1922 he emigrated, first to Berlin and later to Paris. He became an editor of the *Sotsialisticheskii Vestnik* (Socialist Courier) and was the Menshevik representative to the Second International. In 1940, he settled in the United States and wrote *The Origin of Bolshevism* (1946).

Ascher, Abraham (ed.), *The Mensheviks in the Russian Revolution*, 1976.

DANIEL, YULY MARKOVICH (1925–1988)

Verse translator and writer. Before his trial in 1966, Daniel published four stories—*This Is Moscow Speaking*, *Hands*, *The Man from M.I.N.A.P.*, and *The Atonement*—under the pseudonym of Nikolai. His writing is frequently bitterly satirical and critical of the Soviet regime. In 1965, Daniel was arrested in Moscow at the time of a new wave of arrests of dissidents and intellectuals, and he was tried in February 1966 with A. Sinyavsky (also known as Abram Terts). For the first time in the history of the Soviet Union, authors were thus put on trial for what they had written. The trial was also unusual in that Daniel and Sinyavsky surprised the prosecution by pleading not guilty. Despite substantial internal support and much international concern, Daniel was sentenced to five years hard labor and Sinyavsky to seven years. Daniel was released in 1979 and returned to Moscow in 1988, when several of his poems were published for the first time.

Dalton, Margaret, *Andrei Siniavsky and Julii Daniel: Two Soviet "Heretical" Writers*, 1973.

Labeledz, Leopold and Hayward, Max (eds.), *On Trial: The Case of Sinyavsky and Daniel*, 1967.

DANIELSON, NICHOLAS FRANTSEVICH

(1844–1918)

Liberal populist. He translated the first volume of Marx's *Capital* into Russian, but although he agreed with much of the Marxian theory of capitalism he could not agree that the theory was applicable to Russia.

DANIIL (?–1547)

Metropolitan of Moscow from 1521, he continued the teachings of St. Joseph of Volokolamsk (1439–1515) in supporting those known as the possessors, who maintained that the church needed luxurious surroundings for the performance of its functions.

Fennell, John L. I., "The Attitude of the Josephians and the Trans-Volga Elders to the Heresy of the Judaizers," in *Slavonic and East European Review*, 1951.

DANIIL ALEKSANDROVICH (1261–1303)

Youngest son of Alexander Nevsky and grand prince of Moscow. In 1276 the appanage principality of Moscow was created for Daniil by his father. Daniil extended the principality downstream along the Moscow River, eventually gaining control of the river mouth and lower course from a Riazan prince. He was succeeded by his son Yury, who ruled from 1303 to 1325.

DANIIL, PRINCE OF VOLYNIA (1202–1264)

Also known as Daniil of Galicia and Danilo Romanovich. Son of Prince Roman, he ruled from 1221 to 1264. He encouraged

migrants and trade, and was also a great patron of learning and the arts. He founded many cities, including Lvov, which rivaled Kiev as a center for trade. Much of his enlightened rule was negated by the Mongol invasion (1240–1241). He submitted to the khan's suzerainty but gradually developed his power and forged links with the West with a view to defeating the khan. He drove the Mongols out of Volynia c. 1257 and fought off another invasion in 1260. As part of his development of links with his western neighbors, he married off his sons to princesses of Austria, Hungary, and Lithuania and acknowledged Pope Innocent IV as head of the church in his domain. For this last action he received a king's crown from the pope, the only Russian ruler ever to do so.

DANILEVSKY, GRIGORIY PETROVICH

(1829–1890)

Historical novelist. His works include *Mirovich* (1879), *Moscow in Flames* (1886, English translation 1917), *The Black Year* (1888–1889), and *The Princess Tarakanova* (trans. 1891).

DANILEVSKY, NICHOLAI YAKOVLEVICH

(1822–1885)

Naturalist and Slavophile. He was the first to propound a biological foundation for the Slavophile philosophy and doctrine, which envisaged the final triumph of the Slavs over the West.

McMaster, R. E., *Danilevsky: A Russian Totalitarian Philosopher*, 1961.

Petrovich, Michael B., *The Emergence of Russian Pan-Slavism, 1856–70*, 1956.

Simmons, Ernest J. (ed.), *Continuity and Change in Russian and Soviet Thought*, 1955.

DANILOVA, ALEKSANDRA

(1906–)

Ballerina born at Peterhof. After training at the Russian Imperial and Soviet State ballet schools in St. Petersburg, she worked at the Maryinsky Theater. She left the Soviet Union in 1924, joined **Diaghilev** and the Ballets Russes, and worked with them from 1925 to 1929. Her most important roles included *Le Pas d'Acier*, *Apollon Musagètes*, and *The Gods Go a'Begging*. From 1933 to 1938 she was a member of Colonel **De Basil's** company, and from 1938 to 1958 she was prima ballerina of Massine's Ballets Russes de Monte Carlo. For many years she taught and lectured on ballet. In 1975 she choreographed *Coppélia* with **George Balanchine** for the New York City Ballet and she made her screen debut in *The Turning Point* in 1977.

DANNENBERG, P. A.

(1792–1872)

Senior general at the battle of Inkerman, a major engagement of the Crimean War fought in thick fog on 5 November 1854. He had previously been unsuccessful in the Danube campaign, and on this occasion, in spite of considerable reserves that would have won the day for Russia had he utilized them, he ordered a retreat and allowed the allies to regain lost territory.

DANUBE, MOUTH OF THE

By the Treaty of Adrianople (1829), the settlement ending the Russo-Turkish War of 1828, Russia was granted control over the mouth of the Danube in addition to territory in the Caucasus, the right to establish a protectorate over the Danubian principalities, and other gains. However, in 1856 the Russians ceded the mouth of the Danube to Turkey by the Treaty of Paris. Russian influence in the area was diminished when Danubian principalities were placed under the guarantee of the signatory

powers, and an international commission was established to ensure the safe navigation of the Danube.

DANUBIAN PRINCIPALITIES

In 1812 Napoleon objected to Russian control of the Danubian principalities of **Moldavia** and **Walachia** as they were a threat to the growth of French influence in the Near East. By the Treaty of Adrianople (1829) Turkey recognized a Russian protectorate over the principalities, which were, however, to enjoy an autonomous existence. In 1848 Russia intervened to suppress a revolution by the Romanian national movement. Russian occupation of the Danubian Principalities in 1853, in an attempt to force the Turks to come to terms in the so-called Holy Land controversy, precipitated the **Crimean War**, which began in the same year. Moldavia and Walachia were occupied by Austria to separate the Russians from the Turks in the Balkans; eventually peace was established in 1856. Under the Treaty of Paris (1856) the Danubian principalities were placed under the joint guarantee of the signatory powers.

DARDANELLES

Straits separating European and Asiatic Turkey and connecting the Aegean Sea with the Sea of Marmara. They are about 45 miles (72 km) long and between 1 and 5 miles (1.6 to 8 km) wide. The straits were part of Turkey from 1453. From the days of Catherine II (the Great), Russia wanted to secure free passage for its warships through the straits, while preventing non-Black Sea powers from doing so. Great Britain, on the other hand, wished to prevent Russia from reaching the Aegean Sea. However, the **Treaty of Kuchuk-Kainarji** in 1774, between Russia and Turkey, opened the straits to Russian commercial navigation, and by the **Treaty of Unkiar Skelessi** in 1833, Turkey promised to close the straits to all

non-Black Sea powers. The Treaty of Paris in 1856, the Treaty of London in 1871, and the **Treaty of Berlin** in 1878 prohibited the warships of all nations from using the straits. After World War I, at the Treaty of London in 1915, the straits became part of Russia, although the October revolutionaries later cancelled imperial secret treaties. The role of the straits in peacetime and in wartime was further discussed in Lausanne in 1923 and at Montreux in 1936. Turkey modified the Montreux agreement in 1945 to allow unrestricted transportation of Allied supplies to the USSR. *See also* **Treaties of London; Treaties of Paris.**

DARGINS

Caucasian-speaking Muslim people inhabiting the central part of eastern Dagestan and numbering about 160,000.

DARGOMYZHSKIY, ALEKSANDR SERGEEVICH

(1813–1869)

Composer, born at Tula. Largely self-taught, he became a talented amateur musician when young. He received encouragement from Glinka and decided to compose. His first opera, *Esmeralda* (1847), performed eight years after its composition, was not a success. *The Russalka* (1856) and *The Triumph of Bacchus* (1867) were received more warmly. He wrote some songs and orchestral fantasias. From 1866 he started work on setting *The Stone Guest*, a play by Pushkin, to music. The work was completed by **César Antonovich Cui** (1835–1918) and orchestrated by **Rimsky-Korsakov** (1844–1908).

It was performed in St. Petersburg in 1872. His works were not appreciated in his lifetime, except in Belgium.

Abraham, Gerald E. H., *On Russian Music*, 1935, and *Studies in Russian Music*, 1939.

DARUGA

Head of a special department handling Russian affairs established when Batu Khan, grandson of Genghis Khan, made his headquarters at Old Savay in 1240 following the subjugation of most of Russia by the Golden Horde.

DARWINISM

The evolutionary theories of Charles Darwin (1809–1882) influenced the **Pan-Slavism** movement, which recognized the struggle for survival and aimed to unite all Slavic-speaking peoples.

DARYAL (DARIEL)

Pass through the Caucasus Mountains situated 70 miles (112 km) north of Tbilisi and overlooked by Mount Kazbek (16,558 feet/5,050 meters). The Georgian Military Highway crosses the pass. Mentioned in *The Demon* by **Lermontov** it was fortified from early times and was known in the classical period as the Gates of Alan and the Caucasus or Iberian Gates.

DAS CAPITAL

See *Kapital*, *Das*.

DASHAVA

Rich natural gas field in Ukraine that has been worked since 1924. The town of Dashava is at the head of a 325-mile (523-km) gas pipeline to Kiev, Lvov, Minsk, and Moscow.

**DASHKOVA, PRINCESS
CATHERINE ROMANOVNA
VORONTSOVA**

(1743/1744–1810)

Patron of literary arts in Russia during the eighteenth century. She belonged to an influential family. Her uncle was chancellor under Tsaritsa Elizabeth and her sister was mistress to Peter III, the husband of Catherine II (the Great). In 1759 she married

Prince Mikhail Ivanovich Dashkov. Princess Dashkova was associated with the plans, after Tsaritsa Elizabeth's death (1761), to overthrow Peter III and to make Catherine regent for her son Paul. She also took part in the plans to place Catherine on the throne in 1762.

Princess Dashkova traveled and lived much in Europe, but in 1782 she was appointed by Catherine the Great to direct the St. Petersburg Academy of Arts and Sciences. In September 1783 she became first president of the Russian Academy, which, under her supervision and influence, compiled a Russian dictionary. Her other literary activities included editing a journal and writing plays.

Following the death of Catherine and the accession of Paul, Princess Dashkova was forced to retire and was banished to her estates near Novgorod. When Alexander I became tsar she was allowed to live just outside Moscow.

Memoirs of the Princess Dashkova Written by Herself (in English), 1840.

Troyat, Henri, *Catherine the Great* (English edition), 1979.

DASHNAKTSUTYUN

The Confederacy Party, commonly called Dashnaks, was a national revolutionary grouping founded in Turkish Armenia in 1890. The party started to recruit Russian Armenians with the aim of establishing an independent state of Great Armenia. When Tsar Nicholas II closed many Armenian schools, libraries, and newspaper offices in 1903 and took over the property of the Armenian Church, the Dashnaks carried out a policy of civil disobedience in Russia in 1903–1905. They supported the provisional government but were opposed to the Bolshevik Revolution Party in the independent Armenian republic of 1918–1920, which became the chief party. Even today

the party is in existence and aims at achieving an independent Armenia.

DATOV, SARYM

(fl. late 18th century)

Leader of an anti-Russian uprising of the Kazakhs in 1783–1797.

DAUGAVPILS

Town on the western Dvina River in Latvia, founded by the Livonian Knights in 1278. A trading center for grain, flax, and timber, it also manufactures textiles and food products. Industries include railway engineering. Population (1991) 129,000.

DAVIDOV, DENIS VASILEVICH

(1784–1839)

Cossack general, poet, and military writer. He led a partisan force during Napoleon's retreat from Moscow. His theories on partisan warfare included combining the discipline of the European command system with primitive Asian methods. He wrote *Essay on the Theory of Partisan Action* and several collections of patriotic verse, including *The Husar Feast* and *Contemporary Songs*. Tolstoy is said to have used him as a model for Denisov in *War and Peace*.

DAVLET-GERAY, KHAN

Leader of the Crimean Tatars. He led his army against Moscow in 1571, having failed to take Astrakhan in 1569. He failed to storm the Kremlin but much of the city and surrounding area was destroyed. The troops departed with 100,000 prisoners and considerable loot. He was defeated by the Russians in 1572.

DE BASIL, WASSILI (VASILY GRIGORIEVICH VOSKRESENSKY)

(1881–1951)

Ballet impresario. After an army career he became assistant to Prince Tsereteli, who was director of the Russian Opera com-

pany. He cofounded the Ballet Russe de Monte Carlo.

DE LA MOTHE, VALLIN

(1729–1780)

Architect. De la Mothe, who was of French extraction, worked as an architect in St. Petersburg, Moscow, and the provinces from 1759 to 1775. In St. Petersburg he built the Catholic church of St. Catherine on the Nevsky Prospekt and the Small Hermitage (1764). De la Mothe's work contains the characteristics of the Russian early classical style.

DE LONG ISLANDS

A group of islands in the Yakut Autonomous Republic, northeast of the New Siberian Islands in the eastern Siberian Sea, which include Bennett, Henrietta, and Jeanette islands. They were named after George Washington De Long, the American navigator and explorer, who discovered them in 1879.

DEATH PENALTY

Capital punishment was abolished on 26 May 1947, but was restored on 12 January 1950 for treason, espionage, and sabotage; on 7 May 1954 for certain categories of murder; in December 1958 for terrorism and banditry; on 7 May 1961 for embezzlement of public property, counterfeiting, attacks on prison warders and, in particular circumstances, for attacks on the police and public order volunteers; on 15 February 1962 for rape; and on 20 February 1962 for accepting bribes.

DEBORIN (IOFFE), ABRAM MOYSEEVICH

(1881–1963)

Historian and philosopher. He became a Bolshevik in 1903, went over to the Mensheviks in 1907, but eventually joined the Communist Party in 1928. He was editor of

the chief Marxist philosophical journal, *Under the Banner of Marxism*, and secretary of the department for history and philosophy in the Academy of Sciences (1935–1945). His writings argued against mechanical materialism, but he was condemned as a Menshevik idealist. His works included *Introduction to the Philosophy of Dialectical Materialism*, 1916; *Dictatorship of the Proletariat and the Theory of Marxism*, 1927; *Dialectical Materialism*, 1929; and *Lenin and the Crisis of Modern Physics*, 1930.

Hecker, J., *Moscow Dialogues*, 1933.

Wetter, Gustav A., *Dialectical Materialism*, 1958.

DECEMBRISTS

Members of an antitsarist revolt in December 1825, following the death of Alexander I. They were members of various clandestine organizations organized following the Napoleonic Wars by former military officers who, after being exposed to Western liberalism, had become discontented on their return to Russia with the country's reactionary government. The revolt failed largely because of poor organization, and five leaders were executed and their followers imprisoned or exiled to Siberia.

Mazour, Anatole Grigorevich, *The First Russian Revolution, 1825*, 1966.

Raeff, Marc, *The Decembrist Movement*, 1966.

Sutherland, Christine, *The Princess of Siberia*, 1984.

Zetlin, Mikhail O., *The Decembrists*, trans. George Panin, 1958.

DECREE

See *Ukaz*.

DECREE ON THE PRESS

A set of rules issued by the provisional government in April 1917 to control print-

ing and publishing. A number of copies of the book or journal had to be submitted to various officials for their perusal. Authors and editors were also obliged to print an official denial or correction as directed by the provisional government in the place of passages disapproved of by the government, without altering the text of the alteration provided by the government. See **Censorship**.

DELANNAY, SONIA TERK

(1885–1979)

Painter. Born in Gradizhek, Ukraine, she was, with her husband Robert, a pioneer of abstract art before World War I in what became known as the Orphic movement, and in 1918 they designed sets for **Diaghilev**. She greatly influenced fashion and textile design in the 1920s.

DELVIG, BARON ANTON ANTONOVICH

(1798–1831)

Poet. He became a leading member of Pushkin's Pleiade circle and chief organizer of its literary activities. His few poems are in the classical manner while his songs were modeled on folk poetry. He was editor of *Severniye Tsvety* from 1825 and in 1830 began publication of *Literaturnaya Gazeta* (Literary Gazette).

Koehler, L., *Anton Antonovich Delvig: A Classicist in the Time of Romanticism*, 1970.

DELYANOV, IVAN

(1818–1897)

Alexander III appointed him head of the Ministry of Education in 1882. He supported autocracy and was opposed to revolutionaries, but he continued **Dmitry Tolstoy's** education policies, keeping a tight control on education and exercising discipline. A circular he issued in 1887 appealed to his subordinates to keep socially undesirable

elements or “children of coachmen, servants, cooks, washerwomen, small shopkeepers, and persons of similar type” out of the classical gymnasiums, which were the only places of secondary education from which one could advance to a university.

DEMIDOV, PAUL GRIGOREVICH (1738–1821)

Member of a wealthy family and patron of the arts. He founded the Demidov law school at Yaroslavl in 1805.

DEMOCRATIC CENTRALISM

The guiding principle of the Communist Party organization. Elections of party members or delegates are held by all leading party bodies. Inspections of and reporting on the efficiency of the lower to higher bodies takes place regularly. There is strict party discipline and the subordination of the minority to the majority. All decisions of the higher authority are binding on the lower.

Hough, J. F. and Fainsod, Merle, *How the Soviet Union Is Governed*, 1979.

Schapiro, Leonard, *The Communist Party of the Soviet Union*, 1977.

DEMOCRATIC MOVEMENT

During the nineteenth century at the time of growing dissatisfaction with autocracy, democracy was not emphasized in the programs of the various political movements struggling for reform. The Decembrists had a democratic wing, but the radicals were more interested in spreading socialist ideas. There was, however, a democratic trend among liberal reformers of the 1860s and 1870s, which also manifested itself in the People's Right Party (1894–1895), in the Liberation movement of the early 1990s, and subsequently in the Constitutional Democratic Party. For 20 years following the revolution, the word *democracy* had

bourgeois connotations and was therefore a pejorative term until the introduction of the Stalin constitution in 1936, which was described as “the most democratic constitution in the world.” Measures taken following the death of Stalin were described officially as “further democratization of the regime.” In contrast, various **dissidents** in the Soviet Union struggled for a very different form of democracy.

DENGA (pl. *DENGI*)

A medieval Russian monetary unit, borrowed from the Tatars, which ceased to circulate after the seventeenth century. One silver *denga* equaled half a *kopek*. In modern Russian *dengi* means money.

DENIKIN, ANTON IVANOVICH (1872–1947)

Distinguished Russian general of World War I who rose from the ranks. After the Russian Revolution he was imprisoned for supporting Kornilov's attempted revolt against Kerensky's socialist government but escaped to raise an army in the south. Meanwhile (November 1917) the Bolsheviks under Lenin had seized power and Denikin's White army, with Allied support, occupied Ukraine and northern Caucasus. As Bolshevik power grew, the Red Army gradually forced the Whites back to the Crimea, and Denikin was defeated by the Red Army at Orel in 1919. In 1920 Denikin abandoned the struggle; he lived in exile in France (1926–1945) and in the United States (1945–1947).

Footman, David, *Civil War in Russia*, 1961.
Lechovick, D. V., *Denikin*, 1974.

DENISOV, ANDREI AND SIMEON

Brothers and leaders of the reorganized Old Believers faith in the eighteenth century. They came from a princely family in northern Russia.

DEPRESSION OF 1900

Economic depression following the great industrial expansion of the previous decade. During this period there was considerable political agitation, culminating in the 1905 Revolution.

DERBENT

Port town in Dagestan, Russia, situated on the Caspian Sea. Although held by Peter I (the Great) for a short period in 1722, it was not annexed to Russia until 1806. Industries include fishing and fish processing, textiles, and wine making, with glassworks nearby. Population (1990) 80,000.

DERZHAVIN, GABRIEL ROMANOVICH

(1743–1816)

Poet and civil servant born in Kazan. Following a period in the army he worked as a civil servant for over 20 years, becoming in turn provisional governor and minister of justice (1802–1805). He dedicated his ode *Felitsa* (1783) to Catherine II (the Great) and served briefly as her private secretary. His most influential work was his *Ode to God* (1784). He is considered one of Russia's greatest poets, and his poetry is marked by vigor of thought and expression and gives a rich portrait of his time.

Clardy, J. V., *Derzhavin*, 1967.

Cross, Anthony G. (ed.), *Russian Literature in the Age of Catherine the Great*, 1976.

DESNA RIVER

River of Russia, rising approximately 50 miles (80 km) east-southeast of Smolensk and flowing 700 miles (1,120 km) south-southwest past Bryansk to join the Dnepr River above Kiev. Navigable below Bryansk, it is used for carrying timber, grain, and other agricultural produce.

DE-STALINIZATION

Name given to official policy that undermined Stalin's hitherto uncontested infallibility. In February 1956, at the Twentieth Congress of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, Khrushchev attacked the cult of Stalin's personality and drew attention to the injustices of Stalin's regime. After the Twenty-Second Party Congress, the central committee of the party published a decree condemning the cult of the individual and stressing the need for collective leadership. In 1961 Stalin's body was removed from beside Lenin's in the mausoleum on Red Square, and the numerous busts and pictures of Stalin were destroyed. Places named after Stalin had their names changed, a number of prisoners were released, a freer intellectual atmosphere ensued, and the excesses of forced assimilation were condemned. De-Stalinization also stimulated a process of change in Eastern European countries.

Medvedev, Roy V., *Let History Judge*, 1972.

Payre, Roy, *The Rise and Fall of Stalin*, 1966.

Randall, Francis B., *Stalin's Russia*, 1966.

DESYATIN

Land measure equal to 2.7 acres, or 1.092 hectares. See *Chetvert*.

DESYATOVSKIY'S REPORT

(1841)

A. P. Zablotskiy-Desyatovskiy, a government official under Alexander II, produced a report in 1841 on the condition of the serfs, mainly in central European Russia, which gave a horrifying account of the lives of peasant serfs and the callousness of the average landlord. The report is printed in full in A. P. Zablotskiy-Desyatovskiy, *Graf Kiselev i ego Vremya*, Vol. IV, 1882.

DÉTENTE

Attempts at relaxing or easing tension, particularly between the countries of eastern

and western Europe. Intense hostility between the United States and the USSR ended in 1953 after Stalin's death. After 1963, and the Cuban missile crisis, both superpowers became aware of the need to prevent nuclear warfare. Accordingly, in 1967, the Outer Space Treaty, and in 1968 the Treaty on the Nonproliferation of Nuclear Weapons, worked toward this goal, as did the normalization of relations between East and West Germany, the Treaty of Nonaggression between the USSR and West Germany in 1970, the Four Power Agreement on Berlin in 1971, and the Seabed Arms Control Treaty, also of 1971. In 1971–1972 the United States decision to end its military intervention in Vietnam enabled the Kremlin to feel more able to seek détente, although the Sino-American rapprochement made the Soviet leaders apprehensive that the United States would curry favor with Mao, thus providing Beijing (Peking) with technological aid. In 1972, after his visit to Moscow, President Nixon proclaimed the end of the Cold War and the beginning of Soviet-American détente. Such events as the invasion of Afghanistan and the nuclear arms debate did not, however, enhance détente. With the signing of the **Conventional Forces in Europe Treaty** détente was all but achieved except for a flurry of anxiety in the **August putsch**.

DETY BOYARSKIYE

Lesser gentry who were minor servitors of the princes.

DEULINO, TRUCE OF

(1618–1619)

Truce that lasted 14 and one-half years and terminated Russian–Polish hostilities begun in the Time of Troubles (1606–1613). In 1609 the Polish King Sigismund III declared war on Russia and besieged Smolensk. In 1610 the leading Muscovite boyars ac-

cepted Sigismund's son Władysław as their ruler, but Sigismund decided to take the throne himself and resumed the war. His troops burned large parts of Moscow and occupied the Kremlin, and in 1611 they took Smolensk. A Russian army succeeded in recapturing Moscow, and Michael Romanov was elected tsar by a *zemsky sobor*. The Władysław campaign of 1617–1618, in which Michael reached but did not take Moscow, ended with the Truce of Deulino, by which the Poles kept Smolensk and other conquered western Russian lands. The Poles had to release Russian envoys taken prisoner in 1610. Hostilities were resumed in 1632 when the truce expired, but the Russians were unable to retake Smolensk and had to accept the Treaty of Polyanov (1634), by which they were obliged to pay 20,000 rubles to the Poles. In return Władysław renounced his claim to the Russian throne and recognized Michael as the rightful tsar.

DEUTSCH, LEV GRIGOREVICH

(1855–1943)

Revolutionary. He joined the populists in Kiev (1876), participated in the Chigirin conspiracy (1877), and was a joint founder of the populist Black Repartition and later of the Liberation of Labor, the first Russian Marxist group abroad. In 1884 Deutsch was arrested in Germany and handed back to Russia, where the government sentenced him to 16 years' hard labor; as a result he wrote *Sixteen Years in Siberia*. In 1903 he joined the Mensheviks and, having participated in the 1905 Revolution, he was again arrested in 1906. He lived for some years in western Europe and the United States, where he became editor of the socialist paper *Noviy Mir* (New World).

DEVELOPED SOCIALISM

A once obscure term used by Lenin, currently predominant in Soviet theory, used

to describe the stage between primitive socialism, in which the foundations of socialism were laid down, and full communism, which had not yet been achieved. In 1969, Brezhnev referred to a developed socialist society, and after the Twenty-Fourth Party Congress in 1971 the term became widespread in theoretical journals.

Kelly, D. R. (ed.), *Soviet Politics in the Brezhnev Era*, 1980.

DEYNEKA, ALEKSANDR ALEKSANDROVICH

(1899–)

Painter and sculptor. When Socialist Realism was imposed by the Soviet authorities, he managed to preserve some of his earlier style in his works, which included sport, industrial, and military scenes. Many of his murals can be seen in Moscow underground stations.

James, C. Vaughan, *Soviet Socialist Realism*, 1973.

DEZHNEV, SEMEN

(1605–1672/1673)

Explorer and Cossack adventurer. He was the first known person to navigate the Bering Strait (1648), thus establishing that Asia and North America were separate land masses. With Fedor Popov he was the first to sail round the northeastern corner of Asia. His reports of various expeditions were not discovered until 1736, and in the meantime (1728) **Vitus Bering** had sailed through the strait that bears his name.

DIAGHILEV, SERGE PAVLOVICH

(1872–1929)

Ballet impresario, born in Novgorod. In pursuit of his goal of introducing Russian art to western Europe, he presented **Shalyapin** (1908) in a season of Russian opera in Paris. He followed this up with his famous

Ballets Russes, presented in Paris (1909) and London (1911), in the conviction that in ballet he could form a union of all the arts. To this end he secured the services of dancers of outstanding skill—Pavlova, Nijinsky, Karsavina, and Lopokova—and choreographers such as Fokine and Massine; he commissioned Benois, Bakst, Matisse, Picasso, Braque, and others to design the decor, and Debussy, Ravel, Stravinsky, and Prokofiev to compose ballet scores. The Revolution broke his links with Russia, but with Paris as its headquarters his company continued to enjoy the highest reputation.

Grigoriev, Sergey L., *The Diaghilev Ballet*, 1953.

Haskell, A. I., *Diaghileff*, 1955.

Spencer, Charles, *The World of Serge Diaghilev*, 1974.

DIALECTICAL MATERIALISM

The philosophy of the world Communist movement, propounded by Marx and Engels, and later adopted by Lenin. Materialism stresses the priority of matter and the secondary importance of the mind, thus denying the possibility of a transcendental reality. Marx and Engels argued that materialism ceases to be mechanistic and becomes dialectical; chemical processes give rise to living processes, and living organisms develop consciousness. Thus everything is in a continual state of becoming; nothing is permanent, and all things contain contradictory aspects, the tension of which will transform them. The materialist conception of history states that environment conditions human development; man must therefore cooperate together to change the institutions of society, thus becoming in charge of his own condition. Hitherto, the state has been the instrument of the ruling class; the exploited must destroy it and create a workers' socialist state.

Welter, Gustav A., *Dialectical Materialism*, 1958.

DICKSON ISLAND

Island situated at the mouth of Yenisei Gulf in the Kara Sea, Arctic Ocean, off Krasnoyarsk Territory in Russia. It has an area of 12 square miles (31 sq km). The chief settlement is Dickson Harbor, a government polar and coaling station.

DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT

In Marxist theory, the temporary continuation of state power after the Revolution. Eventually there will be no need for government, because government is based on class, and so therefore it follows that the state will wither away.

Lenin, Vladimir Ilyich, *The State and Revolution*, 1927.

Walker, A., *Marx: His Theory and Its Context*, 1978.

DIDELOT, CHARLES LOUIS (1767–1837)

Swedish-born French dancer, choreographer, and teacher who anticipated the Romantic ballet in his work. In 1801 he left Paris to become ballet master and choreographer of the St. Petersburg Imperial School of Ballet, where he stayed until 1811. After a time in London and Paris he returned (1816) to St. Petersburg, where he remained for the rest of his life, producing over 50 ballets there. These illustrated the principles of his own teacher, Jean-Georges Noverre, and had a marked Romantic element. As a teacher he was himself considered revolutionary. His ballets included *Flore et Zéphire*, produced in 1796 in London and considered his finest work. His wife, Rose (Colinette) Didelot, was also a dancer.

Rozlavleva, Natalia, *Era of the Russian Ballet, 1770–1965*, 1966.

DIDEROT, DENIS (1713–1784)

French man of letters and philosopher, chief editor of the French *Encyclopédie*. The first three volumes of this monumental work were translated into Russian very quickly after publication and the work was supervised by the Director of Moscow University. The completion in 1772 left Diderot without any source of income; on learning of this, Catherine II (the Great) bought his library and appointed him librarian on an annual salary for the duration of his life, asking him to keep the books until she needed them. In 1773 Diderot went to St. Petersburg to thank her, staying five months and being received with honor and warmth. He wrote *Plan d'une université pour le gouvernement de Russie* (published 1813–1814) for Catherine. However, he soon became disillusioned with Russia's enlightened despotism, as can be gleaned from his *Observations sur les instructions de sa majesté impériale aux députés* (1774).

Crocker, L. G., *Diderot, the Embattled Philosopher*, (rev. ed.) 1966.

DIEBITSCH, COUNT HANS FRIEDRICH ANTON (IVAN IVANOVICH DIBICH ZABALKANSKIY)

(1785–1831)

Field marshal chiefly responsible for the Russian victory in the Russo-Turkish War (1828–1829), owing to his Balkan campaigns. German-born and educated in Berlin, he joined the Russian army in 1801 and fought in the Napoleonic Wars, acquiring the rank of major general. In 1815 he was present at the Congress of Vienna and sub-

sequently became adjutant general to Alexander I. In 1824 he was appointed chief of the Russian general staff, helping to suppress the Decembrist uprising (1825), and from 1826 to 1832 he served on a secret committee formed by Nicholas I to examine programs for administrative and social reform.

In 1829 he was made commander of the Russian forces in Europe and inflicted three serious defeats on the Turks (at Silistria, at the Kamchyk River near Varna, and at Burgas). A fourth battle at Sliven ensued and Adrianople was forced to capitulate, precipitating the conclusion of the peace treaty of Adrianople. For his successful campaigning Diebitsch was made a field marshal and given the name Zabalkanskiy to commemorate his march across the Balkans. He died of cholera while leading the Russian army against the Polish insurgents of 1830.

DIKIY, ALEKSEI DENISOVICH

(1889–1955)

Stage and film actor and, from 1922, producer. He is probably best remembered for his portrayal of Stalin in *The Third Blow* (1948).

DIKOE POLE

Steppe frontier.

DINAMO

One of 36 sports societies founded in 1923. The Dinamo football teams are particularly well known.

DISRAELI, BENJAMIN

(1804–1881)

British statesman. The Russo-Turkish War was fought during his second period of administration (1874–1880) and became a major issue in his foreign policy, because Russian victories posed a threat to the route to India. Disraeli calculated that Russia was exhausted by the war and would react to a

threat of British intervention. The result was the Treaty of San Stefano (1878). This was later modified by the Congress of Berlin (1878), which Disraeli attended.

DISSIDENTS

The right to dissent remained politically unacceptable under tsarist and Soviet regimes. After the death of Stalin many dissenting intellectuals made their appearance; these included **Amalrik**, **Sakharov**, and **Solzhenitsyn**. The USSR did not sign the Universal Declaration of Human Rights in 1948, but did sign the International Covenant on Economic, Social, and Cultural rights in 1973. However, they did sign the Final Act at the **Helsinki Conference** in 1975.

Conybeare, F. C., *Russian Dissenters*, 1921.

Reddaway, Peter, *Uncensored Russia: The Human Rights Movement in the Soviet Union*, 1972.

Rothberg Abraham, *The Heirs of Stalin: Dissidence and the Soviet Regime, 1953–1970*, 1971.

Shatz, M. S., *Soviet Dissent in Historical Perspective*, 1980.

Tokés, R. L. (ed.), *Dissent in the USSR*, 1975.

DISTRICT DUMA

Prerevolutionary local municipal council, elected by limited franchise.

DIVORCE

Legal changes in the 1960s caused divorce to become easier and thus more widespread: In 1950 there were 0.4 cases of divorce per thousand; in 1979 there were 3.6 per thousand. The divorce rate is higher in cities such as Moscow and St. Petersburg than it is in rural areas. Divorce costs between 50 and 200 rubles, depending on the couple's income, and the authorities decide in each case who is to pay.

DJILAS, MILOVAN

(1911–)

One-time Yugoslav party and government official, chief propagandist, and closest friend of Tito. Djilas was born of peasant origins in 1911 in Montenegro. After studying at Belgrade University he joined the illegal CPY in 1932, in 1938 was made a member of the central committee by Tito, and in 1940 was made a member of the Politburo. During World War II Djilas was a member of Tito's supreme headquarters, and for a while led partisan forces in Montenegro. After Tito had fallen from Moscow's favor in 1948, Djilas was blamed by Moscow for being responsible for revisionist heresies. Denouncing Stalinism, Djilas assisted Tito in creating Yugoslavia's self-management socialism. After publishing a series of articles in which he stressed the need for greater freedom, Djilas was brought to trial. He continued to write articles criticizing the regime, and although he was released from prison in 1966, he was forbidden to publish in Yugoslavia, but was rehabilitated in 1989. His publications include *The New Class* (1957), *Conversation with Stalin* (1962), and *Memoirs of a Revolutionary* (1973).

DMITRIY

(born and died 1553)

In 1553 Ivan IV (the Terrible) persuaded the Muscovite boyars to swear an oath of allegiance to his newborn son, Dmitriy. The tsar was ill and believed he was dying, and feared that his family would be in danger. The action was resented by the boyars and added to the tension between the monarch and his nobles. Dmitriy died later that year.

DMITRIY DONSKOY

(1350–1389)

Grand prince of Moscow (from 1363), one of the heroes of Russian history. He asserted his dominance over rival princes, but

his real importance lies in the fact that, by his two victories over the Golden Horde at the Vozha River and, more decisively, at Kulikovo near a crossing of the Don River (hence his additional name), he destroyed the legend of Tatar invincibility. Moreover, even though subsequently defeated, his prestige was so great that the princes of Moscow were thenceforth regarded as national rulers. He was also responsible for the introduction of firearms into the Russian army.

Vernadsky, George, *The Mongols and Russia*, 1953.

Zenkovsky, Serge A., *Medieval Russian Epics, Chronicles and Tales*, 1963.

DMITRIY, FALSE

Name of three pretenders to the Muscovite throne during the Time of Troubles. All three claimed to be Dmitriy, son of Ivan IV (the Terrible, ruled 1533–1584), who had died under mysterious circumstances in 1591 while still a boy.

Fedor I (ruled 1584–1598) was the last of the Rurik dynasty and was succeeded by his brother-in-law, Boris Godunov, during whose rule the first False Dmitriy appeared and claimed the throne. Thought by many historians to have been Gregory Otrepev, one of the Russian gentry who had been a friend of the Romanovs before becoming a monk, the first False Dmitriy seems to have believed that he was who he claimed to be. He pursued his claim in Moscow (1601–1602) but fled to Lithuania when threatened with exile. In 1603 he sought armed assistance from Lithuanian and Polish nobles and from the Jesuits, and in 1604 he marched on Russia. Although he was defeated, when Boris died (1605) the government decided to support the pretender and he was proclaimed tsar. Dmitriy enjoyed considerable support until he began to favor Polish friends, disregarding the traditions and cus-

toms of the Muscovite court. When he planned a Christian alliance to drive the Turks from Europe, Vasiliy Shuiskiy, one of the boyars, led a coup against him in 1606, murdered him, and became tsar himself.

In August 1607 a second pretender appeared claiming to be the recently murdered tsar; although quite unlike the first Dmitriy in appearance, he attracted a large body of supporters and gained control of southern Russia. In spring 1608, he established a base, including a full court and government administration, at Tushino (hence his nickname, Thief of Tushino). His troops ravaged northern Russia, and his authority soon rivaled that of Shuiskiy, who, in 1610, forced the pretender to flee to Kaluga. While there the second Dmitriy continued to press his claims until fatally wounded (October 1610) by one of his own followers.

In March 1611 a third False Dmitriy, identified as a deacon named Sidorka, laid claims to the throne; he gained the support of the Cossacks (1612), who were laying waste to the environs of Moscow, and of the people of Pskov (from which he is called Thief of Pskov), but was betrayed and executed.

Platonov, Serge F., *The Time of Troubles: A Historical Study of the Internal Crisis and Social Struggle in Sixteenth- and Seventeenth-Century Muscovy*, trans. J. Alexander, 1970.

Vernadsky, George, *The Tsardom of Moscow, 1547–1682*, 1959.

DMITRIY, PRINCE OF SUZDAL

(c. 14th century)

The death of Ivan the Meek (1359) resulted in a struggle for the title of grand prince between Prince Dmitriy of Suzdal and Ivan's nine-year-old son Dmitriy. Both were descended from Vsevolod III, but Dmitriy of Suzdal was a generation older and therefore claimed seniority. The Mongol suzerain was finally won over by the arguments of Dmitriy of Moscow, who had direct succes-

sion in his favor, and Dmitriy of Suzdal abandoned his headquarters in Vladimir without a fight.

DMITRIY, PRINCE OF UGLICH

(1581–1591)

Son of Ivan IV (the Terrible) who was mysteriously murdered in 1591 during the rule of his brother Fedor. The regent, Boris Godunov, who ascended the throne on Fedor's death, brought to an end the Rurik line of imperial succession and necessitated an election. In June 1606 he was canonized and his remains brought to Moscow in a further attempt to convince people that he was dead.

Vernadsky, George, *The Death of the Tsar-evich Dmitriy*, Oxford Slavonic Papers, V, 1954.

DMITRIY ROSTOVSKIY

(1651–1709)

Ecclesiastical writer and preacher. He entered a monastery in 1668. His most famous works include *Chetii-Minei* (biographies of saints), a polemic against the Old Believers, and a manuscript of the Bible.

DMITRIYEV, IVAN IVANOVICH

(1760–1837)

Author and poet. He started his career in the army but was implicated and later exonerated for helping to plot the assassination of Tsar Paul I. He wrote much sentimental poetry, principally court and monarchistic odes. He was also the author of proverbs, satires, some lyric poetry and folk-style songs, and 68 didactic fables. He stopped writing in 1803.

Drage, C., *Russian Literature in the Eighteenth Century*, 1978.

DMITRIYEV, RADKO

(1859–1919)

Soldier, Bulgarian who served as a general in the Russian army during World War I.

He was murdered at Pyatigorsk by Communists in 1919.

DMITROV

Town situated 40 miles (64 km) north of Moscow on the Moscow Canal. It was founded in 1154 and in the thirteenth century it became the capital of an independent duchy, which joined with the duchy of Moscow in 1472. Important buildings are the Borisoglebsky Monastery and Uspensky Cathedral, all of the sixteenth century. It is a manufacturing city and port. Manufactures include iron, machinery, cellulose, and clothing.

DNEPR RIVER

River rising south of Valday hills approximately 170 miles (272 km) west of Moscow in the Smolensk region and flowing 1,400 miles (2,240 km) south and then west through Smolensk, then south through Belorussia to form part of the border with Ukraine. It passes Kiev and turns southeast, widening to a lake approximately 77 miles (123 km) long. It then passes Kremenchug and forms a further lake and then passes Dnepropetrovsk and turns south with another lake before entering the Black Sea by an estuary below Kherson. It is navigable in the upper course for eight months of the year and in the lower for nine. It forms the Dneproges reservoir for hydroelectric power. The chief tributaries are the Berezina, Pripet, Sozh, and Desna rivers.

DNEPRODZERZHINSK

Ukrainian town situated 20 miles (32 km) west-northwest of Dnepropetrovsk on the Dnepr River with important metallurgical industries, especially iron and steel. It also manufactures fertilizers and cement. Population (1991) 284,000.

DNEPROPETROVSK

Ukrainian city situated on the Dnepr River. It is the capital of region of same name and a railway center. It was founded by Potemkin in 1786 as Ekaterinoslav, after Catherine II (the Great). Industries are based on nearby coal, iron, and manganese and power from the Dneproges reservoir; they include iron and steel, agricultural engineering, and chemicals. The city manufactures machine tools. Population (1990) 1,187,000.

"DNESTR REPUBLIC"

Self-proclaimed Russian republic within Moldavia, reported on 2 September 1990. On 3 September the Moldavian Supreme Soviet, in emergency session, created the post of Executive President with powers to introduce direct presidential rule "in regions not obeying the constitution."

DNESTR RIVER

River rising in the Carpathian Mountains in western Ukraine and flowing 870 miles (1,392 km) on a meandering course southeast into Moldavia and through it to enter the Black Sea by an estuary west of Odessa. It is ice-free for ten months.

DOBROLYUBOV, NIKOLAI ALEKSANDROVICH

(1836–1861)

Literary critic from 1856 of the *Contemporary* and essayist. He was a protégé of Nikolai G. Chernyshevsky and like him rejected religion. A revolutionary socialist in politics, he was, together with his friend Chernyshevsky, a believer that a critic should explore the deeper meaning of works of art, and this school of critical realism had great influence until the end of the century.

Dobrolyubov, Nikolai A., *Selected Philosophical Essays*, 1956.

Masaryk, Tomáš G., *The Spirit of Russia: Studies in History, Literature and Philosophy*, 2 vols., (rev. ed.) 1955.

DOBRYNYA NIKITICH

Mythological hero set in the Kievan age who was associated with the uncle of St. Vladimir.

DOCTOR ZHIVAGO

Novel by Boris Pasternak, the last part of which consists of poetry written by the main character, Yuriy Zhivago. Pasternak was refused permission to publish it in the Soviet Union, and the manuscript was smuggled out and published in Italy in 1957. It attracted international acclaim. Because of the constant attacks on him within the Soviet Union he refused the Nobel Prize for literature. The novel encompasses life in Russia between 1903 and 1929, although the epilogue takes place after World War II.

DOCTORS' PLOT

Alleged plot by some Moscow doctors to kill well-known government officials. The conspiracy was fully reported in the press in January 1953. The doctors, many of whom were Jewish, were said to have murdered Andrei Zhdanov (1896–1948), head of the Leningrad Party Organization. This was probably the pretext for starting another purge and was part of Stalin's anti-Semitic policy, but the death of Stalin in March 1953 saved the country from this. All but two of the doctors survived their ordeals and were released, and later Khrushchev stated that there had been no plot whatsoever and that it all had been engineered by Stalin.

Hingley, Ronald, *Joseph Stalin: Man and Legend*, 1974.

Rush, M. *The Rise of Khrushchev*, 1958.

Whitney, J., *Khrushchev Speaks*, 1963.

DOGGER BANK INCIDENT

International incident occurring on 21 October 1904 in the Russo-Japanese War when a Russian fleet under Admiral Zinovi Rozhestvenskii had, while on its way to the Far East, fired by mistake at some English fishing boats on the Dogger Bank, an extensive sandbank in the North Sea, and inflicted casualties. Russia claimed by way of excuse that there were Japanese torpedo boats with the fishing boats.

DOKLADCHIK

Novgorodian thirteenth-century high court jury consisting of ten men, including a boyar and a commoner from each of the five *kontsy*, presided over by a *posadnik*.

DOLGORUKAYA, PRINCESS

(c. 18th century)

Princess Dolgorukaya was engaged to Peter III in 1729 but the marriage did not take place as he died of smallpox in 1730. She was a member of the Dolgorukiy family, who managed to replace the Menshikovs as court favorites and leading government ministers.

DOLGORUKAYA, PRINCESS CATHERINE

(1847–1922)

Mistress of Tsar Alexander II (1855–1881). The tsarmorganatically married her in 1880 on the death of the empress, Maria Aleksandrovna, and conferred on her the title Princess Yurevskaya. She wrote *Alexandre II, détails inédits sur sa vie intime et sa mort* (1882) but her *Mémoires*, which she wrote in 1880, were suppressed by the government.

DOLGORUKIY, PRINCE IVAN

(1708–1739)

Adviser to **Peter II** following the downfall of Menshikov.

DOLGORUKIY, PRINCE VASILII LUKICH

(1670–1739)

Diplomat. He was ambassador to Denmark (1707–1720) and later minister in Paris (1720–1722). He was also a member of the Supreme Privy Council and on the death of **Peter II** he was in favor of the conditions that would have transferred much of the monarch's power to the nobles. He was beheaded, together with others of his family, for forging Peter II's will.

DOLGORUKIY, PRINCE VASILII VLADIMIROVICH

(1667–1746)

Field marshal. He was responsible for the suppression of the mutiny of Bulavin and for this he gained the confidence of Peter I (the Great), although later Dolgorukiy opposed many of the tsar's reforms. He was deprived of his rank and title by Peter because of intrigue but was subsequently reinstated. He supported the accession of Ivanovna and helped to compile the conditions for her to gain the throne. He was again deprived of his rank and title. In 1741 Empress Elizabeth restored these and he was made president of the War College.

DOMOSTROY

Literary work of Muscovite Russia dating from c.1550, consisting of 63 chapters of instructions to a Muscovite family on household management. The work reflects the patriarchal society of the period.

Fennell, J. and Stokes, A., *Early Russian Literature*, 1974.

DON RIVER

River rising near Tula approximately 130 miles (208 km) south-southeast of Moscow in Russia, and flowing 1,200 miles (1,920 km) south to Voronezh. It then flows south-east to a canal link with the Volga River near Volgograd, then southwest by an extensive lake to Tsimlyanskiy, and on to Rostov. It enters the Sea of Azov by a delta. It is navigable to Voronezh, but closed by ice for three to four months annually. The river is used for transporting coal, grain, and timber, and for fisheries. Its chief tributaries are the Voronezh, Donets, and Medveditsa rivers.

DONBASS

see **Donets Basin**.

DONETS BASIN

Coal-mining and industrial region. It has an area of 10,000 square miles (25,000 sq km) and lies north of the Sea of Azov and west of the Donets River in Ukraine. Development of the region began in the 1870s, but by the early 1990s there was considerable unrest and an urgent need for modernization. The name is sometimes abbreviated to Donbas(s).

DONETS RIVER

River rising in southwestern Russia, 80 miles (128 km) north-northwest of Kharkov, and flowing south and southeast through Ukraine, which it enters at Volchansk and leaves again in the southeast near Kadiyevka to join the Don River below Konstantinovskiy. It flows through an extensive coalfield and industrial area.

DONETSK

Capital of region in Ukraine situated north of the Sea of Azov, in a large industrial region in the Donets basin coalfield, with an important metallurgical industry. Manufactures include iron and steel, machinery,

chemicals, and cement. Formerly called Yuzovka, after the Welshman **John Hughes**, its name was changed to Stalino after 1917 and in 1961 to Donetsk. Population (1990) 1,117,000.

DONKEY'S TAIL EXHIBITION

Exhibition of painters held in Moscow (1912) organized by **Vladimir Tatlin**, **Michael Larionov**, **Natalya Goncharova**, **Kazimir Malevich**, and others. Bright color combinations derived from Russian folk art were a feature of the exhibition.

DONSKOY, MARY SEMYONOVICH (1901–1981)

Film-maker born in Moscow; he was a pupil of Sergei Eisenstein. Particularly noted for making a trilogy of films of the autobiography of **Maxim Gorky**.

DOROSHENKO, HETMAN PETER (fl. 17th century)

Seventeenth-century Ukrainian leader. During this period Muscovy was defending new possessions in Ukraine against Turkey.

DORPAT *See Tartu.*

DOSTOYEVSKY, FEDOR MIKHAILOVICH (1821–1881)

Russian novelist and one of the most influential writers in European literature. His father, a Moscow doctor, was murdered (1839) by his serfs at his country home, an event that haunted Dostoyevsky all his life. He studied at the Military Engineering College at St. Petersburg but resigned (1884) to take up a literary career. His first novel, *Poor Folk* (1846), achieved considerable success. Disaster overtook him when he was arrested (1849) on a charge of sedition (on the flimsiest of grounds) and condemned

to be shot; he was already facing a firing squad when a reprieve arrived. He had to endure four years as a convict and two years of exile in Siberia, an experience that undermined his health and that he described in his *Memoirs from the House of the Dead* (1861). On his return from his exile he engaged in journalistic enterprises that failed and left him deeply in debt, a state aggravated by his passion for gambling. The unhappy marriage that he had contracted while in Siberia ended in 1863 on the death of his wife. In 1865 he traveled to Germany with a young woman, Polina Suslova, to retrieve his fortune by a supposedly infallible method of winning at roulette. This, of course, failed. On his return he set about writing a potboiler to satisfy his creditors (*The Gambler*). He hired a stenographer, Anna Snitkina, and shortly afterward married her. They again had to go abroad to avoid creditors, a humiliating time for Dostoyevsky. His wife gradually restored order to his finances and they returned to Russia. In his later years he evolved a peculiar Slavophilism compounded of hatred for aristocrats and socialists alike, and of religious obsessions. A naturalistic writer, acclaimed by **Vissarion Belinsky**, he was particularly interested in the psychology of the abnormal because he believed that through a study of abnormality he would come to understand the true nature of man. Passionately interested in religion, he shows in his work a preoccupation with good and evil and the search for God. His attitude toward his characters is one of great compassion. Even in his lifetime he won recognition both inside and outside Russia as a great novelist.

Carr, Edward Hallet, *Dostoevsky*, 1931.

de Jonge, Alex, *Dostoevsky and the Age of Intensity*, 1975.

Goldstein, D. I., *Dostoevsky and the Jews*, 1981.

Grossman, Leonid, *Dostoevsky*, 1974.

Pease, R., *Dostoevsky: An Examination of the Major Novels*, 1971.

DOSTOYEVSKY, MIKHAIL MIKHAILOVICH

(1820–1864)

Brother of Fedor Dostoyevsky, with whom he founded the magazine *Vremya* (The Time) in 1860 in St. Petersburg. The publication was banned by the government in 1863 because of a misunderstanding, but the brothers began a new magazine, *Epokha* (Epoch), in which Fedor's *Notes from the Underground* appeared (1864).

DOVZHENKO, ALEKSANDR PETROVICH

(1894–1956)

Film director, of a Cossack family. He was appointed People's Artist of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic in 1950. He started in films in 1926, having previously been a teacher and a painter. His *Arsenal* (1929) and *Earth* (1930), in which he used a variety of techniques, all infused with poetic lyricism, brought him fame, but were denounced by official critics as counterrevolutionary. *Shchors*, made in 1939, is the story of a Ukrainian Red Army hero. Among his other films were *Battle of the Ukraine* (1943), an important war documentary made by giving personal instruction to 24 different cameramen distributed along a battlefield, the color film *Michurin* (1949), and *Poem of the Sea*, completed in 1958 after his death.

Taylor, R., *Film Propaganda: Soviet Russia and Nazi Germany*, 1979.

DRAGOMANOV, MIKHAIL PETROVICH

(1851–1895)

Ukrainian historian and publicist. He was the leader of a moderate Ukrainian national

democratic movement of federalists. He was dismissed from his post at Kiev University because of his nationalism. He published *Songs of the Ukrainian People*.

DREGOVICHIIY

An ancient Slavic tribe of primitive forest people whose center was in Turov. According to ancient manuscripts, the dregovichiiy had their own princes who ruled them until the ninth century, when they came under the leadership of Kiev.

DREIKAISERBUND

See **Three Emperors' League**.

DREVLANS (DREVLIANE)

An East Slavic tribe, who in the tenth century, opposed the expansion of Kievan influence and was responsible for the death of Prince Igor in 945.

DROGOBYCH

Town 42 miles (67 km) southwest of Lvov in Ukraine. It was part of Kievan Russia until the fourteenth century, when it passed to Poland. Acquired by Austria in 1772, it was returned to Poland in 1919 and taken by the USSR in 1939. Center of production for petroleum and natural gas. Industries include oil refining, metalworking, and chemicals. Population (1990) 79,000.

DROZHZHIN, SPIRIDON DMITREVICH

(1848–1930)

Poet. His first verse was published in 1873 and his poetry was greatly influenced by **Aleksey Koltsov**, **Ivan Nikitin**, and **Nikolai Nekrasov**. The main themes of his poetry are the life of the Russian peasant, village poverty, and the countryside of Russia, and his works include *In a Peasant Cottage* (1882), *Autumn Holiday* (1886), *Give Me Wings* (1905), and *Centuries of Wicked Slavery Are Past* (1918).

DRUNKENNESS

Drunkenness is generally considered a national failing in Russia. St. Vladimir is reputed to have said, "It is Russia's joy to drink; we cannot do without it." The authorities have increased the price of vodka from time to time to curb excessive drinking, but with no noticeable results. Drunkenness was for long associated with the unhappiness of life in Russia. During the period 1985 to 1988 drastic cuts were ordered in wine and spirits production, and the campaign did cut crime and industrial accidents. The production of samogon (moonshine liquor) became a national industry and there were 2 million convictions for moonshining. In 1988 there was an appeal for relaxation of the campaign, and in 1989 it was called off as unworkable.

DRUZHINA

Military retinue of Kievan princes and great lords, constituting both advisory committee and bodyguard.

DRUZHININ, ALEKSANDR VASILEVICH

(1824–1864)

Writer and critic. He started his literary career by publishing the story *Polinka Saks* in 1847, which dealt with the question of women's rights. Druzhinin's humanistic and democratic tendencies did not, however, continue to find expression during the period of strict censorship following 1848, and he subscribed to the theory of pure art for art's sake.

DUAL POWER

Situation whereby the authority of the provisional government established 2 March 1917 was constantly undermined by the rival influence of the Soviet of the workers' and soldiers' deputies, thus enabling the Bolshevik takeover at the October Revolution.

Daniels, Robert V., *Red October*, 1968.

Shukman, H., *Lenin and the Russian Revolution*, 1966.

Ulam, Adam B., *Lenin and the Bolsheviks*, 1969.

DUBASOV, F. V.

(1835–1912)

Soldier. General responsible for the suppression of the Moscow uprising of 1905. Initially unsuccessful because the loyalty of his troops was uncertain, he was given reinforcements in the form of the Semenovsky Guards, who ruthlessly quelled the revolt in a few days.

Harcave, S., *First Blood: The Revolution of 1905*, 1964.

DUBBELT, GENERAL LEONTIY VASILYEVICH

(1792–1862)

Soldier and police chief under Nicholas I. He was in charge of the Third Section and created the renowned Gendarmerie. He fought at the Battle of Borodino and survived being under suspicion during the investigations following the Decembrist conspiracy. On retiring from the army he was appointed to the new Corps of Gendarmes, the executive arm of the Third Section.

Monas, Sidney L., *The Third Section*, 1961.

DUBČEK, ALEXANDER

(1921–1992)

Czechoslovakian statesman, born in Uhrovice, Slovakia. A machine fitter, he joined the party early and rose steadily until he became the first secretary of the central committee of the Communist Party of Czechoslovakia. Moscow considered Dubček's liberal reforms to be unacceptable and invaded Czechoslovakia on 21 August 1968. In April 1969 Dubček was replaced by less liberal

Husak. Subsequently, Dubček was appointed Czech ambassador to Turkey (1969–1970) and, after 1975, worked in a forestry enterprise in Bratislava. However, his first public speech since the **Prague Spring** reforms was to a crowd of nearly 250,000 people in Wenceslas Square, Prague, in November 1989, and following the appointment of the first non-Communist government Dubček was unanimously elected the Chairman of the Federal Assembly.

DUBNOW, SIMON

(1860–1941)

Jewish historian born in Belorussia. He was a founder of the Jewish Historico-Ethnological Society, which contributed to the Russian-Jewish *Voskhod* (Rising). He left Russia for Riga, Latvia, in 1922 and was murdered by the Nazis in 1941. He believed that Jews would retain their identity in the Diaspora. His works included *World History of the Jewish People* in ten volumes, 1925–1929, and *History of the Jewish People in Russia and in Poland* in three volumes, 1916–1920.

Selzer, R. M., *Dubnow*, 1970.

Steinberg, A., *Simon Dubnow*, 1963.

DUDINSKAYA, NATALYA MIKHAILOVNA

(1912–)

Soviet ballerina. She joined the Leningrad Academic Theater Opera and ballet troupe, and within a year was dancing the main roles. Dudinskaya participated in the creation of new Soviet ballets such as *The Flame of Paris*, *Laurensya*, and *The Bronze Horseman*.

DUDINTSEV, VLADIMIR DMITRIYEVICH

(1918–)

Author. Trained as a lawyer, he served as defense counsel with a Siberian military

tribunal from 1942 to 1945. He began writing seriously in 1946 as a contributor to *Komsomolskaya Pravda*. His works include a collection of short stories (1952), *Not by Bread Alone*, (1957), and *A New Year's Tale* (1960). *Not by Bread Alone*, a frank description of the Soviet social and political system, was his most successful work and was censored by the authorities.

Stonum, M., *Soviet Russian Literature*, 1967.

DUKHOBORY (SPIRIT WRESTLERS)

Religious sect founded in the eighteenth century. They called themselves Christians of the Universal Brotherhood until 1939 and then Union of Spiritual Communities of Christ. The sect preached equality and opposed all authority that conflicted with their conscience. They were opposed to the priesthood and the sacraments, and their approach to religious matters resembled that of the Quakers. They were persecuted under Catherine II (the Great). Alexander I persuaded them to settle near the Sea of Azov, where they farmed and flourished. They were forcibly moved from their farms and shifted eastward in 1840 when they refused to accept military conscription. In 1887 they again resisted conscription and their leader, Peter Veregin, was exiled to Siberia. Leo Tolstoy persuaded the tsar to let the sect emigrate and English Quakers provided funds for them to settle in Canada. They flourished in Canada until the 1930s, when the communal settlements were abandoned. The Sons of Freedom, an extreme group of Dukhobors, still resist some of the Canadian laws on education, land, and tax, but many have been assimilated into Canadian society. There are probably 20,000 Dukhobors in Canada.

Hawthorn, H. B. (ed.), *Doukhobors of British Columbia*, 1955.

Woodcock, G. and Avakumoniv, I., *The Doukhobors*, 1968.

DUKHONIN, GENERAL NIKOLAI NIKOLAYEVICH

(1876–1917)

Soldier. He was commander in chief of all Russian forces when the October Revolution started. Having helped several senior officers to escape, then refusing to obey an order to open truce negotiations with the Germans, he was, in November 1917, shot by the mutinous troops.

DUKHOVNAYA GRAMOTA

A will or testament.

DUMA

Duma was the name of a Kievan political institution consisting of a council of boyars; but is better known as the elected legislative assemblies, which, with the State Council, comprised the Russian legislature from 1906 to 1917, and which were established in response to the 1905 Revolution. The tsar could rule absolutely when the *duma* was not in session and he could dissolve it at will. The first state *duma*, elected by universal male suffrage but with limited power over financial and other matters, met for 73 days in 1906 and the second met in 1907 for 102 days. The first and second *dumas* were unsuccessful in that, although it was expected that the representatives would be conservative, they were mainly liberal and socialist, and their demands for reform were totally unacceptable to the government. The franchise was then restricted, and the third *duma* ran its full five-year term (1907–1912) and gave support to the government's agrarian reforms and military reorganization. The fourth *duma* sat from 1912 to 1917, but it gradually became opposed to the government's war policy and increasingly critical of the imperial regime. On the abdication of Tsar Nicholas II

the provisional committee established by the *duma* asked Prince Lvov to form a provisional government.

Gurko, V. I., *Features and Figures of the Past: Government and Opinion in the Reign of Nicholas II*, 1939.

Harper, Samuel N., *The New Electoral Law for the Russian Duma*, 1908.

Hosking, Geoffrey A., *The Russian Constitutional Experiment*, 1973.

Levin, Alfred, *The Second Duma: A Study of the Social-Democratic Party and the Russian Constitutional Experiment*, 1940.

Maklakov, V. A., *Memoirs of V. A. Maklakov: The First State Duma: Contemporary Reminiscences*, ed. Arthur P. Mendel, 1967.

Pares, Bernard, *Russia and Reform*, 1907.

Sack, A. J., *The Birth of the Russian Democracy*, 1918. *Memoirs of Count Witte*, trans. A. Yarmolinsky, 1921.

DUMBARTON OAKS CONVERSATIONS

From 21 August to 7 October 1944, representatives of China, the USSR, the United States, and Great Britain met at Dumbarton Oaks, a mansion in Georgetown, Washington, D.C., to formulate proposals for an organization that eventually became the United Nations. Paragraph 4 of the Moscow Declaration of 1943 had stressed the need for such a postwar organization to succeed the League of Nations. The Dumbarton Oaks proposals for the establishment of a general international organization did not establish the voting procedures or qualifications for membership; these were settled at the Yalta Conference in February 1945, at which a trusteeship system was agreed upon to replace the league mandates. The final proposals formed the basis of negotiations at the San Francisco Conference in 1945, from which the Charter of the United Nations was published.

Luard, E., *A History of the United Nations*, Vol. 1, 1981.

DUMNIY DYAK

Chief secretary or clerk who had the right to attend meetings of the boyarskaya *duma*.

DUMY

Ukrainian lyric-epic songs. A mixture of folk and literary influences, they extol Cossack exploits against the Turks, Poles, and Tatars.

DUNAYEVSKIY, ISAAK

(1900–)

Soviet composer. Dunayevskiy worked as conductor and composer in Moscow, Kharkov, and St. Petersburg. In 1932 Dunayevskiy began to compose for film. Dunayevskiy was one of the creators of the operettas *The Golden Valley* (1937), *The Road to Happiness* (1941), and *The Son of the Clown* (1950). He was one of the first composers in the USSR to use jazz forms (1933).

DURNOVO, PYOTR**NIKOLAYEVICH**

(1844–1915)

Politician. Minister of the interior under Nicholas II, he replaced **General Dmitry Trepov** and was largely responsible for the downfall of **Sergey Witte**, to whom he owed his post. His measures to quash the 1905 Revolution were ruthless and harsh. His successor as minister of the interior was **Pyotr Stolypin**.

DUSHANBE

Capital of Tajikistan situated north of the border with Afghanistan. Its industries include textiles and meat packing, and it manufactures cement and leather. It is connected with the Trans-Caspian Railway. It was formerly known as Stalinabad. Population (1990) 602,000.

DUXOBORY

See *Dukhobory*.

DVINA RIVER

The northern Dvina is formed by the confluence of the Sukhona and Yug rivers and flows 470 miles (752 km) northwest through northern Russia to enter the White Sea above Arkhangelsk. Its chief tributaries are the Vychegda, Pinega, and Vaga rivers. Navigable from May to November, it is linked with the Mariynsk canal system. The western Dvina rises in the Valdai hills in northwestern Russia and flows 640 miles (1,024 km) southwest into Belorussia, past Vitebsk, then northwest to Riga and the Gulf of Riga. It is partly navigable from May to November.

DVOR

Peasant homestead, also the court of the prince.

Blum, J. T., *Lord and Peasant in Russia from the Ninth to the Nineteenth Century*, 1971.

DVOROVIIYE LYUDI

Household serfs.

DVORYANIN

A courtier or member of the Russian nobility.

DVORYANSTVO

A member of the Russian nobility. In the seventeenth century, military service for the *dvoryanstvo* was hereditary. In 1642 and 1649 it was established that only the *dvoryanstvo* could own land worked by serfs. Peter I (the Great) extensively reformed the rights and position of the *dvo-ryanstvo*; although from then on the *dvoryanstvo* were virtually forced to serve either in the army, navy, or bureaucracy. In 1785, a charter reaffirmed and consolidated

their status, and the *dvoryanstvo* enjoyed such privileges as exemption from poll tax and the fact that they could not be stripped of estates, title, or status without trial by their peers. Their rights over the serfs were also reaffirmed, and so by this time the *dvoryanstvo* was a full-fledged class of nobles.

Dukes, Paul, *Catherine the Great and the Russian Nobility*, 1968.

Jones, R. E., *The Emancipation of the Russian Nobility 1762–1785*, 1973.

Kochan, Lionel, *The Making of Modern Russia*, 1962.

Pipes, Richard, *Russia under the Old Regime*, 1974.

DVOYEVE RIYE

Duality of belief between official Christianity and popular paganism put forward as a hypothesis because it was felt that Christianity had only a superficial hold on its Russian converts initially, because of the speed at which the country was converted.

DYAK

Clerk in an office of the central government in Moscow or in the provinces.

DYBENKO, PAUL EFIMOVICH

(1889–1938)

Sailor. He organized revolutionary sailors of the Baltic fleet in 1917 and was later appointed people's commissar of the navy. He narrowly escaped execution by the Germans in Ukraine during the Civil War. He lost his post during the purge of the armed forces in 1937.

Mawdsley, E., *The Russian Revolution and the Baltic Fleet*, 1978.

DYKH-TAU

Mountain peak. It is the third highest mountain of the central Greater Caucasian range, rising to 17,190 feet (5,240 m).

DZERZHINSK

Town situated 20 miles (32 km) west of Gorky on the Oka River in Russia. Industries include sawmilling and engineering; manufactures include chemicals, especially fertilizers. Population (1991) 286,700.

DZERZHINSKIY, FELIKS EDMUNDOVICH

(1877–1926)

Communist politician of Polish noble descent. He was imprisoned for revolutionary activities and few have been in and out of tsarist prisons so many times. He was the first head (1917–1924) of the postrevolutionary secret police (*Cheka*) and of its successors, the OGPU and the GPU. In 1921 he was in charge of the reorganization of the railway system and was chairman of the Supreme Economic Council, 1924–1926.

Leggett, G., *The Cheka: Lenin's Political Police*, 1981.

DZERZHINSKIY, IVAN IVANOVICH

(1909–)

Composer. He studied at the Leningrad Conservatory. His works comprise several operas including *Quiet Flows the Don*, composed 1923–1924, but first performed in 1925. This was based on the novel by **Mikhail Sholokhov**, as was another opera, *Virgin Soil Upturned*. He also composed orchestral and vocal works and music for plays and films.

DZHAMBUL

Town situated 285 miles (456 km) west of Alma-Ata on the Turkish railway. It is the capital of the Dzhabul region of Kazakhstan. Founded in the seventh century, it passed to Russia in 1864. Industries include fruit canning and sugar refining; manufactures include superphosphates

and prefabricated buildings. Population (1991) 312,200.

**DZHUGASHVILI, IOSIF
VISSARIONOVICH**

See Stalin, Joseph.

DZUNGARIAN GATE

Mountain pass between the Dzungarian Alatau and the Pae-erh-lu-k'o and Mali ranges. It links the Balkhash-Alakol depres-

sion, Kazakhstan, with the Lower Ai-pi Hu basin in the western People's Republic of China. Its width is 6–25 miles (10–40 km). It was used from olden times by nomadic tribes from Inner Asia en route to the Kazakhstan steppes and by warriors, including Genghis Khan, from Central Asia. The Aktogay-China railway was to have used the pass but only the Soviet half was completed, and this reached Druzhba on the frontier.



EASTERN ORTHODOX CHURCH

Traditionally the main faith in Russia and one of the three main forces of Christianity in the world (for the origins of Orthodoxy in Russia, *see Christianity, Conversion to*). The influence the Orthodox Church has had on the Russian character and culture cannot be overestimated. The Orthodox Church was particularly important in times of national difficulty, such as under the Tatar yoke. There are two autocephalous Orthodox churches in the country: the Russian and the Georgian. The Russian Orthodox Church is led by the **patriarch** of Moscow and All Russia. The bishops of St. Petersburg, Kiev, Minsk, and Novosibirsk are known as metropolitans. There are still some functioning theological academies and monasteries, although many monasteries have been turned into museums.

Bourdeaux, Michael, *Opium of the People: The Christian Religion in the USSR*, 1965.

Fedotov, G., *The Russian Religious Mind*, 1966.

Kolarz, Walker, *Religion in the Soviet Union*, 1962.

Ware, Timothy, *The Orthodox Church*, 1963.

EASTERN QUESTION

Term describing the problem created by the instability of the Ottoman Empire in the nineteenth century. The whole area was a source of conflict among the Great Powers. At first only Austria, France, Great Britain, and Russia were involved, but from 1879 the German Empire became more concerned with Balkan affairs, as did Italy to-

ward the end of the century. Russia was particularly anxious to gain access from the Black Sea to the Mediterranean Sea.

EBRD

See European Bank for Reconstruction and Development.

ECHMYADZIN

Monastery and town in Armenia. It is the seat of the supreme Catholicos, or primate of the Armenian Church. A church was first built there in 309, following St. Gregory the Illuminator's vision. The present cathedral dates from the seventh century. The town of Vagharshapat was renamed Echmyadzin in 1945 and dates from the sixth century B.C., and in the second and early part of the third century A.D. It was the capital of Armenia.

EDUCATION

The *Nestor Chronicle* mentions the establishment of schools in Kiev (988) and Novgorod (1028). Education was mainly confined to the clergy, but the first attempts at popular education came from the church. In the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries the Catholic Church gave the lead and this was followed by the Orthodox, who opened a school at Lvov in 1586. In Muscovy, the church and monastery schools taught reading, writing, and arithmetic in addition to religious subjects. The language of instruction was Church Slavonic, the counterpart in the Russian Orthodox Church to Latin in the West.

Peter I (the Great) was the great influence on education in the eighteenth century, and a

modernized Russian alphabet replaced Church Slavonic. The School of Mathematics and Navigation was founded in Moscow in 1699 and was soon followed by schools of engineering, artillery, and surgery. The Naval Academy at St. Petersburg was created in 1715 and the **Academy of Sciences** was founded in 1725. Education for the sons of the nobility was provided through the Corps of Pages, Cadets, and Midshipmen.

Moscow University was founded in 1755, due to the efforts of the scientist **Mikhail Vasilyevich Lomonosov**, for whom it is now named. The Smolny in Moscow and the Yekaterininsky in St. Petersburg, both boarding schools, were for women and established in 1764. The School Act of 1786 established two types of national schools, with five- and two-year courses, respectively. By the beginning of the nineteenth century, there were 315 of these schools with 19,915 pupils, including 1,787 girls.

The School Act of 1804 established four levels of schools: parish schools (1 year); county schools (2 years); secondary school (4 years), extended to 7 years in 1811; universities (4 years).

	1830	1840	1850
Parish schools	718	983	1106
Country schools	416	439	439
Secondary schools	62	73	76
Universities	6	6	6

The universities were reformed in 1863, and in 1864 two acts were passed to improve elementary and secondary education. With the exception of the church schools, all the elementary schools were brought under the supervision of the Ministry of Education, and three types of secondary schools were created: classical, with Greek and Latin; classical, with Latin only; and modern. Education for women was made more available,

and adult education saw the opening of 200 evening and Sunday schools. These liberal improvements were undermined by the minister of education, **Count Dmitry Tolstoy** when, in 1871, a decree made schools revert to classical curricula in order to distract students from the issues of the day. Thousands of students were excluded from the universities for political reasons. Secondary education became more expensive, and access to it was restricted, with quotas established for Jewish pupils. As a result, thousands of Russians studied in western Europe and many returned with radical views.

The 1897 census shows that 21 percent of the population was literate (34 percent male, 12 percent female), and with far higher rates in the cities and in European Russia than in the countryside and in the Asian parts of the empire.

From 1895 to 1904, the number of technical schools rose from 51 to 93, vocational schools from 91 to 237, and commercial schools from 6 to 139. Emphasis on classicism was largely abandoned in 1902 and a law providing for compulsory school attendance was enacted in 1908.

By 1915 there were about 122,000 schools with 8,122,000 pupils. The number of children in elementary schools of all kinds was estimated at 7,260,000. Secondary schools had 764,000 pupils, and professional and technical schools had 93,200 on the elementary level and 35,000 on the secondary level. Higher educational institutions numbered 39, including 10 universities, and had 62,225 students. The 19 technical institutes had 22,379 students, and 9 agricultural institutes had about 6,000.

Under the Soviet system education was free and compulsory from ages 7 to 16 or 17. Coeducation was reintroduced in all schools on 1 September 1954. There are two types of general schools, with an eight-year or a ten-year curriculum; the minimum school-leaving age was 17. Pupils who left an eight-

year school continued their education at either a ten-year school or a vocational training school. A ten-year school pupil could also transfer to vocational school after the eighth year.

In 1989–1990 there were 135,000 primary and secondary schools. Pupils in the general educational schools numbered 44.6 million, 4.9 million in the tenth and eleventh grades, and the teachers 3 million. Those at vocational and specialized technical secondary schools number 9.8 million.

At the end of 1940 labor reserve schools, both vocational and industrial, were organized, admitting applicants from 14 to 17 years of age. From 1959 onward these and other technical schools were reorganized as town and rural vocational and technical schools, at which pupils stay for a year longer than at general schools, combining completion of general secondary education with vocational training. From 1940 to 1977, inclusive, they trained 35 million skilled workers. In 1978 2.3 million graduated from such schools, including 628,000 for agriculture; 600,000 agricultural mechanics were trained on state and collective farms. Over 4,300 vocational training schools existed in 1981, training 2.17 million boys and girls, all of whom received a full secondary education. In 1990, 17.2 million children from three to seven years of age attended kindergartens.

In 1989–1990 there were 4,539 technical colleges, with 4.2 million students, and 904 universities, institutes, and other places of higher education with 5.2 million students, including 1.7 million taking correspondence or evening courses.

The Academy of Sciences of the USSR had 909 members and corresponding members. The total number of learned institutions under the USSR Academy of Sciences is 244, with a scientific staff of 62,363. In 1991 it became the Russian Academy of Sciences, subordinate to the Russian gov-

ernment. Each union republic (other than the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic) had its own Academy of Sciences, with scientific staff numbering 49,988. In 1989 there were also Siberian, Far Eastern, and other branches of the USSR Academy. On 1 January 1989 there were 97,569 postgraduate students in Academy and other higher educational institutions, 52 percent studying on a part-time basis. The Academy of Pedagogical Sciences had 14 research institutes with a staff of 1,664.

In 1989–1990 about 101 million people were studying at schools, colleges, and training or correspondence courses. Of the employed population 143 per 1,000 had higher education (in 1939, 13; in 1970, 65).

Alston, P. L., *Education and the State in Tsarist Russia*, 1969.

Grant, Nigel, *Soviet Education*, 1972.

Jacoby, S., *Inside Soviet Schools*, 1974.

EHRENBURG, ILYA GRIGOROVICH

(1891–1967)

Writer, of Jewish origin, who was born in Moscow. He was imprisoned for revolutionary activity in 1908 and escaped to Paris. A Symbolist poet at the start of his career, Ehrenburg was a skillful master of all the genres. His works include *A Street in Moscow* (1932), *Out of Chaos* (1934), and *European Crossroad* (1934). A one-time member of the Supreme Soviet, he was a pioneer of the de-Stalinization of literature, and wrote the influential novel *The Thaw* (1954–1956). While permitted to strive for the rehabilitation of victims of the Terror, such as **Osip Mandelstam**, at the same time he had to make considerable concessions to the authorities. His six-volume autobiography, *People, Years, Life* was published from 1960 to 1966.

Muchnik, H., *From Gorky to Pasternak*, 1963.

EISENSTEIN, SERGEI MIKHAILOVICH

(1898–1948)

Film director born in Riga. His first full-length film was *Strike* (1924) and he directed the film *Battleship Potemkin* (1925), intended as one episode in a full coverage of the 1905 Revolution. He edited it to produce an emotional reaction in his audience by a startling juxtaposition of real and symbolic images. Such carefully manipulated successions of shots were important in Soviet didactic films. Other notable films included *Alexander Nevsky* (1938), his first talking film, and *Ivan the Terrible* (1944–1945). Although he was awarded many honors he also had many disagreements with the authorities, who criticized his works as formalistic, unrealistic, and “exaggerating the destructive aspects of the Revolution.” The first part of *Ivan the Terrible* (1944) was praised by Stalin but the second part, *The Boyars Plot* (1945), was banned for years in the USSR.

Barna, Yon, *Eisenstein*, 1973.

Thompson, Kristin, *Eisenstein's "Ivan the Terrible": A Neoformalist Analysis*, 1981.

ELBRUZ, MOUNT

Kabardino-Balkar/Georgia. The highest peak in the Caucasus Mountains, comprising two extinct volcanoes, the western one 18,482 feet (5,633 m) above sea level and the eastern one 18,356 (5,595 m) above sea level.

ELECTORAL SYSTEM

All citizens over the age of 18 have the right to vote. Under the Soviet system, although theoretically more than one candidate might have run, voters were never given a choice of candidates; this was justified officially by the democratic nature of the selection procedure and by the basic consensus of opinion. Nominations, in theory

freely discussed, were tightly controlled by the Communist Party. The district party and local election committee organized the three-week campaign. Polling took place on a Sunday and was not compulsory. Screened polling booths were provided, but very few voters used them. Electors wishing to vote for the candidate put an unmarked ballot paper in the box; those in disagreement crossed out the name. All-Union and Supreme Soviet elections took place every five years, and those for local Soviets occurred every two and a half years.

The first free elections were held in March 1989 and anyone could stand as a candidate who had the backing of 500 signatures.

Churchward, L. G., *Contemporary Soviet Government*, 1975.

Fainsod, Merle, *How Russia Is Ruled*, 1953.

Hazard, John N., *The Soviet System of Government*, 1960.

ELECTRICITY

In 1983 there were 57 fuel-burning power stations of over one million kw capacity, and these account for nearly 80 percent of the country's electricity. Hydroelectric stations have been constructed on major rivers. Among them are the Bratsk (4.5 million kw), completed in 1967 and until recently the world's largest; Ust'-Ililmsk, Central Siberia (3.6 million kw); Krasnoyarsk (6 million kw); and a 1.26 million kw station on the Pechora River (Far North).

An integrated power grid covering 900 power stations was operating in 1989 and handled by a central control panel in Moscow.

Total installed capacity of power stations in 1938 was 8.7 million kw and 341 million kw in 1989, Industry consumes about 70 percent of the total output of electricity. Over 35,000 small rural power stations have been closed in recent years owing to supply from state stations becoming available, but there are still many operating in the country-

side. Some 800 towns and urban settlements were heated by central thermal plants. The total output of electricity in 1989 was 1,722,000 kwh.

ELEKTROSTAL

Town 32 miles (51 km) east of Moscow in Russia. Industries include heavy engineering, steel works, and the manufacture of stainless steel. Population (1991) 153,000.

ELENA, GRAND DUCHESS OF LITHUANIA

(fl. late 15th century)

Daughter of Ivan III (the Great), married to Grand Duke Aleksandr of Lithuania. The marriage was meant to secure better relations between Moscow and Lithuania.

ELISTA

Town 180 miles (288 km) west of Astrakhan, it is the capital of the Kalmyk Autonomous Republic. Previously called Stepnoy (1943–1957), it is a communications and trading center. Industries include processing of farming products, especially sheepskins, wool, meat, and grain. Elista manufacturers bricks and tanning extract. Population (1990) 91,000.

ELIZABETH PETROVNA

(1709–1762)

Daughter of Peter I (the Great) and his second wife, Catherine I, who acceded to the throne as empress in 1741, having overthrown the infant emperor Ivan VI with the assistance of the Preobrazhenskiy Guards. She took the duties of government seriously and attempted to carry on the policies of her father. She abolished the death penalty, was one of the founders of Moscow University, built the Winter Palace in St. Petersburg, and introduced French culture to the court.

Talbot Rice, Tamara, *Elizabeth, Empress of Russia*, 1970.

ELTON, LAKE

Lake with salt content of approximately 25 percent and an area 62 square miles (161 sq km). It is situated in steppe country 90 miles (145 km) east of Volgograd near the Kazakhstan border.

EMANCIPATION, EDICT OF

Edict of 1861, by which some serfs, hitherto regarded as chattels of the landowner, were liberated. Although a landmark in the history of Russia—the serf could marry, take legal action, own property in his name, and engage in business or trade—he was in fact economically dependent on the landlord. The serf had to buy the land from his previous owner; the amount and type of land often depended on the individual landowner's whim. The land could be redeemed by 30–40 days' labor annually or by *obrok*, a 6 percent tax paid to the landowner. In many cases the serfs were worse off following the 1861 edict. The edict and other reforms aimed at modernizing Russia, but they also aimed to avoid a peasant revolution. See **Agrarian Reforms**.

Kochan, Lionel, *The Making of Modern Russia*, 1962.

EMBA RIVER

River rising in the southern Mugodzhaz hills, Kazakhstan, and flowing 384 miles (614 km) southwest past Zharkamys to enter the Caspian Sea near Zhilaya Kosa. Its lower course flows through the Emba oil field. Its main tributary is the Temir River.

EMIN, FEDOR ALEKSANDROVICH (1735–1770)

Author and satirist, thought to have been born in what is now Yugoslavia. He arrived in Russia in 1761 and wrote some of the first Russian novels. Previously, mainly translations were available. His best-known work is *The Letters of Ernest and Doravia* (1766).

ENGELS

Town situated on the Volga River opposite Saratov in Russia. Industries include railway engineering, meat packing, flour milling, and the manufacture of textiles and leather goods. Population (1991) 183,600.

ENGELS, FRIEDRICH

(1820–1895)

German social philosopher, businessman, and friend of **Karl Marx**. Having retired from directing a textile firm, he devoted himself to political agitation and writing, and attempted to prove that Marxist dialectical materialism is implicit in the theory and practice of modern science. Thus he believed that all events are interrelated, and no one phenomenon can be understood outside the context of social evolution. Engels predicted the obsolescence of war, as increased industrialization would bring international unity. He was coauthor of *The Communist Manifesto* and completed *Das Kapital* after the death of Marx.

Coates, Zelda K., *The Life and Teaching of F. Engels*, 1945.

ÉON, CHARLES DE BEAUMONT, CHEVALIER D'

(1728–1810)

French secret agent, disguised as a woman, whose first mission was to the Tsaritsa Elizabeth in 1755. The term eonism, meaning a tendency to adopt the clothing and mannerisms of the opposite sex, is derived from his name.

ERFURT CONFERENCE

Conference held at Erfurt, Germany, in March 1808 between Napoleon I and Tsar Alexander I in the presence of German princes. The meeting was intended to consolidate agreements reached at Tilsit (1807), but mutual resentment and suspicion prevented a lasting alliance. Relations deteriorated

after the conference and Napoleon attacked Russia in 1812.

ERIVAN

See **Yerevan**.

EROFEEV, VENEDIKT VASILYEVICH

(1938–1990)

Writer. His most important work is *Moskva-Petushki* (1969), which bears the author's name as hero and tells of an alcoholic tramp on a journey by train from Moscow to one of its suburbs.

ERTÉ (ROMAIN DE TIRTOFF)

(1892–1990)

Artist and designer born in St. Petersburg. He was associated with the Art Deco movement. His work covered a period of eight decades and included the design of clothing, jewelry, furniture, stage sets, posters, playing cards, and the covers and fashion illustrations for magazines. Erté, as a pseudonym, comes from the French pronunciation of his initials RT. His autobiography, *Things I Remember*, was published in 1975.

ESENIN, SERGEI ALEKSANDROVICH

(1895–1925)

Poet. Founder of the **Imagist** school of Russian poets. He presented himself as a peasant poet and recited in Moscow salons wearing a peasant smock. He welcomed the Revolution without really understanding it. He married Isadora Duncan, the American dancer, in 1922, but they separated after a year and he returned to Russia with an international reputation as a drunken exhibitionist. He never succeeded in adapting either to the new urban Soviet society or to the changed peasant world; he hanged himself in Leningrad in 1925. His *Confessions of a Hooligan* was published in 1918.

Davies, J. (ed.), *Esenin: A Biography in Memoirs, Letters and Documents*, 1982.

McVay, G., *Esenin: A Life*, 1976.

McVay, G., *Isadora and Esenin*, 1980.

ESTONIA

Independent republic, formerly a constituent republic of the USSR, bounded on the north by the Gulf of Finland, on the south by Latvia, on the west by the Baltic Sea, and on the east by Russia. Area 17,400 square miles (45,100 sq km). Estonia was a tribal territory supporting a peasant and seafaring community until conquered by German knights under Albert of Buxhoevden in 1217–1227. This German (Catholic) domination was ended when the Estonians adopted Protestant beliefs and placed themselves under the protection of Sweden in 1561. The country was taken from Charles XII of Sweden by Peter I (the Great) in 1721 and became a province of Russia. After a brief period of independence following the 1917 Revolution, the secret protocol of the Soviet-German agreement in 1939 assigned Estonia to the Soviet sphere of interest. An ultimatum in 1940 led to the formation of a government acceptable to the USSR, which applied for Estonia's admission to the Soviet Union; this was effected by decree of the Supreme Soviet later that year. The incorporation was accorded de facto recognition by the British government, but not by the United States government, which continued to recognize an Estonian consul general in New York. In March 1990 the Estonian Supreme Soviet proclaimed that Soviet occupation of Estonia in 1940 had not disrupted the continuity of the former republic and adopted, by 73 votes to 0 with three abstentions, a declaration calling for the eventual reestablishment of full sovereignty. In a referendum in March 1991, 77.8 percent of those who voted wanted independence. Independence

was declared at the time of the **August putsch**, and this was conceded by the State Council of the USSR on 6 September 1991. The chief towns are Tallinn (capital) and Paldiski. Estonians account for 62 percent of the population; Russians 30 percent. The terrain consists of mainly lowland rising to glacial moraine ridges in the south, with poor, sandy soil. About 20 percent of the land is forest. Agriculture is based on intensive dairy farming and grain production. Industries include distilling gas, petrol, and asphalt from local oil shale, of which deposits are considerable; textiles; and shipbuilding. Manufactures include agricultural and peat-digging machinery, complex control and measuring instruments, matches, paper, and furniture. Industries and manufactures all center on Tallinn. The chief exports are dairy and oil-shale products. Population (1990) 1,583,000.

Parming, Tõnu, *A Case Study of a Soviet Republic: The Estonian SSR*, 1978.

ETTINGER, SALOMAN

(c. 1803–1856)

Dramatist. A Russian Jew who wrote in Yiddish. In 1825 he wrote, among others, the play *Serkele* for the Jewish festival of Purim to replace the traditional, popular festival plays that had become vulgar.

EUDOXIA (EVDOKHIYA FEDOROVNA LOPUKHINA)

(1669–1731)

First wife of Peter I (the Great). She was married at 17 and soon found that she had little in common with Peter, and in 1698 he forced her to take the veil. Later she reversed her decision and entered into a liaison with Stepan Glebov, but did not assist her son Alexis with his flight to Austria. She was tried, sent to the Uspensky convent, and officially rehabilitated on the accession of Peter II.

EUROPEAN BANK FOR RECONSTRUCTION AND DEVELOPMENT (EBRD)

London-based development bank with 39 member-countries, founded in 1990. The CIS became a member in 1991. Its aims are to assist the economic reconstruction of central and eastern Europe. The first policy statement in 1991 declared it would aim at developing "an entrepreneurial spirit at grass-roots level by the establishment of small enterprise."

EVENKI NATIONAL AREA

Situated in Krasnoyarsk Territory, in Russia. It consists mainly of tundra and coniferous forest. Area 285,900 square miles (740,481 sq km). The chief rivers are Lower Tunguska and Stony Tunguska. The principal occupations are reindeer breeding and fishing. The capital is Tura.

EVREYNOV, NIKOLAI NIKOLAYEVICH

(1879–1953)

Dramatist and Symbolist. Among his plays was *The Chief Thing* (1921), which was written to show the drama of the inner self. He also wrote extensively on the origin of the drama.

Proffer, Ellendea, *Evreinov: A Pictorial Biography*, 1981.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF THE ALL-RUSSIAN CONGRESS OF SOVIETS

Committee consisting of about 300 members, theoretically in charge of the All-Russian Congress of Soviets, which stands at the pinnacle of thousands of Soviets in the union. In actual fact, power tends to be with the ten members of the Council of People's Commissars.

Kochan, Lionel, *The Making of Modern Russia*, 1962.

EYLAU, BATTLE OF (1807)

Battle fought in appalling conditions in East Prussia (now Bagrationovsk) between Russia and France. Augereau's corps were decimated by the Russian battery, but Napoleon was saved by his artillery of the guard. There was no clear outcome of the battle, but the French occupied the battlefield.

Pares, Bernard, *A History of Russia*, 1926.



FABERGÉ, PETER CARL

(1846–1920)

Russian-born jeweler. He achieved fame through the ingenuity and extravagance of the jeweled objects he devised for the tsar and the Russian nobility in an age of ostentatious extravagance that ended at the outbreak of World War I. He made the first Imperial Easter Egg in 1855. The firm was founded by his father in 1842 in St. Petersburg. Later branches were opened in Moscow, Kiev, Odessa, and London.

**FADEYEV, ALEKSANDR
ALEKSANDROVICH**

(1901–1956)

Novelist. He was influenced by Tolstoy's psychological realism and led campaigns against unorthodox trends in literature. He fought in the Revolution and became a member of the Communist Party in 1918. During the 1930s and 1940s he was implicated in the purge of writers. His work includes *The Rout* (1927) and *The Young Guard* (1945), which is probably his best book and which he revised in 1951 following criticism that he had failed to show the party's leading role. He committed suicide after the official denunciation of Stalin.

Brown, Edward J., *Russian Literature since the Revolution*, 1982.

Slonim, Marc, *Soviet Russian Literature*, 1967.

Zelinsky, K., *A. A. Fadeyev*, 1948.

FADEYEV, GENERAL ROSTISLAV

(1824–1883)

He published a memorandum, *Opinion on the Eastern Question*, issued in serial form in the late 1860s and as a book in 1870. This work influenced the acceptance of Pan-Slavism as the official ideology of a new imperialism in Russia.

**FAINZILBERG, ILYA
ARNOLDOVITCH**

See *Ilf and Petrov*.

**FALBORK, HEINRICH
ADOLFOVICH**

(1864–?)

Writer and supporter of popular education. Falbork and V. I. Charnolusky organized the first statistical investigation of the education of the Russian people, and as a result of his work the League and the Pedagogic Academy were formed. In 1891 he visited the famine-stricken regions of Russia and submitted an account of the famine to the Free Economic Society. In 1904 he was banished from St. Petersburg as a result of his membership in the Social Democratic group.

Gurko, V. I., *Features and Figures of the Past*, 1939.

FALCONET, ÉTIENNE MAURICE

(1716–1791)

French sculptor. He worked under the patronage of Madame Pompadour at Bellevue

and was employed by **Catherine II (the Great)** in St. Petersburg (1766–1778), where he executed the bronze equestrian statue of Peter I (the Great) situated in Decembrists' Square. Nicknamed "The Bronze Horseman," it was the subject of a poem by Pushkin in 1832 and shows Peter reining in his horse on the brink of a rock. The plaster cast was completed in 1779 and the finished statue weighed 16 tons. The 1,600-ton block of granite on which the statue stands came from Lasht, a village 7 miles from St. Petersburg and was maneuvered by 500 men taking five weeks. The statue was unveiled in August 1782. The pedestal bears the inscription PETRO PRIMOCATHARINA SECUNDA MDCCLXXXII on one side and the same in Russian on the opposite side.

Falconet, E. M., *Correspondence avec Catherine II*, 1921.

Levitine, G., *The Sculpture of Falconet*, 1972.

FALK, ROBERT

(1886–1956)

Artist. After studying at the Moscow College, Falk exhibited work at the first **Knave of Diamonds** exhibition and was one of the most influential members of the group. He subsequently worked as an art teacher.

Gray, Camilla, *The Russian Experiment in Art 1863–1922*, 1971.

FALSE DMITRIY I

See **Dmitriy, False**.

FALSE DMITRIY II

See **Dmitriy, False**.

FAR EASTERN REPUBLIC

Republic existing from 1920 to 1922. The Far Eastern Republic served as a buffer state between Soviet Russia and Japan. One

of the first people's democracies, it was annexed to Russia following the Japanese leaving Vladivostok.

FEBRUARY REVOLUTION

(1917)

Revolution during which the monarchy fell and the provisional government and the Soviets of workers' and soldiers' deputies were established. Over 14 million peasants were engaged in military service, which in turn led to acute food shortages; this proved to be one of the factors that triggered the Revolution. Having taken command of the army in 1915, Tsar Nicholas II was at the front, and the tsarina, with the help of Rasputin, was responsible for much of the decision making on domestic matters. In February 1917 there were widespread bread riots, strikes, and demonstrations in Petrograd, and the troops, summoned to restore order, mutinied. This led to the abdication of the tsar, and a provisional government, led by Kerensky, assumed power. The provisional government and the Soviets vied with one another for power, and the government proved to be incapable of dealing with the rising power of the Bolsheviks.

Florinsky, M. T., *End of the Russian Empire*, 1961.

Katkov, George, *Russia 1917: The February Revolution*, 1967.

Rothstein, Andrew, *A History of the USSR*, 1950.

FEDERAL COUNCIL

Organization established in 1990 that included representatives of the 15 union republics and the mayors of Moscow and St. Petersburg. The aim was to give a forum to discuss what form of federation should be established when the new treaty of union was signed, in the event it ceased operating following the **August putsch**.

**FEDIN, KONSTANTIN,
ALEKSANDROVICH**

(1892–1977)

Novelist, **fellow traveler**, and one of the **Serapion Brothers**. His *Cities and Years* (1924) is an attempt to analyze the revolution. His work is frequently about revolution, civil war, and the intellectual's task of redefining his role in a much-changed world. Head of the Moscow Writers' organization, in 1959 he was appointed secretary-general of the Writers' Union. He attacked **Boris Pasternak** and prevented the publication of *Cancer Ward* by Solzhenitsyn.

Slonim, Marc, *Soviet Russian Literature*, 1964.

FEDOR I

(1557–1598)

Tsar of Russia from 1584, and third son of Ivan IV (the Terrible). Somewhat feeble-minded, he was tsar in name only; Russia was at this time governed by **Boris Godunov**. Fedor was the last member of the house of Rurik to be tsar.

Florinsky, Michael T., *Russia: A History and an Interpretation*, 2 vols., 1953.

FEDOR II

(1589–1605)

Tsar of Russia in 1605. The son of Boris Godunov, Fedor was proclaimed tsar on his father's death. His mother, however, attempted to take charge of matters, and aroused the fury of the boyars, who murdered both Fedor and his mother.

Florinsky, Michael T., *Russia: A History and an Interpretation*, 2 vols., 1953.

FEDOR III

(1661–1682)

Educated by Simeon of Potolsk, and tsar of Russia from 1676. I. M. Yazykov and Al-

exis Likhachev virtually ruled on his behalf, and from 1681 Vasily Vasilyevich Golitsyn was highly influential. *Mestnichestvo* was finally abolished during Fedor's reign.

Florinsky, Michael T., *Russia: A History and an Interpretation*, 2 vols., 1953.

FEDOR KUSMICH

See **Kusmich, Fedor**.

FEDOROV, IVAN FEDOROVICH

(?–1583)

First printer in Russia. Ivan IV (the Terrible) asked Christian III of Denmark for help with printing in 1552, and Hans Misenheim, a Copenhagen printer, was sent to Russia, where he taught Fedorov his craft. He produced the first printed book in Moscow in 1563. He fled from Muscovy and continued his work in Lithuania and Poland.

**FEDOROV, NIKOLAI
FEDOROVICH**

(1828–1903)

Philosopher. According to his philosophy, the ideal classless society would be realized when the forces of nature were brought under man's control, following which it would be of vital importance to resurrect the dead. His ideas on space travel, solar energy, and the labor armies in 1920 have been particularly influential.

**FEFER, ITSIK (ISAAK
SOLOMONOVICH)**

(1900–1952)

Yiddish poet. Having joined the Communist Party in 1919, Fefer volunteered for the Red Army and took part in the Civil War of 1917–1920 and in the war of 1941–1945. His first work was published in 1919. In 1943 he toured the United States and Great Britain in the capacity of the first official representative of Soviet Jews. He held a

number of important government offices, but was arrested in 1948 during the purge of Jewish writers. He was executed in 1952. The author of lyrical poems, Fefer drew upon his experiences in the Civil War for subject matter for much of his writing. He also wrote several plays.

FELDSCHER

In tsarist times, a supervised medical auxiliary at rural hospitals. Under the Soviet regime, a *feldscher* was a highly trained nurse who acted as doctor at a polyclinic. The Soviet Union was trying to replace *feldschera* with trained doctors.

FELLOW TRAVELER

Term coined by Trotsky in 1925 for those intellectuals, especially writers, who were not Communists but had sympathy with communism or a modified Soviet regime.

Caute, David, *Fellow Travellers*, 1973.

FEODOSIYA

Port and health resort, situated on the Black Sea in southeastern Crimea and 96 miles (154 km) east-northeast of Sevastopol in Russia. Founded in the sixth century by the Greeks, it was destroyed several times and only grew to any size in the thirteenth century with the arrival of the Genoese. It was conquered in 1473 and remained under Tatar/Turkish rule until 1783. Industries include fishing, fish canning, flour milling, engineering, and brewing.

FEODOTOV, PAUL ANDREYEVICH (1815–1852)

Realist painter who depicted Russian customs with gentle satire in order to focus attention on social injustice. Although his work paved the way for the radical Peredvizhniki, the Peredvizhniki believed Feodotov's paintings were not sufficiently critical of society. His most famous paint-

ing is generally considered to be *The Major's Courtship* (1848).

Hamilton, George H., *The Art and Architecture of Russia*, 1954.

FEOFAN THE GREEK

(c. 1307–c. 1405)

Painter of Greek origin. Feofan painted a series of frescoes at the Church of the Transfiguration in Novgorod, which were discovered during restoration work in 1918. There is evidence that he modified the Byzantine renaissance style to suit simpler Russian tastes. He was also important as a book illustrator.

FEOKTISTOV, KONSTANTIN PETROVICH

(1926 –)

Cosmonaut and spacecraft designer, candidate of technical science since 1955, and space pilot of the USSR since 1964. Having served as a Soviet Army scout in World War II, Feoktistov was shot by the Germans, but managed to escape from a burial trench. After working in an engineering factory, in 1953 he graduated from N. E. Bauman Higher Technical College in Moscow and from 1955 worked in the Soviet space program. Feoktistov was closely involved in the launching of the first artificial satellite and with the first successful manned flight by **Yury Gagarin** (1961). He also carried out important experiments during the flight of *Voskhod I* (1964) and has completed 16 orbits in *Vostok*.

FERGANA

Town in the region of the same name 145 miles (232 km) east-southeast of Tashkent, Uzbekistan. Manufactures include textiles and food products. Minerals are found in the area, including coal, oil, and uranium. Population (1991) 226,500.

FET, AFANASY AFANASEVICH
(ALSO KNOWN AS FOETH AND SHENSHIN)

(1820–1892)

Leading lyrical poet of the nineteenth century. His four-volume *Evening Lights* was published in 1883–1891. He also translated works of Shakespeare, Horace, Goethe, and Schopenhauer.

Gustafson, R. F., *The Imagination of Spring: The Poetry of Afanasy Fet*, 1966.

Lotman, Lydia M., *Afanasy Fet*, 1976.

Pokrovsky, V., *A. A. Fet*, 1911.

FIELD, JOHN

(1782–1837)

Pianist and composer. The son of an Irish violinist and grandson of an organist, his piano nocturnes were used as models by Chopin. He was apprenticed at the age of 11 years to Clementi, who took him to France, Germany, and Russia. He achieved great popularity as a pianist and composer and settled in St. Petersburg in 1803. After a long illness in Naples, he died in Moscow.

Piggott, P., *The Life and Times of John Field, Creator of the Nocturne*, 1973.

FIELD OF MARS

An open space in St. Petersburg that was used for military parades, festivities, and fireworks and was begun by Peter I (the Great). Its name is taken from the god of war and the monument on the grounds of a Russian leader, **Count Suvorov**, who is portrayed as Mars. Originally known as the Field of Amusement, it was, in the eighteenth century, also known as the Tsarina's Meadow.

FIERAVANTI, ARISTOTLE

See **Fioravanti**.

FIGNER, VERA NIKOLAYEVNA

(1852–1942)

Revolutionary and leading supporter of **populism**. Educated at boarding school until 1869, in 1870 she married the lawyer A. V. Filippov and then studied medicine at Zurich University. Captivated by progressive politics, she abandoned her marriage in order to devote herself to revolutionary activities. Back in Russia she worked as a district nurse and eventually condoned and actively supported the terrorist organization *Narodnaya Volya*, which was responsible for the assassination of Tsar Alexander II in 1881. Sentenced to death in 1884, the sentence was commuted and she spent 20 years in solitary confinement. Finally permitted to go abroad in 1906, she took part in the work of the Russian Socialist Revolutionary Party. Her *Memoirs of a Revolutionist* were published in 1927.

Footman, D., *Red Prelude*, 1968.

Venturi, F., *Roots of Revolution*, 1961.

FILARET

See **Philaret**.

FINDELSON, NIKOLAI FEDOROVICH

(1868–1928)

Musical historian and journalist, he founded *Russkaya Muzikalnaya Gazeta* in 1894, which was, for many years, the only musical periodical in Russia.

FINLAND

Finland was a dependency of Sweden from the thirteenth century, but the country was always under threat from Russia. By the Peace of Nystad the province of Vyborg was ceded to Russia in 1721, and in 1743 the Russian frontier was extended to the Kymmene by the Peace of Turku. A further extension occurred in 1809 when Sweden ceded the remainder of Finland with the

Åland Islands at the Peace of Hamina. Finland, however, retained its autonomy and the tsars became grand dukes of Finland. The government was headed by a governor-general who was the personal representative of the tsar. In 1899 Russia declared its right to legislate on Finnish affairs and in 1900 undertook the first stage of incorporating the Finnish army into the Russian army. The governor-general was assassinated and his successor made some concessions. In 1910 the Imperial Legislation Law deprived the Finnish parliament of the right to legislate on taxes, maintain law and order, and control prices.

In 1917, following the collapse of the Russian Empire, Finland declared itself independent and, following a period of civil war, peace was concluded with Russia in 1920. In 1930 the Communist Party was proscribed.

Russia attacked Finland in 1939 and the Finns sued for peace in 1940 following heroic resistance. Finland ceded the Rybach peninsula, the Karelian isthmus, and other territory in southeastern Finland and granted a 30-year lease for the port of Hanko. Finland retained its independence but ceded 16,170 square miles (41,880 sq km) of territory. Finnish troops reoccupied most of the ceded areas when Germany invaded the USSR. In 1944 the Russians overcame the Finns' resistance and under the armistice ceded the Petsamo area (its only Arctic outlet), leased the Porkkala headland for a 50-year period, and paid reparations; the final payment was made in 1952. The military base of Porkkala was returned to Finland in 1956.

Since 1945 Finland has been an uncommitted neutral country and has aimed at peaceful relations with Russia.

Chew, A. F., *The White Death: The Epic of the Soviet-Finnish Winter War*, 1971.

Kirchner, W., *The Rise of the Baltic Question*, 1970.

FINLAND STATION

Railway station in St. Petersburg. It is remembered in Soviet history because it was here that Lenin arrived back in Russia on 16 April 1917, having traveled through Switzerland in a **sealed train** that had been arranged by the Germans in the hopes that it would disorganize the Russian war efforts. After his arrival he published his policy statement known as the **April Theses**. Edmund Wilson wrote *To the Finland Station* (1940), which traced the rise of socialism in Europe.

FINNIC *

A group of languages of the Finno-Ugric branch of the Uralic family, which includes Finnish and Estonian among a number of other languages, most of which are dwindling in significance. The Finnic peoples, ancestors of the modern Finns and Estonians, migrated in prehistoric times from central Russia to the area of the eastern Baltic, Finland, and Karelia, bringing grain cultivation with them. Estonia became an important trading area and established a sense of national identity while the Finns inhabited more remote regions and remained fragmented until recent times. The Lapps in the far north of the region retain their separate identity and language but other groups have mainly lost theirs. All these peoples were Christianized during the eleventh and twelfth centuries.

Hakulinen, L., *The Structure and Development of the Finnish Language*, 1967.

FINNO-UGRIC LANGUAGES

Family of languages and branch of the Uralic language group.

FINNS

Group of peoples belonging to the Nordic, Baltic, and Uralic subraces of the European old race; they consist of the Finns of Fin-

land, the Karelians, Estonians, Lapps, Volga Finns, and Permian Finns, some of which have now been assimilated by the Russians.

**FIORAVANTI (FIERAVANTI),
RODOLF
(NICKNAMED ARISTOTLE)**
(c. 1418–1480)

Bolognese architect, engineer, and mathematician summoned to Moscow by Ivan III (the Great) to rebuild the Cathedral of the Ascension. He lived in Moscow from 1475 to 1479.

FIRES OF 1862

Series of outbreaks, the cause of which was unknown but suspected to be arson, in St. Petersburg and in towns on the Volga River. They formed part of a general unrest that was otherwise marked by peasant riots, student actions, and revolutionary propaganda.

FIRST WORLD WAR
See World War I.

FIRYUBIN, NIKOLAI PAVLOVICH
(1908–1983)

Diplomat. He was general secretary of the Political Consultative Committee of the **Warsaw Pact** and was ambassador to Czechoslovakia and Yugoslavia. Firyubin announced the severing of relations with Albania and was in charge of diplomatic relations with Afghanistan following the invasion in 1979.

FISHING INDUSTRY

The most important fishing areas include the Barents and White seas, the Far East, the Baltic Sea, and the Caspian Sea. The most important fish processing plants are in Murmansk and Astrakhan. The fishing catch including whales totaled (in 1,000 tons): in 1913, 1,051; in 1940, 1,422; in

1960, 3,541; in 1980, 9,526; and in 1985, 12,400.

FIVE, THE
See Moguchaya Kuchka.

FIVE-YEAR PLANS

Plans during which the economic growth of the country was structured for the following five years, the first of which lasted from 1928 to 1932. The last was the eighth, from 1991 to 1995, but this was abandoned in December 1991.

Bergson, A., *The Economics of Soviet Planning*, 1964.

Carr, Edward Hallett and Davies, R. W., *Foundations of a Planned Economy*, Vol. 1, 1969.

Kaser, Michael, *Soviet Economics*, 1970.

Nove, Alec, *An Economic History of the USSR*, 1969.

FLAGS

Former USSR: Red, with a hammer and sickle in gold in the upper left corner and above them a five-pointed star bordered in gold.

Armenia: Three horizontal stripes of red, blue, and orange.

Azerbaijan: Three horizontal stripes of blue, red, and green, with a white crescent and eight-pointed star in the center of the red stripe.

Belorussia: Three horizontal stripes of white, red, and white.

Estonia: Three horizontal stripes of blue, black, and white.

Georgia: Dark red, with a canton divided black over white.

Kazakhstan: Light blue, in the center a sun and a soaring eagle, in the hoist a vertical ornamentation, all in yellow.

Kirghizia: Red, in the center a sun, within its center a representation of the upper part of a yurt.

Latvia: Dark red, with a narrow horizontal white stripe across the center.

Lithuania: Three horizontal stripes of yellow, green, and red.

Moldavia: Three vertical stripes of blue, yellow, and red, with the national arms in the center.

Russia: Three horizontal stripes of white, blue, and red.

Tajikistan: Red, with a stripe divide white over green running across the center; in the canton a hammer and sickle in yellow and a red star outlined in yellow.

Turkmenistan: Green, with a vertical carpet pattern in red, white, and black in the hoist and next to this a crescent and five stars in white.

Ukraine: Blue over yellow horizontally.

Uzbekistan: Three horizontal stripes of blue, white, green, the white bordered with narrow strips of red; on the blue stripe near the hoist a crescent and 12 stars, all in white.

FLETCHER, GILES, THE ELDER

(?1548–1611)

English poet, author, and diplomat. Having studied at Eton College, where he began to compose Latin verse, Fletcher was admitted as a scholar to King's College, and in 1572 was appointed a lecturer at King's. After serving as deputy senior orator and senior fellow, in 1580 Fletcher was made dean of arts. Elected to parliament in 1583, two years later he was made remembrancer of the city of London. Dispatched on an important mission to Hamburg as second agent of the queen, in 1588 he was sent as ambasssador to Russia. He concluded an alliance between England and Russia at the court of Tsar Fedor I; trade with Russia was restored, and better conditions obtained for the English **Muscovy Company**. In 1591 he published *Of the Russe Commonwealth*, a comprehensive account of Russian government, law, manners, geog-

raphy, and military strategy; this was suppressed on publication because of the English traders' fears that it would antagonize the Russians.

Berry, L., *The English Works of Giles Fletcher the Elder*, 1964.

FLORENCE, COUNCIL AND UNION OF

(1439)

Act of union signed between the Western Church and the Orthodox Church in 1439. The reunion of Rome and Constantinople was short-lived. Metropolitan Isidor of Moscow, who had agreed to the decisions taken by the council, was imprisoned on his return to Moscow, and a new metropolitan, Metropolitan Yiona, was made head of an independent Orthodox Church in 1448.

FLORENSKIY, PAUL ALEKSANDROVICH

(1882–?)

Orthodox priest, philosopher, and physicist. One of the founders of the Union of Christian Struggle as a student, he then lectured at the Moscow Theological Academy. Banished to Central Asia before the 1917 Bolshevik seizure of power, he returned and studied advanced physics at the Academy of Sciences. Deported to a concentration camp in the 1920s, nothing more is known about him. His *The Pillar and Foundation of Truth* (1914) influenced philosophical and theological thought in the Soviet Union.

FOKINE, MICHAEL

(1880–1942)

Russian dancer and choreographer. He was one of the founders of modern ballet. Isadora Duncan inspired him to free himself from the rigid classical discipline of the Imperial Ballet to create ballets in which

dancing, music, and scenery are combined in a related whole. *Le Cygne* (*The Dying Swan*, 1905) created as a solo for **Anna Pavlova**, and *Chopiniana* (later known as *Les Sylphides*, 1906) were early works. His great period was with Diaghilev in Paris (from 1909), when he created *Petrushka*, *Scheherazade*, *The Firebird*, and *Le Spectre de la Rose*. He left Russia for France at the outbreak of the Revolution and moved to the United States during World War II.

Beaumont, C. W., *M. Fokine and His Ballets*, 1945.

FONVIZIN, DENIS IVANOVICH
(1744–1792)

First Russian playwright. Fonvizin entered the civil service and in 1777 to 1778 traveled to Montpellier. He is particularly noted for his two comedies, *The Brigadier General* (1766) and the *The Minor* (1782), both considered masterpieces that combine native Russian comedy with eighteenth-century French comedy.

Brown, W. E., *A History of Eighteenth-Century Russian Literature*, 1978.

Cross, Anthony G. (ed.), *Russian Literature in the Age of Catherine the Great*, 1976.

Welsh, D. A., *Russian Comedy, 1765–1825*, 1966.

FORCED LABOR CAMPS
See **GULAG**.

FORESTRY

In 1988, of the 814.3 million hectares of forestland of the USSR, 795.3 million was administered and worked by the state, and the rest was granted for use to the peasantry free of charge. The largest forest areas are 515 million hectares in the Asiatic part of the former USSR, 51.4 million along the

northern seaboard, 25.4 million in the Urals, and 17.95 million in the northwest.

On 24 October 1948, a plan was published for planting crop-protecting forest belts, introducing crop rotation with grasses, and the building of ponds and water reservoirs in the steppe and forest-steppe areas of the European part of the USSR. By the middle of 1952, some 2.6 million hectares had been planted with shelter-belt trees and 13,500 ponds and reservoirs had been built. The planting of the shelter belts in the Kamyshin-Volgograd and Belgorod-Don areas has virtually been completed. A Volga forest belt has been planted along 1,200 km of railway. Reforestation was carried out on 2.2 million hectares of land in 1989.

FORMALISTS

Name given to the group of literary critics belonging to the Opoyaz group (Society for the Study of Poetic Language). Leading Formalist critics include V. Shklovskiy, B. Eykhenbaum, and R. Jakobson. The Formalists issued their manifesto, a collection of essays entitled *Poetika*, in 1919. For the Formalists, art is mainly a collection of devices and techniques; attention is paid to style rather than to ideas expressed or the message conveyed; a typical work of Formalist criticism is Shklovskiy's essay, "The Plot as a Phenomenon of Style." The extremists among the Formalists identified the study of literature with that of linguistics and were interested primarily in the phonetic qualities of poetry; Osip Brik, for instance, produced a study of the phonetic structure of Pushkin's verse. The more moderate Formalists, the Petersburg Group, shared a keen interest in the way in which historical processes have affected literature. The school as a whole was suppressed in 1930.

Mirsky, D. S., *Contemporary Russian Literature, 1881–1925*, 1972.

FOURIER, FRANÇOIS MARIE CHARLES

(1772–1837)

French social philosopher who advocated the peaceful transformation of society into small self-supporting communes. In Russia, Fourierism had a considerable influence on the thought of the **Petrashevtsy Circle**, an informal group of radicals arrested in 1849.

FRANK, ILYA MIKHAILOVICH

(1908–1990)

Physicist, and joint Nobel Prize winner with **Pavel A. Cherenkov** and I. Ye. Tamm for discovering and interpreting the Kerskov effect, which is of great importance in the field of nuclear physics. Frank has also conducted research into electron radiation and gamma ray quanta.

FRANK, SEMEN LYUDVIGOVICH

(1877–1950)

Philosopher. A Marxist and Social Democrat, Frank was interested in idealism before becoming involved with the Orthodox Church. A university teacher from 1912 to 1922, in 1922 he was exiled and then lived in Berlin, Paris, and London. His philosophic ideas on All-Unity are discussed in his works, such as *Philosophy and Life* (1910) and *God with Us* (1946).

Kalakowski, L., *The Main Currents of Marxism*, Vol. 3, 1980.

Lossky, N. O., *History of Russian Philosophy*, 1951.

FRANZ JOSEF LAND

Archipelago of approximately 187 islands in the Arctic Ocean off Novaya Zemlya and north of the Barents Sea in Russia. It has an area of 8,000 square miles (20,720 sq km). It was discovered by Austrians in 1873 and claimed by the USSR in 1926. Three main sections are separated by the British Chan-

nel on the west and the Austrian Sound on the east. The main islands are Aleksandra, George, Wilczek, Graham Bell, Hooker, and Rudolf islands. Formed of basalt and almost covered by glacier ice and lichen, the land rises to 2,410 feet (735 m) above sea level on Wilczek Land. There are government observation stations with permanent settlements.

FRAYAZIN, IVAN (GIOVANNI BATTISTA VOLPE)

(c. 15th century)

Italian master of the mint in Moscow under Ivan III (the Great).

FREE TRADE UNION ASSOCIATION

Union established by 43 workers in 1977 and 1978, and quashed by police action in 1978.

FREEMASONRY

Non-denominational quasi-religion for men, based on philanthropy and mysticism. In Russia freemasonry flourished from 1770 to 1810, but it later degenerated into an incredible and bigoted mysticism. The former freemasons' lodge in Moscow now houses the Writers' Union.

FRENCH INFLUENCE ON RUSSIA

Under Elizabeth and **Catherine II (the Great)**, French was the language spoken by the aristocracy. Adulation of Voltaire was excessive, and French culture was widely imitated; French classicism left its mark on architecture and the arts, and the Russian language assimilated some French words. **Mikhail Speransky** reorganized local government on the Napoleonic model. During the Slavophile/Westernizer controversy, however, there was much heated debate as to whether Russia should continue to look to the West, or whether it should preserve its own heritage; Fedor M. Dostoyevsky was among those highly critical of France.

Billington, James, *The Icon and the Axe: A Cultural History of Russia*, 1966.

FRIEDLAND, BATTLE OF

(14 November 1807)

A battle during the Napoleonic Wars fought near Friedland, East Prussia (now Pravdinsk, Russia). The French under Napoleon defeated the Russians under General Levin Bennigsen (1745–1826). The victory enabled the French to occupy Königsberg and led to the Treaty of Tilsit between Napoleon and Alexander I of Russia.

FRUG, SIMON SAMUEL

(1860–1916)

Russian-Yiddish poet. After the publication of his first poem in Russian in 1880, Frug became a prominent figure in Russian literary circles in St. Petersburg. In 1888 he began to write in Yiddish. Although his Russian poetry is considered to be more successful, Frug helped modernize Yiddish poetic techniques. Most of his writing deals with the suffering encountered by Jewish people in Russia.

FRUNZE

See **Bishkek**.

FRUNZE, MIKHAIL VASILEVICH

(1885–1925)

Bolshevik military leader. Having taken part in the 1905 Revolution, Frunze defeated **Admiral Kolchak** in 1919 and General **Wrangel** in 1920 during the Civil War. During the intraparty struggle Frunze sided with Stalin, and was appointed people's commissar for military and naval affairs in 1925.

FUNT

A pound (measure of weight).

FURMANOV, DMITRIY ANDREYEVICH

(1891–1926)

Writer. Originally a journalist, he wrote several "Sketches from the Front" after joining the army in 1914. They were published in *Russkoye Slovo* in 1916. He joined the Communist Party in 1918 and served as a political commissar with Chapayev's guerrilla forces. In 1923 he wrote the novel *Chapayev* about his experiences, which was later successfully made into a film. Other works are *Red Sortie* (1922), *Riot* (1923–1925), and an unfinished novel, *Writers*.

FUTURISM

Movement in literature and art that occurred between 1910 and 1930. Influenced by artistic developments in France and Italy, Russian Futurists strove to create a new art that belonged to the twentieth century. There were several groups of Futurists, the most famous of which was the Cubist-Futurist group led by **Velemir Khlebnikov**. Khlebnikov developed a trans-sense language, designed to free the word from its meaning. The poet **Vladimir Mayakovsky** also belonged to this group. The Futurists, at first cooperating with the government, organized the Left Front in the arts, but owing to disenchantment with the regime, split up in 1930.

Markov, Vladimir, *Russian Futurism: A History*, 1969.

FYODOR I, II, III

See **Fedor I, II, III**.



GABO, NAUM

(1890–1977)

Gabo and his brother **Anton Pevsner** returned to the USSR in 1917 from Munich and became the founders of the Constructivist school of art. Gabo was the most noted sculptor of his school, specializing in constructions of colored transparent materials, metals, glass, and plastic, which illustrated new theories of sculptural space. In 1920, with his brother, he published the *Realistic Manifesto*, challenging the right of governments to interfere with an artist's right to explore new ways of expression. In that year he made a sculpture with a single moving part; this became known as kinetic sculpture. His work also includes paintings and drawings. In 1922 he left Russia for Germany and later lived in England before going to the United States in 1946. He wrote *Gabo* (1957) and *Of Divers Arts* (1962).

Bowlit, John E. (ed.), *Russian Art of the Avant-Garde: Theory and Criticism 1902–1934*, 1976.

Gray, Camilla, *The Russian Experiment in Art, 1863–1922*, 1971.

Olson, R. and Chanin, A., *Naum Gabo, Antoine Pevsner*, 1948.

Read, H. and Leslie, M., *Naum Gabo*, 1957.

GAGARIN, PRINCE PAUL PAVLOVICH

(1789–1872)

From 1864 he was president of the state council and committee of ministers, and from 1857 to 1861 a member of the secret council for peasant affairs. He was a staunch supporter of the autocracy.

GAGARIN, YURY ALEKSEYEVICH

(1934–1968)

Astronaut. In April 1961 he became the first man to orbit the earth in a space capsule and return safely. He wrote *Till We Reach the Stars* (1962), and (with V. Lebedev) *Psychology and Space* (1971). He died in an air crash in 1968.

Gagarin, V., *My Brother Yuri: Pages from the Life of the First Cosmonaut*, 1974.

GAGAUZ

Turkic-speaking people living in Dobniya, southern Bessarabia, in the Zaporozhye oblast of Ukraine, totalling about 150,000. Their forefathers were Orthodox Christians who migrated there as a result of the Russo-Turkish wars and the savage Turkish persecution of Christians.

GAGRA

Town situated 45 miles (72 km) northwest of Sukhumi on the Black Sea in the Abkhazian Autonomous Republic. Health resort and port. Industries include distilling, sawmilling, and metalworking. Coastguard station.

GALICIA

Region extending north from the Carpathian Mountains across southeastern Poland and northwestern Ukraine. It is rich in minerals, especially oil and natural gas.

GALLITZIN

See Golitsyn.

GAPON, FATHER GEORGI APOLLONOVICH

(1870–1906)

Priest. He believed in police socialism and founded the Assembly of Russian Factory and Mill Workers in St. Petersburg in 1903, which was financed by police funds. A strike at the Putilov works in St. Petersburg began because of alleged victimization of assembly members and soon spread. Gapon decided to make an appeal to the tsar. He promoted a petition that was revolutionary in its demands and organized an illegal march of 200,000 people to the Winter Palace. The police fired on the demonstrators, killing 130 people, and 9 January 1905 became known as Bloody Sunday and saw the start of a year of revolutionary unrest. Gapon was not, however, trusted by his fellow revolutionaries and was murdered.

Harcave, Sidney, *First Blood: The Revolution of 1905*, 1964.

Sanblinsky, W., *The Road to Bloody Sunday: The Role of Father Gapon and the Assembly in the Petersburg Massacre of 1905*, 1976.

GARIN**(REAL NAME MIKHAILOVSKY, NICHOLAS GEORGYEVICH)**

(1852–1906)

Writer, although for most of his life Garin worked as a railway engineer. His main work as an author is a trilogy describing the early life of Tema Kartashov: *Tema's Childhood* (1892), *Schoolboys* (1893), and *Students* (1895). This well-written work of literature is also considered an important historical document.

GARSHIN, VSEVOLOD MIKHAILOVICH

(1855–1888)

Novelist. He fought in the war with Turkey (1877) and then wrote the short story *Four*

Days (1887), which established his reputation as a writer. Mental instability and the fear of madness drove Garshin to suicide. His literary output consists of 20 stories, the best known of which is *The Red Flower* (1883). His writing shows great sensitivity and human understanding.

Mirsky, D. S., *A History of Russian Literature*, 1949.

GASTEV, ALEKSEI KAPITONOVICH

(1882–1939)

Poet and labor theorist. Gastev's poetry deals with industrialization, the necessity of building an "iron state," for which sacrifices are called. In his prose writings, Gastev expounded his theory of mechanized collectivism, in which the workers synchronize their movements with the movements of machines, thus making individual thinking and a "normalized psychology" impossible. His reputation as a poet rests on his *Shockwork Poetry* (1918) and *A Stack of Orders* (1921). Gastev directed the central institute of labor, but disappeared during the Great Purge.

Zavalishin, Vyacheslav, *Early Soviet Writers*, 1958.

GATCHINA

Town situated 28 miles (45 km) southwest of St. Petersburg. The village of Khotchino was founded there in the fifteenth century, but a town developed there after a summer palace was built (1766–1772) for Catherine II (the Great). It was later transformed into a palace, barracks, and fortress, but was held by the Germans in World War II and was extensively damaged in the siege of Leningrad. Gatchina was a favorite residence of the tsars in the nineteenth century. Its main

industries are paper production and tractor repairing. Population (1990) 80,000.

GAZLI

Largest natural gas field in the former USSR, discovered in the 1950s. Situated 63 miles (100 km) northwest of Bukhara in the Bukhara Oblast of Uzbekistan.

GE, NIKOLAI NIKOLAIYEVICH (1831–1894)

Artist of French origin who joined the Academy in 1850. He settled in Florence and concentrated mainly on landscapes and religious painting before returning to Russia. Turning his back on a career as a professor, Ge spent ten years in Ukraine studying Tolstoy's religious writings. His religious paintings, particularly *Golgotha* (1892) and *The Crucifixion* (1891), are expressive and stand out from the comforting familiarity of other religious paintings of this era.

Hamilton, George H., *The Art and Architecture of Russia*, 1954.

GENGHIS KHAN (1162–1227)

Mongol emperor who succeeded his father at the age of 13. He was responsible for uniting the Mongols under his leadership and established his capital at Karakorum in 1206. A great warrior, he conquered the whole of North China (1211), the area from Lake Balkash to Tibet (1217), and the empire of Khwarezm (1218) and became the ruler of Central Asia; in addition he was a most skillful administrator and promulgated a code of laws for his people. The result was that his organization of states lasted for longer than was usual in Asia at that time.

Desmond Martin, H., *The Rise of Chingis Khan and His Conquest of Northern China*, 1950.

Fox, R., *Ghenghis Khan*, 1937.

GEORGIA

Republic bounded in the west by the Black Sea and in the southwest by Turkey. It has an area of 26,900 square miles (69,670 sq km). The chief towns are Tbilisi (the capital), Kutaisi, Batumi, Sukhumi, Poti, Rustavi, and Gori. Georgia includes the Abkhazian Autonomous Republic, the Adzhar Autonomous Republic, and the South Ossetian Autonomous Republic. The independence of Georgia was declared in 1918 and recognized by the USSR in 1920. After an uprising in 1921 Soviet troops invaded and the Georgian Soviet Socialist Republic declared, becoming one of the constituent republics of the USSR in 1936. Following an election in 1990, transition to full independence began, and in April 1991, following a 98.9 percent popular vote in favor, Georgia unanimously declared the republic an independent state based on the treaty of independence of May 1918. Georgia had not joined the **Commonwealth of Independent States** in 1992. It is mountainous in the north and south, sloping to central valleys, and drained by the Kura and Rion rivers. The main products are manganese, coal, oil, baryta, tobacco, tea, fruit, and wines. Manufactures include vehicles, food processing, breweries, textiles, and silk. Population (1990) 5,456,000.

Nasmyth, Peter, *Georgia: A Rebel in the Caucasus*, 1992.

GEORGIANS

Caucasian-speaking people living in most of Georgia. They are not an ethnically homogeneous people; tribes from Asia Minor settled here and mingled with Greek, Scythian, Iranian, and Armenian elements. Although Georgians are predominantly Orthodox Christians, there are some groups of Sunni Muslims. They are intensely proud of their national heritage.

Antadze, K. D., *Soviet Georgia*, 1972.

**GERMAN-SOVIET
NONAGGRESSION PACT**

See **Russo-German Non-Aggression Pact**.

**GERSHENZON, MIKHAIL
OSIPOVICH**

(1869–1925)

Historian, editor, and critic. After the Revolution he lectured at the Literary Art Institute of Moscow. He was associated with the Symbolists (see **Symbolism**) and the Neo-Idealist philosophers. His works include *P. Ya. Chaadaev* (1908), *History of Young Russia* (1908), *Historical Sketches* (1910), and *Images of the Past* (1911), and are mostly concerned with the history of ideas in nineteenth-century Russia.

Berman, Y. A., *M. O. Gershenzon*, 1928.

GIERS, NIKOLAI KARLOVICH
(1820–1895)

Statesman and foreign minister. He started work in the Asiatic department of the foreign ministry. In 1875 Giers was appointed director of the Asiatic department and deputy minister of foreign affairs. In 1882 he was foreign minister under Alexander III.

GILYAKS

Paleo-Asiatic people, numbering about 4,400 who live near the mouth of the Amur River and on Sakhalin Island in eastern Siberia. Until the twentieth century they retained a form of group marriage. They are mostly fishermen and hunters. Since collectivization they have undertaken some crop production and cattle raising.

GINZBURG, ALEKSANDR
(1936–)

Writer and dissident. An employee of the State Literary Museum, Ginzburg edited

the journal *Syntaxis*, which expressed discontent with the Soviet way of life. In 1960 Ginzburg was persecuted by the KGB in connection with this, was convicted, and was given a sentence of two years in corrective labor camps. In 1964 the KGB charged Ginzburg with possessing anti-Soviet literature, but the case was dismissed. In 1967 Ginzburg and Yuri Galanskov were arrested on the grounds of anti-Soviet agitation and propaganda and tried in 1968. Despite massive support at home and abroad, Ginzburg was sentenced to five years and Galanskov seven years hard labor.

Reddaway, Peter (ed.), *Uncensored Russia*, 1972.

**GINZBURG, EVGENIA
SEMYONOVNA**

(1896–1980)

Early party activist. She was in the Kolyma labor camp, 1937–1947, and described her experiences in *Journey into the Whirlwind* (1967) and *Within the Whirlwind* (1981). Her works were not published in the USSR until after her death, although she was rehabilitated in 1956. The Sovremennik Theater staged *The Hard Road*, based on her book, in 1988. She remained loyal to communism, which she felt had been betrayed by Stalin. Her works are classics of the literary revelations of the Soviet labor camps.

**GIPPIUS (HIPPIUS), ZINAIDA
NIKOYAYEVNA**

(1869–1945)

Symbolist poet. She was a member of the Religious and Philosophical Society and wrote in a metaphysical vein. Leaving Russia in 1919, she continued writing poetry, plays, novels, and short stories, many of which displayed bitter opposition to Bolshevism. Her most important novel is *The Devil's Puppet* (1911).

West, James D., *Russian Symbolism*, 1970.

GLADKOV, FEDOR VASILYEVICH
(1883–1958)

Author. His *Story of My Childhood* (1949) was widely acclaimed. His other works include *Cement* (1926), published after the Revolution, which was the first novel to portray Soviet economic and industrial activity.

Alexandrova, Vera, *A History of Soviet Literature*, 1963.

Struve, Gleb, *Russian Literature under Lenin and Stalin*, 1972.

GLAGOLITIC ALPHABET

According to legends, the alphabet invented by St. Cyril of Thessalonica in the ninth century for Slavonic translation of religious works during his mission to Moravia. Some of the earliest Old Church Slavonic manuscripts are written in the Glagolitic alphabet. It was soon replaced by the Cyrillic alphabet, also invented by St. Cyril.

GLASNOST

President **Gorbachev** defined *glasnost* as “openness in public affairs, every sector of life.” In 1986 it began in cultural life and the press, and later was applied to politics and history, allowing people to know about events in the USSR and the world.

GLAVLIT

Abbreviation for the Chief Literary Administration, or Soviet censorship office. Nothing in the USSR could be published unless it had been submitted to *Glavlit*. *Glavlit*’s representative read the work, indicating what alterations were necessary. After changes were made, the revised version was submitted. It was then stamped and signed.

GLAZUNOV, ALEKSANDR KONSTANTINOVICH

(1865–1936)

Composer and conductor. He studied under Rimsky-Korsakov. In 1899 he was appointed professor of music at the St. Petersburg Conservatory, and in 1909 he was appointed director. Glazunov’s musical output includes the ballets *Raymonda*, *Less Ruses d’Amour*, and *The Seasons*, eight symphonies, choral music, orchestral works, piano and violin concertos, and chamber, vocal, and instrumental music. Toward the end of his career, Glazunov became more and more interested in form and abstract music. He left Russia in 1928 and finally settled in Paris where he died.

Fedorova, G., *A. K. Glazunov*, 1947.

GLEB

See **Boris and Gleb**.

GLIÈRE, REINHOLD MORITZOVICH

(1875–1956)

Composer. He studied in Kiev and Moscow and became professor of composition (1913) and director (1914) at the Kiev Conservatory and professor of composition at the Moscow Conservatory (1920). He taught **Prokofiev**, **Khachaturian**, **Knipper**, and **Myaskovsky**. A prolific composer, his works include several symphonies, of which the best known is No. 3, *Ilya Mouromets* (1909–1911), the ballet *The Red Poppy* (1926–1927), and a cello concerto. In his later works he used folk music from eastern Russia.

GLINKA, FEDOR NIKOLAYEVICH
(1786–1880)

Mystical and religious poet. He wrote mystical, religious verse, but also some secular poems, one of which, *Troika*, is known

throughout Russia as a song. He fought in the 1812 campaign and also wrote on military affairs.

GLINKA, MIKHAIL IVANOVICH

(1804–1857)

Composer. He studied in St. Petersburg and Berlin. His work laid the foundation of the Russian school of music, as he rejected the influence of Western European composers and used folk music. His *A Life of the Tsar*, now called *Ivan Susanin* (1836), is the first important Russian opera and one of the first examples of nationalism in music. He also composed the opera *Ruslan and Ludmilla* (1842), after a poem by Pushkin. See *Moguchaya Kuchka*.

Brown, David, *Mikhail Glinka*, 1974.

Calvocoressi, Michael D., *A Survey of Russian Music*, 1944.

GLINSKAYA, ELENA

(?–1538)

Mother of Ivan IV (the Terrible). Following the death of her husband, Basil III, in 1533, she governed for her son who was then a minor. She came from the Glinsky family, but ignored the boyars and turned to her uncle, Prince Michael Glinsky, for help in governing. Later she relied on Prince Telepnev-Obolensky for assistance. She was extremely unpopular and died suddenly in 1538; poisoning was suspected.

GNEDICH, NIKOLAI IVANOVICH

(1784–1833)

Poet. He successfully translated Homer's *Iliad* (1829) from the Greek, and his poems include some excellent paraphrases of Greek folk songs.

GNESIN, MIKHAIL FEBIANOVICH

(1883–1957)

Composer. He studied at St. Petersburg Conservatory and helped to found the Don

Conservatory, becoming director in 1920. Later he was a professor at the Moscow and Leningrad conservatories. His compositions include an opera-poem *The Youth of Abraham* (1921–1923), works for chorus and orchestra, including *Symphonic Monument 1905–17* (1925), incidental music, and folk song arrangements. After the Revolution he set a poem by **Sergei Esenin** to music for chorus and orchestra to commemorate the revolutions of 1905 and 1917.

GODUNOV, BORIS FEDOROVICH

(1551–1605)

Tsar of Russia (from 1598). He rose to importance under Ivan IV (the Terrible); his sister, Irene, married Ivan's heir, the feeble-minded Fedor. During Fedor's reign (1584–1598) Boris acted as regent, and after his death the *Zemsky sobor* elected him tsar. His reign inaugurated the Time of Troubles, but he was an able if tyrannical ruler. He was suspected of the murder of the rightful heir, Fedor's younger brother, Dmitriy, who had died mysteriously (1591). Boris was killed in suppressing a revolt during the advance on Moscow of a false claimant to the throne. His life is the theme of Mussorgsky's well-known opera *Boris Godunov*.

Grey, Ian, *Boris Godunov: The Tragic Czar*, 1973.

GODUNOV, FEDOR

(?–1605)

Son and heir of Boris Godunov, deposed and murdered, together with his mother, in Moscow by supporters of the **False Dmitriy** after a reign lasting just a few weeks.

GOGOL, NIKOLAI VASILYEVICH

(1809–1852)

Author and dramatist of Cossack origin. While some articles claim Gogol as one of

the first Realist writers, his work has elements of Surrealism, depicting the reality of a nightmare world. His short story *The Overcoat* (1842) was to have a considerable influence on subsequent writers, while *The Nose*, in which a character loses his nose, clearly discredits the theory that Gogol was purely a Realist. The comedy *Government Inspector* (1842) has brought Gogol lasting fame, but his best-known work, *Dead Souls* (1842), is one of the masterpieces of Russian literature. This *poema* is a satirical account not only of the deficiencies of life in Russia, but of the human condition. Convinced of his divine mission as an instrument in bringing about the moral regeneration of Russia, Gogol fell increasingly under the influence of Father Matthew Konstantinovsky, a fierce ascetic, who strengthened Gogol's fear of hell. As an act of self-mortification, Gogol burned the second part of the manuscript of *Dead Souls*. He fell into a state of melancholy and died.

Magarshack, D., *Gogol: A Life*, 1957.

Nabokov, Vladimir, *Nikolai Gogol*, 1944.

Troyat, Henri, *Gogol: The Biography of a Divided Soul*, trans. 1973.

GOLDEN HORDE

The Empire of the Golden Horde (also known as Western Kipchaks) was formed in the thirteenth century by Batu, a grandson of Genghis Khan. It comprised European Russia and western Siberia. Its capital was Sarai on the Aktuba River, an arm of the lower Volga, but in the fourteenth century the capital was moved to a point 45 miles east of modern Volgograd but still named Sarai. The rise of the Golden Horde ended the growth of Kievan Russia, and Kiev itself was sacked by Horde in 1240. During the period 1237 to 1240 nearly all Russian principalities came under the Horde's control and paid tribute to the khans.

The Golden Horde was eventually defeated at the battles of Kulikovo (1380) and Timur (1395).

Curtis, J., *The Mongols in Russia*, 1908.

Presnyakov, A. E., *The Formation of the Great Russian State*, 1970.

Vernadsky, George V., *The Mongols and Russia*, 1953.

GOLDEN HORN BAY

Inlet of Peter the Great Gulf on the Sea of Japan on which the port of Vladivostok is located.

GOLDFADEN, ABRAHAM

(1840–1908)

Hebrew and Yiddish poet and playwright born in Russia. After graduating from the Zhitomir rabbinical seminary in 1866, Goldfaden taught in Russia before emigrating to Poland and Romania, where he founded the first Yiddish theater. In 1878 he returned to Russia, but later moved to Poland and the United States. Among Goldfaden's best works are *Shulamit* (1880) and *Bar Kochba* (1882).

GOLDMAN, EMMA

(1869–1940)

Anarchist. She left Russia for the United States in 1885 and was politically active from about 1890 to 1917. She was imprisoned in 1893 for inciting a riot. After meeting Alexander Berkman in 1906, she became an active anarchist and was imprisoned in 1916 and in 1917, and after two years in prison she was deported to Russia. She later lived in England and Canada and was involved in the Spanish Civil War. Her writings include *Anarchism and Other Essays* (1911), and an autobiography *Living My Life* (1931).

Shulman, A., *Emma Goldman*, 1971.

**GOLENISHCHEV-KUTUZOV,
COUNT ARSENY ARKADYEVICH**
(1843–1913)

Poet and contributor to the journals *Delo* and *Vestnik Evrope*. Golenishchev-Kutuzov attempted to revive a classical style of poetry, but the result is generally considered to be wooden and lifeless, although his poems dealing with destruction and death are not entirely devoid of merit. Musorgsky set some of his poetry to music, for which it is remembered.

GOLIKOV, IVAN IVANOVICH
(1735–1801)

Merchant and historian. Golikov collected and published a compendium of source material for a biography of Peter I (the Great), *The Acts of the Great Peter*.

**GOLITSYN, ALEKSANDR
NIKOLAYEVICH**
(1773–1844)

Prince, minister of education under Alexander I, and, from 1813, president of the Russian Bible Association. His considerable influence at court continued into the days of Tsar Nicholas I.

Palmer, Alan, *Alexander I: Tsar of War and Peace*, 1974.

**GOLITSYN, BORIS
ALEKSEYEVICH**
(1654–1713)

Russian statesman and tutor of Peter I (the Great). In 1683 the regent, Sophia Alekseyevna, appointed Golitsyn head of the government department for the administration of the lower Volga region. In 1689 he directed the Naryshkin faction, which brought Peter to power, and then helped with many of Peter's undertakings, although in 1697–1698 he remained at home during Peter's trip abroad and acted as one of the triumvirate in charge. After taking

harsh measures against the *strelety* (see *Strelets*), Golitsyn directed his attention to the lower Volga, ruling it despotically. He took monastic vows shortly before dying.

**GOLITSYN, (PRINCE) DMITRY
MIKHAILOVICH**
(1665–1737)

Russian statesman. In 1704 Golitsyn commanded the auxiliary troops in Poland against Charles XII. From 1715 to 1719 he was governor-general of Kiev, in 1719 was made senator, and from 1719 to 1722 was president of the Kamer-Kollegiia, which was a finance ministry created by Peter I (the Great) in 1718 to manage the state's income and estimate its expense. His career was marred by involvement in the disgrace of Vice-Chancellor P. P. Shafirov. He developed the concept of limiting the autocracy and drew up a constitution that Empress Anna Ivanovna was forced to sign. Golitsyn was arrested in 1736 and sentenced to death, ostensibly for his part in a conspiracy, but actually for his anti-monarchical views. The sentence was commuted to lifelong imprisonment.

**GOLISTYN, PRINCE MIKHAIL
MIKHAILOVICH**
(1675–1730)

Soldier. An accomplished strategist, he was made a field marshal under Peter I (the Great). He fought in many battles against Sweden including the battle of Poltava. Later he was president of the War College (ministry), a senator, and member of the Supreme Privy Council.

**GOLITSYN, PRINCE VASILY
VASILYEVICH**
(1643–1714)

Russian statesman in charge of foreign affairs prior to 1689. In 1682, under the rule of Tsar Fedor Alekseyevich, Golitsyn assisted in the reorganization of military ser-

vice and the abolition of *mestnichestvo*. Under Sophia Alekseyevna, Golitsyn was principal minister and head of the foreign office. He achieved a successful outcome of his negotiations with Poland, but his expeditions against the Crimean Tatars met with failure, as a result of which Peter I (the Great) stripped him of his rank and wealth and banished him.

GOLOMYANKA (*COMEPHORUS BAIKALENSIS*)

Species of fish unique to Lake Baikal. It has no scales and gives birth to live young.

GOLOVIN, ALEKSANDR YAKOVLEVICH

(1863–1930)

Soviet theater director and painter. Having studied art, Golovin started his career in the theater in the early 1900s. Influenced by Mikhail Vrubel, he developed an ornamental decorative Impressionist style. He was particularly famed for his scenery for operas such as *Carmen*. He also painted portraits of prominent actors of the day.

GOLOVKIN, GAVRIL IVANOVICH

(1660–1734)

The first state chancellor of the Russian Empire. Golovkin accompanied Peter I (the Great) on his first tour of Western Europe. In charge of foreign affairs from 1706, he was made state chancellor at Poltava in 1709 and a count of the Russian Empire a year later. Under Catherine I, Golovkin was a member of the Supreme Privy Council, and under Anna a member of the first Russian cabinet, which opposed suggestions for the limitation of the rights of the autocracy.

GOLOVNIN, ALEKSANDR VASILYEVICH

(1821–1886)

Minister for education (1862–1866). Possessing a relatively liberal outlook, he was

responsible for the University Statute of 1863, which gave universities greater autonomy than before. He also introduced a statute for secondary education, which was officially accepted in 1864.

GOLOVNIN, VASILY MIKHAILOVICH

(1776–1831)

Navigator who explored the coasts of Kamchatka and Russian America (Alaska). He served in the British navy (1801–1806), was captured by the Japanese (1811–1813), and circumnavigated the world (1817–1819). As vice-admiral, he was responsible for the construction of ships, including the first ten Russian steamships. His writings included *Journey Round the World* (1822) and *Narrative of My Captivity in Japan* (1816, trans. 1824).

GOLUBINSKY, YEVGENY YEVSTIGNEYEVICH

(1834–1912)

Church historian and professor of the Moscow Ecclesiastical Academy. He wrote the two-volume *History of the Russian Church, 1900–17*.

GOMEL

Capital of the Gomel region situated on the Sozh River, in Belorussia. It became part of Lithuania in 1537, was ceded to Poland under the Treaty of Andrusovo in 1667, and became a Russian possession in 1772. Industries include railway engineering; manufactures include electrical goods, agricultural implements, footwear, textiles, and furniture. Population (1990) 506,000.

GONCHAROV, IVAN ALEKSANDROVICH

(1812–1891)

Novelist and censor. His psychological study, *Oblomov* (1847), which made him famous, portrays a hero who symbolizes

Russian agreeable laziness. Oblomov's disease, *oblomovshchina*, is shown as common to man. In *The Frigate Pallas* (1858) Goncharov describes his sea journey to Japan.

GONCHAROVA, NATALYA SERGEYEVNA

(1881–1962)

Painter. Unlike other artists of the Cubist-Futurist movement, Goncharova came from a family of noble origin. In 1898 she began studying sculpture at the Moscow College, where she met **Mikhail Larionov**, a fellow student and life-long friend. In 1906 Goncharova sent work to the World of Art exhibition. Diaghilev invited Goncharova and Larionov to contribute to the Russian exhibition in Paris. Two streams can be discerned in her work: a vigorous revival of national traditions, influenced by icon painting, and the current European styles, particularly Impressionism. By 1910, however, under the influence of the French *fauves*, the two styles became reconciled.

Gray, Camilla, *The Russian Experiment in Art 1863–1922*, 1971.

GORBACHEV, MIKHAIL SERGEYEVICH

(1931–)

Statesman and author of *Perestroika*. He was elected first secretary of the party in Stavropol in 1966 and in 1978 went to Moscow, holding several important posts. He followed a series of old-guard leaders and was, to some people's surprise, twice passed over as a candidate for the leadership after the death of **Brezhnev**, but eventually he succeeded **Chernenko** as general secretary of the Communist Party in 1985 and became president in 1988, taking an executive role. His policy of noninterference in the affairs of the countries of Eastern Europe was vital when they were seeking political change and the overthrow

of communism. He signed the Intermediate Nuclear Forces Abolition Treaty in 1987 and sanctioned the Soviet withdrawal from Afghanistan in 1980. He aimed to transform the USSR into a "new socialist pluralist" democracy. A surprise attempted coup in August 1991 led by **Yanayev** demanded his resignation; he refused. **Boris Yeltsin**, the Russian president, and **Anatoly Sobchak**, the mayor of St. Petersburg, led the defense against Communist hard-liners, and when Gorbachev returned to Moscow after the **August putsch**, he found great hostility toward the Communist Party. Although he made strong efforts to keep the union from breaking up, he failed. On 25 December 1991 he resigned as president of the USSR.

Zemtsov, Ilya and Farrar, John, *Gorbachev: The Man and the System*, 1989.

GORBATOV, BORIS LEONTYEVICH

(1908–1954)

Writer and journalist, a member of the Communist Party from 1930. A member of the writer's organization Russian Association of Proletarian Writers (RAPP), Gorbato wrote about it in his novel *Our Town* (1930). The Great Fatherland War provided inspiration for a number of novels and stories, including *Letter to a Comrade* (1942). *The Unvanquished* won him the Stalin Prize and deals with life in a town occupied by the Germans.

GORCHAKOV, PRINCE ALEKSANDR MIKHAILOVICH

(1798–1883)

Statesman. Gorchakov's diplomatic career started in 1817. After serving in embassies in various European capitals, in 1854 he was made an ambassador. Gorchakov succeeded Count Nesselrode as foreign minister in 1856, and as a result of his great

success in this post, he was made chancellor in 1866 and was the most powerful minister in Europe until Bismarck. In the 1870s, however, in the face of Bismarckian Germany, his popularity lessened, although in 1873 he played an important part in forming the **Three Emperors' League**. His influence in Russia's policy in the Balkan crisis (1875–1878) was less considerable, yet he remains one of the most noteworthy diplomats of nineteenth-century Europe.

GORCHAKOV, PRINCE MIKHAIL
(1793–1861)

Soldier. He served with distinction in the Napoleonic campaigns of 1812 to 1814 and in 1853 became chief of staff of the army. He gained fame by his gallant and skillful defense of Sevastopol (1854–1855) and was viceroy of Warsaw (1856–1861).

GORDON, PATRICK
(1635–1699)

Scottish soldier. Following service in the Swedish-Polish wars (1655–1660), in which he fought for each side in turn, he joined the Russian army in 1661. A friend of Peter I (the Great), he rose to the rank of general, having helped the tsar to overthrow the regent, Sophia, in 1689 and to suppress the *streltsy* revolt of 1698. *Passages from the Diary of General Patrick Gordon of Auchleuchries* was published in 1859.

**GOREMYKIN, IVAN
LONGINOVICH**
(1839–1917)

Minister of the interior under Nicholas II, 1895–1899, and chairman of the council of ministers, 1906 and 1914–1916. He was considered to have taken little action against **Rasputin** and was forced to resign.

GORI

Town 40 miles (64 km) west-northwest of Tbilisi, Georgia. Mentioned in the seventh

century as Tontio, it became a Russian town in 1801. It is situated in a horticultural area. Industries include fruit and vegetable canning and sawmilling. It is the birthplace of Joseph Stalin (1879). Population (1990) 70,000.

GORKY

See **Nizhny Novgorod**.

GORKY, MAXIM
(REAL NAME ALEKSEI
MAKSIMOVICH PESHKOV)
(1868–1936)

Literary theorist, novelist, playwright, and critic. His pen name is Russian for bitter. Orphaned as a child, Gorky wandered about Russia, had no formal education, and held various jobs. He describes this period of his life in *Childhood* (1913), *My Apprenticeship* (1918), and *My Universities* (1923). Gorky first achieved fame in 1898 with his collected tales. While his early writings tended toward romanticism, later stories were often Chekhovian, and finally his work is a denunciation of capitalist society. *Mother* (1907) and *Klim Samgin* (1927–1936) are examples of this. A supporter of the Bolsheviks, he lived the life of an émigré on Capri (1906–1913) and established the Vpered faction with Aleksandr Alexandrovich Bogdanov. Following the February Revolution of 1917, Gorky set up the New Life group, a non-Bolshevik Left Social Democratic group. Opposed to the Bolshevik seizure of power, he nevertheless cooperated with them from 1919, although he lived in Italy from 1921 to 1928. After his return to the USSR, he headed the Writer's Union from 1932 and was proclaimed founder of Socialist Realism. He was a close friend of Stalin. It is uncertain whether Gorky died from natural causes or whether his death was engineered by the anti-Soviet Bloc of Rightists and Trotskyists.

Kaun, Alexander, *Maxim Gorky and His Russia*, 1932.

Levin, Dan, *Stormy Petrel*, 1965.

Muchnik, Helen, *From Gorky to Pasternak*, 1963.

GORLOVKA

Town 20 miles (32 km) north-northeast of Donetsk situated in the Donbas coalfield in Ukraine. Industries include mining; manufactures include mining machinery, chemicals, and fertilizers. Population (1991) 337,000.

GORNO-ALTAY AUTONOMOUS REGION

Region in the Altay Mountains on the Mongolian frontier in Russia. It has an area of 35,740 square miles (92,567 sq km), and is forested. Its capital is Gorno-Altaysk. Main occupations are lumbering, cattle raising, and gold mining; some 142,000 hectares are under cultivation. The main industries are mining (gold, mercury, and brown coal) and chemicals. Population (1990) 194,000.

GORNO-ALTAYSK

Capital of Gorno-Altay Autonomous Region, 140 miles (224 km) southeast of Barnaul. Industries include meat packing and textiles; manufactures include furniture. Population (1990) 39,000.

GORNO-BADAKHSHAN AUTONOMOUS REGION

Autonomous region in the Pamirs between the borders of China and Afghanistan, in Tajikistan. It has an area of 24,590 square miles (63,688 sq km). Its capital is Khorog, which is situated 165 miles (264 km) south-east of Dushanbe. The region is mountainous. The chief occupations are farming, especially cattle and sheep, cereals, and

fodder crops; and mining, especially gold, coal, salt, mica, and rock crystal.

GORODETSKY, SERGEI MITROFANOVICH

(1884–1967)

Poet. His first book, *Yar* (1907), demonstrated his considerable promise as a Symbolist, and brought him instant recognition as an outstanding poet. His later work was disappointing. In 1912 Gorodetsky repudiated Symbolism, and together with **Nikolai Gumilev** founded the Acmeist school and was a cofounder of the Poet's Guild. After Gorodetsky joined the Communist Party, he denounced any connection with the Acmeists, largely as a result of Gumilev's execution. His later collections of verse, *The Sickie* (1921) and *Mirolom* (1923), idealize the life of the Soviet workers.

GORODOVYE PRIKAZCHIKY

Locally elected town administrators in the first half of the sixteenth century. In towns in which the population guaranteed to pay taxes to the treasury, election of local administrative officials was allowed. Elsewhere, local officials were appointed by the central government.

GOSBANK

The Soviet state bank. *See Banking.*

GOSIZDAT

The state publishing house in the former USSR. *See Publishing.*

GOSKINO

The state cinema. *See cinema.*

GOSPLAN

Abbreviation for State Planning Commission, government departments that plan and coordinate economic activities, founded in 1921. The Gosplan consists of three types of departments, according to regional dif-

ferences and branches of the economy. The party leadership disapproved of Gosplan's first five-year plan, which provoked a wave of terror against some of those in charge. Since then, Gosplan has been directed by people from the party leadership. In 1960 responsibility for long-term economic planning was transferred to the *Gosekonomsoviet* or state scientific economic council.

Miller, M., *Rise of the Russian Consumer*, 1965.

GOST

Member of the highest ranking merchants in Moscow in medieval times, appointed by the tsar to handle his domestic and foreign trade in monopolized goods. *Gosti* could buy land and were exempt from certain taxes.

GOSTINNAYA SOTNIYA

Merchants' association (guild) of lower-ranking merchants in Moscow in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. The membership of the association varied from 100 to 350 members, who, though influential, did not enjoy the same rights and privileges as those of the *gosti*.

GOSTINNY DVOR

Marketplace in Moscow and St. Petersburg where foreign, or "outside," merchants could display their goods.

GOSUDAR

Great Sovereign or Sovereign of All Russia. The former title was bestowed on **Patriarch Philaret** in 1619 by his son, Tsar Mikhail. Tsar Alexis bestowed the same title on Patriarch Nikon. The title established the recipient, in effect, as the tsar's colleague. The title Sovereign of All Russia was assumed by Ivan III (the Great) in 1493

to emphasize his claim to the entire inheritance of the Kievan state.

GPU (GOSUDARSTVENNOYE POLITICHESKOE UPRAVLENIYE)

Abbreviation for State Political Administration, Soviet Security Service, which was founded in 1922, replacing the *Cheka*. Its work was directed against the church, private entrepreneurs, kulaks, the old intellectuals, and former members of opposition parties. The GPU was also concerned with the conflict within the party. In 1924 its name was changed to OGPU and in 1934 to NKVD. *See Secret Police.*

Deacon, R., *A History of the Russian Secret Service*, 1972.

Levytsky, B., *The Uses of Terror: The Soviet Secret Police, 1917–1970*, 1972.

Wolin, Simon and Slusser, Robert M. (eds.), *The Soviet Secret Police*, 1957.

GRABAR, IGOR EMMANUILOVICH (1871–1960)

Art historian whose works include the six-volume *Istoriyai russkogo iskusstva*.

GRAHAM, STEPHEN (1884–1975)

Writer. An Englishman who lived in Russia and there studied the lives of peasants and students. His works include *A Vagabond in the Caucasus* (1911), *Undiscovered Russia* (1912), and *Summing-Up on Russia* (1951).

GRAMOTA

Russian word denoting a written document.

GRAND EMBASSY

An embassy of 250 organized by Peter I (the Great). It consisted of three ambassadors headed by **François Lefort**. It left Moscow on 9 March 1697 and over a period of 18 months traveled through Sweden, Holland, and England, and in the Hapsburg

Empire. One of the main aims was to obtain greater knowledge of shipbuilding. Peter traveled with the embassy incognito as Pëtr Mikhailov and spent many months working as a craftsman in the docks of Amsterdam and London. Because of the revolt of the *streltsy* he was forced to return to Russia and curtail his travels and so did not visit France and Italy as planned. During the 18 months he recruited over 750 foreigners to work in Russia.

Anderson, M. S., *Peter the Great*, 1978.

Massie, Robert K., *Peter the Great, His Life and World*, 1980.

GRANOVSKY, ALEKSANDR

(1890–1937)

Theater director. In 1919 he founded the Jewish Theater studio in Leningrad; its repertoire was based on the work of **Sholom Aleichem**. Later it transferred to Moscow as the Moscow State Jewish Theater.

GRANOVSKY, TIMOFEI NIKOLAYEVICH

(1813–1855)

Historian and writer. He was professor of European history at Moscow University. His scholarly output was not great but he had, through his writings, teaching, and personality, a great influence on his students. He was considered to be a typical “Westerner” of that period.

Masaryk, Tomáš G., *The Spirit of Russia*, (rev. ed.) 1955.

Stankevich, A. V., *T. N. Granovsky*, 1914.

GREAT PATRIOTIC WAR

See **World War II**.

GREAT PURGE

(1934–1938)

A repressive wave of terror by which Stalin aimed at eliminating the opposition. It was

followed by a number of show trials that resulted in the arrest, exile, or death of about 8–10 million people. In 1934, following the death of **Sergey Kirov**, which was used as the pretext for the purge, at first only former political opponents were arrested, but the number and range increased and the arrests became almost indiscriminate. Guilt was established by extracting confessions through torture. The charges made against “the enemies of the people” ranged from treason to sabotage and espionage. NKVD tribunals sentenced the prisoners to death or to long terms of imprisonment in corrective labor camps. Stalin justified the purge by stating that, as progress toward full socialism is realized, the class struggle must be intensified. The result of the purge was to give Stalin supreme power.

Conquest, Robert, *The Great Terror*, 1973.

Mandelstam, Nadezhda, *Hope against Hope*, 1971.

Tucker, Robert C. and Cohen, Stephen F. (eds.), *The Great Purge Trial*, 1965.

GREAT REFORMS

Radical changes instituted by Alexander II, including the emancipation of the serfs (1861), the reform of the serfs, *mir* or system of self-government, provincial and municipal government reform, the autonomy of the universities, universal military service, and some judicial reform. These liberal reforms met with fierce opposition from both the Conservatives and the Revolutionaries. Assassinated in 1881, Alexander was not able to implement reforms for the police or civil service. See **Agrarian Reforms**.

Mosse, W. E., *Alexander II and the Modernisation of Russia*, 1970.

GREAT RUSSIANS

People forming the largest proportion of the Russian population, totaling about 100 mil-

lion. They are the descendants of the inhabitants of medieval Kievan Rus. Together with the Belorussians and Ukrainians, they constitute the Russian section of the Slavic family. They represent a very large proportion of the population of Russia and important minorities in other republics.

GREAT/SECOND NORTHERN WAR (1700–1721)

Fought by Russia, Denmark/Norway, and Saxony/Poland against Sweden. **Charles XII** of Sweden defeated Russia at Narva (1700), resulting in the withdrawal of Norway from the anti-Swedish alliance. In 1706, after six years' fighting, he defeated Poland and it too was forced to leave the alliance. Peter I (the Great) meanwhile increased his military strength in the Baltic and finally beat the Swedish forces at Poltava in 1709. Turkey attempted to intervene in 1710, but from then on the Swedes lost ground and initiated peace negotiations in 1717 to 1718, during the course of which Charles XII was killed. The Treaties of Stockholm (1719–1720) and the Treaty of Nystad (1721) established the peace and also made Russia a powerful state in the Baltic.

GREBENSHCHIKOV, GRIGORY **DMITRIYEVICH**

(1882–?)

Author. He was most widely known for his *V prostorakh Sibiri* (1914–1915); his writings comprise stories and novels about Siberian peasants.

Buyanovich, M., *A Turbulent Giant*, 1940.
Yakushev, I., *G. D. G.*, 1926.

GRECHANINOV, ALEKSANDR **TIKHONOVICH**

(1864–1956)

Composer. He studied at the St. Petersburg Conservatory under Rimsky-Korsakov and

at the Moscow Conservatory with Vassily Ilich Safonov. In 1922 he made his first European tour. He lived in Paris from 1925 and finally settled in the United States. His works comprise operas, including *Dobrynya Nikitich* (1902) and *Sister Beatrice* (1912), five symphonies, chamber music, Catholic church music, piano pieces, songs, and folk songs. He intended his *Missa Oecumenica*, which was performed in Boston in 1944, to unite all creeds, both Eastern and Western.

GREGORIAN CALENDAR

See **Calendar**.

GREGORY, SAINT (THE **ILLUMINATOR)**

(240–332)

Apostle of Armenia. The reputed founder of the Armenian Church and its first metropolitan. He succeeded in persuading King Tivdates of Armenia to abandon paganism. The king then imposed Christianity on his subjects. The office of metropolitan remained in his family until the fifth century.

GREGORY XIII

(1502–1585)

Pope. He published the Gregorian calendar in 1582, which was the corrected version of the Julian calendar established by Julius Caesar in 46 B.C. The Gregorian calendar was adopted by the Soviet Union in 1918.

GREKHOV, BORIS DMITRIYEVICH (1882–1953)

Historian and pupil of **Vasily Klyuchevsky**. He was professor of history at Moscow University, where his main field of research was medieval Russian history. His works include *Kievan Russia* (1939), *Peasants in Russia from the Earliest Times to the Seventeenth Century* (1946), and *The Golden Horde and Its Fall* (1950).

**GRIBOYEDOV, ALEKSANDR
SERGEYEVICH**

(1795–1829)

Dramatist and diplomat. He is famous for his comedy *Woe from Wit* (1823), the first Russian comedy of manners. He was suspected of consorting with the **Decembrists** and the play could at first only be distributed in *samizdat* and was not published until 1833. He was murdered by an anti-Russian mob while serving as a diplomat in Persia.

Welsh, D. A., *Russian Comedy, 1765–1823*, 1966.

**GRIGORENKO, PYOTR
GRIGOREVICH**

(1907–1987)

Soldier and dissident. He established groups to monitor the **Helsinki Conference Agreement**. He was dismissed in 1961, having reached the rank of major general, for opposing **Khrushchev**. He was sent to an asylum in 1964 and deprived of his pension and party membership. Later he was again declared insane for supporting the **Crimean Tatars**. In 1977 he was allowed to visit the United States for medical treatment and was deprived of Soviet citizenship. His *Memoirs* were published in 1982.

**GRIGORIEV, APOLLON
ALEKSANDROVICH**

(1822–1864)

Poet and literary critic. His writings emphasized the early roots and simple nature of Russian popular life. One of his modern admirers was **Aleksandr Blok**.

GRIGORIEV, SERGEI

(1883–)

Ballet master. He studied at the Imperial Ballet School, St. Petersburg, and was employed by Diaghilev as regisseur for the

first Paris season of the Ballets Russes in 1909, remaining with the company until 1919. After 1932 he worked with Colonel de Basil in the Ballet Russes de Monte Carlo. Later he was attached to the Royal Ballet.

Grigoriev, S., *The Diaghilev Ballet, 1909–29*, 1953.

**GRIGOROVICH, DMITRY
VASILYEVICH**

(1822–1899)

Author. One of the first of the Realists to depict scenes of peasant life; his stories *The Village* (1846) and *Anton Goremyka* (1847) produced a strong effect on those who advocated greater realism in literature, but the stories themselves are not considered as intrinsically important. In 1845 Grigorovich introduced **Fedor Dostoyevsky** to **Nikolai Nekrasov** and **Vissarion Belinsky**, and later helped to promote **Anton Chekhov**.

**GRIN, ALEKSANDR
(REAL NAME ALEKSANDR
STEPANOVICH GRINEVSKY)**

(1880–1932)

Writer. As a schoolboy Grin read avidly, although he was at times suspended from school for laziness. After a short time in the merchant marine he led a tramp's existence, and finally started a career as a writer. After fighting with the Red Army, ill and penniless, he was rescued by **Maxim Gorky**. A chronic alcoholic, he spent the last few years of his life as a failed writer and geography teacher, turned to carving for a living, and died in poverty. His stories, frequently romantic and exotic in flavor, are underestimated by Soviet critics, but they convey the turmoil the Soviet Union was undergoing. His best-known works include *The Ratcatcher* (1924), *Fan-*

tastic Tales, and *The Road to Nowhere* (1930).

GRINEVITSKY, IVAN
(1857–1881)

He assassinated Alexander II on 13 March 1881 near the Winter Palace in St. Petersburg. A group of Nihilists agreed to make an attempt on the tsar's life, but the first of their bombs was not successful. Grinevitsky's bomb achieved its aim but he himself was also killed.

GRISHIN, VIKTOR VASILYEVICH
(1914–1992)

Politburo member and formerly first secretary of the Moscow Communist Party. He resigned in 1985 from the Moscow post, and this was filled by **Boris Yeltsin**. In 1986 he left the Politburo and the Supreme Soviet. President Gorbachev was determined to fight corruption at senior levels, and each of these resignations reflected the persistent rumors of Grishin's moral decadence.

GRIVNA

Monetary unit in medieval Russia consisting of 10 *kopeks*, or 20 *dengas*, or 20 *nogatas*, or 25 *kunas*, or 50 *rezanas*. Originally *grivna* meant a circular ingot of silver.

GRODNO

Town 96 miles (154 km) southwest of Vilnius near the Polish border, situated on the Neman River, in Belorussia. Founded in the tenth century, it became part of Lithuania in 1398. It was acquired by Poland in 1569, passed to Russia in 1795, and back to Poland in 1920. In 1939 it was incorporated in Belorussia. Industries include sugar refining and textiles; manufactures include fertilizers, leather goods, and electrical equipment. Population (1991) 284,800.

GROMYKO, ANDREI
ANDREYEVICH
(1909–1989)

Diplomat and politician. Born in Belorussia, he became a member of the Communist Party in 1931 and was elected to the central committee in 1956. He was ambassador to the United States (1943–1946) and served as Soviet representative to the United Nations Security Council from 1946 to 1948. Later he was ambassador to Britain from 1952 to 1953. He became foreign minister in 1957, having been a deputy foreign minister (1947–1952; 1953–1957), and in 1983 was appointed first deputy premier. He was respected for his ability as a negotiator and for his grasp of international affairs. He was president of the USSR (1985–1988). His autobiography *Memories* was published in English in 1989.

GROSS GÖRSCHEN

Village situated 13 miles (21 km) southwest of Leipzig, Germany. It was the scene of a battle (May 1813) in which Napoleon defeated the Prusso-Russian forces.

GROSSMAN, VASILY
SEMYONOVICH
(1905–1964)

Writer. Grossman worked as an engineer in Donbas and Moscow. In 1934 his novel *Glyukauf* attracted the attention of Maxim Gorky, who published it. From 1941 to 1945 Grossman wrote stories and sketches for *The Red Star*, mostly about the war. After the war he turned his attention to writing a novel concerning the defense of Stalingrad, and his play *If We Were To Believe the Pythagorians* (1946) was banned by the authorities.

GROZNY

Capital of Chechen-Ingush Autonomous Republic situated west of the Caspian Sea in Russia. The center of one of the richest

oilfields in Russia, it is connected by pipeline with the oil fields and oil ports at Makhachkala on the Caspian Sea and of Tuapse on the Black Sea. Oil production began in 1893. Manufactures include oil-drilling machinery and chemicals. Population (1991) 401,400.

GROZNY

Epithet applied to Ivan IV, the Terrible.

GUBERNIYA

An administrative unit in Russia introduced by Peter I (the Great) and abolished by the Soviet government in 1923.

GUBNYE

Locally elected officials in Muscovite Russia in the first half of the sixteenth century. They were engaged in combating crime.

GUCHKOV, ALEKSANDR IVANOVICH

(1862–1936)

Leader of the moderate liberals in Russia (1905–1917). Founder and chairman of the **Octobrists'** party and president of the third state duma. In World War I he was chairman of the *duma* committee on military and naval affairs, and subsequently chairman of the nongovernmental central war industries committee. He became the minister for war and navy in the provisional government. He was a critic of the imperial regime, and in March 1917 went to Pskov and secured the abdication of the tsar. He left for Paris after the October Revolution.

GUDZY, NIKOLAI KALINIKOVICH (1887–)

Literary historian. From 1922 he was professor at the Moscow State University. Gudzy was particularly interested in ancient Russian literature and the literature of

the nineteenth century. He wrote several volumes on Tolstoy.

GULAG

An acronym for the chief administration of corrective labor camps, which were publicly acknowledged in 1934–1960, but which, according to Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, have existed since 1918. Apart from the administration of these penal colonies, the Gulag was also responsible for much economic production using forced labor. In 1940 the population of the Gulags was 1,668,200 with 107,000 guards. From 1934 to 1947 there were 963,766 registered deaths.

Solzhenitsyn, A., *The Gulag Archipelago*, 3 vols., 1973–1976.

GULISTAN, TREATY OF (1813)

Treaty concluded following Russia's dispute with Turkey and Persia. Russia gained the northern part of Azerbaijan, with the cities of Baku, Derbent, and Gundja.

GUM

Acronym for Gosudarstvenny Universalny Magazin (State Department Store). Former major state department store that now accommodates cooperative retail shops and Western joint ventures. It was built in 1888.

GUMILEV, NIKOLAI STEPANOVICH (1886–1921)

Poet and husband of **Anna Akhmatova**. His early writings show the influence of the Symbolist school, but he later rejected its tenets and formed his own **Acmeist** group, using the journal *Apollon* as a vehicle for the group's ideas. His verses are of a patriotic and monarchist nature and are concerned with adventure, struggle, and heroism. He was shot for anti-Soviet activity in 1921.

Hingley, Ronald, *Nightingale Fever*, 1981.

Poggioli, Renato, *Poets of Russia, 1880–1930*, 1960.

GUREV

Town situated on the Ural River near its mouth on the Caspian Sea, in Kazakhstan. Founded in 1645, it has only grown since the development of the oil industry. Industries include fishing and fish canning, and oil refining. It is a terminus of the oil pipeline from the Emba field. Population (1990) 151,000.

GURKO, IOSIF VLADIMIROVICH (1829–1901)

Army officer who took a major part in the Russo-Turkish War of 1877–1878. Having fought in the Crimean War and the suppression of the Polish uprising in 1863, he defeated the Turkish armies and occupied Sofia, Plovdiv, and Erdine, thus bringing the war to an end in 1878. From 1882 to 1883 he was governor general and military commander in Odessa before serving in similar posts in Warsaw (1883–1894), where he repressed Polish nationalistic tendencies and implemented a policy of russification in Poland. In 1884 Gurko was made a member of the imperial council.

GURO, ELENA (REAL NAME ELEONORA GENRIKHOVNA VON NORENBERG) (1877–1910)

Russian Futurist poet. She was a professional painter who had graduated from the school of the Society for the Encourage-

ment of the Arts and was interested in French, German, and Scandinavian literature. Guro is one of the most neglected of the early Russian Futurists. Her literary career started with *Early Spring* (1905), followed by *The Hurdy-Gurdy* (1909), *The Autumnal Dream* (1912), *The Baby Camels of the Sky* (1914), and other works. Her work remains unjustly overlooked.

Mirsky, D. S., *A History of Russian Literature*, 1949.

GYANDZHA (FORMERLY KIROVABAD)

Town situated 110 miles (176 km) southeast of Tbilisi, in Azerbaijan. Founded in the sixth century just to the east of the present city, it was destroyed in an earthquake in 1139. It was conquered by Russia in 1804. It is the second largest town of the Azerbaijan republic and the industrial and cultural center of the region. Manufactures are textiles and wine. Population (1981) 243,000.

GYPSIES

Gypsies number about 500,000, leading a nomadic existence, living mainly in European Russia, the Baltic republics, Belorussia, Moldavia, and Ukraine. A small group called the Mugat of about 8,000 lives in Central Asia. They reached central and northern Russia by the eighteenth century. The majority speak Romany as their mother tongue but they are generally bilingual. There have been many attempts, before and after the Revolution, to resettle the gypsies but none has been entirely successful.



HAGUE CONVENTIONS

International conferences convened by Nicholas II that met 18 May to 19 July 1899 and 15 June to 18 October 1907, with the aim of “a possible reduction of the excessive armaments which weigh upon all nations” by “putting a limit on the progressive development of the present armaments.” The first convention’s achievements were limited but did include agreement on the use of gas, expanding bullets, the banning of explosives launched from balloons, and the creation of a court of arbitration. The second convention reached agreement on a number of naval matters and on the employment of force to recover debts. A further convention was planned for 1915 but did not meet because of World War I. The two conventions did influence the form of the League of Nations.

HAJI-GERAY

Khan of the Crimea. In 1428 Haji-Geray was rescued from persecution by neighboring khans of the grand duke, Vitovt of Lithuania, and then granted the former possessions of the khan of the Golden Horde in western Russia to Lithuania. In 1449, however, he seized the Crimea, and there founded the Geray dynasty, which ruled until the end of the eighteenth century.

HAMMER, ARMAND

(1898–1990)

U.S. industrialist, a friend of Lenin and of Russia. He was the U.S.-born son of Russian immigrants. In the 1920s he helped to restore the Soviet economy with grain shipments and industrial investment. Under

Stalin his enthusiasm for Russia waned but he returned in the 1950s, and his Occidental Petroleum Company assisted in the development of Soviet oilfields. After the **Chernobyl** disaster he sent a medical team to treat radiation victims. Hammer acquired a valuable collection of Russian and Soviet art, some formerly owned by the Romanov imperial family, during his early visits.

Hammer, A., *Hammer*, 1987.

HANGÖ, BATTLE OF

(1714)

Site of the battle during which the Russian fleet defeated the Swedes, which led to the peace **treaty of Nystad** (1721), as a result of which Russia gained Ingria, Estonia, and Swedish Livonia. See **Great Northern War**.

HANNIBAL, ABRAHAM

(*fl.* early 18th century)

Engineer general, known as “Peter the Great’s Negro.” Hannibal was Pushkin’s great-grandfather, and his life history is the subject of the poet’s unfinished historical novel *The Negro of Peter the Great* (1828).

HANSEATIC LEAGUE

Trading association of northern German towns and German merchants abroad. From the late thirteenth century to the end of the fifteenth century, the League played a leading role in northern European trade, thus exercising considerable economic and political power. In 1478, Ivan III (the Great), grand prince of Moscow, captured **Novgorod** and expelled the Hanseatic merchants who lived

there, and in 1494 Novgorod ceased to be a Hanseatic trading post.

HARBIN

City in northeastern China on the southern bank of the Sungari River. The headquarters of the Chungchang Railway started by the Russian government was at Harbin. The city was also a center of tsarist activity in Manchuria following the October Revolution. Harbin has earned the name Moscow of the Orient.

HARRIMAN, WILLIAM AVERELL

(1891–1986)

American businessman and diplomat. In 1941 he coordinated lend-lease aid with Great Britain and the Soviet Union, and from 1943 to 1946 served as ambassador to the Soviet Union. Thereafter he advised several U.S. presidents on relations with the Soviets. He wrote *Peace with Russia?* (1960), *America and Russia in a Changing World* (1971), and, with Elie Abel, *Special Envoy to Churchill and Stalin, 1941–1946* (1975).

HEHN, VICTOR

(1813–1890)

German historian. Having taught in Dorpat, in 1855 Hehn was appointed as a librarian in St. Petersburg, but returned to Berlin in 1873. His main works are about his travels in France and Italy, but he is also remembered for his *Diary from Russia* (1892).

HELSINKI CONFERENCE

The Helsinki Conference on Security and Cooperation in Europe was held in 1975, and the USSR agreed to “respect for human rights and fundamental freedoms.” The Helsinki Human Rights groups were established to monitor this agreement in 1976 and 1977. The groups, who met in small numbers and distributed *samizdats*, were watched by the police. Yuri Orlov, the

founder of the Group, received a seven-year prison sentence in 1978, and **Aleksandr Ginzburg** and **Anatoly Shcharansky** were sent to labor camps. In 1980 **Sakharov** was sent to internal exile.

HEMOPHILIA

Grand Duke Alexis Nicolayevich (the tsarevich), the fourth child and first son of Tsar Nicholas II and Tsaritsa Alexandra Fyodorovna, suffered from hemophilia, a hereditary condition characterized by excessive bleeding. The Tsaritsa was a granddaughter of Queen Victoria, several of whose descendants suffered from it. His apparently successful treatment of Alexis gave **Rasputin** ascendancy over Alexandra.

HERBERSTEIN, BARON SIGISMUND VON

(fl. early 16th century)

Diplomat. He was sent to Russia in 1517 and 1526. He was a competent linguist and had an understanding of the Russians; he wrote *Commentaries on Muscovite Affairs* (new edition 1956).

HERMANN, DAVID

(1876–1930)

Founder of the Vilna Troupe in 1916 for the production of Jewish folk drama. Later the troupe split up, some members remaining with Hermann, the rest going to New York.

HERMITAGE MUSEUM

Museum situated in the buildings of the Old Hermitage (1755–1784), the New Hermitage (1839–1850), and the Hermitage Theater (1787). The Hermitage was originally constructed in order to house the art collection of Catherine I, and under Catherine II (the Great) it was a center of musical and theatrical activity. It now houses one of the world's great art collections.

Descargues, Pierre, *The Hermitage*, 1961.

HERZEN, ALEKSANDR IVANOVICH

(1812–1870)

Radical journalist and political thinker and probably the greatest European publicist of his day. He disliked the social order of Russia and as a result of his association with a radical discussion group he was exiled (1834–1842). His father, who died in 1846, left him a fortune and Herzen left Russia the following year, never to return. He was much influenced by the Revolution of 1848, and lived mainly in London, where he set up the Free Russian Press and published *The Bell (Kolokol)*, the first Russian émigré journal, which had considerable influence inside Russia. His works include *Childhood, Youth and Exile*.

Carr, E. H., *The Romantic Exiles*, 1933.

Malia, Martin E., *Alexander Herzen and the Birth of Russian Socialism, 1812–1855*, 1961.

HETMAN

Commander in chief of the army in Poland, Lithuania, and among the Zaporozhye, or Dnepr Cossacks. The word is derived from the German Hauptmann. *See Ataman.*

HINDENBURG, PAUL VON

(1847–1934)

German field marshal and hero of World War I and the second president of the Weimar Republic. Following the Russian Revolution of March 1917, Hindenburg and Ludendorff imposed the treaty of Brest-Litovsk on Russia. Lenin and the Bolsheviks accepted its terms in the belief that peace was necessary to secure their authority in the new Soviet state.

HIRSCHBEIN, PERETZ

(1881–1949)

Founder of the first Yiddish Art Theater in Odessa after the ban on Yiddish plays was lifted in 1908.

HOFMAN, MODEST LYUDVIGOVICH

(1887–)

Literary historian. He was a prominent scholar of Pushkin's work and edited the work of many of the poets belonging to the Pushkin circle. He left Russia in 1923.

HOLY ALLIANCE

See Quadruple and Quintuple Alliances.

HOLY SYNOD

The administrative organ of the Russian Orthodox Church, founded in 1720 by Peter I (the Great) on the Lutheran model.

Cracraft, James, *The Church Reform of Peter the Great*, 1971.

HORDE

See Golden Horde.

HOROWITZ, VLADIMIR

(1904–1989)

Pianist born in Kiev. He made his concert debut in Kharkov in 1922. He married Arturo Toscanini's daughter and in 1940 they settled in the United States; he became an American citizen in 1944. Because of illness, he retired from professional life several times, but came back to the platform in 1974 and played in Russia in 1986.

HRUSHEVSKY, MIKHAIL SERGEYEVICH

(1866–1934)

Ukrainian statesman and historian. He became president of the republic of Ukraine for a short period in 1918, but fled to Austria after the German occupation, returning in 1924, but in 1930 he was again exiled from Kiev by the Soviet authorities. His *History of Ukraine* in ten volumes was published in 1899–1937. He argued that the **Kievan Rus** belonged only to Ukraine.

HUGHES, JOHN

(1814–1889)

Welshman. In 1869 he succeeded in obtaining a concession for a company to be called the New Russia Company. It produced coal, iron, and rails. The mining settlement of Yuzovka, which was to become one of the great metallurgical cities in the world, is named after him.

**HUMBOLDT, FREIHERR VON
(FRIEDRICH HEINRICH)
ALEXANDER**

(1769–1859)

German naturalist and traveler, known primarily for his work on the current off the west coast of South America now named after him. In 1829 the tsar of Russia invited him to journey to Central Asia, during which meteorological data and other information were tabulated and diamonds discovered in the gold mines of the Urals. As a result of Humboldt's efforts, the Russian government allowed a line of magnetic and

meteorological stations to be established across northern Asia. He is considered a great representative of German scientific culture.

HUNS

A nomadic people who invaded southeastern Europe c. 370, and who then built up a large empire that extended into central Europe. Having appeared from beyond the Volga River in the fourth century, they occupied the plains between the Volga and the Don and then the lands between the Don and Dnestr. After this, the Huns defeated the Visigoths in what is now Romania, thus bringing their empire to the Danubian frontier of the Roman Empire. Although the warring Huns were greatly feared, from 455 they no longer played an important part in European affairs.

HYPERBOREAN MOUNTAINS

Early name for the Ural Mountains.



ICON

Image of Christ or the Virgin, or of a saint or saints, painted to signify the presence of the subject and used as an object of veneration and a channel for prayer. The use of icons was established in the Byzantine church during the sixth century and was partly inspired by the former custom of venerating images of the Roman emperors. By c. 700 a reactionary Iconoclastic movement arose, asserting that the images had become the subjects of idolatry. Icons were restored in places of worship and formed part of the Byzantine Christian devotion adopted by Russia. The most outstanding medieval icon painter was Andrei Rublev; his *Trinity* (c. 1410) became the most popular of all Russian icons and was widely copied. The earlier *Our Lady of Vladimir* (c. 1100) is thought to have been painted in Constantinople and brought to Kiev. Dionissy (c. 1450–c.1507) was the greatest of his time, painting in patterns of line and flat color as a personal exploration of holy mysteries.

A strong group of seventeenth century icons was painted for use in the homes of the faithful as simple aids to Christian living; they included homely scenes and near-portraits. With the accession of Michael Romanov (1613) icon painting came to reflect a new determination to establish the Muscovite church and state as the true heirs of Byzantium. Simon Ushakov (fl. 1650–1700) is considered the last great icon painter. The tradition became debased under the Westernizing influence of Peter I (the Great).

Stuart, J., *Ikons*, 1975.

Talbot Rice, Tamara, *Russian Icons*, 1963.

UNESCO, *Early Russian Icons*, 1958.

Uspensky, L. A. and Lossky, V. N., *The Meaning of Icons*, 1952.

ICONOSTASIS

Screen, made of wood, stone, or metal, on which icons were placed. Examples of wooden screens with several tiers survive at Zagorsk and in the Moscow Annunciation Cathedral. The lowest shelf of the iconostasis generally displays icons of local interest, the next the Virgin, the Baptist, and Evangelists, the next the feast day icons, and the highest displays the prophets. In Eastern Christian churches the iconostasis usually divides the nave from the sanctuary.

IGARKA

Port situated 425 miles (680 km) from the mouth of the Yenisey River in the Krasnoyarsk territory of Russia. The main industries are timber and graphite. It is the site of a permafrost research station.

IGNATIEV, COUNT NIKOLAI PAVLOVICH

(1832–1908)

Diplomat and conservative politician. As envoy to China from 1859, he secured the Ussuri region for Russia by the Treaty of Peking (1860). In 1864 he became ambassador to Turkey, where his encouragement of nationalistic and Pan-Slavic feeling against the Ottoman Empire was partly responsible for the Bulgarian rebellion.

Having urged Russia to declare war on Turkey in 1877, he negotiated the concluding

Onasch, K., *Russian Icons*, 1977.

Treaty of San Stefano (1878); this would so greatly have strengthened Russian influence in the Balkans that it was immediately challenged by Great Britain and Austria-Hungary, and its terms were not implemented. As minister of the interior (1881–1882), he was active in promoting ultraconservative and Slavic nationalist policies.

IGNATIEV, SEMYON

(1903–1983)

Politician. He was minister of state security from 1951 to 1953 and was responsible for obtaining confessions in the **Doctors' Plot**. He was dismissed from his post but later rehabilitated by Khrushchev, serving as regional party secretary until he retired in 1960.

IGNATOVICH, INNA IVANOVNA

(1879–1967)

Soviet historian whose works include *Borba Krestyan za Osvobozhdenye* (The Peasants' Struggle for Emancipation) and *Pomeshchiki Krestyane Nakanune Osvobozhdeniya* (Landowner and Peasant on the Eve of Emancipation).

IGOR, GRAND PRINCE

(c. 877–945)

Succeeded as ruler of Kiev in 912. Much of his reign was devoted to expeditions against neighboring powers, not all successful. He led a disastrous expedition into Transcaucasia (913–914); in 941 and 944 he made unsuccessful raids on Byzantium, but saved his position sufficiently to conclude a treaty. His conquest of nomadic tribes to the southeast was followed by an attempt to extract an extra tribute from them; in the course of this attempt he was murdered. He was the husband of **St. Olga**, who acted as regent for their son Svyatoslav after Igor's death.

Vernadsky, George V., *Kievan Russia*, 1948.

IGOR, LAY OF THE HOST OF See *Lay of the Host of Igor*.

IGOR, SVYATOSLAVICH

(1151–1202)

Prince of Novgorod-Seversk from 1178 and of Chernigov from 1198. The one notable event of his rule was his defeat by the Polovtsy in 1185 and his capture, subsequent escape, and return to Novgorod-Seversk. This is the subject of *The Lay of the Host of Igor*, thought to be the first important Russian epic. Borodin's opera *Prince Igor* is based on it.

IGUMEN

An abbot, head of a monastery, or father superior.

ILARION

(fl. 11th century)

Metropolitan of Kiev; he was regarded as one of the initiators of Kievan ecclesiastic literature. In 1049 he wrote his sermon *On Law and Grace*, which was widely disseminated.

ILF AND PETROV

Pseudonym of a literary partnership between Ilya Arnoldovich Fainzilberg (1897–1937) and **Valentin Petrovich Katayev** (1903–1942). In 1928 they published *The Twelve Chairs* and in 1931 *The Golden Calf*, both novels satirizing aspects of Soviet society. They also visited the United States and wrote *Little Golden America* (1936). They were frowned upon under Stalin, but their work later recovered its popularity.

Slonim, Marc, *Soviet Russian Literature*, 1967.

Struve, Gleb, *Russian Literature under Lenin and Stalin*, 1972.

ILI RIVER

River rising in the Tien Shan as the Tekes and Kunges rivers, flowing east into China and back to the Soviet frontier through Kuldja, whence it is navigable for small vessels. It flows into Lake Balkhash. It is 890 miles (1,439 km) long from the source of the Tekes.

ILINSKY, IGOR

(1902–1987)

Actor and director. He was a brilliant comedian and satirist and appeared in films, opera, and operetta. In 1938 he joined the Maly Theater, where he acted and directed until 1985. Highlights of his acting career were in *The Bedbug* and *The Inspector-General*. His memoirs *About Myself* (1960), give a rare insight into over 50 years of Russian theater history.

ILIODOR (SERGEI TRUFANOV)

Monk. He was a supporter of **Rasputin** who became abnormally influential in Saratov province, largely through Rasputin's own influence with the tsaritsa, Alexandra. A government attempt to have him removed failed because of the murder of the minister of the interior, **Pyotr Stolypin**. It was Iliodor who published Alexandra's letters to Rasputin.

de Jonge, Alex, *The Life and Times of Grigorii Rasputin*, 1981.

ILMEN, LAKE

A lake situated 100 miles (160 km) south-southeast of St. Petersburg in Russia. It has an area of 350 square miles (906 sq km) and is drained by the Volkhov River into Lake Ladoga.

ILYA OF MUROM

Hero of a Kievan epic poem that depicts him as a semifantastic warrior defending Kiev from its enemies in the age of St. Vladimir. A peasant and an invalid, Ilya was cured of his illness by a miracle and, at the age of 33, became a champion of Christian Kiev against the surrounding nomads.

ILYUSHIN, SERGEI VLADIMIROVICH

(1894–1977)

Aircraft designer. He first became known for his Il-2 Stormovik, a dive bomber widely used by the Soviet Union during World War II. He later worked on commercial aircraft, designing the jet airliner Il-62 (1962).

IMAGISTS

A postrevolutionary literary movement. Russian Imagism evolved more or less separately from Anglo-American Imagism. The Imagists founded the movement in 1919 as a successor to Futurism. Characteristics of Imagism are the primacy of the image, coarse language, and pessimism; these features can be seen in **Sergei Esenin's** *Confession of a Hooligan* (1920). In the first manifesto or declaration of Imagism, signed by Esenin, **Ivnev**, Marienkov, and Shershenevich (1893–1942), the image was defined as "the naphthalene preserving a work of art from the moths of time." The movement, although in agreement with the ethic of the October Revolution, found itself unable to maintain an apolitical stance during the Civil War, and by 1927 it had disintegrated.

Markov, Vladimir, *Russian Futurism*, 1969.

Poggioli, Renato, *Poets of Russia*, 1960.

IMANDRA, LAKE

A lake situated approximately 64 miles (102 km) south of Murmansk, in Russia. It is 50 miles (80 km) long and 15 miles

(24 km) wide, with an area of 330 square miles (855 sq km). Its outlet flows south into the Kandalaksha gulf of the White Sea.

IMERITIA

Region of Georgia in the upper Rion River basin. It is agricultural, producing vines and mulberry trees, and has some coal and manganese mines. The region was first mentioned in 1442 when Alexander I of Georgia gave it to one of his sons. It was raided by Turks during the sixteenth century and forced to pay tribute, but regained total independence, which it retained until the early nineteenth century. Russia claimed overlordship in 1804, and after bitter opposition, annexed Imeritia in 1810. The chief cities are Kutaisi (the historical capital) and Chiatura.

IMPERIYA VSEROSSYSKAYA

Designation of the Russian state from an act passed by Peter I (the Great) in October 1721 until the abdication of Nicholas II in March 1917.

IMPRESSIONISM

Term denoting one of the most important movements of modern art, which reacted against Romanticism and Realism and emphasized color and light. Impressionism began in France, and French Impressionism can be divided into two phases: the first lasting from 1862–1871, led by Manet (1832–1883), and the second starting in 1870, known as the Argenteuil phase, named for the town where Monet (1840–1926) and other Impressionists gathered. Impressionism reached Russia later. In 1885 **Ilya Repin** was painting in an Impressionist style learned in Paris. Michael Larionov (1881–1964), strongly influenced by his sojourn in Paris, was dubbed “the finest Russian Impressionist” as a result of his work of 1902–1906. The influence of Impressionism on Russian art

cannot be underestimated since it affected the subsequent assumptions about the nature of art and technique in general. *See Aleksandr Golovin, Konstant Korovin, and Natalya Goncharova.*

Gray, Camilla, *The Russian Experiment in Art 1863–1922*, 1971.

Hamilton, George H., *The Art and Architecture of Russia*, 1954.

INBER, VERA MIKHAILOVNA

(1890–1972)

Poet. She published her first collection of verse (*Sad Wine*) in 1912 and was briefly associated with the **Constructivist** group. Other works are *Bitter Delight*, *Fragile Words*, *Goal and Way*, and *The Pulkovo Meridian*. She was best known in later years for *Nearly Three Years*, a diary of the siege of Leningrad. She received the Stalin prize in 1946.

INDGIRKA RIVER

River rising southeast of Oimyakon on the Oimyakon plateau and flowing 1,113 miles (1,780 km) north through the Cherski range into the tundra, past Khonu, Druzhina, and Chokurdakh to the eastern Siberian Sea, entering it by a delta. Ice-free from June to September, it is navigable up to Khonu. Its main tributaries are the Selennyakh and Moma rivers.

INDUSTRIAL PARTY

An allegedly subversive group of the technical intelligentsia that was said to be wrecking the first Soviet Five-Year Plan at capitalist instigation. The members were tried and condemned in 1930, together with a number of those considered sympathetic to them.

INFORMERS

The Soviet regime to a large extent relied on informers in order to expose transgres-

sions of the law. The threat of constant surveillance also prevented dissent, making coordination between dissenters difficult. There were two kinds of informers: professional informers employed by the secret police and private citizens who denounced infringements of the law. Official informers could be placed as house porters, domestics, students, teachers, factory employees, or prisoners in labor camps, and could employ the technique of agents provocateurs. Informers embarked on this role in order to enhance their career prospects or as a result of police threats, and they could win much public acclaim; such was the case of the informer in the Doctors' Plot of 1953, who was proclaimed a national heroine. Citizens were encouraged to denounce criminals; failure to denounce embezzlers or people preparing to flee the Soviet Union was a crime, and, in extreme cases, wives have denounced husbands, and children parents. Denunciation was, of course, largely motivated by fear for one's own life.

INGAL, VLADIMIR IOSIFOVICH (1901–)

Sculptor. Educated at the All-Russian Academy of Art in Leningrad, Ingal worked in collaboration with the sculptor V. Y. Bogolyubov. Together they carved a number of statues of Lenin and Stalin and the famous statue of G. K. Ordzhonikidze, for which they were awarded the Stalin prize in 1941.

INGRIANS (ST. PETERSBURG FINNS)

Finns living in or near St. Petersburg, who are the direct descendants of the original inhabitants of the area. They number about 90,000.

INGUSH

Caucasian-speaking people (and their language) of the Nakho-Dagestanian group.

They are closely related to the Chechens and number about 186,000, of whom 135,000 live in the Chechen-Ingush Autonomous Republic; the rest are in North Ossetia. They are Sunni Muslims. They were deported to Kazakhstan in 1944, charged with collaboration with the Nazis, but were rehabilitated in 1957 and permitted to return.

INHERITANCE

Although the Bolsheviks abolished inheritance in 1918, it was reintroduced during the New Economic Policy (1921–1929). Inheritance is not taxed, although a small registration fee is charged. The testator is free to leave his property to whomever he chooses and also to state agencies or public organizations, although dependents may not be disinherited.

INKERMAN, BATTLE OF (5 November 1854)

A decisive battle of the Crimean War, in which the French and British defeated the Russians at Inkerman, near Sevastopol. In spite of poor direction, the Anglo-French force withstood the Russian attack. The Russians lost about 12,000 men, the British, about 2,500, and the French, about 1,000.

Pemberton, W. B., *Battles of the Crimean War*, 1962.

INTELLIGENTSIA

Prior to 1917 the intelligentsia was a term referring to the sector of society holding radical left-wing views, who were highly critical of the tsarist regime. Marxists, however, traditionally regarded the intelligentsia with mistrust, while the Makhayevists (see **Makhayevism**) viewed the intelligentsia as a class of exploiters. Following the Bolshevik seizure of power, *intelligentsia* became a derogatory word, and in the 1920s and early 1930s, the intelligentsia was discriminated against. Since Stalin's

cultural revolution, however, the status of the intelligentsia has grown considerably. The intelligentsia is now viewed officially as a stratum rather than a class of society.

Pipes, Richard (ed.), *The Russian Intelligentsia*, 1961.

Raeff, Marc, *Origins of the Russian Intelligentsia: The Eighteenth-Century Nobility*, 1961.

Schapiro, Leonard, *Rationalism and Nationalism in Russian Nineteenth-Century Political Thought*, 1967.

INTERNATIONAL, THE

The First International was formed in London by Karl Marx in 1864; its aim was to coordinate working-class movements in different countries and thereby to establish international socialism. There were disputes between the Marxist and anarchist members, culminating in the final separation between **Marx** and **Bakunin** (1872). The movement was dissolved in 1876.

The Second International was formed in Paris in 1889, comprising the radical parties of Austria, Belgium, Denmark, Germany, Spain, Sweden, and Switzerland. A non-revolutionary movement, it collapsed with the outbreak of World War I.

The Third International (Comintern) was formed in Moscow by Lenin and the Bolsheviks in 1917 and comprised the Communist elements excluded from the Second International. Its aim is world revolution.

A Fourth International was formed by Trotsky in Mexico in the 1930s, and there was also a Fifth—the Situationist International—formed in 1954.

There have been two revivals of the Second, nonrevolutionary socialist, International. The first (1923) ceased to operate in 1940. The second (1951) is the currently operative Socialist International. Its congress has met at least once every two years and its council, in which the Socialist Union

of Central-Eastern Europe has been represented, at least twice a year.

Braunthal, J., *History of the International*, 1967.

Drachkovitch, M. M. (ed.), *The Revolutionary Internationals, 1864–1943*, 1966.

Joll, Y., *The Second International, 1889–1914*, (2d ed.) 1975.

Marx, Karl and Engels, Friedrich, *The Communist Manifesto*, 1848.

Rose, S., *The Socialist International*, 1955.

Stekloff, G. M., *History of the First International*, (repr.) 1968.

INTERREGNUM

(1610–1613)

Period following the deposition of **Vasily Shuisky** in July 1610 and the accession of **Michael Romanov** in February 1613. Muscovite Russia was administered by a council of seven boyars under the leadership of Prince Fedor Mstislavsky, but they lacked the authority to deal with Polish attacks and domestic risings inspired by pretenders to the throne. Stabilizing influence came from the strength of the church and from the army, which ultimately defeated the Poles and set up the *zemsky sobor*, which elected Michael Romanov.

INTOURIST

See **Tourism**.

IOFFE, ADOLF ABRAMOVICH

(1883–1927)

Supporter of Trotsky, revolutionary, and Soviet diplomat. A member of the Menshevik party, he joined Trotsky in Vienna in 1908. They both joined the Bolsheviks in 1917. After the Revolution he was one of the negotiators of the Russian-German treaty at **Brest-Litovsk**, and he was made ambassador to Germany in 1918. He headed diplomatic missions to Geneva

(1922) and China (1923). He remained a strong supporter of Trotsky in the power struggle after Lenin's death (1924). When Trotsky was expelled from the party by Stalin he committed suicide.

**IPATYEFF, VLADIMIR
NIKOLAYEVICH**

(1867–1952)

Chemist. He pioneered work on high-pressure catalytic reactions in hydrocarbons. He was made chairman of the government's chemical committee in 1914 and continued to work for the Soviet government after the Revolution. He was, however, anti-Communist and in 1927 he left the USSR to settle later in the United States. He is best known for his work during World War II, when his process for manufacturing high-octane fuels was used to produce aviation fuel.

**IPPOLITOV-IVANOV, MIKHAIL
MIKHAILOVICH**

(1859–1935)

Composer and conductor. He studied under **Rimsky-Korsakov** at St. Petersburg and was an associate of **Borodin** and **Balakirev**. He became professor at the Moscow Conservatory in 1893 after working in Tbilisi, Georgia, where he returned in 1924 to reorganize the Georgian State Conservatory. He was director of the Moscow Conservatory (1906–1922). His work, including seven operas, showed strong folk influence.

IRBIT

Town in the Sverdlovsk Oblast in west-central Russia situated 125 miles (200 km) northeast of Sverdlovsk. Founded in 1631, Irbit became internationally renowned for its annual fair, which was a center for Russian trade with China, Central Asia, and Siberia. Population (1990) 52,000.

IRKUTSK

Capital of the region of the same name situated at the confluence of the Angara and Irkut rivers in Russia. Founded in 1652 as a wintering station, it became the capital of eastern Siberia in 1822. It is an important center with industries including engineering, mica processing, automobile plants, meat packing, and sawmilling. Population (1990) 635,000.

IRON CURTAIN

Term coined by Winston Churchill on 5 March 1946, referring to the border between the Communist bloc and Western European countries. It was closely guarded by the Soviet countries, and access from east to west was strictly regulated.

IRTYSH RIVER

River rising in Sinkiang in the Mongolian Altay range and flowing 1,844 miles (2,950 km) west, as the Black Irtysh, into Lake Zaysan in Kazakhstan. It leaves as the Irtysh River and flows north and northwest through mountains and the Kulunda Steppe into Russia, past Omsk and Tobolsk, to enter the Ob River at Khanty-Mansy. It is navigable to Semipalatinsk from April to November and to Tobolsk from May to November. Its middle course drains the agricultural areas of western Siberia.

**ISAKOVSKY, MIKHAIL
VASILYEVICH**

(1900–1973)

Poet of peasant background. He published his first book of poems in 1927. His writing, mainly in the folk-song idiom and on rural themes, has been widely popular. He won Stalin prizes in 1943 and 1949 and has been a deputy to the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic Supreme Soviet since 1947. His poems include *Wire in the Straw* (1927), *Masters of the Land* (1931), and *Songs of the Motherland* (1948).

ISINGLASS

An almost pure collagen produced mainly in the former USSR, Canada, Brazil, and the West Indies. It is derived from the swim bladders of fish and is used as a gelatinous stiffening and to clarify wine and beer. Russian isinglass is mainly derived from sturgeon.

ISKANDER, FAZIL

(1929–)

Writer. Although born in Abkhazia, Iskander's stories and poetry are written in the Russian language. The plots of his stories are simple, and the style is conversational and witty, although this does not weaken the strong satire. Iskander's best-known novel is *The Goatibex Constellation* (1966), in which bureaucrats aspire to crossbreed an ordinary goat with a mountain wild ox, thus resolving the problem of food production in the Soviet Union and affirming Michurinist genetics.

Brown, Edward I., *Russian Literature since the Revolution*, 1982.

ISKRA (THE SPARK)

Satirical journal published in St. Petersburg from 1859 to 1873. It was one of the most popular illustrated newspapers of the 1860s. From 1861 it became increasingly radical and came in conflict with the censors. Illustrations were dropped in 1870 and it ceased publication in 1873.

Lenin published a Marxist paper with this name from 1900. It was first published in Germany, then in England, and from 1903 in Switzerland, for circulation in Russia.

ISKRA GROUP, THE

An unofficial body within the Social Democratic Workers' party (*iskra* means "the spark"). It was organized by **Lenin**, **Yuly Martov**, and **Aleksandr Potresov** in

1900. They aimed to unite the active Marxist members and were successful in gaining control of local branches of the party. During the second party congress, which they organized, the group split; the more revolutionary faction formed the Bolshevik group. The *Iskra* provided Lenin with his first position of influence. See *Iskra (The Spark)*.

Haimson, Leopold H., *The Russian Marxists and the Origins of Bolshevism*, 1955.

Wolfe, Bertram D., *Three Who Made a Revolution*, 1966.

ISLAM

Religion with 39 million members in the former USSR in 1990, mainly in Central Asia, and expanding in Kazakhstan, the Volga region, the Urals, and Siberia. Ninety percent are Sunni, Shi'ism being found mainly in Azerbaijan. There are muftis at Ufa, Buinaksk, Baku, and Tashkent. Clergy are trained at the Mir-i-Arab Madrassah in Bukhara and the Ismail al-Bukhari Islamic Institute in Tashkent.

Akiner, Shiriu, *Islamic Peoples of the Soviet Union*, 1983.

Bennigsen, Alexandre, *Islam in the Soviet Union*, 1967.

ISOLATORS

Type of special prison established in the 1920s for particularly important political prisoners who are kept incommunicado, usually for life. The best-known isolators were those of Vladimir, Verkhneural'sk, and Aleksandrovskeye near Irkutsk. It is also an expression used for that section of the labor camps containing punishment cells.

ISPRAVNIK

Local government official.

ISSYK-KUL

A lake situated between two mountain ranges at 5,200 feet (1,584 m) above sea level, in Kirghizia. It has an area of 2,390 square miles (6,190 sq km). Many streams run into its salty waters, which contain quantities of fish.

ISTOMINA, AVDOTYA ILINICHNA

(1799–1848)

Dancer of the classical school. She was mentioned by Pushkin in the first chapter of *Eugene Onegin*.

ITIL

Town near the mouth of the Volga and capital of the Khazars in the tenth century. In 965 it was taken and sacked by Svyatoslav of Kiev, permanently reducing Khazar power.

IURII

See Yury.

IVAN

(?–1581)

Son and heir of the tsar, Ivan IV (the Terrible), who killed him in a violent fit of anger by striking him with a staff. He was commemorated in folklore as a lost hero who might one day return to save Russia.

IVAN I

(c. 1304–1341)

Succeeded his brother Yury Danilovich as Prince of Moscow in 1325 and obtained the title of grand prince when the Mongol army of the Golden Horde devastated the principality of Tver and put Grand Prince Alexander to flight (after 1327). Nicknamed *kalita* or “moneybag,” he consolidated his position not by warfare but by buying land and cultivating the good opinion of the khan of the Golden Horde, whose tributes he collected. He also persuaded the head of the Russian church (Metropolitan Theog-

nost, whose predecessor had died in Moscow and become a focus of veneration) to establish himself in the city.

Fennell, John L. I., *The Emergence of Moscow, 1304–1359*, 1968.

IVAN II

(1326–1359)

Grand Prince of Moscow (1353–1359). He succeeded his brother Simeon the Proud and was called, by comparison, “the Meek.” His reign was characterized by the growing threat of Lithuania under Olgerd, and by the able statesmanship of his primary counsellor, Metropolitan Alexis. A decline in the power of the Mongol Golden Horde began during his reign and was successfully exploited by his son, Grand Prince Dmitriy Donskoy.

Vernadsky, George V., *The Mongols and Russia*, 1953.

IVAN III, THE GREAT

(1440–1505)

Grand Prince of Moscow from 1462. He was regarded as the unifier of appanage Russia. Ivan’s first wife was Princess Maria, sister of the grand prince of Tver, who died in 1467. There was one son by this marriage, Ivan Molodoy (the Young). In 1472 Ivan III married Zoë (or Sophia) Palaeologa (died 1503), niece of the last Byzantine emperor, transferring to himself much of the imperial prestige. He adopted the emperor’s emblem of the two-headed eagle. Between 1470 and 1480 he greatly enlarged Moscow by annexation, taking Novgorod and Tver among the other principalities. In 1480 he ceased paying tribute to the khan, ending Russian subordination to the Mongols. His principality became not only independent but the dominant Russian power. In 1493 he took the title of Sovereign of All Russia, claiming inheritance of Kievan Russia, and

challenged the right of Poland and Lithuania to former Kievan land. His use of the title tsar was inspired by his Byzantine marriage. He greatly increased the standing of the sovereign above that of the nobility and fostered all the legends and traditions glorifying the Muscovite state.

Fennell, John L. I., *Ivan the Great of Moscow*, 1961.

Grey, Ian, *Ivan III and the Unification of Russia*, 1964.

Norretranders, B., *The Shaping of Tsardom under Ivan Grozny*, 1964.

IVAN IV, VASILYEVICH (THE TERRIBLE) (1530–1584)

Tsar of Muscovy from 1533, he was crowned at the age of 17. His youth was dominated by the threats and conspiracies of the boyars. The early years of his reign, influenced by the good advice of the church and loyal boyars, and of his first wife Anastasia Romanova, were constructive and progressive. He called the first *zemsky sobor* in 1549, and this body approved reforms in the law and in local administration. In 1551 a church council took place that regulated and improved the church's position in the state. In 1550 and 1556 reforms were made in the army and in the military service owed by the gentry.

With improved forces Ivan succeeded in conquering the most important of Muscovy's traditional enemies, **Kazan**, **Astrakhan**, and the **Livonian Order**. He had by 1560 established the authority of the tsar, greatly strengthened the state, and established commercial relations with England.

The second half of his reign was characterized by extreme behavior—uncontrollable rages, suspicion of the whole boyar class, and a harsh personal despotism. His deterioration was exacerbated by the death of Anastasia (1560) and his belief that she had been

murdered. His withdrawal from the boyars and the church, and his insistence on personal control, found its most extreme form in the creation of the *oprichnina*—parts of the state that were separately governed by officials directly under his control, *oprichniki*, who acted as his personal police and whose function it was to kill those whom he considered his enemies. The internal disintegration of the state coincided with pressure from its enemies in the Crimea and in the northwest where the Livonian war was revived, with Poland and Sweden joining forces against Muscovy.

In 1581 the tsar killed his son and heir in a fit of rage; the event appeared to finally destroy his mental balance. He was succeeded in 1584 by his son Fedor.

Carr, F., *Ivan the Terrible*, 1981.

Grey, Ian, *Ivan the Terrible*, 1964.

Payne, Robert and Romanoff, N., *Ivan the Terrible*, 1975.

Skrynnikov, R. G., *Ivan the Terrible*, 1981.

Vernadsky, George V., *The Tsardom of Muscovy*, 1969.

IVAN V, ALEKSEYEVICH (1666–1696)

Tsar of Russia (1682–1696). He was the son of Tsar Alexis and succeeded his brother Fedor III. He was an invalid and mentally retarded. Because of his condition it was agreed that he and his half-brother Peter I (the Great) should rule together under the regency of Ivan's sister Sophia. The regency was overthrown in 1689 and Peter became the effective ruler; Ivan retained his title but never participated in government.

O'Brien, C. B., *Russia under Two Tsars*, 1952.

IVAN VI, ANTONOVICH (1740–1764)

Tsar and great-grandson of Ivan V. Ivan was the son of Anna Leopoldovna and

Prince Anthony of Brunswick-Bevern-Lüneburg. He succeeded his great-aunt, Tsaritsa Anna, when still an infant, under the regency of the duke of Courland, and then of his mother; she was an unpopular regent and was overthrown in favor of Elizabeth, daughter of Peter I (the Great), who was tsaritsa from 1741. Ivan's youth was spent in confinement and his psychological development remained that of a child. In 1764 an army officer, Vasily Mirovich, tried to liberate him. This, a threat to the new empress Catherine II (the Great), led to Ivan's murder by his guards.

IVANO-FRANKOVSK

Town 12 miles (19 km) south-southeast of Lvov, in Ukraine. Industries include railway engineering, oil refining, woodworking, textiles, and food processing. Population (1990) 220,000.

IVANOV, ALEKSANDR ANDREYEVICH

(1806–1858)

Artist. He is best known for his painting *The Appearance of the Messiah to the People*, to which he devoted 30 years preparation. The finished work was not considered successful, but many of the individual studies (over 200) of its figures were brilliant. His feeling for Byzantine art was unusual in his time.

Talbot Rice, Tamara, *A Concise History of Russian Art*, 1963.

IVANOV, LEV IVANOVICH

(1834–1901)

Choreographer, teacher, and dancer. After training in Moscow and St. Petersburg, he joined the Maryinsky Theater in 1850, where he became principal dancer in 1869. He worked with **Marius Petipa** from 1882. He created the choreography for *The Nutcracker* in 1892, and after the death of

Tchaikovsky he and Petipa revised the choreography of the unsuccessful *Swan Lake*, Ivanov being responsible for the second and fourth acts. He died in poverty.

IVANOV, VSEVOLOD VYACHESLAVOVICH

(1895–1963)

Writer. He is best known for his short stories and novels, notably *The Partisan* (1921) and *Armored Train 14-69* (1922), which described Soviet expansion into Siberia. A protégé of Gorky, he used his wide experience as partisan fighter, sailor, actor, and circus performer in his writing. His plays include *The Compromise of Niab Khan* and *Twelve Young Lads from a Snuffbox*. He published his memoirs, *Meeting with Gorky*, in 1947. His early work, with its vivid, naturalistic description that attracted Gorky's attention, is considered to be his best.

Slonim, Marc, *Soviet Russian Literature*, 1964.

IVANOV, VYACHESLAV IVANOVICH

(1866–1949)

Poet of the **Symbolism** school. In 1903 he published a volume of lyric poetry, *kormchiye zvezdy*, which established him as leader of the St. Petersburg Symbolist movement. *Cor Ardens* (1911) is considered his most important poetical work. He was also a philosopher and classical scholar. He was made professor of Greek at Baku University in 1921 and in 1924 emigrated to Italy, where he became a Catholic.

West, James, *Russian Symbolism*, 1970.

IVANOV-RAZUMNIK

(1878–1946)

Pseudonym of Razumnik Vasilyevich Ivanov. He was a writer, critic, and leader of the Scythians, an intellectual group who

believed in Russia's destiny as a part-Asian nation. Before the Revolution he wrote populist and revolutionary works; after 1917 his even stronger inclination toward the Left brought about his arrest in the 1930s as a populist ideologist. He was deported from the Soviet Union and went to Germany during the war and died in Munich. He wrote an account of his life, including his imprisonments, *The Memoirs of Ivanov-Razumnik*, 1965.

IVANOV

Capital of the region of the same name 155 miles (248 km) northeast of Moscow situated on the Uvod River in Russia. Created in 1871 and known as the Russian Manchester, it took a prominent part in both the 1905 and 1917 revolutions. It manufactures cotton, textile machinery, and chemicals. Population (1991) 482,200.

IVNEV, RYURIK

(1893–)

Pseudonym of Mikhail Alexandrovich Kovalev. He was a Soviet writer who was a member of the **fellow-traveler** movement. His novels include *Neschastny Angel* (1917) and *Geroy Romana* (1928). In 1919 he was, with **Esenin**, a founder of Imagist poetry. His later work depicted bohemian characters in Soviet society.

IZBA

Peasant hut made of wood. It is known that *izby* were in existence as early as the fourth century A.D., and widespread use of *izby* continued until the eighteenth century. The first *izby* were built with a stone or clay fireplace but without a chimney; chimneys were not incorporated into the design of the *izby* until the twelfth century. To the north and center of Russia, the roofs were steep and the *izby* had cellars; to the south roofs were less steep. *Izby* traditionally are con-

structed with birch or occasionally lime logs, and are 7–9 meters long.

IZGOY

A feudal serf, bound to the owner and to the soil.

IZHEVSK

Capital of the Udmurt Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic situated 350 miles (560 km) east-northeast of Nizhny Novgorod on the Izh River in Russia. Founded in 1760, it became an important metallurgical center with manufacture of firearms and armaments, motorcycles, lathes, and machinery. Population (1990) 642,000.

IZMAIL

Capital and port of the Izmail region 120 miles (190 km) southwest of Odessa on the Dnestr River in Ukraine. Founded in the sixteenth century, it was part of Romania from 1918 to 1939. Industries include flour milling and tanning. Izmail trades in cereals and hides. Population (1990) 94,000.

IZMAILOV, ALEKSANDR EFIMOVICH

(1779–1831)

Novelist and writer of fables. He is best known for *Evgeny* (1799–1801), a didactic novel of manners.

IZMAILOVO GLASS FACTORY

The Izmailovo glass factory, the first recorded in Russia, was founded in 1668, employing Venetian glassblowers.

IZVESTIYA (NEWS)

Daily newspaper founded after the February 1917 Revolution by the Petrograd Soviet, later becoming the organ of the Supreme Soviet Presidium. It was published jointly by the central executive committee of Soviets and the Petrograd Soviet from August 1917, but became very similar

to *Pravda* from October 1917. In 1918 publication was transferred to Moscow, and in 1957 the circulation stood at 1,550,000. However, under the editorship of Alexey Adzhubey (editor, 1959–1964) the style of the newspaper changed, becoming an evening publication in 1960. It became and remains popular, and in the late 1970s the circulation was 8.6 million. During the **August putsch** in 1991 the staff refused to print the putsch leader's statements. The paper is now owned by its staff.

IZVOLSKY, COUNT ALEKSANDR PETROVICH

(1856–1919)

Diplomat and minister. As foreign minister he concluded a treaty with Britain resolving Anglo-Russian disagreements in the Middle East, but he was dismissed in 1910 following an unsuccessful agreement with

Austria. In 1910 he was transferred to Paris, where he served as the Russian ambassador from 1910 to 1917, and in this period strengthened the military alliance between Russia and France. He had sought Austrian help in 1908 in asserting Russia's right to use the Dardanelles. The resulting agreement strengthened Austria in the Balkans at Russia's expense, and no aid was given in the Dardanelles question.

IZYASLAV, GRAND PRINCE

(1027–1078)

One of the three sons of **Yaroslav the Wise** of Kiev. He received the principedom of Kiev and Novgorod on his father's death, but his reign was marked by constant and inconclusive wars with his brothers.

Vernadsky, George V., *Kievan Russia*, 1948.



JACOBINS

Minor revolutionary organization in Russia in the early nineteenth century. The Jacobins were led by Jacobin Frédéric-César La Harpe, the former chief tutor of Alexander I. Influenced by the French radicals, they advocated republicanism, although La Harpe himself extolled the merits of both radical ideas with enlightened absolutism to Alexander I.

Clarkson, Jesse Dunsmore, *A History of Russia*, 1961.

Palmer, Alan, *Alexander I*, 1974.

JACOBSON, ROMAN OSIPOVICH (1896–1982)

Linguist born in Moscow. He was an authority on Slavic languages and believed that all languages had a similar basic structure. He taught in Czechoslovakia in the 1930s but with the rise of the Nazis he left to teach in Copenhagen, Oslo, and Uppsala. In 1941 he left for the United States and taught at Columbia, Harvard, and the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. He spoke 6 languages and could read 25 others.

Armstrong, Daniel and van Schoonveld, C. H., *Roman Jacobson: Echoes of His Scholarship*, 1977.

Holenstein, Elmar, *Roman Jacobson's Approach to Language*, 1976.

JADWIGA, QUEEN OF POLAND (c. 1373–1399)

At 10 or 11 years of age (1384), Jadwiga, younger daughter of Louis I of Hungary, was invited by the Poles to be their queen.

Her father had ruled Poland (1370–1382), being the nephew of the Polish King Casimir III (died 1370). In 1386 she was married to **Jagiello**, grand duke of Lithuania, with whom she ruled until her death in 1399. The marriage produced a powerful united empire dominant in eastern Europe until 1569.

JAGIELLO, KING OF POLAND (c. 1350–1434)

As grand duke of Lithuania he was invited by the Poles to marry their queen, Jadwiga, and to rule with her, on the condition that he and his people become Christian. He ruled Poland as Władysław II Jagiello (1386–1434). The union of the crowns produced a dominant state that defended eastern Europe from the Teutonic Knights of Germany and from the Mongols. He recognized Lithuania (under his cousin Vytautas) as an autonomous dukedom on the condition that in foreign policy the two states be united.

JANUARY INSURRECTION *See Polish Insurrection.*

JAPAN, SEA OF

Marginal sea of the Pacific Ocean, bounded on the east by Japan and Sakhalin Island (Russia) and on the west by Russia and Korea. It has an area of 405,000 square miles (1,048,950 sq km) and an average depth of 4,429 feet (1,350 m) with a maximum depth of 12,278 feet (3,742 m). There is a continental shelf about 19 miles (30 km) wide along the Siberian coast, where the sea freezes in winter. Fish include shellfish,

salmon, and squid, with some herring, sardines, and tuna. There are oil and gas reserves off Sakhalin Island.

JASSY, TREATY OF

Treaty signed at Jassy, Moldavia, in 1792 ending the Russo-Turkish War of 1787–1792. It confirmed the 1774 **Treaty of Kuchuk-Kainarji** (Kucuk Kaynarca). Turkey was to hold Bessarabia, Moldavia, and Walachia, and the Russian frontier advanced to the Dnestr River. Russia gained the fortress of Ochakov. *See* **Russo-Turkish Wars**.

JAWLENSKY, ALEXEI VON

(1864–1941)

Russian-born painter of the Expressionist school. He trained under Ilya Repin and moved to Munich in 1896, where he came under the influence of Wassily Kandinsky. In 1905 he worked in France and was influenced in his use of color by Matisse. As a member of the German Blue Rider group he painted Expressionist portraits with vivid Fauvist colors. He remained best known for his portraits; later in his life these became mystical in quality and almost abstract.

JELGAVA (MITAU)

Latvian town 30 miles (48 km) southwest of Riga on the Lielupe River. Formerly known as Mitau, it was founded in the thirteenth century and passed to Russia in 1795. The main industries are textiles, sugar refining, sawmilling, and processing agricultural produce; manufactures are linen goods, oilcloth, rope, woolen goods, bricks, tiles, and leather goods.

JENA, BATTLE OF

Battle fought on 14 October 1806 between the armies of France and Prussia. Napoleon's decisive action against Prussia followed a secret pact between Prussia and

Russia, signed in July 1806. The French defeated Prince Friedrich of Hohenlohe-Ingelfingen at Jena, fielding 54,000 men against a Prussian force of 51,000. The news of the victory helped a second French force of 25,000 to withstand and ultimately to defeat the main Prussian army (numbering 63,000) at Auerstadt. Prussia was thus conquered before the Russian promise of aid could be implemented.

JEWISH AUTONOMOUS REGION

In October 1991 the region declared itself an Autonomous Republic. Located in Khabarovsk Territory, it is bordered on the south by the Amur River. A Jewish National District was established in 1928 and was enlarged as an autonomous region in 1934. The capital is Birobidzhan. It has an area of 13,895 square miles (35,988 sq km). The chief industries are nonferrous metallurgy, building materials, timber, engineering, textiles, paper, and food processing. There were (1983) 161,000 hectares under cultivation. Population (1990) 218,000; Jews, 12,000.

JEWISH SOCIAL DEMOCRATIC PARTY

The Jewish movement split from the Russian Social Democrats in 1903 and had a separate identity until rejoining in 1906. *See* **Bund**.

JEWS

The Soviet Union has one of the largest Jewish populations in the world (1.8 million at the 1990 census), but only about 100,000 are active believers. There are large communities in Moscow and Kiev, and the major synagogues maintain bakeries for producing unleavened bread. There were 100 synagogues in 1990. There were relatively few Jews in Russia until the partitions of Poland in the nineteenth century. Thousands of Jews, seeking

to escape political persecution and harassment, emigrated to the West in the 1970s. Emigration rules were tightened in the 1980s, falling to less than 3,000 in 1982, but in 1987 there was abrupt change of policy when visas were issued for all Jews who wished to leave, and this reached 150,000 in 1990. The Jewish Autonomous Region has only 12,000 Jews out of a population of 218,000 (1990 figures). *See also Anti-Semitism.*

Brym, Robert J., *The Jewish Intelligentsia and Russian Marxism*, 1978.

Gilbert, Martin, *The Jews of Hope: The Plight of Soviet Jewry Today*, 1984.

JINGOISM

Term said to have originated with those who supported sending a British fleet into Turkish waters in 1878 to resist the advances of Russia; it became associated with an attitude of belligerent nationalism. The phrase appears in a popular song of the time, "We don't want to fight, yet by jingo, if we do. . . ."

JOB, PATRIARCH

In 1589 the patriarch of Constantinople raised the head of the Russian Orthodox Church to the rank of patriarch. Thus, Metropolitan Job, adviser to Boris Godunov, became the first Russian patriarch. The church under him was reorganized with a stronger hierarchy and gained greatly in prestige and influence. He was removed by the pretender False Dmitriy after Godunov's death in 1605.

Medlin, William K., *Moscow and East Rome*, 1952.

JOHANSEN, PER CHRISTIAN

(1817–1903)

Swedish ballet dancer. He taught at the Imperial Ballet School, St. Petersburg,

from 1860 and helped to establish the Russian style of ballet. He taught Mathilda Kshesinskaya, Olga Preobrajenski, and Paul Gerdt.

JOHN, KING OF DENMARK

(c. 1460–1513)

Reigned as king of Denmark and Norway (1483–1513). He succeeded his father, Christian I. Recognized as sovereign of Sweden by the state council, he forced the Swedish regent to resign in 1497, and was crowned king. In 1493 he had formed an alliance with Ivan III (the Great), of Moscow. Strengthened by this alliance and by his own strong navy, he attempted the control of the Baltic for Danish trade and the suppression of the German Hanseatic League.

JOHN OF KRONSTADT, FATHER (IVAN ILIYCH SERGEYEV)

(1829–1909)

Russian Orthodox priest. After his ordination he went to Kronstadt, where his sermons attracted large congregations from all classes of society. He opposed the teachings of Tolstoy, concentrating his work on the unskilled poor and establishing a center for training in industrial skills. He rejected all radical political reform.

JOHN SOBIESKI, KING OF POLAND

(1674–1696)

Sobieski was a member of the nobility and was appointed field commander of the Polish army in 1666. He came to prominence through his victories against the Cossacks and Tatars and was confirmed in popularity after a victory over the Turks in 1673. He was elected king in 1674. In 1686 he concluded a treaty (The Eternal Peace) with Russia, the traditional enemy of Poland, in order to secure Russian aid against Turkey.

JOSEPH II, HOLY ROMAN EMPEROR

(1765–1790)

Ally of Catherine II (the Great), whom he visited twice and with whom he made two important agreements. The first was the tripartite partition of Poland in 1772 among Austria, Russia, and Prussia. The second was an alliance sharing power in eastern and southeastern Europe between Austria and Russia. Catherine declared war on Turkey in 1787, and Joseph raised an army in support. His policy, however, was unpopular at home, and Austria withdrew from the war. *See* **Russo-Turkish Wars**.

JOSEPH OF VOLOKOLAMSK

(1439–1515)

Theologian. From 1477 he was abbot of the prosperous Monastery of Abbot Pafnutius at Borovsk, southwest of Moscow, but after disagreements with Prince Ivan III, Joseph founded his own monastery at Volokolamsk 80 miles (129 km) west of Moscow. He then engaged in ecclesiastical controversies, including the suppression of the Judaizing Christian sects, and the important dispute on possessions. In 1503 Abbot Nil Sorsky accused the monasteries of following a course of perdition because of their emphasis on possessions, but Joseph believed in a binding relationship with the natural protector of the church, the autocrat, as well as in a wealthy and powerful church, and he won the day. His most important work was *The Enlightener*. *See* **Judaizers**.

JUDAIZERS

Religious sect that opposed several Christian doctrines, such as the Trinity and the divinity of Christ, as well as the existing structure of the Orthodox Church, particularly with regard to church property, monks, and the hierarchy. It flourished at the end of

the fifteenth century in Novgorod and was suppressed early in the sixteenth century. *See* **Joseph of Volokolamsk**.

JUDICIARY REFORMS OF 1864

Dmitry Zamyatnin, minister of justice, brought in legislation that separated the judiciary from the executive government and reformed court procedures. Formerly a branch of general administration, with all cases relying on secrecy and written evidence, the judiciary acquired independent judges, and public hearings in court, with cases debated by lawyers. Procedure was simplified by introducing two ways of conducting a case, the general and the abbreviated procedure. Minor cases came before justices of the peace; serious criminal cases were tried by jury. The system did not apply to military courts. The central government attempted to sidestep the new legislation (when dealing with suspected revolutionary activity) by reserving certain categories of offense for special courts-martial. The reform is considered the most important and most successful of the **Great Reforms** of the 1860s.

Kucherov, Samuel, *Courts, Lawyers and Trials under the Last Three Tsars*, 1953.

JULIAN CALENDAR

See **Calendar**.

JULY DAYS

Period from 16 to 18 July 1917, when servicemen and civilians, in sympathy with the Bolsheviks, tried to seize power from Kerensky's provisional government in Petrograd. Lenin considered their uprising inopportune; they received no significant support and the attempt failed. Bolshevik involvement was ascribed to pro-German sympathies and Bolsheviks in general were accused of treason. Lenin fled to Finland.

Carr, Edward Hallet, *The Russian Revolution: From Lenin to Stalin*, 1979.

Katkov, George and Shukman, H., *Lenin's Path to Power*, 1971.

Shukman, H., *Lenin and the Russian Revolution*, 1977.

JUSTICE

Since 1991 there has been no single system of justice, but the legal systems of **Commonwealth of Independent States** member states remain largely based on the Soviet norms. The basis of the judicial system was the same throughout the Soviet Union, but the constituent republics had the right to introduce modifications and to make their own rules for the application of the code of laws. The Supreme Court of the USSR was the chief court and supervising organ for all constituent republics and was elected by the Supreme Soviet of the USSR every five years. Supreme Courts of the union and autonomous republics were elected by the Supreme Soviets of these republics, and territorial, regional, and area courts by the respective Soviets, each for a term of five years.

Court proceedings were conducted in the local language with full interpreting facilities as required. All cases were heard in public, unless otherwise provided for by law, and the accused was guaranteed the right of defense.

Laws establishing common principles of criminal legislation, criminal responsibility for state and military crimes, judicial and criminal procedure, and military tribunals were adopted by the Supreme Soviet on 25 December 1958 for the courts of both the USSR and the constituent republics.

The law courts were divided into people's courts and higher courts. The people's courts consisted of the people's judge and two assessors, and their function was to examine, at the first instance, most of the civil and criminal cases. Some of the more impor-

tant cases were tried at the regional courts, and those of the highest importance at the Supreme Court. The regional courts supervised the activities of the people's courts and also acted as courts of appeal from the decisions of the people's court. Special chambers of the higher courts dealt with offenses committed in the military and the public transport services.

People's judges and assessors, who served on a rotating basis, were elected directly by the citizens of each constituency: judges for five years, assessors for two and one-half years. Should a judge be found not to perform his duties conscientiously and in accordance with the mandate of the people, he could be recalled by his electors.

The People's assessors were called on for duty for two weeks a year. The People's assessors for the regional court must have had at least two years' experience in public or trade-union work. The list of assessors for the Supreme Court was drawn up by the Supreme Soviet of the republic.

The labor session of the People's court supervised the regulations relating to the working conditions and the protection of labor and gave decisions on conflicts arising between management and employees, or the violation of regulations.

Disputes between state institutions were referred to an arbitration commission. Disputes between Soviet state institutions and foreign business firms could be referred by agreement to a foreign trade arbitration commission of the All-Union Chamber of Commerce.

The procurator-general of the USSR was appointed for five years by the Supreme Soviet. All procurators of the republics, autonomous republics, and autonomous regions were appointed by the procurator-general of the USSR for a term of five years. The procurators supervised the correct application of the law by all state organs and had special responsibility for the observance of the law

in places of detention. The procurators of the union republics were subordinate to the procurator-general of the USSR, whose duty it was to see that acts of all institutions of the USSR were legal; that the law was correctly interpreted and uniformly applied. He also had to participate in important cases in the capacity of state prosecutor.

Capital punishment was abolished on 26 May 1947 but was restored on 12 January 1950 for treason, espionage, and sabotage; on 7 May 1954 for certain categories of murder; in December 1958 for terrorism and banditry; on 7 May 1961 for embezzlement of public property, counterfeiting, and at-

tack on prison warders and, in particular circumstances, for attacks on the police and public order volunteers; on 15 February 1962 for rape; on 20 February 1962 for accepting bribes. The sentence was carried out by a single shot in the head; there were 770 executions in 1985 and 276 in 1989.

In 1991 the Supreme Soviet adopted a law rehabilitating the victims of political oppression during the Stalin period.

Berman, Harold J., *Justice in the USSR*, 1963.

Berman, Harold J. *Soviet Criminal Law and Procedure*, 1972.



KABALA

Form of servitude in medieval Russia under which an individual accepted an obligation to work for a definite and agreed upon period.

KABALEVSKY, DMITRI BORISOVICH

(1904–)

Composer, conductor, and musicologist. He studied composition under Nikolai Myaskovsky and piano under Scriabin at the Moscow Conservatory. He taught at the conservatory from 1932, becoming a professor there in 1939. His works include the operas *Colas Breugnon* (1938), *Semya Tarasa* (1950), and *Nikita Vershinin* (1955). He composed four symphonies, including his No. 1 in commemoration of the fifteenth anniversary of the Revolution, three piano concertos, a violin concerto, and a cello concerto, as well as many choral works, songs, and piano works.

Abraham, Gerald E. H., *Eight Soviet Composers*, 1943.

Calvocoressi, Michel D., *A Survey of Russian Music*, 1944.

Tcherepnin, A., *Anthology of Russian Music*, 1966.

KABARDINO-BALKAR AUTONOMOUS REPUBLIC

Region annexed to Russia in 1557 and constituted an autonomous republic in 1936 as part of the then Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic. It has an area of 4,825 square miles (12,500 sq km). The capital is Nalchik, situated 320 miles (512 km) south-

east of Rostov. The chief industries are ore mining, engineering, coal, food processing, timber, and light industries. The region also manufactures building materials and has a varied agriculture. Population (1990) 768,000.

KACHALOV, VASILY IVANOVICH

(1875–1948)

Soviet actor. Kachalov's services to acting and to the Soviet Union were twice rewarded by the Order of Lenin.

KADET PARTY

The name was formed by the initials of the **Constitutional Democratic Party**, which represented members of the bourgeoisie and petty bourgeoisie, civil servants, army officers, and shopkeepers. It was founded in October 1905 and was headed by Pavel Miliukov, who advocated government on a constitutional basis to be attained by legal methods. He looked to Great Britain for a model of his ideas. Nearly all the ministers in the provisional government were Kadets. The party was suppressed in 1917.

Hosking, Geoffrey A., *The Constitutional Experiment*, 1973.

McNeal, Robert H. (ed.), *Russia in Transition: 1905–1914: Evolution or Revolution?* 1976.

KADIYEVKA

Coal-mining town situated approximately 104 miles (168 km) north-northwest of Rostov, in Ukraine, with important metallurgical and chemical industries.

KAGANOVICH, LAZAR MOYSEYEVICH

(1893–1991)

Communist and disciple of Lenin. In 1911 Kaganovich joined the Bolshevik party and played a prominent role in the leather workers' union. He assisted in organizing party affairs and rapidly advanced from post to post, including membership in the central committee from 1924, head of party organization in Ukraine (1925–1928), and from 1930, membership in the Politburo. He was in charge of the collectivization of agriculture from 1929 to 1934 and the party purge in 1933 to 1934. He became one of Stalin's chief lieutenants, but in 1957, as a member of the "anti-party group," Kaganovich was expelled from the central committee and the Presidium, and in the early 1960s expelled from the party.

Carr, Edward Hallett, *A History of Soviet Russia*, 14 vols., 1952–1978.

KAGUL

Town situated 30 miles (48 km) north-northwest of Galati in Moldavia on the Prut River where it forms the frontier with Romania. Industries include wine making and flour milling.

KAKHETIA

Region of eastern Georgia. It is drained by the upper Alazan River. The chief towns are Telavi, Signakhi, and Gurdzhaani. It is an important wine-producing area.

KAKHOVSKY, PYOTR GRIGOREVICH

(1797–1826)

Decembrist (*see* **Decembrists**). He was active in all the preparations for the unsuccessful uprising of December 1825 and was responsible for killing General-Governor Mikhail Andreyevich Miloradovich. Kak-

hovsky was sentenced to death and hanged in July 1826.

Mazour, Anatole Grigorevich, *The First Russian Revolution, 1825, 1937*.

Raeff, Marc, *The Decembrist Movement*, 1966.

Zetlin, Mikhail O., *The Decembrists*, 1958.

KALASHNIKOV, MIKHAIL

(1919–)

Designer. Best known for the design of the AK (Avtomat Kalashnikova) -47 rifle. He started to design it in World War II and aimed at producing a weapon capable of withstanding the extremes of the Russian climate. It went into mass production in the 1950s and was subsequently manufactured in many Eastern European countries, China, Korea, and Vietnam.

KALEDIN, ALEKSEY MAKSIMOVICH

(1861–1918)

Cossack leader and soldier. He served from 1914 in command of a cavalry division but opposed the military reforms of the provisional government and in 1917 was forced to resign. Returning to the Don region, he was elected *hetman* of the Cossacks and organized an anti-Bolshevik campaign, but he suffered many defeats and shot himself in February 1918.

KALININ*See* **Tver**.**KALININ, MIKHAIL IVANOVICH**

(1875–1946)

Communist statesman, born at Tver (called Kalinin from 1931–1992). An active revolutionary arrested many times after 1898, he became one of the first supporters of Lenin. He supported Stalin in the party struggle following Lenin's death. In 1919 he became chairman of the all-Russian executive committee of the Soviets and a

member of the central committee. He was a member of the Politburo from 1926 and chairman of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR from 1938 to 1946.

Schapiro, Leonard B., *The Communist Party of the Soviet Union*, 1977.

KALININGRAD (FORMERLY KÖNIGSBERG)

Capital of the Kaliningrad region. An important ice-free Baltic port, it is situated at the mouth of the Pregel River on the Bay of Vistula. Founded as a fortress for the Teutonic Knights in 1255, it joined the Hanseatic League in 1340. Seat of the dukes of Prussia from 1525 to 1618, it became the coronation city of the kings of Prussia in 1701. It became Russian territory in 1945 as a result of the Potsdam Conference. Exports include grain, flax, and timber. Industries include shipbuilding, engineering, chemicals, food products, paper and flour milling, and the manufacture of textile machinery and cellulose. Population (1991) 408,000.

KALISZ, TREATY OF

Treaty concluded between Russia and Prussia on 28 February 1813 in Kalisz, in central Poland, which stipulated the restoration of Prussia to its 1806 frontiers, the independence of the German states, and an agreement by both Russia and Prussia not to sign a separate peace with Napoleon I.

KALKA, BATTLE OF

Battle that took place on the Kalka River in 1223 between Russian and Polovtsian forces and the Mongols. Having won the battle, the Mongols disappeared and did not reappear until 1237–1240.

KALMYK AUTONOMOUS REPUBLIC

It is part of Russia and its area is 29,300 square miles (75,887 sq km). First constituted an autonomous republic in 1935, it

was dissolved in 1943 and reconstituted in 1958. The capital is Elista, situated 180 miles (288 km) west of Astrakhan. Chief industries are fishing, canning, and the manufacture of building materials. There is also cattle breeding and irrigated farming. Population (1990) 325,000.

KALMYKS (KALMUCKS)

Mongol people of the Tibetan Buddhist faith living in the Kalmyk Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic. They migrated from western China to Russia (Nogay Steppe) in the early seventeenth century. In 1920 a Kalmyk autonomous oblast was established and in 1933 it became an autonomous republic. It was occupied in part by the Germans in 1942, and it was thought that the Kalmyks had collaborated with the enemy and as a result were exiled to Soviet Central Asia. Rehabilitation of the Kalmyks was announced in 1957 and they returned to their homes. In 1979 Kalmyks numbered about 150,000.

Conquest, Robert, *The Soviet Deportation of Nationalities*, 1960.

KALUGA

Capital of the Kaluga region situated 100 miles (160 km) south-southwest of Moscow on the Oka River. Industries include sawmilling, engineering, and the production of iron and steel goods, bricks, glass, matches, and food products. Population (1991) 314,000.

KAMA RIVER

River rising north of the Udmurt and flowing north, east, and finally southwest for 1,200 miles (1,920 km) to join the Volga River below Kazan.

KAMCHATKA

Mountainous, volcanic region in the Khabarovsk territory in northeastern Russia,

including the Kamchatka peninsula, the Chukot and Koryak national areas, and the Komandorsky Islands. It has an area of 490,425 square miles (1,270,200 sq km). Industries include fishing, fish processing, fur trapping, and woodworking.

KAMENEV, LEV BORISOVICH

(1883–1936)

Politician. A prominent leader of the Bolshevik movement before the Revolution. Although he opposed Lenin's seizure of power in 1917 he remained prominent in the party. Initially he supported Stalin against Trotsky and later he supported Trotsky and Zinoviev. He was expelled from the party several times. Finally, in 1935, he was sentenced to five years' imprisonment; at a retrial in 1936 he was again sentenced and was executed.

Carr, Edward Hallett, *The Russian Revolution: From Lenin to Stalin*, 1979.

Schapiro, Leonard B., *The Communist Party of the Soviet Union*, 1977.

KAMENSK-URALSKY

Town situated 80 miles (128 km) east-southeast of Sverdlovsk. Manufactures include machine tools and pipes. The town also has aluminum refining and bauxite mining. Population (1991) 210,500.

KAMPOV, BORIS NIKOLAYEVICH

See *Polevoy, Boris*.

KANDINSKY, WASSILY

(1866–1944)

Artist. He was trained as a lawyer and economist before taking up art at the age of 30. He studied in Munich, where he formed the *Blaue Reiter* group in 1911 with Franz Marc and became the first Russian pure abstract artist. He returned to Russia in 1914 and helped to reestablish the arts after the Revolution. He left Russia in 1921 to

join the Bauhaus, a school of design and architecture in Weimar, Germany. From 1933 he lived in Paris. His written works include *Concerning the Spiritual in Art* (1912) and *Point and Line to Plane* (1926).

Grohmann, W., *Wassily Kandinsky: Life and Work*, 1959.

Kandinsky, W., *On the Spiritual in Art*, trans. H. Rebat, 1947.

KANKRIN, COUNT YEGOR FRANTSEVICH

(1774–1845)

Russian government official of German birth. He was minister of finance (1823–1844) and played a dominant role in the economic strategy of that period, which included an attempt to stabilize the currency.

KANSK

Industrial town situated 110 miles (176 km) east of Krasnoyarsk in the Krasnoyarsk Kray of Russia on the Kan River. Important mining includes coal, lignite, and mica. Industries include textile production, wood processing, and sawmilling. Population (1991) 109,900.

KANTEMIR, PRINCE ANTIOCH DMITRIYEVICH

(1708–1744)

Poet. He wrote exclusively in conversational Russian and used Polish syllabic verse form. During the reign of Peter I (the Great), Church Slavonic was restricted to the church, but a practical language was required for textbooks and manuals and spoken Russian, as a literary language, began to develop.

Drage, C., *Russian Literature in the Eighteenth Century: The Solemn Ode, the Epic, Other Poetic Genres, the Story, the Novel, Drama*, 1978.

Segal, H. B., *The Literature of Eighteenth-Century Russia*, 2 vols., 1967.

KANTOROVICH, LEONID VITALYEVICH

(1912–1986)

Economist and mathematician. Joint winner of the Nobel Memorial Prize in Economic Science in 1975 for his work on the application of analytical technique of linear programming; this helped to improve economic planning. His most important publication was *Economical Calculation of the Best Use of Resources* (1959), which stressed the importance of pricing policy.

KAPITAL, DAS

The most famous work of Karl Marx, in which he develops his theories about the capitalist system, emphasizing its self-destructive nature. The first volume of *Das Kapital* appeared in 1867; the second and third volumes were published posthumously in 1885 and 1894 and were edited by Engels. *Das Kapital* was first published in Russian in 1872 and was the first translation into a foreign language.

KAPITSA, PYOTR LEONIDOVICH (1894–1984)

Physicist. Educated at Leningrad and at Cambridge (under Lord Rutherford), he was assistant director of research in magnetism at the Cavendish Laboratory (1924–1932) and Messel Research Professor at the Royal Society's Mond Laboratory (1932–1935). He did important work on the magnetic and electrical properties of substances at low temperatures and also designed an improved plant for the liquefaction of hydrogen and helium, for which he was awarded the Nobel Prize for Physics in 1978. Kapitsa was detained in the USSR in 1935, but later became director of the Institute for Physical Problems at the Academy of Sciences in Moscow. He was awarded

the Stalin Prize for Physics (1941 and 1943), and holds the Order of Lenin. He was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society of Great Britain in 1929, the first foreigner in 200 years to gain membership.

KAPODISTRIAS, COUNT IOANNIS ANTONIOS

(1778–1831)

Greek statesman. After serving as secretary of state in the "septinsular republic" of the Ionian Isles, then under Russian Protection, in 1809 Kadodistrias embarked on a career in the Russian foreign service. He was later chosen by Tsar Alexander I for a mission to Switzerland in 1814. Between 1815 and 1821 he greatly influenced the tsar, and from 1816 he was second secretary of state. Finding the tsar's attitude toward the war of Greek independence intolerable, however, he withdrew from Russian service and spent five years actively supporting the Greeks. In 1827 he was elected governor of Greece. He was assassinated in 1831.

KARA BOGAZ GOL

Gulf on the eastern side of the Caspian Sea, in Turkmenistan, with large deposits of chemical salts caused by rapid evaporation. It has an area of approximately 8,000 square miles (20,720 sq km).

KARA KALPAKS (BLACK CAPS)

Turkic-speaking people numbering about 250,000 who live in the Kara-Kalpak Autonomous Republic in Uzbekistan.

KARA SEA

Part of the Arctic Ocean situated north of Russia between Severnaya Zemlya and Novaya Zemlya. The Ob, Yenisey, Pyasina, and Taymyra rivers flow into the sea. It is extremely shallow (650 feet/198 meters) and fishing is important at river mouths. It is ice-free only in August and September.

KARACHAY

Turkic-speaking people who live in the Karachayevo-Cherkess Autonomous Oblast.

**KARACHAYEVO-CHERKESS
AUTONOMOUS REGION**

The present autonomous region, part of Stavropol Oblast, was reestablished in 1957, having been originally established in 1926 and dissolved in 1943. It has an area of 5,442 square miles (14,048 sq km). The capital is Cherkessk, situated approximately 225 miles (360 km) north-northwest of Tbilisi. Chief industries are mining, engineering, chemical manufacturing, and woodworking. Livestock breeding and grain growing are also important, and 501,613 acres (203,000 hectares) are under cultivation. Population (1980) 370,000.

KARAGANDA

Capital of the region of the same name situated north-northwest of Lake Balkhash. Founded in 1857 as a copper-mining village, its economic importance is related to its being the center of the Karaganda coal basin. Manufactures include iron, steel, and cement. Population (1990) 613,000.

**KARA-KALPAK AUTONOMOUS
REPUBLIC**

Constituted as an autonomous region within the Kazakh Autonomous Republic in 1925, the region then became an autonomous republic within the Russian Federation in 1932, and then part of the Uzbek Soviet Socialist Republic in 1936. It has an area of 63,920 square miles (165,553 sq km). The capital is Nukus, situated 500 miles (800 km) west-northwest of Tashkent. Chief industries are the manufacture of bricks, leather goods, and furniture, and canning and wine making. Agriculture includes cotton growing and the raising of cattle, sheep, and goats. Population (1989) 1,214,000.

KARA-KUL, LAKE

The "Black Lake" situated on the plateau between the Pamir and Alai mountains in Tajikistan, near the China-Russian border. It is nearly 13,000 feet (3,962 m) above sea level. Its area is 140 square miles (363 sq km).

KARA-KUM

The "Blank Sands," a desert between the Caspian Sea and the Amu Darya River, in Turkmenistan, south and southeast of the Ust Urt plateau. It has an area of 110,000 square miles (284,900 sq km). The 500-mile (800-km) Kara-Kum canal runs from the Amu Darya River through two oases to Ashkhabad.

**KARAKOV, DMITRY
VLADIMIROVICH**

(1840–1866)

Student and member of the Ishutin group. He was executed following an unsuccessful attempt to assassinate Alexander II in 1866.

**KARAMZIN, NIKOLAI
MIKHAILOVICH**

(1766–1826)

Historian and author. He wrote *Letters of a Russian Traveler* (1790–1826), which was modeled on Laurence Sterne's *Sentimental Journey*, and he based his prose on the colloquial speech of the Russian gentry, excluding all Church Slavonic influences. Interest in his work created a reading public. His *Memoir on Ancient and Modern Russia* (1811) was given to Alexander I, who appointed him court historian. His finest work was *History of the Russian State* (1818–1824) in 11 volumes. He also wrote literary works, including the most famous, *Poor Liza* (1792).

Pipes, R., *Karamzin's Memoir on Ancient and Modern Russia*, 1959.

**KARANDASH (MIKHAIL
NICOLAYEVICH RUMYANTSEV)**
(1901–1983)

Circus clown. Star of the Moscow State Circus and he also appeared in films. His humor did, from time to time, displease the authorities, but his enormous popularity probably gave him some degree of protection, although he was banished to Stalinabad for a while in 1954.

KARAYEV, KARA ABULPAZ
(1918–1982)

Composer born in Baku. He was influenced by the folk traditions of Azerbaijan and was a leading exponent of its music. He was a party member and much of his work had political content; these included the Great Patriotic War Symphony (1944) and his ballet scores, *The Seven Beauties* (1953) and *The Path of Thunder* (1957). He also composed a symphonic poem *Don Quixote* and a violin concerto.

KARELIA

Formed as a republic in 1923, and formerly a labor commune, it was part of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic. Its area is 66,564 square miles (172,400 sq km). The capital is Petrozavodsk, situated 185 miles (296 km) northeast of St. Petersburg. In August 1990 it was the first autonomous republic to claim precedence for its laws over those of both the Russian Federation and the Union. In November 1991 it declared itself the Republic of Karelia and in December Finland renounced all claim to the territory. Chief industries include timber, paper, cellulose, mica, chemicals, electrical goods, and furniture. There is also mixed farming. Population (1990) 796,000.

KARELIAN ISTHMUS

A strategically important piece of land between the Gulf of Finland and Lake Ladoga. The chief city is St. Petersburg.

KARL MARX PEAK

Highest peak in the Shakh dara Mountains situated in the southwestern Pamirs in the Tadzhik Soviet Socialist Republic. Rising to 22,067 feet (6,726 m) above sea level, it was first climbed in 1946 by Soviet mountaineers.

KARPOV, ANATOLY
(1951–)

Soviet chess player. Karpov won the world individual championship for junior chess players in 1969, became an International Grandmaster, and in 1975 became world champion.

Richards, David J., *Soviet Chess: Chess and Communism in the USSR*, 1965.

Wade, R. G., *Soviet Chess*, 1968.

**KARPOVICH, MIKHAIL
MIKHAILOVICH**
(1888–1959)

Historian and editor. He was influential in the advancement of Russian studies in the United States and was editor of *Novy Zhurnal* (New Review), the New York Russian-language periodical. His works include *Imperial Russia 1801–1917* (1932).

KARS

Capital of the Kars province, Turkey, situated 115 miles (184 km) southwest of Tbilisi, Georgia. It was attacked by Russia in 1807, 1828, and 1855. The city and surrounding area was ceded to Russia in 1878 at the Congress of Berlin. It was returned to Turkey in 1921.

KARSAVIN, LEV PLATONOVICH
(1882–1952)

Historian and philosopher, brother of **Tamara Platonovna Karsavina**. In 1922 he was expelled from Russia and went to live in Germany. Later he was appointed professor of history at Kaunas University in

Lithuania. He was arrested in 1948 and died in a concentration camp. His works include *Philosophy of History* (1923).

KARSAVINA, TAMARA PLATONOVNA

(1885–1979)

Prima ballerina and sister of Lev Platonovich. She made her debut in 1902 and was prima ballerina of the Maryinsky Theater in St. Petersburg. In 1909 she was one of the founders of Diaghilev's Ballets Russes and scored a particular triumph with Nijinsky in *Le Spectre de la Rose*. She settled in London in 1918 and helped to found the Royal Academy of Dancing. Her writings included *Classical Ballet: The Flow of Movement* (1962) and an autobiography *Theatre Street* (1930).

KARSHI

Town in Uzbekistan situated on the Kashka-Darya River, founded in the fourteenth century. It is in a fertile oasis that produces cotton, silk, and wheat and is a transportation center. There is a sixteenth-century mosque. Population (1991) 168,000.

KASIMOV, PRINCEDOM OF

In 1452 Basil II created a Mongol principedom under Prince Kasim. The prince was subject to the grand prince of Moscow, and this marked a turning point in the decline of power of the Golden Horde.

KASPAROV, GARI, KIMOVICH

(1963–)

Chess player born in Baku. In 1985 he became the youngest world chess champion, beating **Karpov** and in 1990 retained his title against Karpov in a match decided after a tie. His autobiography *Child of Change* was published in 1987.

KATAYEV, VALENTIN PETROVICH

(1897–1986)

Novelist and playwright. He was the older brother of Yevgeny, who used the surname **Petrov**. Writing on social affairs with a light touch, he achieved his first success with *The Embezzlers* (1926). *Time Forward* (1933) describes the trials and tribulations and the successes of workers through the period of the first Five-Year Plan. His comedies were popular, especially *Squaring the Circle* (1929). His work includes a volume of memoirs, *Grass of Oblivion* (1967). Surprisingly, he continued to be published during the Stalinist period.

Brainina, B., *Valentin Kataev*, 1960.

KATKOV, MIKHAIL NIKIFOROVICH

(1818–1887)

Editor. He was an assistant professor of philosophy at Moscow University (1845–1850) until the subject was eliminated from the disciplines studied. In the following year he was appointed editor of the daily newspaper *Moscow Record* and in 1856 he also became editor of the monthly *Russian Herald*. He edited these publications until his death and had considerable influence on government officials. Although initially a liberal and in favor of change, after the Polish uprising (1863) he became an opponent of the liberal reforms of Alexander II.

Katz, M., *Mikhail N. Katkov: A Political Biography, 1818–1887*, 1966.

KATORGA

Hard labor.

KATYN

The German government announced in 1943 that a mass grave of 4,250 Polish

officers had been found in the forest near Katyn, a village 12 miles (19 km) west of Smolensk. An additional 10,000 officers had been killed elsewhere. The International Red Cross was denied access to investigate, and in 1944 a Soviet commission stated that the officers were killed by Germans. However, in 1951–1952 a U.S. investigatory commission accused the Soviets of the crime, and in 1990 the Soviet government admitted guilt and put direct responsibility for the atrocities on **Beria**. The government described it as “one of the most serious crimes of Stalinism.”

Anders, General Wladyslaw, *The Crime of Katyn*, 1965.

Mackiewicz, J., *The Katyn Wood Murders*, 1951.

Zawodny, J. K., *Murder in the Forest*, 1972.

KATYREV-ROSTOVSKY, PRINCE IVAN MIKHAILOVICH (?–1640)

A member of one of the most important boyar families and a sort of Russian Vicar of Bray in that he changed allegiance several times. Katyrev-Rostovsky served under Boris Godunov. He was exiled to Siberia by Vasily Shuisky, but returned to Moscow to assist in the election of Michael Romanov. Katyrev-Rostovsky is chiefly remembered as the possible author of the *Tale of the Book of Former Years*.

KAUFMAN, GENERAL KONSTANTIN PETROVICH (1818–1882)

Army officer. His early career was spent in the Caucasus. In 1867 he became the first governor-general of Turkestan. After taking Samarkand in 1873, he was in charge of the successful campaign against the khanate of Khiva and in 1876 he won the

khanate of Kokand for Russia. Protests from the British government, which felt that there was a threat to British interests in Afghanistan, thwarted his expansionist plans, after Alexander II decided that he was unwilling to give his support to Kaufman for further expeditions.

KAUNAS

City in Lithuania, situated on the Neman River. Kaunas was first established as a fortress in 1030 and was granted a municipal charter in 1403. Owing to its position on the main route east, the Teutonic Knights frequently attacked and destroyed it. As a result of the third partition of Poland in 1795 Kaunas was given to Russia. In 1915 to 1918 and 1941 to 1944 the town was occupied by the Germans and from 1918 to 1940 was the de facto capital of independent Lithuania. The town is an important river port and railway junction and has numerous industries, including the manufacture of agricultural machinery, textiles, metal goods, chemicals, and food products. Population (1991) 433,200.

KAVERIN, VENYAMIN ALEKSANDROVICH (ZILBER) (1902–)

Author. Some of his successful publications, *Nine Tenths of Fate* (1926), *The Larger View* (1934–1935), and *Two Captains* (1940–1945), exploit a dramatic psychological plot, but his best novel, *Artist Unknown* (1931), has a political content. He was a founding member of a Russian literary group, the **Serapion Brothers**, named after E. T. A. Hoffmann's hero. The group was founded in Petrograd in 1921.

Piper, D. G. B., *V. A. Kaverin: A Soviet Writer's Response to the Problem of Commitment*, 1970.

Slonim, Marc, *Soviet Russian Literature*, 1967.

KAZACHOK

The *kazachok* is a Cossack dance and a feature of most Russian dances in the *prisiadkha* style, which involves a peculiar method of bending the knees and kicking out each leg alternately to the front.

Tkachenko, T., *Folk Dances of the USSR*, 1954.

KAZAKHSTAN

In 1920 Uralsk, Turgay, Akmolinsk, and Semipalatinsk provinces formed the Kazakh Soviet Socialist Republic within Russia. Kazakhstan was made a constituent republic of the USSR in 1936. To this republic were added parts of the former governorship of Turkestan, inhabited by a majority of Kazakhs. In 1991 it became a member of the Commonwealth of Independent States. It has an area of 1,0491,155 square miles (2,717,300 sq km). The capital is Alma-Ata. In 1989 Kazakhs were 40 percent of the population; Russians 38 percent. Agriculture of all kinds, especially the growing of grain and cotton, is important, and the sheep of Kazakhstan produce particularly high-quality wool. The country is rich in mineral resources, including coal, tungsten, oil, copper, lead, zinc, and manganese, and it has important heavy-engineering industries. Population (1990) 16,691,000.

KAZAKOV, MATVEY FEDOROVICH

(1738–1813)

Architect. His work, in the classical style, is found mainly in Moscow. Working with **Vasily Bazhenov**, he built the Senate Building (1776–1788), now the meeting place of the council of ministers, and constructed many other buildings, including the present House of Unions.

Berton, Kathleen, *Moscow: An Architectural History*, 1977.

Hamilton, George H., *The Art and Architecture of Russia*, 1954.

KAZAN

Capital of the Tatar Republic, situated at the confluence of the Kazanka and Volga rivers. Founded in 1401, it became the capital of an independent Tatar khanate subjugated by Ivan IV (the Terrible) in 1552. An important trading center in the Middle Ages, Kazan revived in the eighteenth century when Siberia was developed. Industries expanded after the city was rebuilt under Catherine II (the Great) in 1762–1796. It is an important transport and industrial center with large engineering works and oil refineries. Other manufactures are chemicals, soap, textiles, typewriters, and musical instruments. Its fur industry handles half the Russian output. Population (1990) 1,103,000.

KAZBEK, MOUNT

Mountain peak in the Caucasus, situated 65 miles (104 km) north of Tbilisi. It rises 16,546 feet (5,043 m) above sea level.

KAZENNAYA

Treasury office.

KAZIN, VASILY VASILEVICH

(1898–)

Poet. For a time he was a member of the Smithy (*Kuznitsa*) group of poets. His work shows nostalgia for the countryside rather than the city. His work includes the *Fox-Fur Coat* and *Love* (1925–1926) and *Confessions* (1928).

Poggioli, Renato, *Poets of Russia, 1880–1930*, 1960.

KEISTUT (KESTUTIS)

(c. 14th century)

Brother of Grand Prince Algirdas of Lithuania who helped to defend the western part

of the Lithuanian state against the Teutonic Order while Algirdas pressed eastward.

KEMEROVO

Capital of the region of the same name situated on the Tom River, in Siberia. Important industries are chemicals, engineering, and coal mining. Population (1990) 512,000.

KENNEDY, JOHN FITZGERALD

(1917–1963)

President of the United States of America (1961–1963). Kennedy suffered two serious setbacks during the first year of his presidency: an unsuccessful attempt to overthrow the Castro regime in Cuba in April 1961 and the building of the Berlin Wall by the USSR in August. His major triumph occurred in October 1962, when he ordered a full alert and naval blockade of Cuba (*see Cuban Crisis*).

KERCH

Ukrainian port and chief industrial center of the Crimea situated 79 miles (126 km) northwest of Novorossiysk at the eastern end of the Kerch peninsula. Industries include iron and steel, shipbuilding, and fisheries. Kerch was founded by the Greeks in the sixth century B.C. and has many ancient monuments. Population (1991) 178,000.

KERCH PENINSULA

Ukrainian peninsula situated between the Sea of Azov in the north and the Black Sea in the south. It is 60 miles (96 km) long and a maximum of 30 miles (48 km) wide and is separated from the Crimean mainland by the Kerch Strait.

KERENSKY, ALEXANDER FEDOROVICH

(1881–1970)

Statesman and lawyer. A moderate socialist, he was elected to the Fourth Duma in 1912 and there led the Labor group of so-

cialist peasant members; he was a brave opponent of the tsarist government. Later he joined the Socialist Revolutionary Party. During 1917 he held many government posts: minister of justice (February), minister of war and navy (May), and in July prime minister. As prime minister he aimed to continue the war against Germany but this undermined his popularity and in November he was ousted by the Bolsheviks. He then lived in exile, first in France and then in Australia, and finally, from 1946, in the United States.

Abraham, Richard, *Alexander Kerensky: The First Love of the Revolution*, 1987.

Kerensky, Alexander Fedorovich, *The Kerensky Memoirs: Russia and History's Turning Point*, 1965.

KEYNES, LADY LYDIA

See Lopokova, Lydia.

KGB

Abbreviation of Komitet Gosudarstvennoy Bezopasnosti, the Committee of State Security, which was the Soviet security service from 1953. In 1991 the KGB merged with the Soviet Ministry of the Interior to form the Russian Security and Internal Affairs Ministry. Earlier similar organizations have been the Cheka, OGPU, NKVD, and MGB (*see Secret Police*).

Andrew, Christopher and Gordievsky, Oleg, *KGB*, 1991.

Hingley, Ronald, *The Russian Secret Police*, 1970.

Levytsky, B., *The Uses of Terror: The Soviet Secret Service 1917–1970*, 1971.

Wohn, Simon and Slusser, Robert M., *The Soviet Secret Police*, 1957.

KHABAROVSK

Capital of the territory of the same name. It is located on the Amur River and the Trans-

Siberian Railway. It is the chief industrial center of eastern Siberia, in which is carried out oil refining, engineering, brewing, tanning, and flour milling. Population (1990) 608,000.

KHACHATURIAN, ARAM ILYICH

(1903–1978)

Composer. Born in Georgia, he studied at the Moscow Conservatory (1923–1934). His compositions were influenced by Armenian, Georgian, and other folk tunes that he collected. His first symphony (1934) drew attention to his talent and this was followed by a piano concerto (1936) and a violin concerto (1940). His best-known works are two ballets, *Gayanch*, which includes the saber dance (1942), and *Spartak* (1954), revised in 1958. He also composed music for films and plays and the national anthem of Armenia. For a short period he was under censure during the worst of the Zhdanov **formalist** pressures. He received many awards, including the Order of Lenin (1939).

Abraham, Gerald E. H., *Eight Soviet Composers*, 1943.

Shneerson, Grigory, A. *Khachaturian*, 1959.

KHAKASS

Turkic-speaking Siberian people living in the Khakass Autonomous Region and numbering about 60,000. They were formerly nomadic herdsmen and are now collectivized.

Kolarz, Walter, *The Peoples of the Soviet Far East*, 1954.

KHAKASS AUTONOMOUS REGION

Region established in 1930. It has an area of 23,855 square miles (61,784 sq km). The capital is Abakan, situated 150 miles (240 km) south-southwest of Krasnoyarsk, in the Krasnoyarsk territory. Chief industries are coal and ore mining and timber and wood-

working. There is also livestock breeding and dairy and vegetable farming, with 1.5 million acres (621,000 hectares) under cultivation. Population (1990) 573,000.

KHALKA

See **Kalka, Battle of.**

KHALTURIN, STEPAN

NIKOLAYEVICH

(1856–1882)

Political agitator. He led the short-lived **Northern Union of Russian Workers**, one of the early labor movements in St. Petersburg. He later joined a group engaged in terrorist activity. Having worked on the imperial yacht as a carpenter, he obtained employment at the Winter Palace and managed to smuggle in dynamite in his tool bag. He hid beneath the dining room and in February 1880, 11 people were killed in an explosion that he engineered, but Alexander II, the real target, was unhurt. Khalturin was later executed for his part in another assassination.

KHAN TENGRI

Mountain peak in the Tien Shan ranges, situated on the border of the Kazakhstan with China. It rises to 22,949 feet (6,995 m) above sea level.

KHANKA, LAKE

Lake situated 100 miles (160 km) north of Vladivostok on the China-Russia frontier. It has an area of 1,700 square miles (4,400 sq km). Fed by the Mo and Lefu rivers, it is drained by the Sungacha River into the Ussuri River.

KHANTY-MANSIY NATIONAL AREA

A national area in western Siberia crossed by the Ob River. It has important deposits of oil and natural gas. Its area is 215,500 square miles (556,850 sq km). The capital

is Khanty-Mansiysk, situated at the confluence of the Ob and Irtysh rivers and 300 miles (480 km) north-northeast of Tyumen. Population (1990) 1,301,000.

KHARKOV

Capital of the region of the same name in Ukraine. Founded in 1656 as a Russian frontier fortress, the city became an important trading center. It was made a provincial capital in 1732. Rapid expansion followed the opening of the nearby Donets basin coalfield, for which it was the main communication and supply center from 1869. It is an important industrial and transportation center. Manufactures are agricultural machinery, including tractors, equipment for coal mining, oil drilling, and electrical products, locomotives, machine tools, and many other goods. Important buildings include the seventeenth century Pokrovsky Cathedral and A. M. Gorky University, formerly Kharkov University (1805). Population (1990) 1,618,000.

KHATANGA RIVER

River rising in central Siberia, in Krasnoyarsk, and flowing northeast for 412 miles (659 km) to enter the Laptev Sea at Khatanga Bay. It abounds with fish.

KHAZARS

Turkic-speaking people mentioned in documents dated up to the twelfth century, but unknown since. They lived on the banks of the lower Volga, and their capital was at Itil at the river's mouth. The Khazar state covered an area from the Urals to beyond the Dnepr River, and from the Caucasus to the Oka and Kama rivers. The Khazars were defeated in 966 by Prince Svyatoslav, when he destroyed their fortresses at Samandar and Sarkil, and their power declined. The Jewish religion predominated among them, but other religions were also tolerated.

Koestler, Arthur, *The Thirteenth Tribe*, 1978.
Vernadsky, George, *Ancient Russia*, 1959.

KHEMNITSER (CHEMNITZER), IVAN IVANOVICH

(1745–1784)

Writer. He was of German origin but dealt with the idiom of the time with great skill. His fables were distinguished by their realism and simplicity and dealt with human failings.

KHERASKOV, MIKHAIL MATVEYEVICH

(1733–1807)

Poet and author. His long poems *Rossiada* (1771–1779), a description of Ivan IV's (the Terrible) capture of Kazan, and *Vladimir vozrozhdeny* (1785), the story of Vladimir's Christianization of Russia, were attempts to give Russia a national epic.

Drage, C., *Russian Literature in the Eighteenth Century: The Solemn Ode, the Epic, Other Poetic Genres, the Story, the Novel, Drama*, 1978.

KHERSON

Capital of the region of the same name in Ukraine, situated 18 miles (29 km) from the mouth of the Dnepr River. It was founded in 1778 as a naval base by **Prince Potemkin**, whose tomb is in the cathedral. It is a river port exporting grain and timber, and its manufactures are textiles and food products. There are also engineering, flour milling, shipbuilding, and brewing industries. Population (1991) 365,000.

KHETAGUROV, KOSTA (KONSTANTIN) LEVANOVICH

(1859–1906)

Ossetic poet and revolutionary democrat. Khetagurov is regarded by many as the founder of Ossetic literature. Of peasant

stock, he studied in St. Petersburg from 1881 to 1885 but was unable to complete the course because of financial difficulties. Much of his prose reflects his grievances with the tsarist regime in the Caucasus, while Khetagurov's poetry deals with the historical fate of the Ossetes.

Khibiny Mountains

Mountains on the Kola peninsula near Murmansk. They rise to over 3,000 feet (915 m) above sea level and are noted for the range of minerals found there, including titanium, vanadium, and molybdenum.

Khiva

Town situated 18 miles (29 km) southwest of Urgench on the Khiva oasis, in Uzbekistan. Industries include cotton milling, metalworking, and carpet making. Formerly it was the capital of the Khiva Khanate. See **Kaufman, General K. P.**

Khlebnikov, Velemir Vladimirovich

(1885–1922)

Poet and Slavophile. He was the founder of Russian **Futurism**, which aimed at shocking the reader and made an attempt at breaking with past conceptions of the use of words by creating a "trans-sense" language. Futurism was both a literary and artistic movement at the beginning of the twentieth century.

Brown, Edward J. (ed.), *Major Soviet Writers: Essays in Criticism*, 1973.

Khmelnitsky

Capital of the region of the same name situated 170 miles (272 km) west-southwest of Kiev on the south Bug River, in Ukraine. It became part of Russia in 1795. Industries include engineering, food processing, and furniture. Population (1991) 245,000.

Khmelnitsky, Bogdan

(c. 1595–1657)

Ukrainian leader (*hetman*) from 1648 to 1657 and led the rebellion of the Cossacks against Polish rule in Ukraine (1648). Although peace was made with the Poles in 1649, it proved less than satisfactory to his followers and the war was renewed in 1651. Bogdan was defeated at the battle of Borsteczko and the subsequent treaty was less advantageous. He then approached Moscow and, with the signing of the Pereyaslav agreement (1654), the autonomy of Ukraine began to wane.

Vernadsky, George, *Bohdan, Hetman of Ukraine*, 1941.

Khodasevich (Chodasiewicz), Vladislav Felitsyanovich

(1886–1939)

Poet. A Symbolist whose most accomplished poems, *Tyazholaya lira*, were published in 1922, when he was already in exile.

West, James D., *Russian Symbolism*, 1970.

Khodynka Field Disaster

Celebrations for the coronation of Nicholas II on 18 May 1896, ended in disaster when a too large crowd, numbering 500,000, gathered at Khodynskoye Field. There was inadequate organization, and panic led to a stampede that caused the deaths of over 2,000 people with many more injured.

Khodzhent (Formerly Leninabad)

Town situated 125 miles (200 km) north-northeast of Dushanbe on the Syr Darya River, in Tajikistan. The town is located on an ancient caravan route between China and the Mediterranean and was named Alexandria Eskhat after Alexander the Great. Suc-

cessively plundered and ruled by Arabs and Mongols, it was annexed to Russia in 1866. Manufactures include footwear, silk, and other textiles. Population (1991) 164,500.

KHOLOP

A captive and a personal slave of a prince, a boyar, or a monastery. The *kholop* was a dependent individual, and next to the peasants, the most numerous class in Russia. There were various categories of *kholopy* in medieval Russia.

KHOLOPSTVO

Surrender of freedom because of economic necessity; captivity or slavery.

KHOMYAKOV, ALEKSEY STEPANOVICH

(1804–1860)

Philosopher, playwright, and poet. Basically his philosophy was summed up in the concept of *sobornost*, by which he defined the church as the unity of the people brought about by the common comprehension of truth and their mutual love of Christ. He was the greatest thinker in the nineteenth century Slavophile movement. As a lay theologian, he preached universal Christianity and the coming together of all Christian denominations, so long as the Orthodox Church was supreme. He was opposed to Western ways of life and felt that Holy Russia had a special mission in the world.

Hare, Richard, *Pioneers of Russian Social Thought*, 1951.

Masaryk, Tomáš G., *The Spirit of Russia: Studies in History, Literature and Philosophy*, 2 vols., (rev. ed.) 1955.

Petrovich, Michael B., *The Emergence of Russian Pan Slavism, 1856–70*, 1956.

Riasanovsky, N. V., *Russia and the West in the Teachings of the Slavophiles*, 1952.

Zernov, Nicholas M., *Three Russian Prophets*, 1944.

KHOPER RIVER

River in Russia rising 26 miles (42 km) west-southwest of Penza and flowing south-southwest for 600 miles (960 km) to join the Don River.

KHOREZM (KHWARIZM, CHORASMIA)

Oasis of Khiva situated along the left bank of the Amu Darya River in Uzbekistan. In the sixteenth century it became the center of the khanate of Khiva. The khanate repelled Russian advances in 1717 and 1839, but in 1873 it became a Russian protectorate. After the Revolution the khanate was abolished and a Khorezm People's Soviet Republic was established in 1920, but it was abolished again in 1924.

KHOROMY

Old Russian word referring to a type of wooden house with two or more stories.

KHOTIN

Town in the Chernovtsy Oblast in northern Bessarabia in Ukraine. Khotin was conquered by the Moldavians, Poles, and also by the Turks. In 1812 Khotin became part of Russia, but it was part of Romania from 1918 to 1940 and from 1941 to 1944.

KHRENNIKOV, TIKHON NIKOLAYEVICH

(1913–)

Composer. He was a pupil of Shebalin at the Moscow Conservatory from 1932. His works include an opera, *The Brothers*, two symphonies, a piano concerto, piano works, music for plays and films, including incidental music for *Much Ado about Nothing*, and many songs, including some to lyrics by Robert Burns. In 1948, acting in his capacity as secretary of the Union of Soviet Composers, he condemned many of his colleagues, including Prokofiev, for formalism.

**KHROMOV, PAUL
ALEKSEYEVICH**

(1907–)

Soviet economist and specialist in the theory and history of economics, and from 1929, a member of the CPSU. From 1935 Khromov was director of the Institute of Economy at the USSR Academy of Sciences; from 1942 to 1948, professor at Lomonosov University; and from 1946, a member of the staff academy of social sciences of the central committee. Khromov's numerous publications include *The Economic Development of Russia in the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Centuries* and *The Economic Development of Russia* (1967).

**KHRUSHCHEV, NIKITA
SERGEYEVICH**

(1894–1971)

Soviet politician. He was from 1953 to 1964 the first secretary of the central committee of the party. He joined the party in 1918 while working as a locksmith in the Donets Basin. Khrushchev became second secretary of the Moscow Party Organization in 1934, its first secretary in 1935, and first secretary of the Ukrainian Party Organization in 1938. Khrushchev took a prominent part in the Great Purge. In 1939 he became a member of the Politburo and during World War II was an important political officer in the army. Toward the end of Stalin's rule Khrushchev was the party's chief agricultural expert, but his policy of rural cities was a disaster. After Stalin's death Khrushchev was first secretary of the central committee, proving to be the most powerful member of the collective leadership. After denouncing Stalin in a four-hour secret speech at the congress of the CPSU in 1956, he pursued a policy of destalinization with a degree of inconsistency. His plans for greater industrialized state farming eventually resulted in lower agricultural production. While Khrushchev's reforms

improved the standard and quality of life in the USSR, they did not win him much popularity. In his dealings with the West, Khrushchev alternated peaceful gestures with threats, and his decisions led to the Cuban missile crisis with the United States in 1962. Khrushchev was forced out of office in 1964 following economic failures.

Crankshaw, Edward, *Khrushchev*, 1966.

Khrushchev, Nikita, *Khrushchev Remembers*, 2 vols., 1971 and 1974.

Leonhard, Wolfgang, *The Kremlin since Stalin*, 1962.

KHUTOR

Individual farmstead.

KHVOROSTININ, PRINCE IVAN

(1623–?)

Prince, writer, and political figure. He is remembered for his polemics against Catholicism and for his writings recording the peasant war and the Polish-Swedish intervention.

**KIBALCHICH, NIKOLAI
IVANOVICH**

(1854–1881)

Populist and scientist. From 1871 to 1875 Kibalchich studied medicine in St. Petersburg, but he was arrested in 1875 for possessing subversive literature and was imprisoned for three years. He joined the populist organizations *Zemlya i Volya* and *Narodnaya Volya*. His scientific studies of outer space were curtailed by his arrest for his part in the assassination of Alexander II. Kibalchich was executed in 1881.

KIEV

Capital of the region of Ukraine, situated on the right bank of the Dnepr River. The city is first recorded as occupied by Prince Oleg in 882. His successor Igor (913–945) established and expanded Kiev's authority over

the surrounding Slavic tribes, a policy carried further by **Svyatoslav** (962–972). Under **Vladimir** (c. 980–1015) Kiev was recognized as the center of Russia; his conversion to Christianity brought strong Byzantine influences into the city's culture, law, and government. River-borne trade with Byzantium had flourished since the ninth century, with the city as the main gathering point. Under Prince **Yaroslav the Wise** (1019–1054) Kiev was the capital of a state extending from the Baltic to the Black Sea, a great cultural, religious, and trading center, but threatened by nomadic warrior hordes and internal conflict in the ruling house. Temporarily halted by the strong rule of **Vladimir Monomakh** (1113–1125), barbarian attacks were resumed after his death and civil wars reduced the city's power until its destruction by the Mongols in 1240. The Upper Town, or capital, remained a ruin; Lithuanian and then Polish rulers garrisoned the town, of which only the artisan community of the Lower Town remained active. The Upper Town revived with the end of Polish rule in 1654 and became a symbol of Ukrainian national feeling. Russian annexation stimulated a revival of the city's economic and cultural importance. The government of the Ukrainian Soviet Republic was moved to Kiev in 1934. It is a commercial, industrial, transportation, and cultural center. Industries are extremely diverse, including light and heavy engineering products, chemicals, textiles, and food products. There are many fine ancient buildings, including the Byzantine Cathedral of St. Sophia and the Pechersky Monastery. Prince Yaroslav's Golden Gate survives as a ruin. Population (1990) 2,616,000.

KIEV UNIVERSITY

Founded in 1834, the university includes 11 faculties, and its library houses more than 500,000 volumes.

KIEVAN RUS

A ninth- to thirteenth-century state, ruled over by princes of the House of **Ryurik**. It incorporated the land of the eastern Slavic tribes; the Dnepr Basin and the land to the north of it; Finnish tribes in the upper Volga and the Gulf of Finland; the land of the western Slavs, the ancestors of the present Lithuanians and Latvians; and two Turkish-speaking peoples to the east. Its most noteworthy rulers included Princess **Olga**, who became a Christian and was canonized; Svyatoslav, who rid Kievan Rus of the Khazars; St. **Vladimir**, who in 998 brought Christianity to Russia, **Yaroslav the Wise** (1019–1054), who introduced the first legal code; and **Vladimir Monomakh** (1113–1125). Feuds between Yaroslav's sons after Vladimir's death, growing regionalism, and the shifting pattern of world trade as a result of the Crusades led to the gradual decline of Kievan Rus, which was finally destroyed by the Mongol conquest of 1237–1240.

Vernadsky, George V., *Kievan Russia*, 1948.

KINESHMA

Industrial town situated 50 miles (80 km) east-northeast of Ivanovo on the Volga River, in Russia. It is a center for textiles, sawmilling, and paper manufacture. Population (1991) 104,900.

KIREVSKY, IVAN VASILEVICH

(1806–1856)

Editor. He became a Slavophile and founded the review *Evropeyets* (The European), which was suppressed by the censor. In 1845 he took over the editorship of another journal, which was again suppressed. His most influential article was "About the Character of European Education and Its Bearing on Education in Russia," which

was published in another journal, *Moskovsky sbornik*, which he founded in 1852.

Riasanovsky, Nicholas V., *Russia and the West in the Teaching of the Slavophiles*, 1952.

KIRGHIZ

Turkic-speaking people living in Kirghizia, although 70,000 Kirghiz live in the Sinkiang-Uigur autonomous region of China. It is thought that the present-day Kirghiz are descended from the Kirghiz who inhabited the area around the Yenisey River between the sixth and the ninth century, and from invading Mongol and Turkic tribes. The Kirghiz are predominantly Muslim and a pastoral people.

Wheeler, Geoffrey E., *The Peoples of Soviet Central Asia*, 1966.

KIRGHIZIA

Independent republic. After the Revolution, Kirghizia became part of Soviet Turkestan, which itself became an autonomous Soviet socialist republic within the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic in 1921. In 1926 the government of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic transformed Kirghizia into an autonomous Soviet socialist republic within the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic and in 1936 Kirghizia was proclaimed one of the constituent Soviet socialist republics of the USSR. The republic adopted a declaration of sovereignty in 1990, and in 1991 it declared itself an independent sovereign and democratic state and later that year joined the Commonwealth of Independent States. It has an area of 76,460 square miles (198,500 sq km). Its capital is Frunze. Generally mountainous, it rises to 24,406 feet (7,439 m) above sea level in Pobeda. It has fertile valleys growing wheat, sugar beets, and cotton. It is famous for its livestock breeding and has general

engineering industries. It manufactures footwear, steel, cement, glassware, and fabrics. Population (1990) 4,367,000.

KIRILLIN, VLADIMIR ALEKSEYEVICH

(1913–)

Soviet government official. A graduate of the power engineering institute, Kirillin gained membership in the CPSU in 1937 and served in the Soviet army from 1941 to 1943. Kirillin's numerous posts include the head of the department of science, high schools, and schools (1954–1955) and the head of the ideologies department of the central committee (1955–1963). From 1961 to 1966 Kirillin was a member of the central committee, and from 1963 to 1966 the chairman of the all-union society for the dissemination of political and scientific knowledge. Since 1965 he has been the chairman of the Comecon committee for scientific-technological cooperation. Kirillin has been decorated with various orders, medals, and prizes.

KIRILOV, IVAN K.

(?–1737)

The editor of the first national atlas of Russia.

KIROV

Capital of the region of the same name in Russia, northeast of Gorky (Nizhny Novgorod) on the Vyatka River. Founded in 1174, it became part of Russia in 1489. During the nineteenth century it was used as a place of political exile. Industries include railway and agricultural engineering. Manufactures are textiles, footwear, and matches. Population (1991) 491,200.

KIROV (MARYINSKY) BALLET

Founded in 1735, formerly the Imperial Ballet Company, and named Kirov in 1935. From 1889 it was located at the Maryinsky Theater in St. Petersburg. It is considered one of the leading ballet companies in

Europe, and in the late nineteenth century, was associated with **Marius Petipa**. It went into decline after 1917 and its great traditions were revived under the influence of **Agrippina Vaganova**.

KIROV, SERGEY MIRONOVICH
(KOSTINOV)
(1886–1934)

Politician. He became a Bolshevik in 1905. His first task after the Revolution was to establish Soviet power in the Caucasus. From 1926 he was party secretary in the Leningrad area and became a Politburo member in 1930. Kirov gave support to Stalin but opposed Stalin's personal rule after the 17th party congress in 1934. His assassination in December 1934 began the witch-hunt that developed into the **Great Purge**, which resulted in the judicial execution of over 100 suspected opponents of Stalin's regime.

Conquest, Robert, *The Great Terror*, 1971.

Wolfe, Bertram D., *Khrushchev and Stalin's Ghost*, 1957.

KIROVABAD
See Gyandzha.

KIROVOGRAD

Capital of the region of the same name in Ukraine, situated 160 miles (256 km) south-east of Kiev. It was founded in 1734 as a fortress. Manufactures include agricultural machinery, clothing, soap, and food products. Population (1991) 278,000.

KIRSHON, VLADIMIR
MIKHAILOVICH
(1902–1938)

Dramatist. His first play was *Red Rust* (1927), which dealt with the problems facing young people immediately after the Russian Revolution. Most of his plays dealt with the social problems arising from the

revolution and the subsequent new order, and they included *The Rails Are Humming* (1927), *The City of Winds* (1929), and the one for which he is best known *Bread* (1930). He was expelled from the party in 1938 and executed on a charge of Trotskyism. He was associated with the **Russian Association of Proletarian Writers**.

KISELEV, PAUL DMITRIYEVICH
(1788–1872)

Political force in nineteenth century Russia. In 1816 Kiselev presented **Alexander I** with some articles dealing with the possible gradual **emancipation** of the **serfs**. From 1835 he was a member of secret committees on the serf question and drew up some measures that met with little success. In 1856 he was sent to Paris as a diplomat and supported a policy of creating closer links between Russia and France.

KISELEVSK

Town situated 156 miles (250 km) south-east of Novosibirsk in the Novosibirsk region of Russia. It is an important coal-mining and mining equipment center in the Kuznetsk basin. Population (1990) 128,000.

KISHINEV
See Chişinau.

KISHINEV FORUM

The Baltic States (Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania), Georgia, Armenia, and Moldavia formed an association refusing to sign a new Union Treaty in 1991.

KISLOVODSK

Health resort situated 110 miles (176 km) northwest of Ordzhonikidze in the northern Ossetian Autonomous Republic, in Russia. It is famous for its mineral waters. Population (1991) 121,300.

KITAY GOROD

An ancient trading center near Moscow to the east of the Kremlin. In the eleventh century artisans settled in this area. In the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, as the population of Moscow grew, Kitay Gorod became an important trading center, especially for leather goods, ironware, and jewelry. By the sixteenth century, Kitay Gorod was beginning to lose its independence as a trading center and became more of a suburb. The large old bankers' and merchants' buildings have now been mostly replaced by modern buildings.

KIZEL

Town situated 305 miles (488 km) south of Krasnoyarsk on the Yenisey River. It is the capital of the Tuva Autonomous Republic and the center of a mining, farming, and lumbering area. Industries include tanning; manufactures include sheepskin and timber products. Population (1990) 62,000.

KLAIPÉDA

Lithuanian port situated at the entrance to Kursky Zaliv, a large lagoon on the Baltic Sea. It has been an important center since the sixth century for trade in timber, grain, and fish. Manufactures include textiles and products associated with timber. Population (1981) 181,000.

KLENZE, LEO VON

(1794–1864)

German architect and painter. The majority of his work was undertaken in Germany, but in 1839 he began work on additions to the Hermitage in St. Petersburg in the Greek Revival style.

KLET

Also known as *sруб*. A rectangular building similar to a shed, made of stacked beams, approximately 7 meters (23 feet) long, and 2 to 3 (6-1/2 to 10 feet) meters high. The

roof was steep and two-sloped, while moss and hemp were used to fill in holes. In ancient Russia, *klety* were constructed to house livestock and animals. Usually the *klet* inhabited by the family was linked by a passageway to the *klet* containing supplies and animals.

KLIN

Town situated 50 miles (80 km) northwest of Moscow that was totally destroyed by the *oprichniki* c. 1570. Population (1990) 95,000.

KLYUCHEVSKAYA SOPKA

Active volcano in Kamchatka peninsula 220 miles (352 km) north-northeast of Petropavlovsk-Kamchatsky at 15,666 feet (4,775 m) above sea level.

KLYUCHEVSKY, VASILY OSIPOVICH

(1841–1911)

Historian. Born in Voskresenskoye in Penza Oblast, Klyuchevsky started studying at the ecclesiastical seminary, but, inspired by the reforms of the 1860s, switched to the faculty of history and philology at the University of Moscow. After graduating, Klyuchevsky continued his studies and lectured. In 1879 he was appointed to the chair of history at Moscow University. His *Kurs russkoy istorii* (English translation, *A History of Russia*) brought him worldwide fame and is considered an important landmark in world historiography.

KLYUN, IVAN

(1870–1942)

Artist. He was a minor **Suprematist**, a member of the Union of Youth, and a close friend of **Kazimir Malevich**. His work is considered to show the concern for ornamentation and beauty deteriorated into standard formulas after the Revolution.

Gray, Camilla, *The Great Experiment: Russian Art 1863–1922*, 1962.

KLYUSHNIKOV, VIKTOR PETROVICH

(1841–1892)

Writer of somewhat reactionary tendencies. His novel *Marevo* (1864) attacked the emancipation of the serfs. Klyushnikov also wrote children's stories, translated English authors, and from 1887 to 1892 edited the magazine *Niva*.

KNAVE OF DIAMONDS

Society of painters, founded in Moscow in 1909 for exhibition purposes, by **Mikhail Larionov** and others. For two years the Knave of Diamonds was the leading movement of the Soviet avant-garde.

Gray, Camilla, *The Russian Experiment in Art 1863–1922*, 1971.

Markov, Vladimir, *Russian Futurism*, 1968.

KNIPPER, LEV KONSTANTINOVICH

(1898–)

Composer. After studying in Berlin, Freiburg, and Moscow, he attempted to follow modern European musical developments, but eventually he accepted the Soviet conception of music and composed much music for the Red Army and Navy. He also composed three operas, including *Candide* (1926–1927), several ballets, and 14 symphonies, which include *Poem about Kom-somols* in praise of Communist youth. The song *Polyushko*, from the Fourth Symphony, has an international reputation.

KNIPPER-CHEKHOVA, OLGA LEONARDOVNA

(1870–?)

One of the most outstanding actresses of the first generation of the Moscow Art Theater. In 1901 she married **Anton Pavlovich**

Chekhov. Knipper-Chekhova is especially remembered for her interpretation of the leading female roles of the plays of Chekhov, Gorky, and Turgenev, as well as for her performance in plays by Molière, Gogol, and Griboyedov. She was awarded the Order of Lenin and twice received the Order of the Red Banner of Labor.

KNYAZ

The Russian word for prince.

KNYAZHATA

Collective name for the serving princes of Muscovite Russia.

KNYAZHNIN, YAKOV BORISOVICH

(1742–1791)

Dramatist. He was a writer of classical tragedies and comedies. To an extent, his work can be seen as an imitation of Voltaire's; his tragedy *Vadim* is almost revolutionary in its political freethinking. Knyazhnin's comedies are mostly in verse. *An Accident with a Carriage* (1779) is considered to be one of his best works.

Drage, C., *Russian Literature in the Eighteenth Century: The Solemn Ode, the Epic, Other Poetic Genres, the Story, the Novel, Drama*, 1978.

Segel, H. B. (ed.), *The Literature of Eighteenth-Century Russia*, 2 vols., 1967.

KOCHNO, BORIS

(1904–1990)

Writer and ballet librettist born in Moscow. He studied at the Moscow Imperial Lycée but left Russia during the revolution. He met **Diaghilev** in 1921 and became his secretary and later became librettist to Diaghilev. He worked for the Ballet Russe de Monte Carlo, Les Ballets and Les Ballets des Champ-Élysées. His writings included *Le Ballet* (1954) and *Diaghilev et les Ballets Russes* (1970).

KOCHUBEY, VIKTOR PAVLOVICH
(1768–1834)

Diplomat and state official. Kochubey's diplomatic career included service in Sweden, London, and Turkey. He occupied various important posts at home and abroad both under **Alexander I** and **Nicholas I**.

KOGAN, LEONID BORISOVICH
(1924–)

Violinist. He graduated from the Moscow Conservatory in 1948. He is the winner of many awards, including first prize at the Queen Elizabeth International Contest of Violinists in Brussels (1951). In 1952 he began teaching at the Tchaikovsky Conservatory in Moscow. He has toured in the United States and western Europe.

KOGAN, PETER SEMYONOVICH
(1872–1932)

Soviet literary historian and critic. His most famous works include *Essays on the History of Western European Literature* (1943) and *Essays on the History of Ancient Literatures* (1923).

KOKAND

Town situated 350 miles (560 km) east-northeast of Bokhara in the Fergana valley, in Uzbekistan. An important town since the tenth century and capital of the Uzbek Khanate in the eighteenth century, it was taken by General Konstantin P. Kaufman for Russia in 1876. In 1917–1918 it was the capital of the anti-Bolshevik government of Turkistan. Manufactures are textiles, including silk, and fertilizers. Population (1991) 175,000. See **Kaufman, General K. P.**

KOKCHETAV

Town in the center of the Kokchetav Oblast of Kazakhstan, founded in 1824. Population (1990) 139,000.

KOKOVTSOV, COUNT VLADIMIR NIKOLAYEVICH

(1853–1942)

Politician. He served as state secretary (1902) and minister of finance (1906). In 1911 he became prime minister following the death of Stolypin but was dismissed in 1914 for taking a stand against corruption, especially as personified by Rasputin, and died in exile in Paris.

KOLA PENINSULA

Peninsula lying between the Barents Sea to the north and the White Sea to the south. It has an area of 50,000 square miles (129,500 sq km). Its low granite plateau yields important minerals, especially apatite and nepheline, which are exported from Kandalaksha. There is an important naval base on the Murmansk fjord.

KOLCHAK, ADMIRAL ALEKSANDR VASILYEVICH
(1873–1920)

Naval commander and explorer. He served with distinction in the Russo-Japanese War and later with the Black Sea fleet during World War I. He was leader of the anti-Bolshevik troops in Siberia (1918–1920). He overthrew the Ufa Directory and was recognized by anti-Bolshevik organizations as representing the provisional government. His early successes were followed by withdrawals, and after the fall of Omsk in 1919 he retreated to Irkutsk and was taken prisoner, tried, and executed.

Fleming, Peter, *The Fate of Admiral Kolchak*, 1963.

KOLKHOZ

Widespread form of agricultural organization in the Soviet Union; *kolkhoz* is the Russian abbreviation for “collective economy.” In theory a *kolkhoz* is a cooperative of a number of peasants who pool land and

equipment and who are paid according to the amount of work done. In fact *kolkhozy* were managed by the party, which appointed the chairman. Owing to the system of compulsory selling of produce to the state at prices fixed by the state, it was difficult for many *kolkhozy* to receive an adequate income. Also, the *kolkhoz* system offered few incentives for the workers to take an interest in the work. Membership of a *kolkhoz* was automatic for those born in it and was difficult to leave. See **Agrarian Reforms**.

Davies, R. W., *The Socialist Offensive: The Collectivisation of Soviet Agriculture, 1929–1930*, 1976.

Humphrey, Caroline, *Karl Marx Collective: Economics, Society and Religion in a Siberian Collective Farm*, 1983.

KOLLONTAY, ALEKSANDRA MIKHAILOVNA
(1872–1952)

Politician and propagator of free love. A Bolshevik in the 1890s, Kollontay subsequently became a Menshevik liquidationist. After 1908 she lived in exile and joined the International Bureau of Women Socialists. From 1915 Kollontay assisted Lenin, and after her return to Russia in February 1917 she became a member of the Bolshevik central committee. Her interest in women's affairs found its outlet in 1920–1921, when she was head of the women's department of the central committee. In 1921–1922 she was head of the International Secretariat of the Comintern. She continued her political career as a diplomat in Norway (1923–1926 and 1927–1930), Mexico (1926–1927), and Sweden (1930–1945). She developed the Boganovist approach to the question of relations between the sexes, and advanced the “winged eros theory,” in which individuals in a socialist society should be free to associate with different persons of the opposite sex. Al-

though Lenin disapproved, this theory was popular with others, since by making the family appear an outmoded institution, family ties were weakened. Her works include *The Workers' Opposition in Russia* (1923) and *Free Love* (1932).

KOLMOGOROV, ANDREY NIKOLAYEVICH
(1903–1987)

Mathematician. From 1931 he was a professor at Moscow University, and from 1939 a member of the Academy of Sciences. Kolmogorov was a leading international authority on the theory of probability, having put forward the widely accepted axiomatic theory, and was an authority on mathematical logic. He was also interested in cybernetics.

KOLOKOL
See *Bell, The*.

KOLOMENSKOYE

Village in the Lenin region of the Moscow Oblast. From the fifteenth to the seventeenth century, Kolomenskoye was part of the tsar's country estate; there are many buildings of architectural note dating from this period. In 1923 the former estate was made into a museum.

KOLOMNA

City situated 64 miles (104 km) southeast of Moscow on the Moskva River near its confluence with the Oka River, in Russia. It became an outpost of Moscow in 1301 and has been an industrial city since the mid-nineteenth century. It is a railway engineering center manufacturing locomotives, diesel engines, railroad cars, and textile machinery. Population (1991) 163,500.

KOLOMYYA

Town situated 110 miles (176 km) south-east of Lvov on the Prut River, in Ukraine.

It was formerly Polish but was ceded to the USSR in 1945. It manufactures chemicals and textiles. Population (1990) 65,000.

KOLTSOV, ALEKSEY VASILYEVICH

(1809–1842)

Poet. His early life was difficult and he had no formal education. His poetry describes nature and peasant life, and he has been called the Russian Burns. Much of his work shows the influence of Pushkin, and when he was first published in 1835 he was noticed by the critic **Belinsky**. See **Drozhzhin, Spiridon**.

KOLYMA RANGE

Mountain range in Khabarovsk, extending northeast for 500 miles (800 km) between the Kolyma River and the Sea of Okhotsk, in Russia.

KOLYMA RIVER

River rising on the Pacific divide north of the Sea of Okhotsk and flowing for 1,600 miles (2,560 km) through the Cherskogo Mountains to the tundra of the Kolyma depression. The principal tributaries are the Omolon River, 700 miles (1,120 km) long, and the Anyui River.

KOMANDORSKY ISLANDS

A group of treeless islands between the Kamchatka peninsula and the Aleutian Islands in Khabarovsk territory. The two largest islands of the group are Bering and Medny and the main village is Nikolskoye.

KOMI

A people living in the northeast European part of the former Soviet Union. Finnish speaking, they are the most civilized of the northern peoples. There are two groups of the Komi people: the Komi, who live in the Komi Republic, and the Komi-Permyaki,

who live in the Komi-Permyak National Area.

KOMI REPUBLIC

It has an area of 160,540 square miles (415,000 sq km). Constituted as an autonomous republic in 1936, it is the northwestern part of Russia. In 1990 a declaration of sovereignty was adopted and the word *autonomous* dropped from the republic's name. The capital is Syktyvkar, situated 140 miles (224 km) east-northeast of Kotlas. It is mainly tundra in the north. Chief industries are coal, oil, timber, gas, asphalt, and building materials; livestock breeding and dairy farming are also important. Population (1990) 1,265,000.

KOMI-PERMYAK NATIONAL AREA

A national area in the Perm region of Russia. It has an area of 160,540 square miles (415,900 sq km). The capital is Kudymkar, situated 90 miles (144 km) northeast of Perm. The region is mainly forested and has industries associated with timber. Population (1990) 160,000.

KOMISSARZHEVSKAYA, VERA

(1864–1910)

Actress and manager of the St. Petersburg theater.

KOMMUNA

The most completely collective farm, in which there was no private property, all land was worked collectively, and its produce was shared. Sometimes this included collective eating and living.

KOMMUNARSK

Town situated 90 miles (144 km) northwest of Abakan in the Kuznetsk Ala-Tau, Krasnoyarsk territory, in Russia. It is a gold-mining center. Population (1990) 126,000.

KOMMUNIST

Main theoretical journal of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, published by Pravda publishing house for the central committee (18 issues a year). It was founded in 1924 and was called *Bol'shevik* until 1952.

KOMMUNIZMA PIK

Highest mountain in the former USSR. It is situated in the Akademiya Nauk range of the Pamirs in Tajikistan at 24,590 feet (7,495 m) above sea level.

KOMSOMOL (ALL-UNION LENINIST COMMUNIST UNION OF YOUTH)

A youth organization attached to and founded by the Communist Party in 1918, it catered to the 14–28 age range. The Komsomol worked closely with the party; Komsomol members participated in the Civil War, collectivization, and industrialization, and recently more than 70 percent of party recruits came from the Komsomol. Komsomol members were encouraged to play a full part in sociopolitical life; membership and service also enhanced employment and further education prospects.

Kassof, A., *The Soviet Youth Program: Regimentation and Rebellion*, 1965.

KOMSOMOLSK

Town situated 165 miles (264 km) northeast of Khabarovsk on the Amur River. It was founded in 1932 by the **Komsomol** (the Communist youth movement). It has developed into a center for shipbuilding and sawmilling. Manufactures include steel, chemicals, wood pulp, and paper. Population (1991) 318,000.

KONCHALOVSKY, PYOTR

(1876–1956)

Painter. Expelled from Moscow College in 1909 for leftism, Konchalovsky exhibited

paintings in the first **Knave of Diamonds** exhibition. His *Portrait of Georgy Yakulov* is reminiscent of Matisse's style, although later Konchalovsky was to be more influenced by Cézanne, in that his former predilection for color was replaced by a monochromatic palette.

Gray, Camilla, *The Russian Experiment in Art 1863–1922*, 1971.

KONDAKOV, NIKODIM PAVLOVICH

(1844–1925)

Russian scholar who specialized in Byzantine and ancient Russian art.

KONDRATENKO, ROMAN ISIDOROVICH

(1857–1904)

General in the Russian army who heroically fought in the defense of Port Arthur in 1904. Prior to Port Arthur, Kondratenko commanded the Seventh East-Siberian Infantry. Once in Port Arthur, he greatly increased its fortifications. See **Russo-Japanese War**.

KONDRATEV, VIKTOR NIKOLAYEVICH

(1901–)

Soviet physical chemist. From 1948 he has been a member of the CPSU. Kondratev's main work has been in the fields of chemical kinetics, molecular spectroscopy, photochemistry, the structure of matter, and the fundamental processes of chemical transformation.

KÖNIGSBERG

See **Kaliningrad**.

KONSTANTIN PAVLOVICH

(1779–1831)

Russian grand duke, second son of Emperor Paul I, and brother of Alexander I and

Nicholas I. He embarked on a military career in 1799 in Italy. In 1805 he was in command of the guards and was partially responsible for the Russian defeat at Austerlitz. In 1815 he was made commander in chief of the Polish armed forces. Preferring Poland to Russia, Konstantin renounced any claim to the throne; the Decembrists, on the other hand, unsuccessfully demanded that Konstantin should rule. He was, however, most unpopular in Poland, incompetent, and taken by surprise at the 1830 insurrection in Warsaw.

KONSTANTINOVKA

Ukrainian town situated 36 miles (58 km) north of Donetsk in the Donbas. Manufactures include iron and steel, glass, and chemicals. Population (1991) 108,000.

KOPEK (COPEK)

Russian coin equaling 1/100 of a ruble. In Medieval Russia one *kopek* equaled 1/10 of a *grivna*.

KOPELEV, LEV ZINOVYEVICH

(1912–)

Soviet author, critic, translator, and literary historian. Graduating from the Moscow Foreign Language Institute in 1938, Kopelev pursued his studies before serving in World War II. He was expelled from the party in 1945 and sentenced to ten years' imprisonment and five years' exile, but was released prematurely and rehabilitated. He is depicted as Rubin in Solzhenitsyn's *The First Circle*. However, Kopelev was criticized for his role in the Human Rights Movement and was expelled from the Writers' Union in 1965. His publications include *The Heart Is Always on the Left* (1960), *Myths and Truths of the American South* (1958), and *To Be Preserved Forever* (1976).

KOPEYSK

Town situated 11 miles (18 km) southeast of Chelyabinsk in Russia. It is a center for lignite mining. Population (1990) 79,000.

KORBUT, OLGA

(1956–)

Gymnast, born in Grodno. At the age of 16 she performed at the Olympic games in Munich, winning a gold medal as a member of the Russian gymnastic team, and two gold and one silver medal competing individually.

KORCHNOI, VICTOR

(1931–)

Soviet chess player. He was Soviet champion in 1960, 1962, and 1964 and is an International Grandmaster. He left the USSR in 1976.

Wade, R. G., *Soviet Chess*, 1968.

KOREAN WAR

(1950–1953)

An indecisive war in which the Soviet government risked losing its North Korean outpost and that was sparked by the crossing of the 38th parallel by the North Korean army. Resistance was organized by the United Nations, with the United States bearing the brunt of the fighting. The Chinese intervened on the side of the North Koreans when the United Nations force approached the Yalu River dividing Korea from China. An armistice was signed in July 1953.

KORF, NIKOLAI ALEKSANDROVICH

(1834–1883)

Pedagogue and investigator of teaching methods. Wishing to improve education for the masses, Korf devised a special system of village schools; each school was to con-

sist of one class divided into three sections and presided over by one teacher. Anxious to develop a network of primary education, Korf insisted that primary education should be compulsory and given in the mother tongue. He also stressed the need to improve the training of teachers. His work did not meet with the approval of the tsarist authorities, and in 1872 Korf felt it prudent to settle in Geneva. He returned to Russia in 1883.

KORMLENIYE

A system of local administration prevalent from the fourteenth through the sixteenth century, under which local administrators, who were appointed from Moscow, received payments in kind from the local population.

Blum, Jerome, *Lord and Peasant in Russia from the Ninth to the Nineteenth Century*, 1971.

KORMLENSHCHIK

Recipient of the *kormleniye*, a local administrator and tax collector, and as a rule a member of the nobility.

KORNILOV, GENERAL LAVR GEORGEVICH

(1870–1918)

Soldier. He served in the Russo-Japanese War (1904–1905) and in World War I. He was captured by the Germans but made a spectacular escape. Petrograd military district commander in 1917, he was responsible for the arrest of **Nicholas II** and his family. As commander in chief of all Russian forces in August 1917, he believed that the provisional government was incapable of dealing with any threat from the Bolsheviks, and mistakenly believing that **Alexander Kerensky** was in agreement, he organized his troops to march on Petrograd but was arrested on Kerensky's orders. This

action strengthened the Bolsheviks, and, after the fall of Kerensky, Kornilov escaped to join the anti-Bolshevik forces of **Anton Denikin** on the Don, where he was killed in action.

Kerensky, Alexander Fedorovich, *Prelude of Bolshevism, The Kornilov Rising*, 1919.

KORNILOV, VLADIMIR ALEKSEYEVICH

(1806–1854)

Russian sailor. After the Russo-Turkish War of 1828–1829 Kornilov was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and rose to the rank of vice-admiral. He was in charge of defense at Sevastopol during the Crimean War, where he was wounded and died.

KOROBYA (pl. **KOROBEI**)

Medieval dry measure equal to about 12 bushels.

KOROLENKO, VLADIMIR GALAKTIONOVICH

(1853–1921)

Short-story writer and novelist. Educated at the St. Petersburg Technological College and the Moscow College of Agriculture and Forestry, Korolenko was expelled in 1876 for his part in revolutionary activities. Arrested in 1879, he spent five years in exile in Siberia. Korolenko is particularly famed for his story *Makar's Dream*, published in 1885. His other stories include *The Blind Musician* (1898).

Mirsky, D. S., *A History of Russian Literature*, 1949.

KOROLEV, SERGEY PAVLOVICH

(1906–1966)

Aeronautical engineer. He designed missiles, rockets, and spacecraft. In 1933 he headed development of the Soviet Union's

first liquid-propellant rocket. From 1945 he worked on a series of ballistic missiles that led to the Soviet Union's first intercontinental ballistic missile. Later he supervised the Vostok and Soyuz manned spaceflight program.

KOROVIN, KONSTANT

(1861–1939)

Painter. Korovin is considered by many to be the first Russian artist to be influenced strongly by the **Impressionists** whose work he saw in Paris in 1885. Korovin's transposition of French Impressionist ideas brought about a complete change in theatrical design. Appointed professor of the Moscow College in 1901, he supervised the work of almost all the avant-garde of the first decade of the twentieth century.

Gray, Camilla, *The Russian Experiment in Art 1863–1922*, 1971.

KORYAK NATIONAL AREA

Region located in northeastern Siberia, including part of the Kamchatka peninsula, Russia. It has an area of 152,000 square miles (393,680 sq km). The capital is Palana. Main occupations include reindeer breeding, fishing, and hunting. Population (1990) 39,000.

KORYAKI

A Paleo-Asiatic people living in the Koryak National Okrug of the Kamchatka Oblast. Traditionally the main occupations of the Koryaki are fishing and reindeer breeding.

KOŚCIUSZKO, TADEUSZ ANDRZEJ BONAVENTURA

(1746–1812)

Polish army officer and statesman. Having entered the corps of cadets in Warsaw, Kościuszko was sent abroad to complete his education at the expense of the state; in France Kościuszko studied fortification and painting. In 1776 he enlisted in the

American Continental army as a volunteer and pursued a brilliant military career during the American Revolution, as a result of which he was awarded U.S. citizenship, the rank of brigadier general, lands, and an annual pension. In 1784 Kościuszko returned to Poland and took a leading part in the war following the proclamation of the constitution of 1791. In 1794 he was invited by Polish insurgents to lead the Polish armies against the Russians, and was finally defeated at Szczekociny, and later at Maciejowice, where he was seriously wounded. Imprisoned in St. Petersburg, Kościuszko was released in 1796.

KOSTROMA

Capital of the region of the same name situated 45 miles (72 km) east-northeast of Yaroslavl at the confluence of the Volga and Kostroma rivers in Russia. It was founded in 1152 and annexed to Moscow in 1364. Noted for linen products since the sixteenth century, it now manufactures footwear, paper, and clothing. Population (1991) 281,800.

KOSTROMA RIVER

A 250-mile (400-km) tributary of the Volga River.

KOSTROV, EMIL IVANOVICH

(c. 1750–1796)

Poet and translator. Kostrov studied at Moscow University, and his translation of Homer's *Iliad* into Alexandrine was the first instance of the use of this verse form in Russia. Kostrov spent the latter part of his life in poverty.

KOSYGIN, ALEKSEY NIKOLAYEVICH

(1904–1980)

Soviet government official and a member of the CPSU from 1927. Kosygin studied at

a textile institute and was a textile engineer in a Leningrad factory, where he attracted Zhdanov's attention. During the Great Purge, Kosygin was chairman of the Leningrad City Soviet (1938) and in 1939 was chairman of the USSR commissariat for the textile industry. From 1940 to 1953 he was deputy chairman of the USSR council of people's commissars, USSR minister of finance (1948), and minister of light industry (1948–1953). A member of the central committee in 1939, Kosygin became a full member of the Politburo in 1948. Kosygin's political career waned temporarily after Zhdanov's death, but from 1958 he was chairman of Gosplan, and in 1960 he was a first deputy of the central committee's Presidium. In 1964 he took Khrushchev's place as chairman of the council of ministers, and continued as premier until 1980, when he retired because of ill health. For the last years of his premiership, **Brezhnev** dominated the political scene.

Brown, Archie and Kaser, Michael (eds.), *The Soviet Union since the Fall of Khrushchev*, 1975.

KOTLAS

Town in the Arkhangelsk region of Russia, situated near the confluence of the northern Dvina and Vychegda rivers. It is an important transportation center and river port. Industries include shipbuilding and repairing, wood processing, and cellulose paper works. Population (1990) 69,000.

KOTOSHIKHIN, GRIGORY KARPOVICH

(?–1667)

Foreign office official. He left Russia for Sweden in 1664 and wrote a political pamphlet bitterly critical of Russian rulers. He was executed in 1667 for murdering his landlord.

KOTZEBUE, OTTO VON

(1787–1846)

Navigator who commanded two voyages of circumnavigation. Having accompanied **Adam Ivanovich Krusenstern** on his voyage of 1803–1806, Kotzebue led an expedition (1815–1818) on the ship *Rurik*, during which he entered the Pacific Ocean at Cape Horn and visited Easter Island and the Tuamotu Archipelago, where he discovered some islands. He went on to chart part of the Alaskan coast before making his way back to Russia, visiting the Marshall Islands on the way. During his second voyage, commissioned by Alexander I, Kotzebue carried out important oceanographic investigations. He also brought back previously unknown plants.

KOUSSEVITZKY, SERGEY ALEXANDROVICH

(1874–1951)

Conductor. His early career was as a double-bass virtuoso. He made his debut as a conductor in Berlin in 1908, and in 1910 he founded a symphony orchestra with which he toured Russia. In 1918 he was appointed conductor of the State Symphony Orchestra in Petrograd but he left Russia in 1920. After visiting most of the countries of Europe, he settled in the United States as conductor of the Boston Symphony Orchestra (1924–1949). He encouraged many composers, including Aaron Copland and Samuel Barber.

Leichtentritt, H., *Serge Koussevitsky*, 1946.

KOVALCHENKO, IVAN DMITRIYEVICH

(1923–)

Soviet historian and member of the CPSU from 1944. Having graduated from Moscow University (1967), Kovalchenko became a professor there. From 1969 he has

worked as chief editor of the periodical *Istoriya SSSR* (History of the USSR), and had been chairman of the committee for applied mathematics and electronic data processing in historical research at the USSR Academy of Sciences in the department of history.

KOVALEVSKAYA, SOFIYA VASILYEVNA

(1850–1891)

Mathematician and writer. Having studied at Heidelberg, Berlin, and Moscow, Kovalevskaya was appointed lecturer at the University of Stockholm and became professor there. Her work dealing with the rotation of a solid body about a fixed axis won her the Prix Bordin at the Academy of Paris (1888). She also wrote several plays and novels.

Kennedy, Don H., *Little Sparrow: A Portrait of Sophia Kovalevskaya*, 1983.

KOVALEVSKY, VLADIMIR ONUFRIYEVICH

(1842–1883)

An early theorist of evolution and expounder of Darwin's theories, geologist, and paleontologist. Kovalevsky married the mathematician **Sofiya Vasilyevna Kovalevskaya**. He was director of an unsuccessful oil firm, and as a result of its failure Kovalevsky committed suicide.

KOVROV

Town situated 44 miles (70 km) south-southeast of Ivanovo, on the Klyazma River in Russia. It is an important railway center. Industries include railway engineering, textiles, and excavator production. Population (1991) 161,900.

KOZELSK

Town in the center of the Kozelsk region of the Kaluzhskaya Oblast, on the Smolensk-Tula railway line. Kozelsk is an ancient Rus-

sian town, first mentioned in manuscripts c. 1146. Kozelsk is particularly remembered for its tragic and heroic defense when it was attacked in 1238 by Batu Khan.

KOZINTSEV, GRIGORY MIKHAILOVICH

(1905–)

Soviet film director and script writer. Kozintsev began his career in film in 1920 in Kiev. In 1924 he was the director of the Lenfilm Studio in Leningrad. One of his best-known works is the *Maksim Trilogy*, which he produced at Trauberg. From 1947 Kozintsev worked in the theater and produced *King Lear* (1941) and *Othello* (1943).

Leyda, Jay, *Kino: A History of the Russian and Soviet Film*, 1960.

KOZLOV, IVAN IVANOVICH

(1779–1840)

Poet and translator. Kozlov began writing poetry in 1820, after he had gone blind. His poetry is considered sentimental, appealing to easily aroused emotions; technique and content are comparatively inadequate. He achieved fame among his contemporaries as a result of *The Monk* (1825), written in imitation of Byron and Pushkin. Kozlov's translations of poetry are, however, more highly valued; his translation of Charles Wolfe's *Burial of Sir John Moore at Corunna* is particularly well done.

KOZLOV, PYOTR

(1863–1935)

Traveler and explorer. He explored the Altay Mountains and the Gobi Desert where he discovered the ancient capital of the Mongol empire, Karakorum, in 1889.

KRAMATORSK

Ukrainian town situated 110 miles (176 km) south-southeast of Kharkov. It is a

center of heavy engineering and a railway junction. Population (1991) 201,000.

**KRAMSKOY, IVAN
NIKOLAYEVICH**
(1837–1887)

Painter. He studied at the Academy of Arts and became the leader of the first professional society of independent painters, the Association of Traveling Art Exhibitions, also known as the Wanderers. His paintings include *Christ in the Wilderness*.

Talbot Rice, Tamara, *A Concise History of Russian Art*, 1963.

KRASIN, LEONID BORISOVICH
(1870–1926)

Communist. Having become a member in 1890 of one of the earliest social democratic organizations in Russia, from 1900 to 1903 Krasin was a leading member of **Iskra**. From 1904 to 1905, Krasin opposed Lenin's methods in the party and had him expelled from the central committee. In 1905, however, with Lenin reinstated in favor, Lenin, Krasin, and Bogdanov led the Bolshevik faction of the Revolution. In 1909 he broke with Lenin. Krasin's important political positions include membership in the Presidium of the supreme council of national economy, commissar for foreign trade, and ambassador to Britain twice and to France once. His technical skills and business acumen helped him to play a leading part in reorganizing the Soviet economy.

KRASNODAR

Capital of the territory of the same name on the lower Kuban River in Russia. It was founded by Catherine II (the Great) in 1794. The principal industries are food processing, oil refining, and railway engineering. Population (1990) 627,000.

KRASNOVODSK

Port situated on the southeast coast of the Caspian Sea, in Turkmenistan. Founded in 1869, it is an important railway and oil pipeline terminus. Population (1990) 59,000.

KRASNOYARSK

Capital of the territory of the same name, situated on the Yenisey River and the Trans-Siberian Railway, in Russia. Founded in 1628, it is an industrial center of a gold-producing area and the site of one of the world's largest hydroelectric plants. Manufactures include heavy-engineering products, textiles, paper, and cement. Population (1990) 922,000.

**KRAVCHINSKY, SERGEY
MIKHAILOVICH**
(1851–1895)

A member of the clandestine populist movement, *Zemlya i Volya*, his pseudonym was Stepnyak. After assassinating the chief of the gendarmes, Mezentsev, in 1878, Kravchinsky fled to Switzerland and England. Kravchinsky's literary accomplishments include *Underground Russia*, published in Russian in London (1873), *The Little House on the Volga* (1906), and the novel *Andrey Kozhukhov* (1889).

Venturi, Franco, *Roots of Revolution*, 1961.

KRAY

Administrative territorial unit. All *kray* are located within Russia. It is similar to an oblast but generally has an autonomous oblast within its borders, because it contains non-Russian minorities.

KREMENCHUG

Ukrainian town situated 165 miles (264 km) east-southeast of Kiev on the Dnepr River. Founded in 1571, it is an industrial center with a large hydroelectric plant. Industries include engineering, textiles, food

processing, and sawmilling. Population (1991) 241,000.

KREMLIN

The main fortress in a medieval Russian city, usually built on the high bank of a river or rivers, in the case of a confluence, and separated from the rest of the city by a wall with ramparts, a moat, and towers and battlements. The kremlin itself contained the palaces for the bishop and prince, their offices, a cathedral, and stores and weapons in case of siege. The best-known kremlin is the Moscow Kremlin, built according to a triangular design at the confluence of the Moskva and Neglinnaya rivers. The rampart and red-brick towers were built by Italian architects in the days of Ivan III (the Great). The ornate spires were added in the seventeenth century. The Kremlin contains the Cathedral of the Dormition, the Cathedral of the Archangel Michael, and the Cathedral of the Annunciation, as well as the Palace of the Pacets and Terem Palace. The present Great Kremlin Palace was built in 1839–1840 by Konstantin Thon, in the Russo-Byzantine style. The Supreme Soviet now holds its sessions in it.

Berton, Kathleen, *Moscow: An Architectural History*, 1977.

Buxton, David Roden, *Russian Medieval Architecture*, 1975.

KREMLINOLOGY

Name derived from the Moscow Kremlin, where the Supreme Soviet of the USSR holds its sessions. Kremlinology is the study of the policies of the Soviet government. It also implies gleaning information or clues about the conduct of Soviet politics, which give an indication of what goes on behind the facade of monolithic unity among the leadership.

Conquest, R., *Power and Policy in the USSR*, 1961.

Hough, J., and Fainsod, M., *How the Soviet Union Is Governed*, 1979.

Nove, A., "The Uses and Abuses of Kremlinology" in *Was Stalin Really Necessary?*, 1964.

Tatu, M., *Power in the Kremlin*, 1969.

KRESTNOYE TSELOVANIYE

An oath affirmed by the kissing of the cross.

KRESTYANIN

A peasant. In medieval Russia there were different varieties of peasants according to whether they belonged to the tsar, boyars, the church, or monasteries.

Blum, Jerome, *Lord and Peasant in Russia from the Ninth to the Nineteenth Century*, 1971.

KRIVICHY

A savage people who had settled in the Dnepr region and in the land to the east of Lake Peipus from the sixth to the tenth century. Their chief towns were Smolensk, Polotsk, and Pskov. They abandoned this area in favor of more northern latitudes and settled along the Volga and western Dvina rivers.

KRIVROY ROG

Ukrainian town situated 81 miles (130 km) southwest of Dnepropetrovsk on the Ungulets River. Center of a very rich iron-ore area. There is archaeological evidence from the burial grounds that Scythians inhabited the area and worked the iron deposits. The present town was founded in the seventeenth century, and industrial expansion took place after a syndicate of French, Belgian, and other nationals was established in 1881. Manufactures include chemicals, iron and steel, and machine tools. Population (1990) 717,000.

KRIŽANIĆ, JURAJ

(1618–1683)

Pan-Slavist who invented a language, Križanića, which he hoped would unify the Slavic people.

KROKODIL

Satirical weekly magazine published by the Pravda publishing house. It is outspoken on most subjects dealing with many topical issues in political and social spheres and is nearer to the old *Simplicissimus* in Germany than to *The New Yorker* in the United States or *Punch* in Great Britain. *Krokodil* was never critical of the Communist Party or of political leaders. Circulation fell dramatically in the early 1990s.

KRONSTADT

City situated 14 miles (22 km) west of St. Petersburg on southeastern Kotlin Island in the eastern Gulf of Finland, in Russia. Founded by Peter I (the Great) in 1703, it is a naval base with an arsenal, docks, and shipyards, and naval forts and batteries commanding the approach to St. Petersburg. Industries include sawmilling; manufactures include clothing and shoes. Naval mutinies occurred in 1825 and 1882, and the garrison played an important part in the 1905 and 1917 revolutions.

KRONSTADT REBELLION

An uprising among Soviet sailors in Kronstadt (Kronshtadt) in the Gulf of Finland 7–18 March 1921. The sailors, who had supported the Bolsheviks in the October Revolution, demanded economic reforms and an end to Bolshevik political domination. The Red Army, led by **Lev Trotsky** and **Mikhail Tukhachevsky**, crushed the rebels, and Lenin's New Economic Policy (1921) was introduced to relieve the privations that had given rise to the revolt.

Avrich, Paul, *Kronstadt*, 1921.

Getzler, I., *Kronstadt 1917–1921: The Fate of a Soviet Democracy*, 1982.

KROPOTKIN

Town situated 80 miles (128 km) east-northeast of Krasnodar on the Kuban River in Russia. The main industry is railway engineering. The town trades in agricultural products. Population (1990) 76,000.

KROPOTKIN, PRINCE PETER ALEKSEYEVICH

(1842–1921)

Geographer, explorer, and anarchist. He explored parts of Manchuria, Siberia, and Scandinavia and was secretary of the Russian Geographical Society. From 1872 he was associated with the most revolutionary wing of the International. He was arrested in 1874 and spent two years in prison but escaped to England in 1876 and later went to Switzerland and then France, where he was imprisoned (1883–1886). He lived in England from 1886 until 1917, visiting the United States twice during these years. Although opposed to communism, he returned to Russia after the Revolution and was held in great esteem. His literary output was great and included *The Great French Revolution 1789–93* (1909). The basis of his views on anarchism was given in *Ethics: Origin and Development* (1924), which expounded the theory of the abolition of states and private property and the establishment of voluntary self-help associations.

Joll, J., *The Anarchists* 1964.

Miller, M. A., *Kropotkin*, 1976.

KRUCHENYKH, ALEKSEY YELISEYVICH

(1886–1970)

Futurist poet who began his career as a painter. Together with **Velemir Khlebnikov**, Kruchenykh was the originator of

“trans-sense” (or *zaumny*) verse. Although considered something of an outsider among the postrevolutionary **Futurists**, he developed the Cubo-Futurist theory. His artistic output includes a “non-sense” play, *Gli-Gli*, in which the senses of the audience were bombarded from all sides, and the opera *Victory over the Sun* (1913), which, with its songs in Kruchenykh’s language of the future, Kazimir Malevich’s costumes and scenery representing partial objects and individual letters, and Matushin’s quarter-tone music, constituted a significant landmark in theater.

Barooshian, V. D., *Russian Cubo-Futurism, 1910–1930*, 1975.

Markov, Vladimir, *Russian Futurism*, 1968.

KRUDENER, BARBARA JULIANE (BARONESS VON)

(1764–1824)

Russian romantic-pietistic visionary. Having separated from her husband, Baron von Krudener, the baroness pursued happiness in love affairs and literature, and in 1802 wrote *Valérie*, a largely autobiographical novel. In 1804, however, Krudener was converted, an event that radically changed the course of her life. Influenced by various apocalyptic visionaries, including J. H. Jung-Stilling, she occupied her days in Germany and Switzerland with Bible classes, religious observances, and confessions. Baroness von Krudener’s most important convert was Alexander I, who for several months attended her classes. In 1821, however, he expelled her from St. Petersburg. Krudener claimed the **Quadruple Alliance** as her personal achievement, although it seems certain that this claim was greatly exaggerated.

KRUGOVAYA PORUKA

Joint liability for taxes and dues.

KRUPSKAYA, NADEZHDA KONSTANTINOVNA

(1869–1939)

Educator and wife of Lenin. Educated at the Women’s College in St. Petersburg, she aided Lenin in his revolutionary work and married him in 1898, accompanying him in his exile. After their return to Russia, Krupskaya was a member of the commissariat of education and developed and expounded the party’s plans for education. She was later to become vice-commissar of education and a member of the central committee of the Communist Party and the Presidium of the USSR. She died in the Kremlin on 27 February 1939.

McNeal, Robert Hatch, *Bride of the Revolution: Krupskaya and Lenin*, 1972.

KRUSENSTERN, ADAM IVANOVICH

(1770–1846)

Russian navigator and admiral. After serving in the British fleet (1793–1799), Krusenstern was commander of the first Russian expedition that explored the South Pole, circumnavigating the world. His *Voyage Round the World* was published in 1809–1813.

KRUSHKA

See *Bochka*.

KRYASHIN

Christian Tatars who were baptized by force in the sixteenth and eighteenth centuries. Those baptized in the eighteenth century readopted Islam a century later.

KRYLENKO, NIKOLAI VASILYEVICH

(1885–1938)

Jurist. During the 1905 Revolution he was one of the student leaders and often ar-

rested. In November 1917 **Trotsky** appointed him commander in chief of Russian forces (from the rank of ensign), with the aim of opening peace negotiations with the Central Powers. Resigning in 1918 he became public prosecutor and commissar for justice. He was tried and executed in the Stalin purges of 1937–1938.

KRYLOV, IVAN ANDREYEVICH
(1768–1844)

Journalist, critic, and playwright. He began by translating the works of La Fontaine, but later wrote his own collection of fables, *Basny* (1809), satirizing the bureaucracy in particular. He used colloquial language and idioms.

KSHESINSKAYA, MATHILDA
(1872–1971)

Ballerina and pupil of **Per Christian Johanssen**.

KUBAN RIVER

River rising on Mount Elbruz in the Caucasus and flowing for 570 miles (920 km). It flows north in a wide arc and enters the Sea of Azov and the Black Sea through two tributaries.

KUBENA, LAKE

Lake situated in the Vologda region of Russia. It has an area of 140 square miles (363 sq km). Drained by the Sukhona River to the northern Dvina River, it is linked by canal with the Sheksna River.

KÜCHELBECKER, WILHELM KARLOVICH
(1797–1846)

Russian poet of German origin. He was at the school at Tsarskoe Selo with Pushkin and became a close friend. He took part in the abortive Decembrist uprising in 1825 and was imprisoned and later exiled to Si-

beria. His first poems were published in *Mnemozina* (1824–1825).

Raeff, Marc, *The Decembrist Movement*, 1966.

KUCHKA

See *Moguchaya Kuchka*.

KUCHUK-KAINARJI, TREATY OF
(1774)

Peace treaty following Turkey's war with Russia (1770). According to this treaty, Russia was to restore to Turkey the captured Aegean Islands, Moldavia, and Walachia, and concede to the Austrian annexation of Bukovina. Russia, for its part, gained the northern shoreline of the Black Sea, with the exception of the Crimea. This arrangement was not a satisfactory solution to the Turkish problem. See **Russo-Turkish Wars**.

KUCHUM

(fl. 16th century)

Last khan of the Siberian khanate. Defeated by Ermak (Yermak) in 1581, Kuchum relinquished his struggle with Russian warriors in 1598 and fled to Asia, where he died.

KUDYMKAR

Capital of the Komi-Permyak National Okrug in the Perm Oblast. Founded in the sixteenth century, Kudymkar was made capital of the national okrug in 1929.

KULAKS

Wealthy peasants in later imperial and early Soviet Russia. Before the Russian Revolution (1917) they were prominent in village affairs. After the revolution they were favored by the New Economic Policy (1921) until 1927, when Stalin raised their taxes and then transformed their lands into collective farms. The dekulakization program led to the execution and exile of many *kulaks*.

Lewin, Moshe, *Russian Peasants and Soviet Power*, 1968.

**KULESHEV, LEV
VLADIMIROVICH**
(1899–1970)

Film director and theorist. He directed his first film in 1917 and in the same year published a series of articles on film theory. In 1922 he made his first experiments with montage, the “Kuleshev effect,” to show that cutting could completely alter the perception of the audience. He formed the Kuleshev Workshop in 1920 to train actors and film directors. His published work includes *Fundamentals of Film Direction* (1941).

Taylor, R., *The Politics of the Soviet Cinema, 1917–1929*, 1929.

**KULIKOV, VIKTOR
GEORGYEVICH**
(1921–)

Soviet military official, and from 1942, a member of the CPSU. Having served at the front during World War II, Kulikov rose through various positions and responsibilities and was made a member of the central committee in 1971. In 1977 he was appointed commander in chief of Warsaw Pact forces and marshal of the Soviet Union.

KULIKOVO, BATTLE OF
(1380)

First Russian defeat of the Tatars, when Grand Duke Dmitri Donskoi of Moscow defeated Khan Mamay of the Golden Horde. The battle took place near the Don, southeast of Tula. This was the first victory over the Tatars, but it had little influence over Mongol rule, which continued for another century.

KULUNDA

Steppe land in southwestern Siberia divided between the Altay Kray and the Kazakh Republic. Its wheat cultivation and cattle and sheep breeding make Kulunda one of the main agricultural areas of western Siberia.

**KUMAYRI (FORMERLY
LENINAKAN)**

Town situated 55 miles (88 km) northwest of Yerevan in Armenia. Founded in 1837 on the site of a Turkish fortress. Manufactures include textiles, carpets, bicycles, and food products. Population (1989) 120,000.

KUNA

Former monetary unit in Kiev and Novgorod. See *Grivna*.

KUNGAR

Town situated 48 miles (77 km) south-southeast of Perm in Russia. It is noted for leather goods.

KUPRIN, ALEKSANDR IVANOVICH
(1870–1938)

Writer. Having served in the army for four years, he engaged in various professions before deciding to devote his life to literary pursuits. His first story, *Moloch*, was published in 1896, but *The Duel* (1916) was to bring him fame. Kuprin's novels include *Yama* (The Pit, 1927) and *Yunkera* (1933), although he is chiefly remembered for his collections of short stories, such as *The River of Life* (1916) and *Sasha* (1920). He was associated with Gorky's publishing enterprise, *Znanye*, and the Realist writers. Following the 1917 Revolution Kuprin lived in Paris, but he returned to the USSR in 1938.

Luker, J. L., *Alexander Kuprin*, 1978.

KURBSKY, PRINCE ANDREY MIKHAILOVICH

(1528–1583)

Military commander. Adviser to Ivan IV (the Terrible). From 1563, however, he lost favor and eventually left Russia. He wrote a *History of the Grand Duke of Muscovy* (1560–1570) while living in exile in Lithuania. It is in marked contrast to official histories of the period, which glorified Russia and her rulers at the expense of the truth. Kurbsky is also famous for his angry letters to Ivan the Terrible in defense of the nobility.

Vernadsky, George V., *The Tsardom of Muscovy*, 1969.

KURCHATOV, IGOR VASILEVICH

(1903–1960)

Physicist. Before the end of World War II he was appointed director of the Soviet Atomic Energy Institute and took the lead in developing Russia's first atomic bomb (1949) and thermonuclear bomb (1953). He was also responsible for the world's first industrial nuclear power plant (1954).

KURDS

People living in Central Asia and Transcaucasia; they number about 153,000. In 1990 the Kurdish Yakbun (unity) committee called for a Kurdish autonomous territory and for zones in the south of Russia to be set aside for Kurdish refugees. The request was not granted. Many Kurds living in Kirghizia and Kazakhstan were forced to leave their homes because of local nationalism.

KURGAN

Capital of the Kurgan region of Russia, situated 160 miles (256 km) east of Chelyabinsk on the Tobol River. Founded in the seventeenth century, it is the center of an agricultural area with associated industries. Population (1991) 369,600.

KURIL ISLANDS

Island chain extending 650 miles (1,040 km) between Cape Lopatka on the Kamchatka peninsula to Hokkaido, Japan, and separating the Sea of Okhotsk from the Pacific Ocean. Japan ceded Sakhalin to Russia in 1875 in return for the Kuril Islands, and Japan held them until 1945. By the terms set out at the Yalta Conference the islands were awarded to the USSR. They have remained a source of friction between the Japanese and the Soviets. The total area is 5,700 square miles (14,763 sq km), consisting of 50 islands and numerous rocks. The main chain is volcanic and includes Shumshu, Paramushir, Onkotan, Shimushir, Urup, Iturup and Kunashir; there is a parallel nonvolcanic chain extending approximately 65 miles (104 km) east-northeast of Hokkaido, including Shikotan, Shibotsu, and Shuishio. The chief towns are Servo-Kurilsk, and Yuzhno-Kurilsk. The Kuril Islands have a humid climate, with hot springs, active volcanoes, and sulphur deposits. Other minerals include iron, copper, and gold. The main occupations on the islands are fishing, mining (mainly sulphur), lumbering, fur trapping, and agricultural cultivation for local markets.

KURLAND (COURLAND)

A Baltic area originally inhabited by the Cours, who were related to the Finns. It was ruled by the Livonian Knights in the thirteenth century. In 1561 it was governed by Poland as a duchy and passed to Russia in 1795. In 1920 it became part of Latvia.

KUROPATKIN, GENERAL ALEKSEY NIKOLAYEVICH

(1848–1925)

Soldier. He served in the Russo-Turkish War of 1877, and following service in the Caucasus, he became minister of war in 1898. His campaigns in the early stages of

the Russo-Japanese War were disastrous and brought about his resignation. He served in the first years of World War I, but in 1916 was appointed governor of Turkestan. He wrote *The Russian Army and the Japanese War* (1909).

KURSK

Capital of the Kursk region of Russia, on the Seym River. Founded in the ninth century, it was destroyed by the Mongols in 1240 and was rebuilt as a fortress in 1586. It is the industrial center of a rich agricultural district. Manufactures include chemicals, electrical equipment, food products, and alcohol. Population (1991) 433,300.

KURSK, BATTLE OF

The biggest tank battle and the last major German offensive in the Russo-German war, July–August 1943, at Kursk, southwest of Moscow. The Russian forces were victorious and consisted of 1.3 million men, 20,000 guns, 3,600 tanks and self-propelled guns, and 2,800 aircraft; the Germans had 900,000 men, 10,000 guns, 2,700 tanks and self-propelled guns, and 2,000 aircraft.

KURSKY ZALIV

A large coastal lagoon in Lithuania separated from the Baltic Sea by a narrow sandbar, the Kurskaya Kosa. It is 56 miles (90 km) long.

KUSKOVA, EKATERINA DMITRYEVNA

(1869–1959)

Journalist. She was the author of *Credo*, which advocated the raising of living standards of the working people rather than following the main aim of orthodox Marxists, which was to overthrow the autocracy. In 1921 she was active in Gorky's famine relief committee, whose appeals to the world public resulted in the Nansen and Hoover relief missions. She was expelled from Russia in 1922, together with many leading

intellectuals; she lived first in Prague and later in Geneva.

KUSMICH, FEDOR

(?–1864)

Siberian holy man, or *starets*. There are no facts about his age or background, but he spent his life in prayer and meditation. He settled in a village near Tomsk. A belief developed that Alexander I had not died in 1825 at Taganrog, but had gone into voluntary exile in Siberia under the name Kusmich. Certainly Kusmich's knowledge of court life was quite great and it is possible that he had connections with the imperial family.

Palmer, Alan, *Alexander I: Tsar of War and Peace*, 1974.

KUSTANAY

Capital of the Kustanay region in Kazakhstan, situated 150 miles (240 km) southeast of Chelabinsk on the Tobol River. Founded in 1871, it is a center of an agricultural district with associated industries. Population (1991) 233,900.

KUSTAR

A peasant engaged in a cottage industry.

KUTAISI

Town situated 120 miles (192 km) west-northwest of Tbilisi in Georgia, on the Rion River. It was originally founded as the capital of Colchis in the eighth century B.C. and was the capital of Imeritia (West Georgia) in the thirteenth, fifteenth, and sixteenth centuries. It was taken by Russia in 1810. Industries are engineering, including vehicle assembly, chemicals, and silk and food production. Population (1991) 238,200.

KUTRIGURS

Bulgarian tribes who settled near the Sea of Azov in the sixth century.

**KUTUZOV, PRINCE MIKHAIL
ILARIONOVICH**

(1745–1813)

Soldier. He served with distinction against the Turks (1768–1774, 1787–1792) and was commander of the Russian troops at Austerlitz (1805), a battle that was fought against his advice. In 1812 he replaced **Barclay de Tolly** as commander in chief against Napoleon. At first he continued de Tolly's strategy of avoiding a pitched battle, but he revised tactics at Borodino, where, after great losses on both sides, the Russians withdrew. Kutuzov then reverted to de Tolly's tactics and Napoleon occupied Moscow. The advent of the winter and the Russian military forces caused Napoleon to begin his disastrous retreat. Kutuzov won a victory at Smolensk and harassed the Grand Army continuously on its homeward route.

KUYBYSHEV

See **Samara**.

KUZBAS

See **Kuznetsk Basin**.

**KUZMIN, MIKHAIL
ALEKSEYEVICH**

(1875–1936)

Poet. A member of the Symbolist group, although his work is not considered part of the Symbolist school, in that his poetry is less solemn. Kuzmin's poems are often a blend of religious themes with a refined sensuality and are very carefully crafted. *Songs of Alexandria* (1906) is usually considered his best collection of verse. This was followed by *The Seasons of Love* (1907). Kuzmin also wrote scenarios for plays, ballets, and operettas. In 1910 Kuzmin wrote *Concerning Beautiful Clarity*, a manifesto on poetry that marked the transition from **Symbolism** to Acmeism.

West, James D., *Russian Symbolism*, 1970.

KUZNETSK

See **Novokuznetsk**.

KUZNETSK BASIN

Important coal-mining area (10,000 square miles, 25,900 sq km) in the Kemerovo region of Russia. An iron-smelting works was founded in 1697 and coal was first mined in 1851, although it was discovered in 1721. The chief city is Novokuznetsk.

**KUZNETSOV, ANATOLY
VASILIEVICH**

(1929–1979)

Prose writer born in Kiev, living there during the German occupation. His first book, *Sequel of a Legend*, was heavily censored before publication in 1957. *Babi Yar*, published in 1960, was again censored and he decided to escape to the West, which he did in 1969, having obtained permission to research a book on Lenin's time in Britain. He then republished *Babi Yar* (1970), reinserting the text removed by the censors and adding sections that he had felt would cause difficulties with the authorities.

**KUZNETSOV, VASILY
VASILYEVICH**

(1901–1990)

Politician and diplomat. He represented the interests of the USSR during the **Cuban Crisis** in 1962 and was at Geneva for the nuclear test ban talks in 1963. Following the invasion of Czechoslovakia by Warsaw Pact countries he represented the USSR in Prague. For a short period he was acting president following Brezhnev's death.

KVAS

Fermented beverage.

KVITKA-OSNOVYANENKO
(1778–1843)

Pseudonym of Hryhory Kvitva. He was the first modern Ukrainian writer and the

author of humorous stories and novels, the most famous of which is the village romance *Marusya* (1834).

KYAKHTA

Town in the Buryat Autonomous Republic, situated 144 miles (232 km) south of Ulan-Ude in southeastern Siberia near the Mongolian border. Founded in 1728, it was a trading center between Russia and China until the mid-nineteenth century. Industry includes footwear manufacture.

KYAKHTA, TREATY OF

A treaty negotiated after the death of Peter I (the Great) by an agent whom he had sent to China to forge commercial contacts. Ratified in 1728, the treaty also enabled the maintenance of a Russian ecclesiastical mission and some diplomatic functions at Peking.

KYZYL-KUM (RED SANDS)

Desert situated southeast of the Aral Sea between the **Amu Darya** and **Syr Darya** rivers in Kazakhstan and Uzbekistan. It has an area of approximately 115,000 square miles (297,850 sq km). Important gold deposits have been found in the central area, and natural gas has been found in the southeast.

KYZYL-ORDA

Administrative region of southern Kazakhstan on the Aral Sea. It has an area of 88,150 square miles (220,500 sq km). The capital is Kyzyl-Orda. In the irrigated areas rice is the most important crop and cotton and melons are grown. Fishing and fish processing are the chief occupations. Population (1991) 664,900.



LA HARPE, FRÉDÉRIC-CÉSAR DE
(c. 1754–1838)

Swiss political leader and tutor to the future tsar Alexander I from 1784. Having left Switzerland because of his opposition to the Bernese government, La Harpe plotted a Vaudois rebellion from St. Petersburg. In 1794 he obtained French assistance in freeing Vaud from Bern, and in 1798 La Harpe and Ochs formed a unitary government for Switzerland. Having deposed Ochs in 1799, he was deposed in a coup the following year. In 1815 he represented his canton and Switzerland at the Congress of Vienna. La Harpe is important in Russian history because of his attempt to instill democratic and liberal ideas in Alexander. It is sometimes felt that his teaching had little in common with Russian reality, and that this was partly responsible for the contrast between the theory and the practice of Alexander I's reign.

LABOR CAMPS

In 1956–1958 corrective labor camps were renamed corrective labor colonies, with four levels of punishment depending on the nature of the crime committed. It is estimated that labor camps, organized by the GULag, or main administration for corrective labor institutions, now hold 99 percent of all convicted prisoners. The system of camps developed rapidly under Stalin; in 1953 approximately 10 million people were in labor camps and colonies, and it is thought that between 1930 and 1953, 15–16 million people perished in them.

Dallin, David J. and Nicolaevsky, Boris I., *Forced Labour in the Soviet Union*, 1948.

Solzhenitsyn, Alexander I., *The Gulag Archipelago*, 1–3, 1974–1978.

LABOR UNIONS

Outlawed until 1906, the work of labor unions in imperial Russia was considerably hampered by the government, which was deeply suspicious of them. The only unions permitted were at the local rather than national level. Under the Soviet regime almost all workers belong to unions, but to a large extent the unions have become tools of the state whose foremost interest is in gaining the workers' support for the state's policies. An important function is the administration of the state social insurance funds. The activities of the different unions are coordinated by the Trade Union councils.

LACY, COUNT PETER
(1678–1751)

Irish soldier and Russian field marshal. He joined the Russian army in 1697 and in 1725 was appointed commander in chief for St. Petersburg, Ingria, and Novgorod. He fought in the 1733–1735 war to put Augustus of Saxony on the Polish throne and in 1736 was made a field marshal. He is also noted for having captured Azov from the Turks and the Swedish port of Wilmanstrand. Lacy was also responsible for many reforms within the Russian army.

LADOGA, LAKE

Lake emptying into the Neva River in the Gulf of Finland. It has an area of 7,100 square miles (18,389 sq km). A railway, built for the winters of 1941–1943, across the southern part, helped to sustain Leningrad (St.

Petersburg) during the siege. Although it should supply drinking water to a large population, it is now heavily polluted by phosphates.

LAIBACH, CONGRESS OF

Meeting of the Holy Alliance (*see Quadruple Alliance*) powers from 26 January to 12 May 1821, attended by the rulers and chief ministers of Russia, Austria, and Prussia, by the kings of the Two Sicilies and Sardinia-Piedmont, and the dukes of Modena and Tuscany. Great Britain and France sent observers. The congress decided on the terms for the Austrian occupation of the Two Sicilies. It opposed revolutionary regimes and accordingly decided to put an end to the Neapolitan constitution; Austria was to restore the absolutist monarchy there.

LAND AND LIBERTY ORGANIZATION (*ZEMLYA I VOLYA*)

Populist organization founded in 1876. It consisted of a highly organized group of 200 intellectuals, who believed that the land should be given to the serfs and that the state as it existed should be destroyed. In seeking to promote expressions of popular discontent they staged a mass demonstration in front of Kazan Cathedral in St. Petersburg, at which **Georgy Plekhanov** delivered a speech on populism. Acts of terrorism occurred more and more frequently; **Vera Zasulich** fatally shot the governor of St. Petersburg, General Trepov; Sergey Stepnyak shot General Nikolai Vladimirovich Mezentsov, chief of the Third Section; and attempts were made on the tsar's life. In 1879, owing to differences of opinion on the use of violence, Land and Liberty was dissolved and was replaced by the People's Freedom group.

Kochan, Lionel, *The Making of Modern Russia*, 1962.

Tompkins, Stuart Ramsay, *The Russian Intelligentsia*, 1957.

LAND CAPTAIN (*ZEMSKY NACHALNIK*)

The office of chief of the zemstvo, established in 1889, was one of the fruits of Alexander III's counter reforms. Appointed by the minister of the interior, the land captain was under the authority of the minister, and as such he represented the immediate bureaucratic supervision of the peasants. He exercised complete control over the peasant officials and could fine or imprison them. He was responsible for confirming the decisions made at peasant meetings. The land captain therefore replaced independent elected justices of the peace. Since they had to be appointed from members of the local gentry with a certain property qualification, the position of land captain emphasized the role of the gentry in the countryside. Their powers were diminished by the reforms of **Pyotr Stolypin** in the early 1900s.

LANDAU, LEV DAVIDOVICH (1908–1968)

Physicist. Educated at the universities of Baku and Leningrad, he was made head of the general physics department at Kharkov A. M. Gorky State University. A leading figure in Soviet space technology, he also helped make the first Soviet atomic bomb. He was awarded the Nobel Prize in 1962 for his theory of the behavior of liquid helium. He won international renown for his work in the fields of atomic and nuclear physics, plasma physics, stellar energy, and low-temperature physics.

LANDAU, MARK ALEKSANDROVICH *See Aldanov.*

LANDSBERGIS, VYTAUTAS VYTAUTOVICH

(1932–)

Lithuanian musicologist who reluctantly became a politician. He was a founder of Sajudis, a nationalist organization, and he was elected to the Soviet parliament in 1989, becoming chairman of the Lithuanian parliament in 1990. When Lithuania declared its independence, based on the continuing validity of the 1918 act of independence in 1990, he was elected president. There was an immediate economic blockade by the USSR. After ten months, the blockade was lifted when Lithuania suspended the declaration of independence pending talks. Independence was conceded by the USSR State Council on 6 September 1991. Following uncertainty in 1992 about the powers of the prime minister, President Landsbergis has been pressing the case for an executive presidency.

LAPPS

Lapps in Russia live in the Kola peninsula and number about 2,000, making up only a small percentage of the total Lapp population. The Pechenga monastery was founded for the conversion of Lapps in the sixteenth century.

LAPTEV SEA

Part of the Arctic Ocean bordering northern Siberia in Russia with an area of about 250,000 square miles (649,800 sq km) between the Severnaya Zemlya and the New Siberian Islands. It was named after two Russian explorers who took part in the second Bering expedition. It is shallow, the Lena River empties into it, and it is navigable only in the summer months.

LARIONOV, MIKHAIL FYODOROVICH

(1881–1964)

Painter. Born in Teraspol, Larionov was educated at the Moscow College of Paint-

ing, Sculpture, and Architecture. His first mature works earned him the title of the finest Russian Impressionist, although his later work was primitivist in style. He broke away from the **Knave of Diamonds** group in 1912 and joined the Donkey's Tail Group (*see Donkey's Tail Exhibition*). He developed a Rayonist theory of painting with Natalya Goncharova and produced a number of Futurist works.

Gray, Camilla, *The Russian Experiment in Art 1863–1922*, 1971.

LATVIA

Independent republic. Bounded on the east and south by the Gulf of Riga, on the north by Estonia, on the east by Russia, on the south by Lithuania, and on the west by the Baltic Sea. Latvia was a tribal territory supporting a peasant and seafaring population until it was conquered by German knights under Albert of Buxhoevden, who founded Riga in 1201. German (Catholic) domination ended when Latvia adopted Protestant beliefs and placed itself under the protection of Sweden in 1561. In 1721 Peter I (the Great) took it from Charles XII of Sweden, following the Great Northern War for control of the Baltic, and it became a Russian province. After the Revolution of 1917 it was declared an independent state. The secret protocol of the Soviet German agreement of 1939 assigned Latvia to the Soviet sphere of interest. An ultimatum in 1940 led to the formation of a government acceptable to the USSR, which applied for Latvia's admission to the Soviet Union, which was later effected. The incorporation was accorded de facto recognition by the British government, but not by the United States. In May 1990 the Latvian Supreme Soviet voted by 138 votes to 0, with 58 abstentions, that Soviet occupation of Latvia in 1940 was illegal, and resolved to re-establish the authority of the 1922 constitution. In a

referendum in March 1991 73.6 percent supported independence and, in September 1991, the USSR State Council conceded a fully independent status for Latvia. It has an area of 25,595 square miles (63,700 sq km). The capital is Riga. Latvians account for 52 percent of the population, Russians 34 percent. The urban population, 35 percent in 1939, was 71 percent in 1990. Agriculture is not now as important as industrial production, which includes the manufacture of railway equipment, vehicles, telephone exchanges, and paper and woolen goods. Population (1989) 2,666,567.

Bilmanis, Alfred, *A History of Latvia*, 1951.

Grant Wilson, Herbert A., *The Latvian Republic: The Struggle for Freedom*, 1965.

LATVIANS

Baltic-speaking people, most of whom live in Latvia, although some have colonized Siberia. Throughout history they have been dominated by the Russians, Scandinavians, or Swedes. There were many peasant uprisings in Latvia during the 1905 Revolution.

LAVRENYOV, BORIS ANDREYEVICH

(1894–1952)

Soviet author. Lavrenyov joined the army in 1915 and served as a cavalry officer in World War I. In 1921 he began to write seriously. In the early stages of his literary career Lavrenyov was attracted to **Futurism**, but he later came under the influence of **Acmeism**. He was a member of the Leningrad literary group Sodruzhestvo. Lavrenyov's stories are romantic and his plots dynamic. Among his stories are the collections *Crazy Tales* (1925) and *The Forty-First* (1924). He also wrote the plays *Smoke* and *The Debacle* (1928). Much of his work recounts incidents from the Civil War and the days of **War Communism**.

Fromberg, D.L., *Stout Heart and Other Stories*, 1943.

Struve, N., *Russian Literature under Lenin and Stalin, 1917–53*, 1971.

LAVROV, PYOTR LAVROVICH (1823–1900)

Russian socialist thinker, mathematician, and populist leader. Lavrov advocated that the intelligentsia should strive to educate the peasants in the hope that ultimately this would produce a socialist society. He emigrated in 1868 and settled in Paris, where he was a leader of the Russian revolutionary movement abroad. Influenced by Comte and Feuerbach, he described his philosophy of history in his *Historical Letters* (1868–1869), which stressed the significance of the individual in history. This had considerable impact on followers of populist thought, who made use of the ideas expressed in the *Historical Letters* to justify political violence. He was editor of the revolutionary journal *Forward* until 1872 when he joined the First International.

Krizhnik, I. S., *Peter Lavrovich Lavrov*, 1930.

Pomper, Philip, *Peter Lavrov and the Russian Revolutionary Movement*, 1976.

LAY OF THE HOST OF IGOR

Poetic account of the Russian wars of Igor Svyatoslavich against the Polovtsy in 1185. It is written by an anonymous poet in a vivid style. Some scholars maintain that the lay is a modern forgery.

LE BLOND, ALEXANDRE-JEAN-BAPTISTE (1679–1719)

French landscape designer. His designs of parterres gained widespread popularity following their publication in 1709. As a result, he was summoned to Russia by Peter

I (the Great) in order to design the Peterhof garden. It was the first great garden in Russia and, as part of Peter's plan for the Westernization of Russia, it was built in the style of Versailles.

LEAGUE OF ARMED NEUTRALITY

League based on Doctrine of Armed Neutrality at Sea, advanced by Russia in 1780 in order to protect the trade of neutral states against the British. A number of European countries accepted the proposals of Catherine II (the Great), which became part of international maritime law. Neutral ships were not to be interfered with, even when trading with combatants; combatants' goods in neutral ships were not to be seized, and blockades were not to be legal until they were enforced.

LEAGUE OF NATIONS

League formed at the end of World War I. The Soviet Union was a member from September 1934 to December 1939, although the government tended to view it as a league of imperialists conspiring against the "first workers' state."

LEBEDEV, PYOTR NIKOLAYEVICH

(1866–1912)

Physicist. He studied at the Moscow Higher Technical School and at the universities of Strasbourg and Berlin and was appointed professor at Moscow University. He founded and built up the first large school of physics in Russia. Lebedev conducted research in Maxwell's electromagnetic theory and succeeded in proving the pressure of light on solids and gases. His *Experimental Research on Light Pressure* was published in 1901.

LEF (LEFT FRONT OF ART)

Literary organization named after the journal founded by **Vladimir Mayakovsky** in

1922. Descended from the Moscow Cubist-Futurists, the group's membership of 25 included Mayakovsky, V. V. Kamensky, and **Aleksey Kruchenykh**. In 1926 LEF abandoned revolutionary Futurism for a more "socially constructive" program. In 1929 the group became known as REF (Revolutionary Front of Art), and the following year it joined RAPP (All Russian Association of Proletarian Writers).

Muchnic, Helen, *From Gorky to Pasternak*, 1961.

Stephan, Halina, *Lef and the Left Front of Art*, 1981.

LEFORT, FRANÇOIS JACOB

(1653–1699)

Swiss soldier who fought for the Russian army. A close friend of Peter I (the Great), he had a considerable influence over Peter. It is thought that he suggested to Peter that he undertake foreign travels. He assisted in the reorganization of the army and the navy and was appointed a general and an admiral. In 1697 he headed the **Grand Embassy**.

LEFT OPPOSITION OR LEFT DEVIATION

General term for the radical trend within the Communist Party opposing the policy of the majority of members. The left opposition was led by **Nikolai Bukharin** in 1918 and by **Lev Trotsky** in 1923. Trotsky felt that Russian socialism could succeed only if there was a world revolution. The left opposition accordingly supported revolutionary movements abroad, while pursuing a militant socialist policy at home. It therefore opposed the New Economic Policy, disagreeing with Stalin, who believed that socialism could be achieved in the Soviet Union without a world revolution. In 1925 **Grigory Zinoviev** and **Lev Kamenev** took over the leadership of the left opposition.

Daniels, Robert V., *The Conscience of the Revolution: Communist Opposition in Soviet Russia*, 1960.

Schapiro, Leonard B., *The Origin of the Communist Autocracy*, 1977.

LEFT SOCIALIST REVOLUTIONARIES

The heirs of the *narodnik* (see **Narodnaya Volya**) tradition, the Left Socialist Revolutionaries enjoyed the support of many of the peasants. One-time allies of the Bolsheviks, the alliance foundered when the Bolsheviks strengthened the power of the army and police. The Left Socialist Revolutionaries, however, lacked clearly devised policies, since, although angered by the reintroduction of the death penalty, they kept their men in the *Cheka*. They opposed Lenin over the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk, in 1918; Muravev attempted to declare war on Germany and the Bolsheviks; and several groups of the Left Socialist Revolutionaries attempted to overthrow the Bolshevik leadership of the local Soviets in provincial towns. After the assassination of the German ambassador, Count Mirbach, Maria Spiridonova and other leading members were shot, and the Left Socialist Revolutionaries lost credibility and ceased to threaten the position of the Bolsheviks.

Ulam, Adam, *The Bolsheviks*, 1965.

LEGAL MARXISTS

Group of economists and sociologists whose members included **P. B. Struve**, **Tugan-Baranovzsky**, **Sergey Bulgakov**, and **Nikolai Berdyayev**. They understood that Marxism, having originated in the highly industrialized countries of the West, posed special problems in its application to Russia, and they advocated "moderate" Marxism. They believed that the improvement of social and economic conditions should be a first

priority because capitalism was in its infancy in Russia. These views were published as a declaration by **Ekaterina Kuskova** in *Credo* in 1889, but it was sharply attacked by Paul Axelrod, Vladimir Lenin, and Sergey Nikolayevich Prokopovich in 1902–1903.

Kindersley, Richard K., *The First Russian Revisionists*, 1962.

LEGISLATIVE COMMISSION

(1767–1768)

Commission set up by Catherine II (the Great) in order to introduce fundamental changes of policy based on the ideas of the enlightenment. Catherine prepared *The Instruction* (*Nakaz*) for the commission, which was to undertake the codification of laws and work toward the modernization of Russian law and life. At its first session in 1767, the commission consisted of 564 deputies; 28 had been appointed and 536 elected. Thus state institutions and many different sections of society, with the inevitable exception of the serfs, were represented. Despite its 203 sessions, the commission bore little fruit and divided into different factions. It did, however, provide Catherine with a large source of information about Russia, which influenced her later reforms. She disbanded the commission in 1768.

LENA GOLDFIELD MASSACRE

In April 1912 workers in the Lena goldfield went on strike in order to obtain better living and working conditions and higher wages. About 5,000 protesters were confronted by troops, who fired on them, killing approximately 200 and wounding many others. As a result, the Russian work force became incensed, and during that year some 725,000 workers went on strike. The *duma*, also angered, called for an investigation of the massacre, which resulted in heavy criticism of the way in which the goldfield was managed.

LENA RIVER

The largest river in Russia and fifth largest in the world. It rises in the Baikal Mountains west of Lake Baikal in Siberia and flows for 1,200 miles (1,920 km) to reach the Arctic Ocean through a large delta. It drains approximately 1,000,000 square miles (approximately 2,600,000 sq km). Its chief tributaries are the Aldan, Olekma, Vitim, and Vilyui rivers.

LEND-LEASE

Aid given during World War II by the U.S. Lend-Lease program and the British and Canadian Mutual Aid programs to the Soviet Union. The Soviet Union received considerable amounts of military equipment, food, textiles, metals, and vehicles on generous credit terms. Although the United States has requested a token repayment, this has been refused, apart from the return of some ships.

Dawson, R. H., *The Decision To Aid Russia*, 1941.

LENIN (VLADIMIR ILYICH ULYANOV) (1870–1924)

Russian revolutionary, leader of the Bolsheviks, and chief theoretician of Russian Marxism. He was born at Simbirsk into a middle-class family. His brother Aleksandr (see **Ulyanov, Aleksandr**) was hanged in 1887 for planning an attempt on Tsar Alexander III's life, greatly influencing Lenin's early life. Lenin studied law at Kazan University, but was expelled for subversive activity. Having studied Marx extensively, he went to St. Petersburg and organized the League for the Liberation of the Working Class. As a result he was arrested in 1897 and exiled for three years to Siberia, where he married **Nadezhda Krupskaya**. He continued his revolutionary activities abroad. In 1903, in London, Lenin became

the leader of the Bolshevik faction of the Russian Social Democratic Labor Party. He returned to Russia for the 1905 Revolution. In 1907 he fled to Switzerland and, by means of underground organizations, continued to mastermind the Russian revolutionary movement. He was living in Switzerland during World War I, and in March 1917 the Germans clandestinely arranged for Lenin to return home in a sealed train. Once in Petrograd, he turned his attention to the overthrowing of **Alexander Kerensky's** provisional government and was appointed chairman of the council of people's commissars. The **April Theses** were published, and during that summer he took refuge in Finland before returning to organize, with Trotsky, the October Revolution. He secured peace with Germany by the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk and in 1919 set up the Comintern to work toward world revolution. Lenin and the Red Army fought until 1921 before defeating the Whites. His position as chairman was strengthened, and Lenin became a virtual dictator. To restore the economy, he instituted the **New Economic Policy** in 1921. Lenin's health, which had been failing since an assassination attempt in 1918, grew worse. Although he warned that Stalin should not be allowed to continue as secretary general of the Communist Party, Lenin's warning went unheeded. He died in 1922, and his body, now embalmed, lies in a mausoleum in Red Square, where it is visited by thousands every year, although he left instructions that this should not happen.

Clark, Ronald, *Lenin: The Man behind the Mask*, 1988.

Fischer, Louis, *The Life of Lenin*, 1965.

Gorky, Maxim, *Days with Lenin*, 1932.

Krupskaya, Nadezhda K., *Memories of Lenin*, 1930.

Payne, Robert, *The Life and Death of Lenin*, 1964.

Shub, David, *Lenin: A Biography*, 1948.

Weber, Gerda and Weber, Herman, *Lenin: Life and Works* [Chronology], 1980.

LENIN PRIZES

Lenin Prizes, established in 1925, are awarded yearly for outstanding work in science, technology, literature, or the arts. There is also an International Lenin Peace Prize awarded for services to the "peace campaign." The award of a Lenin Prize carries a substantial sum of money and the title of Laureate of the Lenin Prize. Lenin Prizes were originally established after Lenin's death, but were renamed Stalin Prizes in 1935; they reverted to Lenin Prizes in 1956. The awards were announced on Lenin's birthday and generally total 50, with an award of 75,000 rubles.

LENINABAD

See **Khodzhtent**.

LENINAKAN

See **Kumayri**.

LENINGRAD

See **St. Petersburg**.

LENINGRAD, SIEGE OF

(1941–1944)

Siege during World War II. On 22 June 1941 the Germans had 500,000 troops over the Russian frontier, and by November 1941 the army was outside Leningrad. The Soviet forces, weakened by the Great Purge, were unprepared. Leningrad was besieged and 750,000 people perished. On 15 January 1944 the Russians began to break out of the town, and on 20 January succeeded in cutting the German corridor to the Gulf of Finland. On 27 January the two-and-a-half-year siege ended.

Fadeyev, Alexander A., *Leningrad in the Days of the Blockade, 1941–43*, 1945.

Salisbury, Harrison, *Nine Hundred Days*, 1969.

LENINOGORSK

Town 50 miles (80 km) northeast of Ust-Kamenogorsk in the northwestern Altay Mountains of Kazakhstan. It is an important lead and zinc mining center (first exploited in the eighteenth century), with smelting industries. Population (1990) 69,000.

LENINSK-KUZNETSKY

Town situated 18 miles (29 km) south of Kemerovo in the Kuznetsk basin of Russia. Founded in 1864, its main growth was in the 1930s. Industries include coal mining, iron mining, railway engineering, and brick making. Population (1991) 133,400.

LENKORAN

Town 120 miles (192 km) south-southwest of Baku on the Caspian Sea, 20 miles (32 km) from the Iranian frontier, in Azerbaijan. Industries include sawmilling, food canning, and fishing.

LEONOV, ALEKSEI ARKHIPOVICH

(1934–)

Astronaut. He trained at a flying school in Ukraine and joined the astronaut corp in 1959. In 1965 he became the first man to walk in space, leaving the spacecraft *Voskhod 2* to walk for ten minutes when it was in orbit around the earth. In 1975 he took part in the joint U.S.-USSR Apollo-Soyuz space mission.

LEONOV, LEONID MAKSIMOVICH

(1899–)

Novelist. Having served in the Red Army, Leonov settled in Moscow and had his first work published in 1922. At the outset of his career he was a member of the Serapion Brotherhood (see **Serapion Brothers**). At the same time, he was profoundly influ-

enced by the writings of Dostoyevsky. Much of Leonov's work reflects his concern for universal ethical and moral problems and the fate of Russia. His novels include *The Badgers* (1924) and *The Thief* (1927). He was later obliged to conform to the demands of Socialist Realism, demands which he found easier to fulfill in plays rather than in novels. His psychological plays include *The Invasion* (1924) and *The Golden Carriage* (1954).

Muchnic, Helen, *From Gorky to Pasternak*, 1961.

Slonim, Marc, *Soviet Russian Literature*, 1977.

**LEONTYEV, KONSTANTIN
NIKOLAYEVICH**
(1831–1891)

Philosopher, publicist, and essayist. Having served as a surgeon in the Crimean War, he pursued a career in the Consular Service and was posted to Crete and Salonika. He was assistant editor of the *Warsaw Diary* in 1879, and in 1880 he was appointed censor in Moscow. Although he secretly took monastic vows in 1887, Leontyev did not live a life of strict asceticism. An extreme antiliberal, opposed to democracy, he seriously questioned whether Russia would benefit from following the contemporary egalitarian and industrial trends of Western Europe. He also rejected the ideas of the Slavophiles. Leontyev's best-known work includes *The East, Russia and Slavdom* (1885–1886).

Mirsky, D. S., *A History of Russian Literature*, 1958.

**LEPESHINSKAYA, OLGA
VASILYEVNA**
(1916–)

Ballerina. She graduated from the Bolshoi Theater School. One of the greatest Soviet

dancers of her day, her style is characterized by her virtuosity and strength. A member of the Communist Party since 1943, Lepeshinskaya has served on numerous boards and committees.

**LERMONTOV, MIKHAIL
YURYEVICH**
(1814–1841)

Romantic poet and author. He has been described as Pushkin's poetic successor. He became a cavalry officer in 1832 but was exiled to the Caucasus for a year for having published a revolutionary poem, *The Death of a Poet*, on the death of **Alexander Pushkin**. In 1840 Lermontov was again banished for taking part in a duel. Most of his poems are romantic lyrics, many of which were inspired by the natural beauty of the Caucasian topography. His Byronic narrative poem *Demon* (1856) is a portrait of supernatural demonic love; his best-known work, the celebrated and highly influential short novel *A Hero of Our Times* (1840), is the first of a long line of Russian psychological novels. Lermontov was killed in a duel in 1841.

Freeborn, Richard, *Rise of the Russian Novel*, 1973.

Kelly, Lawrence, *Lermontov: Tragedy in the Caucasus*, 1977.

Lavrin, Janko, *Lermontov*, 1959.

**LESKOV, NIKOLAI
SEMYONOVICH**
(1831–1895)

Russian short-story writer. Having worked as a copying clerk in provincial government offices, Leskov obtained the job of chief steward of the estates of a wealthy nobleman and worked under a Nonconformist Englishman. In 1860 he began work as a journalist. He was expelled from the progressive papers for demanding an investigation into the great fires in St. Petersburg

(1862), and he turned his hand to fiction. His novel *Cathedral Folk* (1872) and his stories in *The Enchanted Wanderer* (1873) and *The Sealed Angel* (1873) are all concerned with the church and with popular beliefs. An antiradical, Leskov failed to win the support of the conservatives. A somewhat neglected author in the West, Leskov's writing contain a vast wealth of information about Russia and the Russian people. The short story *The Make-Up Artist* (1883) is a good example of his highly individual style.

Mirsky, D. S., *A History of Russian Literature*, 1958.

LESNAYA, BATTLE OF

(9 October 1708)

The Russians, under the leadership of Peter I (the Great), scored a decisive victory over the Swedes in the **Great Northern War**. Russia also managed to capture a large supply train on its way to Charles XII of Sweden.

LEVITAN, ISAAK ILYICH

(1861–1900)

Landscape painter. He is considered by some to be the greatest of all Russian landscape painters of the late nineteenth century. Having studied at the Moscow Art School (1873–1885), Levitan joined the *Peredvizhniki* (the **Wanderers**). His ability to express the poignant lyrical beauty of the countryside of Central Russia has never been equaled. Levitan's best-known paintings include *The Golden Autumn* and *Evening on the Volga*. Most of his work is characterized by a feeling of melancholy.

LEVITSKY, DMITRY GRIGOREVICH

(1735–1822)

Painter of portraits and icons. He studied in Kiev and St. Petersburg under Antropov, and from 1771 Levitsky supervised the portrait-painting classes at the Academy of Arts.

Technically brilliant, he is highly esteemed and is considered one of the great Russian masters of the psychological portrait. Many of his portraits of young girls from the Smolny Institute were highly successful, and Catherine II (the Great) commissioned a series of portraits of herself. To a certain extent Levitsky created the style and character of society in St. Petersburg. By the mid-1780s, however, his style had changed; French influences were replaced by a simpler English style. He retired from the Academy of Arts in 1788. During the reign of Paul I his work was not appreciated. He went blind and died in 1822.

Hamilton, George H., *The Art and Architecture of Russia*, 1954.

LIAPUNOV BROTHERS (PROCOPIUS PETROVICH AND ZACHARY PETROVICH) (?–1611)

They were leaders of the gentry armies of Riazan during the **Time of Troubles**. In 1606 their force and that of other rebels were impeded by **Prince Mikhail Skopkin-Shuisky**. At this stage the brothers decided to desert the rebel **Bolotnikov** and join forces with Tsar **Vasily Shuisky**. Faced with a Polish invasion in 1610, Procopius formed an army of gentry and peasants from Riazan and in 1611 marched on Polish-occupied Moscow. Joined by others as he marched, Procopius found himself leading the first national army and a form of government. Procopius was killed in 1611 by Cossacks, against whom measures were later taken, and, without its leader, the army disbanded.

LIBEDINSKY, YURY NIKOLAYEVICH (1898–1959)

Author and one of the founders of the proletarian October Group in 1922. His short novel *A Week* (1922) won Libedinsky the

party's favor, in spite of his nonproletarian origins. His next novel, *Tomorrow* (1923), implied that the Soviet Union should be rescued from the New Economic Policy and was, obviously, less successful. Something of a political speculator, in his play *Heights* Libedinsky emphasized Lenin's warning that the party should not depend on officials trained by the tsarist regime. He was expelled from the party in 1933 as a result of his novel *Birth of a Hero* (1930), but he was later reinstated.

Brown, E. J., *The Proletarian Episode in Russian Literature*, 1971.

LIBERALS

Under many tsars, such as Nicholas I, liberals were suppressed, and the only means for expressing liberal ideas, such as sympathy with the lot of the peasant, or the land question, was through the medium of literature. Tsar **Alexander II**, however, implemented liberal reforms, and emancipated the **serfs** in 1861. His reforms were not considered radical enough and he was assassinated in 1881. By the early twentieth century, liberalism began to develop as a political force based on the **zemstvo** movement. In 1904 the **Union of Liberation** demanded the abolition of the autocracy, equality before the law, universal suffrage, freedom of the press, and freedom of assembly.

Fischer, George, *Russian Liberalism, from Gentry to Intelligentsia*, 1958.

LIBERATION, THE

Russian socialist journal, established in 1902 by Paul Milyukov and published abroad by the economist Peter Struve. See **Union of Liberation**.

LIBERATION OF LABOR GROUP

Early Russian Marxist organization founded in 1883 by the former populists **Georgy**

Plekhanov and **Pavel Axelrod**, who were living in exile in western Europe. They translated the works of Marx and Engels and smuggled them into Russia. In 1888 the Liberation of Labor Group organized a Russian Social Democratic Union abroad, but they left it in 1900. Having worked with Lenin on *Iskra* in 1903, they joined the Russian Social Democratic Workers' Party at the Brussels-London Congress, and with this action the group dissolved.

LIBERMAN, YEVSEY GRIGORYEVICH

(1897–1983)

Economist born in Ukraine. He was a critic of economic processes in the USSR and was professor at Kharkov University. In 1962 he expressed the view, in an article in *Pravda*, that profitability was a gauge of efficiency. He was embarrassed by the West's reactions and later modified his view and explained that "profit was not the only yardstick . . ." to be used in assessing efficiency.

LIBRARIES

The first libraries in Russia were the collections of manuscripts held by Orthodox monasteries. In 1714 the Academy of Sciences received the books of Peter I (the Great), and in 1755 the Moscow University Library was founded. In 1814 the Imperial Public Library opened in St. Petersburg. Following the October Revolution, libraries were nationalized, and a large number of private collections were requisitioned. Libraries now are closely controlled by the government and are the responsibility of the Ministry of Culture. In 1978 there were 350,000 libraries of all types with 4,200 million books.

Other important libraries are: Moscow's Russian State Public Library, founded 1862, taking the name Lenin Library from 1925 to 1992; Leningrad's Saltykov-Shchedrin

State Public Library, founded 1795; Moscow's All-Union State Library of Foreign Literature, founded 1922; and Moscow's State Public Library of Science and Technology, founded 1958. In 1988 the then Leningrad Library of the Academy of Sciences was severely damaged by fire with a loss of 400,000 books, including the whole reference department.

Horecky, Paul L., *Libraries and Bibliographic Centers in the Soviet Union*, 1959.

LIEGNITZ, BATTLE OF

(1241)

Important battle during the Mongol invasion of Russia and surrounding countries in the early 1240s. The Mongols scored a decisive victory over an army of Poles and Germans.

LIEPA, MARIS-RUDOLF

EDUARDOVICH

(1936–1989)

Ballet dancer born in Riga. He was a principal dancer with the Bolshoi Ballet from 1960 to 1981, and danced the leading roles in *Don Quixote*, *Giselle*, *Sleeping Beauty*, and *Swan Lake*. In 1968 he danced in *Khachaturian's Spartacus*.

LIEPĀJA

Ice-free Latvian port on the Baltic Sea. Industries include steelworks, engineering, woodworking, food processing, and fish canning. Founded in 1263 by the Teutonic Knights, it first became a Russian possession in 1795. Timber and grain are exported. Population (1991) 114,900.

LIFAR, SERGE

(1905–1986)

Dancer and choreographer born in Kiev. In 1923 he studied at the State Central Studio but later joined Serge Diaghilev and the Ballets Russes. Having created the leading

roles in Prokofiev's *Fils Prodigue* and Stravinsky's *Apollo*, in 1932 Lifar became ballet master and first dancer of the Paris Opera. In 1947 he was appointed director of the Institut Chorégraphique in Paris. He is celebrated for having been instrumental in the revival of French ballet, and he won much acclaim for his ballets *Lucifer* (1948), *Phèdre* (1950), and *Daphnis and Chloë* (1958). A. Haskell translated his *A History of the Russian Ballet from Its Origins to the Present Day* (1954).

LIGACHEV, EGOR KUZMICH

(1920–) *

Communist leader who became a member of the Politburo in 1985, and who holds firm views on economic and political reform. He disagreed with the reforms based on capitalism and aimed at a "deepening of socialist democracy." He was considered a brake on President Gorbachev's reforms and was demoted in 1988. He played an important part in the dismissal of **Boris Yeltsin** as party leader of the city of Moscow. He retired from the Politburo in 1990, but his influence is still felt.

LIMITCHIKI

Workers, mainly unskilled, who move to Moscow. They are allowed to live just outside the boundary of the city (hence their name) and after seven years can be granted a residential permit.

LIPETSK

Town situated 70 miles (112 km) north-northeast of Voronezh on the Voronezh River in Russia. It was rebuilt by Peter I (the Great) in 1707, having been built in the early thirteenth century and destroyed by the Tatars toward the end of that century. Industries include iron and steel works and the manufacture of tractors and chemicals. It is noted as a health spa with chalybeate springs. Population (1991) 460,100.

LIPRANDI, GENERAL P. P.

(1796–1864)

Commander of the artillery during the **Cri-mean War**. Having captured positions held by Turkish troops, Liprandi advanced to Balaclava and destroyed the legendary Light Brigade.

LISSITZKY, (EL) ELIEZER MARKOVICH

(1890–1941)

Architect, painter, and designer. After studying at Darmstadt, Germany, he taught at the Moscow Academy of Arts. Following Lenin, who showed his displeasure at modern art, he left Russia but returned in 1928. He wrote *Russia: The Reconstruction of Architecture in the Soviet Union* (1930), and his influence was felt in the field of mass communication, which included advertising, typography, and the design of exhibitions.

LITERACY

The majority of the people of Russia were illiterate until the second half of the nineteenth century. By 1917 about 40 percent of the population over ten years of age was literate and this rose to over 80 percent by 1939. In 1991 it was claimed that 99 percent of the population of the USSR (excluding the Baltic States) was literate.

LITERATURNAYA GAZETA (LITERARY GAZETTE)

Periodical published in St. Petersburg in 1830–1831 that was not allowed to publish articles on politics. It was issued every five days and published verse by Pushkin, but the government was hostile, as was **F. V. Bulgarin**, who publicly attacked the journal. Furthermore it failed to attract subscribers. The second *Gazeta* was published from 1840–1849, again in St. Petersburg. Publication date varied from once, twice, or three times a week. The current *Gazeta* is a

weekly publication founded in 1929, and after 1932, the organ of the USSR Union of Writers. Since Stalin's death it has moved from a hard party line to occasional critical and liberal observations. It passed into staff ownership in 1990. The circulation in 1990 was 4.4 million, but only 1 million in 1991.

LITHUANIA

Independent republic situated on the Baltic Sea and bounded on the north by Latvia, on the east and south by Poland, and on the west by the Baltic Sea. Lithuania was a tribal territory supporting a peasant and seafaring community led by a warrior caste until it was unified by Mindaugas, who was crowned king in 1253. A Christian, he negotiated peaceful relations with the German order of knights who controlled **Latvia** and **Estonia**. Under his successors the country expanded to the south and east. Grand Duke Gedimin conquered the principality of Kiev in 1320. Grand Duke **Jagiello** joined the Lithuanian empire to Poland in a personal union with the Polish royal house. In 1569 the Union of Lublin effected a full political union, with Lithuania subject to Poland, and Lithuania passed to Russia at the third partition of Poland in 1795. After the Revolution of 1917 Lithuania became an independent state. The secret protocol of the Soviet-German frontier treaty of 1939 assigned the greater part of Lithuania to the Soviet sphere of influence. In that year the province and city of Vilnius were ceded to Germany by the USSR. An ultimatum in 1940 led to the formation of a government acceptable to the USSR. This incorporation has been accorded de facto recognition by the British government, but not by the United States. In 1990 the Lithuanian Supreme Soviet voted by 120 votes to nil to proclaim independence based on the continuing validity of the 1918 act of independence. This decision was not accepted by the USSR government. Ethnic Russians

demonstrated in 1991 against price rises. Soviet army units occupied key buildings following popular unrest; troops had been dispatched on the pretext of enforcing conscription. There were fatal casualties when the army fired on demonstrators. A referendum on independence was held in February 1991 and 90.5 percent voted in favor. Full independent status was conceded by the USSR State Council on 6 September 1991. Lithuania has an area of 25,170 square miles (65,200 sq km). Its capital is Vilnius. Before 1940 Lithuania was mainly an agricultural country but has since been considerably industrialized. The urban population was 23 percent of the total in 1937 and 69 percent in 1990. The resources of the country consist of timber and agricultural produce. Of the total area, 49.1 percent is arable land, 22.2 percent meadow and pastureland, 16.3 percent forests, and 12.4 percent unproductive lands. There are heavy engineering, shipbuilding, and building-material industries. Population (1990) 3,723,000.

Jurgela, Constantine Rudyard, *History of the Lithuanian Nation*, 1948.

Vardys, V. Stanley, *Lithuania under the Soviets: Portrait of a Nation*, 1965.

LITHUANIANS

Baltic-speaking people dwelling in Lithuania. The aristocracy was prominent in the affairs of the Polish commonwealth following the fusion of Poland and Lithuania. Traditionally the Roman Catholic Church has been strong in Lithuania.

Balys, Jonas, *Lithuania and Lithuanians: A Select Bibliography*, 1961.

LITTLE RUSSIA

Name for Ukraine, now obsolete.

LITVINOV, MAXIM MAXIMOVICH (1876–1951)

Pseudonym of Meir Wallach. He was a Soviet diplomat and politician. Of Jewish background, Litvinov joined the Social Democratic Labor Party in 1898 and its Leninist faction in 1901. Having taken part in the 1905 Revolution, in 1907 he moved to London where he worked as a clerk. Named representative of the Soviet government in Great Britain after the 1917 Revolution, he was arrested and later exchanged for the British ambassador. Deputy foreign commissar in 1921–1930 and 1939–1946, Litvinov was foreign commissar from 1930 to 1939. He made a considerable impression at the League of Nations by advocating disarmament. Removed from the post in 1939, shortly before the pact with Hitler, he was reappointed as deputy foreign minister (1941–1946) and was ambassador to Washington (1941–1943).

LIVADIYA

Health resort and a suburb of Yalta in the Ukraine, on the Black Sea. It became the summer residence of the tsars in 1861, but the palaces are now hotels or sanatoria. The U.S. president, the British prime minister, and the Soviet leader met here during the **Yalta Conference**.

LIVONIA

Latinized form of Livland, land on the eastern coast of the Baltic north of Lithuania. In the thirteenth century, Livonia incorporated most of Latvia and Estonia. Following the Livonian wars (1558–1583), Livonia was divided between Poland and Sweden, and a war between Poland and Sweden ensued in 1621. In 1656 Livonia was the scene of the Russo-Polish, Polish-Swedish, and Russo-Swedish wars. At the Treaty of Kardis (1661), Russia relinquished its claim on Livonia. In the **Great Northern**

War, Peter I (the Great) obtained Swedish Livonia. Following the 1917 Revolution, Estonia and Latvia announced their independence.

LIVONIAN ORDER OR KNIGHTS OF THE SWORD OR ORDER OF THE BROTHERS OF THE SWORD

Crusading knights who between 1202 and 1237 conquered and Christianized most of what is now modern Latvia and Estonia. The order was founded in 1202 by the third bishop of Livonia, Albert von Buxhoevden, and it was intended to be a permanent military force protecting the church in Livonia. It was consecrated by the pope in 1204, but was forced to disband. It was reorganized by the pope in 1237 as a branch of the Teutonic Knights. However, the Livonian Knights again ruled the region from 1525 until Livonia was divided and the order dissolved in 1561.

LIVONIAN WAR

(1558–1583)

A confrontation over Russian expansion toward the Baltic Sea. In 1558 Ivan IV (the Terrible) invaded Livonia and defeated its rulers, the Livonian Knights, who had placed Livonia under Lithuanian protection. Russia was eventually defeated by the Polish-Lithuanian commonwealth and Sweden and lost its Livonian conquests and some border towns on the Gulf of Finland. *See* **Lublin, Union of.**

LOBACHEVSKY, NIKOLAI IVANOVICH

(1793–1856)

Mathematician and founder (with Janos Bolyar) of non-Euclidean geometry. He was a professor at Kazan University in 1816 and its rector from 1827 to 1846. He made a number of valuable contributions to geometry. He was later dismissed from his

posts by the government. Lobachevsky's most important works include *Principles of Geometry* (1829–1830) and *Imaginary Geometry* (1835).

LODYGIN, ALEKSANDR NIKOLAYEVICH

(1847–1923)

Electrical engineer. In 1872 he invented the first incandescent lamp, which was patented in 1874. Though it did not find practical use, it apparently influenced Edison's work. (Edison invented his carbon thread vacuum incandescent lamp in 1879.) From the early 1880s Lodygin lived mostly abroad. He died in the United States.

LOMBARD

St. Petersburg's pawnshop during the mid-nineteenth century.

LOMONOSOV

City on the Gulf of Finland, Russia. It was founded in 1711, and there are two former royal palaces: the palace of Peter I (the Great) (1714) and the Chinese Palace, designed by **Rinaldi**, 1762–1768. It is a summer holiday resort and formerly called Oranienbaum, but was renamed in 1948 to commemorate **Mikhail Lomonosov**, who founded factories there in 1752. It was on the site of an important bridgehead in the **siege of Leningrad**. Today it has foundries and manufactures bricks.

LOMONOSOV, MIKHAIL VASILYEVICH

(1711–1765)

Poet and scientist, sometimes called the father of modern Russian literature. The son of an Archangel fisherman, Lomonosov ran away to Moscow, where he was educated at the Slavo-Graeco-Latin Academy. He then studied at the universities of Marburg and Freiburg, where he wrote the

poem *Ode on the Taking of Khotin* (1739). As an assistant professor at the Academy of Science in St. Petersburg, Lomonosov did research in the principles of matter and partially anticipated the atomic theory of the structure of matter. He established the first chemical laboratory in Russia and wrote the first Russian grammar (1755). He also wrote a history of Russia (1766) and altered the character of Russian prosody by adopting tonic versification in his poetry. He has long been venerated in Russia as a symbol of Russian creative genius.

Menshutkin, Boris N., *Lomonosov: Russia's Chemist, Courtier, Physicist, Poet*, 1952.

LONDON, CONFERENCE IN (1871)

As a result of the denunciation by Russia of the Black Sea Clauses of the Treaty of Paris, during the Franco-Prussian War a conference was held in London. This was attended by representatives of Austria-Hungary, Great Britain, Italy, North Germany, Russia, and Turkey. The neutralization of the Black Sea was ended, but the representatives asserted the inviolability of treaties. *See* **Treaties of Paris**.

LONDON, CONVENTION OF (1841)

Convention at which it was decided that no power had the right to send warships through the Dardanelles and the Bosphorus when Turkey was at peace. This still left Russia in a vulnerable position should Turkey and a Turkish ally decide to go to war against it.

LONDON, TREATIES OF

A number of international conferences have been held in London. In 1827–1832 Russia, Great Britain, and France demanded self-government for Greece and negotiated boundaries for the new kingdom of Greece.

In 1830–1831 Russia, together with France, Great Britain, Prussia, and Austria, recognized Belgium's independence from the Netherlands. In 1852 Russia, Austria, France, Prussia, Sweden, Denmark, and Great Britain recognized Danish rule over Schleswig and Holstein as autonomous duchies. In 1871 Russia, Great Britain, Italy, Austria-Hungary, North Germany, and Turkey agreed that the Black Sea should be no longer neutral. In 1914 Russia, Great Britain, and France decided against any one of the powers making a separate peace in World War I.

LOPOKOVA, LYDIA VASILIEVNA (1892–1981)

Dancer and actress. Her first stage appearance was at the Maryinsky Theater, St. Petersburg, in 1901. She graduated from the Imperial Ballet School in St. Petersburg in 1909, joining the Diaghilev Ballet in 1910. She danced with the company intermittently until 1926, the year after her marriage to Maynard Keynes. She also danced as guest artist with the Vic-Wells Ballet in 1931 and 1933, which she helped found with her husband. She created the role of Mariuccia in *Les Femmes de Bonne Humeur* and the female cancan dancer in *La Boutique Fantasque*.

Keynes, Milo (ed.), *Lydia Lopokova*, 1983.

LOPUKHINA, YEVDOKIYA **FYODOROVNA** (1669–1731)

Tsaritsa and first wife of **Peter I (the Great)**. Peter's mother hoped that the marriage would make the 17-year-old tsar abandon his wild and libertine behavior. The marriage was not a success; the tsaritsa was unintelligent and was sent by Peter to a monastery for having sympathized with the *streltsy* rebellion (*see* **strelets**) in 1698. Although she took vows, she left soon af-

terward. In 1718 her son, the tsarevich Alexis, was tried for treason, and Yevdokiya was imprisoned in a fortress on Lake Ladoga. In 1717, however, her grandson, Peter II, freed her and installed her in a convent. Following his death in 1730, she made an unsuccessful and halfhearted attempt for the throne.

**LORIS-MELIKOV, GENERAL
COUNT MIKHAIL TARYELOVICH**
(1826–1888)

Russian general and statesman. He joined the army in 1843, and from 1863 to 1875 was governor of the Terek region. He distinguished himself during the Russo-Turkish War, as a result of which he was made a count. After a period as governor-general of the lower Volga region, he was transferred to central Russia. He advocated a number of modest reforms of the economy, administration, and educational system and was appointed chairman of a commission whose task was the suppression of the revolutionary movement. As minister of the interior he devised a plan for a representative assembly and a cabinet government. This was rejected by **Alexander III**, as a result of which Loris-Melikov resigned his post.

LOSEV, A. F.
(1892–?)

Philosopher. His books include *Antique Cosmos and Modern Science*, *The Philosophy of the Name*, *Dialectics of Artistic Form*, and *Music as a Subject of Logic*, all published in Russia in 1927. *Outlines of the Antique Symbolism and Mythology*, Vol. I, was published in 1930. Little is known about his life.

LOVERS OF WISDOM, THE

Influential philosophic circle, active toward the end of the reign of Alexander I. Formed in 1823, the circle was, to some extent, a continuation of the Masonic As-

treas Lodge. The circle consisted of a dozen members who met in secret, many of whom later were to become leading intellectuals. The most prominent Lovers of Wisdom included **Dmitry Venevitinov** and **Vladimir Odoyevsky**. The circle, influenced by Schelling and by Romanticism, tended to disregard politics and published the journal *Mnemosyne*. The group disbanded after the Decembrist rebellion.

Billington, James H., *The Icon and the Axe*, 1966.

LUBLIN, UNION OF
(1569)

The act that created a Polish-Lithuanian commonwealth. Poland and **Lithuania** were to share a common monarch and diet (parliament), but each was to maintain its own laws, administration, treasury, and army.

**LUGANSK (FORMERLY
VOROSHILOVGRAD)**

Capital of the Lugansk Oblast of Ukraine, situated on the Lugan River 70 miles (112 km) north of Rostov in the Donets Basin. Founded around a cannon factory in 1796, it has twice been called Lugansk and twice Voroshilovgrad. An important industrial center, it manufactures diesel locomotives, coal-mining equipment, automobile parts, machine tools, steel pipes, and ball bearings. Population (1990) 501,000.

LUGANSKY, KAZAK
See Dahl, Vladimir Ivanovich.

LUKÁCS, GYÖRGY (GEORG)
(1885–1971)

Hungarian writer, Marxist philosopher, and literary critic. In 1918 Lukács joined the Hungarian Communist Party. In 1930 he moved to Moscow and from 1933 to 1944 worked at the Institute of Philosophy of the Soviet Academy of Science. He exerted

considerable influence on European Communist thought, and is noted for having formulated a Marxist system of aesthetics that opposes political control of artists and that defends humanism. Having returned to Hungary in 1945, Lukács twice served as minister of culture. His publications include *Studies on Lenin* (1970) and *Solzhenitsyn* (1970, trans. 1971).

LUKYANOV, ANATOLI IVANOVICH

(1930–)

Lawyer and politician. He joined the Politburo in 1988 and was made vice-president of the Supreme Soviet in 1989. He was accused of being involved in the **August putsch** and was charged with treason, awaiting trial.

LUMUMBA UNIVERSITY

See **Russian University of Friendship of Peoples**.

LUNACHARSKY, ANATOLY VASILYEVICH

(1875–1933)

Russian author, literary critic, and politician. Deported in 1898 for revolutionary activities, Lunarcharsky joined the Bolsheviks and worked on the party's journal *Vperyod*. Imprisoned during the 1905 Revolution, in 1909 he started a school for an elite of Russian factory workers on Capri; he was assisted by **Maxim Gorky** and **Aleksandr Bogdanov**. The three of them broke from Lenin, forming their own left-wing subfaction. In 1917 he joined Lenin and Trotsky in Russia and was appointed people's commissar for education. A supporter of Bogdanovism during the 1920s, he introduced many innovations into the educational system. In 1933 he was appointed ambassador to Spain but died shortly after the appointment. The author of

some 14 plays, Lunarcharsky also produced many works of literary criticism.

Fitzpatrick, Sheila, *The Commissariat of Enlightenment: Soviet Organization of Education and the Arts under Lunarcharsky, October 1917–1921*, 1970.

LUNTS, LEV NATANOVICH

(1901–1924)

Soviet essayist and playwright. A member of the **Serapion Brothers**, Lunts wrote the plays *The Apes Are Coming* and *The City of Truth*, a courageous anti-Bolshevik play. He emigrated and shortly after died in Germany.

LURIA, ALEKSANDR ROMANOVICH

(1902–1977)

Psychologist, born in Kazan. While teaching at Moscow University he did considerable work on the effects of brain injuries, particularly those caused by World War II. His published work included *The Working Brain* (1973).

LUTSK

Ukrainian town situated 85 miles (136 km) northeast of Lvov on the Styr River. LutsK was part of Kievan Russia until 1154, when it became an independent principality. It was then, in turn, the possession of Lithuania and Poland until taken by Russia in 1791. It passed to Poland in 1919–1939 and was ceded to Ukraine in 1939. Industries include flour milling, tanning, and the manufacture of agricultural machinery. Population (1991) 210,000.

LVOV

Capital of Lvov region of Ukraine. It was founded c. 1256 and became the capital of Galicia in 1772. It was taken by Poland in 1919 and ceded to the USSR in 1945. Lvov

is an important industrial and railway center with industries including railway engineering, automobile assembling, and oil refining. Manufactures include chemicals, textiles, agricultural machinery, and glass. Population (1990) 798,000.

LVOV, ALEKSEY FEDOROVICH
(1798–1870)

Violinist and composer. He was director of the Imperial Court Chapel (1836) and leader of a string quartet. His works comprise three operas, including *Bianca e Gualtiero* and *Undine*, and some church music. Lvov is best known as the composer of the Imperial Russian National Anthem *God Save the Tsar*.

Montagu-Nathan, M., *A History of Russian Music*, 1914.

LVOV, PRINCE GEORGY YEVGENEVICH
(1861–1925)

Social reformer and statesman. He was active in the **zemstvo movement** and chairman of the All-Russian Union of Zemstvos. He formed a provisional government at the request of the provisional committee of the state дума February 1917 following Nicholas II's abdication and was prime minister until Kerensky replaced him in July of that year. He lived in exile in France after the Bolshevik seizure of power.

LYADOV, ANATOLY KONSTANTINOVICH
(1855–1914)

Composer and teacher. Lyadov studied composition under Rimsky-Korsakov at the St. Petersburg Conservatory. He was expelled for idleness in 1876, but was readmitted two years later and became a professor. From 1897 he was involved with the

arrangement of folk songs collected by the Imperial Geographical Society. The skilled composer of beautifully polished piano pieces, he is also noted for his children's songs and for the symphonic poems *Baba-Yaga* and *The Enchanted Lake*.

LYASHKO, NIKOLAI
(1884–1953)

Pseudonym of Nikolai Lyashchenko, Soviet novelist and revolutionary. Lyashko began writing in 1905. Most of his work describes the life of the worker, drawn from his own experience, and tends to idealize the proletariat. A prolific writer, Lyashko's work includes *The Blast Furnace*, *Sweet Penal Servitude*, and *Russian Nights*.

LYATSKY, YEVGENY ALEKSANDROVICH
(1868–)

Russian literary historian. He was editor of the correspondence of **Vissarion Belinsky** and **Nikolai Chernyshevsky**, but he is most noted for his studies of **Ivan Goncharov**.

LYSENKO, TROFIM DENISOVICH
(1898–1976)

Ukrainian biologist, agronomist, and member of the USSR Academy of Sciences. The president of the All-Union Lenin Academy of Agricultural Science from 1940 to 1965, Lysenko's main fields of research were heredity and its variability, individual development of organisms, crop nutrition, and laws of the formation of species. He was most influential during Stalin's rule. Afterward Lysenko's popularity lessened, owing to adverse results in agriculture when his theories were applied. Although he regained a degree of authority under Khrushchev, in 1964 the press announced the failure of Lysenko's agrobiological practices.

LYUBECH MEETING

(1097)

Meeting of the sons of **Yaroslav the Wise**, at which the five princes decided to adhere to the practice of succession from father to son. This agreement was short-lived and in practice the principle of rotation from brother to brother prevailed. This resulted in constant civil war between uncles and nephews.

LYUBERTSY

Town situated 12 miles (19 km) southeast of Moscow. Manufactures include electrical equipment, machinery, and plastics. Population (1991) 164,900.

LYUDI (LITERALLY PEOPLE)

Term used to denote the Kievan middle class.



MACARIUS, METROPOLITAN OF MOSCOW

(1482–1563)

Metropolitan who strongly influenced the young Ivan IV (the Terrible), stressing the concept of Moscow as the Third Rome.

MACMAHON, MARIE EDMÉ PATRICE MAURIE

(1808–1893)

Marshal of France and second president of the Third Republic. During the Crimean War MacMahon commanded the division that stormed Malakhov, which resulted in the fall of Sevastopol. He was elected president of the republic in 1873, but the majority of his policies met with little success.

MAGADAN

Port situated on the Sea of Okhotsk, Khabarovsk territory, in Russia. Industries include ship repairing, fishing, and the manufacture of mining equipment. Population (1991) 154,900.

MAGDEBURG LAW

German law, and a form of urban self-government, in use in towns governed by Lithuania and Poland. By the middle of the fifteenth century it had been introduced into the towns of western Russia. According to the law, the *mestnichestvo* were exempt from paying certain taxes, gained trading privileges, and were no longer subject to the legal jurisdiction of the *voyevodi*. Each town under this system was administered by two councils, the *lava* and the *rada*. In return for a comparative autonomy, the

burghers supplied the prince with workers and an army.

MAGNITNAYA, MOUNT

Mountain situated in the southern Ural Mountains 2,000 feet (610 m) above sea level.

MAGNITOGORSK

Town 130 miles (208 km) southwest of Chelyabinsk situated on the Ural River in Russia. It was built in 1929–1931 under the first Five-Year Plan and is an important metallurgical center using magnetite iron ore from nearby Mount Magnitnaya. Other manufactures include machinery, cement, chemicals, and clothing. Population (1991) 444,500.

MAGNITSKY, MIKHAIL LEONTYEVICH

(1778–1885)

Politician. In 1810–1811 Magnitsky helped **Mikhail Speransky** compile his state reforms. He was later governor of Simbirsk and from 1819 worked for the ministry of education. He wished to shut down Kazan University but instead dismissed 11 professors. In retirement he worked as editor of the reactionary journal *Raduga*.

MAHMUD II

(1785–1839)

Sultan of Turkey. During his reign the Russo-Turkish War of 1828–1829 occurred, during which the Turkish army was defeated, and peace was concluded at **Adrianople**. However, when Mohammed Ali Pasha's army was advancing to the Bosphorus,

Russia came to Turkey's help, which led to the **Treaty of Unkiar Skelessi**.

MAIKOP

See **Maykop**.

MAISKY, IVAN MIKHAILOVICH

(1884–1975)

Diplomat born near Nizhny-Novgorod. He was expelled from Moscow University because of revolutionary activities as a **Menshevik**. He lived in London from 1912, later becoming ambassador to London (1932–1943), having become a Bolshevik in 1921. Before leaving London he was influential in negotiating the Anglo-Soviet Alliance Treaty of 1942. He then became deputy foreign minister and took a part in the Yalta and Potsdam conferences.

MAKAROV, ADMIRAL STEPAN OSIPOVICH

(1848–1904)

Admiral in charge of defense during the Russo-Japanese War. Makarov went down with his flagship, the *Petropavlosk*, outside Port Arthur.

MAKAROV, ALEKSEY VASILYEVICH

(1675–1750)

Private secretary to Peter I (the Great). Although he had no official post, he considerably influenced Peter's domestic policies.

MAKEYEVKA

Ukrainian town 8 miles (13 km) east of Donetsk in the Donets Basin. Founded in 1899, it is an important iron and steel center and has coal-mining and coking plants. Population (1991) 424,000.

MAKHACHKALA

Capital of the Dagestan Autonomous Republic and port situated on the western

shore of the Caspian Sea. Industries include oil refining served by the pipeline from the Grozny oil field, shipbuilding, railway engineering, fish canning, and food processing. Manufactures include textiles and footwear. Population (1989) 315,000.

MAKHAYEVISM

Russian social and political trend which was adhered to by the Bolshevik party until the early 1930s. According to Makhaysky (J. W. Machajski), a Polish Social Democrat, in his book *The Brain Worker* (1905), knowledge is a means of production. The intelligentsia, it follows, is a class of exploiters. Accordingly, the working class must assist the intelligentsia to socialize knowledge. This theory resulted in the confiscation of private libraries and in the opening of educational institutions to all, regardless of their social origins.

MAKHNO, NESTOR IVANOVICH

(1889–1935)

Ukrainian anarchist and guerrilla leader. Imprisoned for terrorism in 1907, he was released ten years later. The organizer of a peasant gang opposed to both Reds and Whites during the Civil War, from 1919 to 1920 he worked with the Red Army and then emigrated, first to Romania and then to France, where he died in poverty.

MAKLAKOV, VASILY ALEKSANDROVICH

(1870–1957)

Liberal and lawyer. A member of the second, third, and fourth dumas, he acted as counsel for the defense for political cases during the 1905 Revolution. A member of the Constitutional Democratic party, he was appointed ambassador to France by the provisional government in 1917. He subsequently acted as leader of the Russian émigrés in Paris.

**MAKSIMOV, NIKOLAI
ALEKSANDROVICH**
(1880–1952)

Specialist in plant physiology. Having studied at St. Petersburg University, from 1917 he was professor at Tiflis University. From 1946 to 1952 Maksimov was director of the K. A. Timiryazev Institute of Plant Physiology. He researched the effect of frost on plants.

**MALENKOV, GEORGY
MAKSIMILYANOVICH**
(1902–1988)

Statesman and Communist Party official, who succeeded Stalin as head of the Communist Party. Having joined the party in 1920, Malenkov worked for the apparatus of the party's central committee and the party's Moscow committee. He was deeply involved in the Great Purge. From 1941 to 1945 he was a member of the state defense committee in charge of military equipment. He was secretary of the central committee and a deputy prime minister, and in 1946 was a member of the Politburo. Malenkov was prime minister and the unofficial head of the collective leadership following the death of Stalin. In 1955 he confessed to having chosen the wrong policies, and in 1957, as a member of the antiparty group, he was expelled from the central committee. He then managed a hydroelectric power station in central Asia and his name was deleted from major Soviet reference books.

Ebon, Martin, *Malenkov: Stalin's Successor*, 1953.

MALEVICH, KAZIMIR
(1878–1935)

One of the first abstract painters. Influenced by Impressionism, Fauvism, and Cubism, in 1913 Malevich evolved his own

abstract geometrical style known as **Suprematism**, in which only geometrical elements were used in construction. After teaching painting from 1919 to 1921 in Moscow and Leningrad, he traveled to Weimar, where he met Wassily Kandinsky and published his *The Non-Objective World*. His best-known paintings include the famous *White Square on a White Background*. Unfortunately his work met with official disapproval, and he was condemned for his "ideological alienation." Malevich died in poverty in 1935. In 1989 an almost complete exhibition of his work was held in Russia.

Gray, Camilla, *The Russian Experiment in Art 1863–1922*. 1971.

**MALIK, YAKOV
ALEKSANDROVICH**
(1906–)

Diplomat. After joining the party in 1938, Malik worked in Ukraine before studying at the institute of diplomats and consuls. From 1937 to 1939 he served on the people's commissariat of foreign affairs before being appointed to Japan and later to Britain.

**MALINOVSKY, RODION
YAKOVLEVICH**
(1898–1967)

Soviet marshal. Having served with the French army in World War I, and having fought in the Civil War, Malinovsky joined the party in 1926. In 1930 he graduated from the M. V. Frunze Military Academy. He proved to be a distinguished commander in World War II during the Stalin-grad offensive (1942). He then led the southwestern army group (1943) and the second Ukrainian army group (1944), which occupied Romania and Hungary. In 1945 he liberated Czechoslovakia and commanded the Transbaikal army group in

the war against Japan, and in 1945–1946 he commanded the Soviet forces in Manchuria. A candidate member of the party's central committee from 1952, in 1957 he was appointed minister of defense.

MALOYAROSLAVETS

Town situated on the Luzh River, north of Kaluga in Russia. It was founded in the fourteenth century and was the scene of a battle in 1812 in which the Russians prevented a southward escape by the French army, which then had to retreat via Mozhaysk and inhospitable territories. In World War II it was an outer defense of Moscow and was taken by the Germans in 1941, but retaken in 1942.

MALYSHKIN, ALEKSANDR GEORGYEVICH

(1892–1938)

Soviet writer. After studying at St. Petersburg University, Malyshkin took part in the 1917 Revolution, joined the Red Army in 1918, and in 1920 was involved in the liberation of the Crimea. His first stories expose the injustices of the autocratic regime, but his *The Fall of Dair* describes the Red Army. His best-known work is the novel *People from the Back of Beyond* (1937–1938).

MAMAY

(?–1380)

Tatar vizier and khan. In 1373 Mamay laid waste Ryazan; the following year his envoys and 1,500 Tatars were slaughtered in Nizhny-Novgorod. He was eventually overthrown by the rival khan, **Toktamysh**.

MANCHURIA

Frontier area of northeastern China. Tsarist Russia viewed Manchuria as an eastern outpost; Japan, too, wished to control the region. The ensuing **Russo-Japanese War** was sparked by Japan's demanding the

Liaotung peninsula. Russia, France, and Germany forced Japan to renounce this demand. After World War II the USSR was granted the use of the naval base at Port Arthur, but this was returned to China on 24 May 1955.

MANDELSTAM, LEONID ISAAKOVICH

(1879–1944)

Physicist. Of Jewish background, Mandelstam was educated at the universities of Odessa and Strasbourg. He was appointed professor at the Odessa Polytechnical Institute in 1918, and at Moscow University in 1925. He did extensive research in optics, radio, and the theory of vibration. In 1928 Mandelstam and G. S. Landsberg discovered the combinational dispersion of light. Mandelstam's collected works were published in 1947–1950.

MANDELSTAM, OSIP EMILIEVICH

(1891–1938)

One of the finest Russian poets of the twentieth century and a close friend of **Anna Akhmatova**, his output was small, particularly after the Revolution, but his influence great, and he refused to participate in politics. He was arrested in 1934 and exiled. Arrested again in 1938, it was thought that he died on the way to a camp near Vladivostok in Siberia, but it is likely, from information published in 1991, that he did arrive. His first volume of poems, *Stone*, was published in 1913, and this was followed by *Tristia* (1922) and *Poems* (1928).

Brown, Clarence, *Mandelstam*, 1973.

Burton, Raffel and Burago, Alla (eds.), *Complete Poetry of Osip Emilievich Mandelstam*, 1973.

Mandelstam, Nadezhda, *Hope Abandoned*, 1974.

Mandelstam, Nadezhda, *Hope against Hope*, 1970.

MANNERHEIM, BARON CARL GUSTAF EMIL

(1867–1951)

Russian, and subsequently Finnish, army officer. He served in the Russo-Japanese War and in World War I. In 1917 Mannerheim was made lieutenant general of the Russian army. In 1918 he led the White forces, and became regent of Finland in that year. In 1939–1940 he was commander in chief during the Winter War against the Soviet Union. He was president of Finland from 1944 to 1946.

MANYCH

System of lakes and rivers in Russia, northwest of the Caucasus Mountains. Navigation is possible as far as Proletarskaya. A large barrage and reservoir has been constructed at Vesely.

MANYCH DEPRESSION

Broad valley in southern Russia extending approximately 350 miles (560 km) southeast from the lower Don River to the Caspian Sea and drained by the western and eastern Manych rivers.

MARCHENKO, ANATOLY

(1938–1986)

Dissident, born in Barabinsk, Siberia. One of the members of the group that aimed to promote the fulfillment of Helsinki Accords of 1975. He spent 20 years in prison or internal exile enduring extreme cruelty. He went on a hunger strike in 1986 in protest of the brutal treatment of prisoners. He died in prison. His *My Testimony* was circulated secretly, and there was an English translation in 1969.

MARI AUTONOMOUS REPUBLIC

Constituted an autonomous republic of Russia in 1936, it has an area of 8,955 square miles (23,193 km). The capital is Yoshkar Ola, 400 miles (640 km) east of

Moscow. Chief industries are metalworking, timber, paper, woodworking, and food processing. Grain is the main crop occupying 70 percent of the cultivated land. Minerals, including coal, are located at Pechora. Population (1990) 754,000.

MARIA FEDOROVNA, EMPRESS

See Dagmar, Princess Mary.

MARIA, PRINCESS OF TVER

(c. 14th century)

Daughter of Vassily of Yaroslavl, Maria ruled after his death. She married Fedor of Mohilev and thus founded a new line of princes.

MARIUPOL (FORMERLY ZHDANOV)

Port situated on the Sea of Azov. It is an important industrial center manufacturing iron and steel, machinery, and chemicals. Fishing and fish processing are carried on, and coal, grain, and salt are the chief exports. Population (1990) 520,000.

MARSHAK, SAMUIL YAKOVLEVICH

(1887–1964)

Poet and writer of stories for children. His first work appeared in 1902, and he was assisted in his literary career by Gorky. He is considered one of the creators of Soviet literature for children and an able political satirist. Marshak also translated some of the works of Shakespeare, Burns, Byron, and Heine. He was awarded the Order of Lenin and other medals.

MARSHALS OF THE NOBILITY

Elected representatives of the nobility, a system initiated under Catherine II (the Great) in 1766. Organized locally, there were both provincial and district marshals, elected by assemblies of deputies every three years.

Pares, Bernard, *A History of Russia*, (rev. ed.) 1965.

MARTENS, FYODOR FYODOROVICH

(1845–1909)

Diplomat and professor of international law. Originally working for the foreign ministry, from 1873 to 1907 he taught law at the University of St. Petersburg. His work at the Hague Conference and his writings contributed to international understanding.

MARTOV, YULY OSIPOVICH

(1873–1923)

Leader of the **Mensheviks**. Martov joined the Social Democrats in 1892. After working with Lenin on the union for the struggle of the working class, he parted company with him in 1903. He was appointed official leader of the Menshevik party after 1917. In 1920 he settled in Berlin and edited the *Socialist Courier*.

Getzler, Israel, *Martov: A Political Biography of a Russian Social Democrat*, 1967.

MARTYNOV, ALEKSANDR YEVSFAFEVICH

(1816–1860)

Actor. Born in St. Petersburg, Martynov studied there at the Theater School (1827–1835) and started acting publicly in 1832. One of the first actors of the Realist school, he influenced the future development of theatrical art. He died of tuberculosis.

MARX, KARL HEINRICH

(1818–1883)

German political philosopher and social thinker. His main thesis was that humankind developed politically through three stages, leading to the dictatorship of the proletariat, the withering away of the state, and the emergence of a classless society. Born in Trier, Germany, of Jewish parents,

Marx studied at the universities of Bonn, Berlin, and Jena. In 1842 he was editor of the *Rheinische Zeitung*, but this was suppressed by the Prussian government in 1843. In the same year he married Jenny von Westphalen (1814–1881). He met **Friedrich Engels** in Paris, and in Brussels in 1847 produced his *Misère de la Philosophie* and the *Manifest der Kommunistischen Partei* (1848). Exiled in London, and although helped financially by Friedrich Engels, Marx lived a life of poverty. He worked in the British Museum (now the British Library) and wrote his best-known work *Das Kapital*, Vol. I (1867). He died in 1883 and was buried at Highgate Cemetery, London. His works are often quoted, although generally inaccurately, and the influence of these writings has been immense.

Berlin, Isaiah, *Karl Marx: His Life and Environment*, 1978.

MARXISM-LENINISM, INSTITUTE OF

Moscow's chief institution of study and research into the history and theory of communism. In 1931 the Marx-Engels Institute and Lenin Institute merged to form the Marx-Engels-Lenin Institute and served as a tool of Stalin during his lifetime. From 1953 to 1957 many of the main ideological policies of the party leadership allegedly were based on the findings of the institute.

MARYINSK CANAL

Canal extending 5 miles (8 km) between Vytegra (northwest) and Kovzha (southeast) rivers as part of the Maryinsk system joining the Volga River and Rybinsk reservoir with the Neva River.

MASSINE, LÉONIDE

(1894–1979)

Dancer and choreographer. He studied at the Imperial School. In 1913 Massine met

Diaghilev, and the following year he danced in Fokine's *Légende de Joseph*. From 1924 to 1928 he worked with Diaghilev, from 1933 to 1936 with Colonel de Basil's company, and then with René Blum. Massine's work as a choreographer includes *Contes Russe*, *Le Tricorne*, and *Pulcinella*, but the ballet *La Symphonie Fantastique*, which he choreographed in 1936, contained some of his most successful work, in which he combined Expressionist effects with classical economy. His autobiography, *My Life in Ballet*, was published in 1968 and was followed by *Massine on Choreography* in 1976.

**MASURIAN LAKES,
BATTLE OF THE**
(1914)

Battle in **World War I**, the scene of heavy fighting in which the Russians were defeated. The region is situated in north Poland and contains more than 2,700 lakes.

MATERIALISM

Metaphysical theory according to which the world consists of hard material objects, and according to which all immaterial concepts such as the mind or the soul are reducible to material things. In the Soviet Union, materialism is the official base of the sociological and ontological positions of Marxism, and Marxist philosophy is often known as dialectical and historical materialism. Before the Bolshevik seizure of power, materialism was propagated by **Michael Bakunin**, **Nikolai Chernyshevsky**, **Dmitry Pisarev**, and **Ivan Sechenov**.

**MATVEYEV, ARTAMON
SERGEYEVICH**
(1625–1682)

Diplomat and statesman. Chief of the *streltsy* in 1654, in 1671 Matveyev was head of the foreign department, and in the following year he played a leading role in

concluding an agreement with Poland concerning Turkey. His influence on Tsar Alexis was considerable. In 1674 he was appointed privy councillor. Exiled by Tsar Fedor Alekseyevich, he was pardoned in 1682. Recalled to Moscow by Peter I (the Great), Matveyev was killed by the *streltsy*.

**MATYUSHIN, MIKHAIL
VASILYEVICH**
(1861–1934)

Having studied at the Moscow Conservatory of Music, Matyushin worked as a violinist at the Court Orchestra in St. Petersburg until 1913; he also studied at the school for the encouragement of arts, studied under Yan Tsionglinsky, and studied at the Zvantseva School of Art. He joined Nikolai Kulbin's Impressionist group in 1909, but he left it to help found the Union of Youth. He collaborated for a while with Kazimir Malevich, Alexey Kruchenykh, and Velimir Khlebnikov. Matyushin conducted a studio in spatial realism for the Zorved group from 1918 to 1922 and later produced a book on the study of color, *The Rules of the Variability of Colour Combinations: A Colour Manual* (1932). He is also remembered for his music written for the Futurist opera *Victory over the Sun* (1913).

MAXIMALISTS

Small terrorist group of populists that split off from the Socialist Revolutionaries in 1904. Having taken an active part in the Revolution of 1905, they continued to organize violence, and in 1906 blew up **Pyotr Stolypin's** summer residence. As a result, many Maximalists were executed and others escaped abroad. They worked with the Bolsheviks after the latter's seizure of power in 1917 and were represented in the central executive committee. In 1920 the group disintegrated, and most of its members joined the Bolshevik party.

**MAYAKOVSKY, VLADIMIR
VLADIMIROVICH**

(1893–1930)

Poet born in Georgia. In 1908 Mayakovsky joined the Communist Party and in 1911 he met some of the early **Futurists**. His first collection of poems, *As Simple as Mooing* (1916), met with success. He wrote many poems about the Revolution, including *150,000,000* (1919), in which President Wilson personifies capitalism. He also wrote satirical plays, including *The Bed Bug* (1921). He was the leading representative of the Futurist school and had considerable influence on subsequent poets. He edited *LEF (Left Front of Art)* in the 1920s. Disenchanted with the party, he committed suicide in 1930, although later he was eulogized by Stalin.

Brown, Edward J., *Mayakovsky: A Poet in the Revolution*, 1973.

Shklovsky, Viktor Borisovich, *Mayakovsky and His Circle*, 1974.

Woroszyński, Wiktor, *The Life of Mayakovsky*, 1971.

MAYKOP (OR MAIKOP)

Capital of the Adygei Autonomous Region of Russia, situated 60 miles (96 km) south-east of Krasnodar on the Belaya River. Founded as a fortress in 1857, it manufactures furniture, leather, food, and tobacco products. Nearby are the Maykop oil fields, which were discovered in 1900.

MAZEPA, IVAN STEPANOVICH

(c. 1645–1709)

Ukrainian *hetman* from 1687. He conspired with the Polish king, Stanisław Leszczyński, and **Charles XII** of Sweden with the aim of overthrowing Peter I (the Great). Mazepa and the Zaporozian Cossacks supported Charles XII's invasion of Ukraine. They were defeated in 1709 at the battle of Poltava.

MAZOVIA

Historic territory in Poland, consisting of part of the Mazovia-Podlasia lowland. Incorporated with the Duchy of Warsaw (1807–1814), Mazovia was part of Russian Poland until 1918. It is now part of the Warsaw and Białystok provinces in Poland.

**MECKLENBURG, GRAND DUKE
OF, KARL LEOPOLD**

(fl. early 18th century)

In 1716 Mecklenburg married Catherine, niece of Peter I (the Great). Under the terms of the marriage treaty Mecklenburg was to support a Russian armed force, to put his troops at the disposal of the Russian army, and to annex Wismar and Warnemünde.

**MEDVEDEV, ROY
ALEKSANDROVICH**

(1925–)

Historian and twin brother of **Zhores Medvedev**, born in Tbilisi. His study of Stalinism, *Let History Judge*, published in 1974, brought him into public prominence. He was a cosignatory of a letter to Brezhnev containing plans for greater democracy. He was expelled from the Communist Party and his books were banned, but he continued to write, and to be published, on the Stalin years. In 1989 he became a member in the Congress of People's Deputies and in 1991 objected to the changes brought about concerning the legality of the Communist Party.

**MEDVEDEV, ZHORES
ALEKSANDROVICH**

(1925–)

Biochemist, writer, and twin brother of **Roy Medvedev** born in Tbilisi. He was, as a dissident, detained in a mental hospital, being released only after international protest by his brother and **Andrey Sakharov**. He exposed his "treatment" in a book, *A Question of Madness*, in 1971. He also published *The Rise and Fall of T. D. Lysenko*, which

offended those in power, and he was stripped of his citizenship (which was returned in 1990), while he was undertaking research in Britain in 1973; he later became a British citizen.

MELITOPOL

Ukrainian town 70 miles (112 km) south of Zaporozhe on Molochnaya River. Industries include meat packing and flour milling; manufactures include agricultural machinery, diesel engines, and clothing. Population (1991) 177,000.

MENDELEYEV, DMITRI IVANOVICH

(1834–1907)

Chemist, born in Tobolsk. He was professor of chemistry at St. Petersburg and wrote a standard textbook, *Principles of Chemistry* (1868–1870), and published the first version of his periodic table in 1869, which was revised in 1871, in which gaps were left, as he believed that some elements, then not known, would be discovered; they were, 20 years later. Element number 101 is named mendelevium after him.

MENGLI-GIREY, KHAN OF THE CRIMEA

(fl. late 14th century)

Mengli defeated Shah-Ahmed and, with the help of Ivan III (the Great), put an end to the Golden Horde.

MENSHEVIKS

Political party established in August 1917 at a congress of several Social Democratic groups. The Mensheviks proposed a proletarian party working with the liberals in order to replace the autocracy with a democratic constitution. Before 1917 “Menshevik” referred to the non-Leninist faction of the Russian Social Democratic Labor Party. Although the Mensheviks worked with the Bolsheviks during the 1905 Revo-

lution and reunited with them the following year, relations were strained. The Mensheviks themselves were divided into the “liquidationalists,” the “party-minded Mensheviks” of the center, the followers of **Pavel Axelrod**, and the followers of **Trotsky**. In 1922 the Mensheviks were suppressed, and in 1931 a show trial took place in Moscow. In 1920 a group of Mensheviks left Russia and settled in the United States.

Ascher, Abraham (ed.), *The Mensheviks in the Russian Revolution*, 1976.

Dan, Theodore, *The Origins of Bolshevism*, 1964.

Haimson, Leopold H., *The Russian Marxists and the Origins of Bolshevism*, 1955.

MENSHIKOV, ALEKSANDR SERGEYEVICH

(1787–1869)

General. Menshikov unsuccessfully led the Russian army at the time of the **Crimean War** at Alma, Inkerman, and Sevastopol.

MENSHIKOV, PRINCE ALEKSANDR DANILOVICH

(1673–1729)

Statesman and field marshal. A friend of Peter I (the Great), whose reforms he influenced and helped, Menshikov ruled Russia during the reign of Catherine I and the minority of Peter II. Eventually, because of intrigue at court, he was banished to Siberia.

MEREZHKOVSKY, DMITRY SERGEYEVICH

(1865–1941)

Writer and leader of the older Symbolists, who influenced the religious revival among intellectuals at the beginning of the century. His essay “On the Causes of Decline of Contemporary Russian Literature” was important in the development of Symbolism. His works also include *Christ and Anti-Christ* (1893–1902) and *The Coming*

Hamite (1906). After 1917 he lived in France.

West, James D., *Russian Symbolism*, 1970.

MERV

One of the main oases of Central Asia near the Murgals River in the **Mari** Oblast of Turkmenia. It has been ruled by the Arabs, Persia, Khorezm, the Zeravshan valley states, nomadic Turkmens, and Genghis Khan's Mongols. In 1884 it was annexed by Russia.

MESHCHERSKY, PRINCE VLADIMIR PETROVICH

(1839–1914)

Editor of the reactionary weekly *Grazhdanin* (The Citizen). Influential with members of the court and the government, Meshchersky aimed at returning Russia to the conditions existing prior to the Great Reforms.

MESSERER, ASAF MIKHAILOVICH

(1903–)

Dancer, choreographer, and teacher. He studied at the Leningrad School until 1921. Messerer was the choreographer of many ballets and was appointed ballet master at the Bolshoi Theater in Moscow. He was one of the greatest male dancers and teachers of dance in the Soviet Union.

MESTNICHESTVO

System by which appointment of court officials, ambassadors, and army officials depended upon inherited rank and status. Records of genealogical tables were burned in 1682, thus abolishing *mestnichestvo*.

METROPOLITAN

Title bestowed upon the Orthodox bishops of Moscow, St. Petersburg, Kiev, Minsk, and Novosibirsk.

MEYERHOLD, VSEVOLOD YEMILYEVICH

(1874–1940)

Actor and director. Meyerhold worked with **V. I. Nemirovich-Danchenko** and **Konstantin Stanislavsky** at the Moscow Art Theater (1898–1902). In 1902 he founded the Society of New Drama in Russia. His method of production, known as “bio-mechanics,” involved reducing the actor to the status of a puppet under the control of the producer. He used a bare stage and stylized gestures. In 1920 he became head of theater in the people's commissariat for education. He founded his own theater in Moscow. Innovative and modernistic, he worked closely with **Vladimir Mayakovsky**. In 1915 he made two films, now lost, *The Strong Man* and *Dorian Grey*, which are known to have influenced contemporary filmmakers. From 1920 Meyerhold had a working studio with student directors, including **Sergei Eisenstein**. Accused of Formalism, he was arrested in 1939 and “disappeared.” His autobiography, *One Life*, was published in 1937.

Braun, E. (ed.), *Meyerhold on Theatre*, 1969.

Hoover, Margorie L., *Meyerhold: The Art of Conscious Theater*, 1974.

MEZENTSOV, GENERAL NIKOLAI VLADIMIROVICH

(1827–1878)

Chief of the political police, assassinated in 1878. See **Land and Liberty Organization**.

MGB

Russian abbreviation for Ministry of State Security. Name of the Soviet security service (1946–1953), and responsible for internal security; the MGB replaced the NKVD and NKGB. Under Beria's leadership and Stalin's orders the MGB became

exceedingly powerful. Jewish intellectuals were harassed in 1949, and an operation was led against the former supporters of Zhdanov. The wave of terror and the powerful position of the MGB reached its zenith with the discovery of the Doctors' Plot of 1952. Following the death of Stalin the ministry was once again subordinated to party control and was reorganized as the KGB (Committee of State Security). *See Secret Police.*

MICHAEL ALEKSANDROVICH, GRAND DUKE

(1878–1918)

Brother of Nicholas II. Following Nicholas II's abdication Michael was offered the crown, but he refused it, consenting to accept it only if he were offered it by a democratically elected constituent assembly. Although **Pavel Milyukov** and **Aleksandr Guchkov** of the provisional government implored Michael to accept the throne, he declined, thus bringing to an end the Romanov dynasty.

MICHAEL ALEKSANDROVICH OF TVER, PRINCE

(1333–1399)

Ruler of Tver from 1368. Much of this reign was dominated by conflict with **Dmitriy Donskoy** of Moscow. In the first year of his reign, Dmitriy besieged Tver and Michael fled to Lithuania. In 1371 Michael was given the throne of Vladimir by **Mamay**, but the people of Vladimir refused to accept him. He was invited to Moscow, where he was showered with presents before being sent back to Mamay, who agreed to cancel Michael's patent. Dmitriy was given the title of duke of Vladimir. In 1372, after an alliance with Olgerd, Michael attacked the lesser Tverian princes; Dmitriy defended them. After the conflict between Tver and Moscow, which lasted for three years, Mi-

chael eventually had to make peace, and in 1375 he declared himself the "younger brother," that is, vassal, of Dmitriy.

MICHAEL BORISOVICH OF TVER, PRINCE

(1453–1505)

The last of the Great Princes of Tver, Michael ruled Tver from 1461. In 1471 and 1477, Tver troops took part in the Novgorod mission against Khan Akmat. In the mid-1480s Michael officially recognized the overlordship of Ivan III (the Great), but he clandestinely engineered a rapprochement with King Kasimir III of Poland. Ivan III accordingly laid siege to Tver, and Michael fled to Lithuania. Tver's days as an independent principality were over; it became part of Rus, and Michael spent the rest of his days in Lithuania.

MICHAEL ROMANOV

(1596–1645)

Elected tsar of Muscovy and Russia in 1613 by the *Zemsky Sobor*, he was a weak ruler. Faced with internal problems and attacks from Poland and Sweden, he relied upon his father, the **Patriarch Philaret** of Moscow, and the *Zemsky Sobor*.

MICHAEL VSEVOLODOVICH OF CHERNIGOV, PRINCE

(1179–1246)

Ruler of Chernigov. Having fought in the campaign against the Tatars on the Kalka River, in 1223 Michael ascended the throne. In 1235 he succeeded in taking Galicia and Kiev. In 1238, turning over the rule of Galicia to his son, Michael became prince of Kiev. He then killed the Tatar envoy to Kiev and fled to Hungary. His Russian domain was then divided among several princes. He returned home in 1241 and was killed by the Tatars for refusing to perform a pagan ritual.

**MICHAEL YAROSLAVICH OF
TVER, GRAND PRINCE**

(1271–1318)

Prince of Tver from 1285. In 1305 Michael became the first Russian prince to assume the title of Grand Prince of All Rus. Michael contended for years with **Yury Danilovich** for the title of Grand Prince of Vladimir, the leadership of the northeast Rus. Supported by the Orthodox Church, Michael was given the tsar's *yarlyk*. He blundered in connection with the election of a new metropolitan and lost the blessing of the church; unfortunately, he also lost the support of the Novgorodians as a result of his harsh treatment of them. Yury was then granted the title of grand prince by Khan Uzbek, and, aided by Mongol forces, he challenged Michael's supremacy. Eventually accused of murdering Uzbek's sister, Michael was executed in 1318.

Dmytryshyn, Basil, *A History of Russia*, 1977.

MIGHTY BUNCH

See *Moguchaya Kuchka*.

MIGHTY HANDFUL

See *Moguchaya Kuchka*.

MIKESHIN, MIKHAIL OSIPOVICH
(1836–1896)

Artist. He studied at the St. Petersburg Academy of Artists under B. Villebald, specializing in sculpting statues and monuments, such as his *Victory of the Russian Fleet*. He is also noted for his illustrations of Gogol's *Viy* and of the works of **Taras Shevchenko**, **Alexander Pushkin**, and **Nikolai Nekrasov**.

MIKHAILOV, A. D.
(1855–1884)

Decembrist and member of the **Northern Society**, who became the party's expert on conspiracy and security.

MIKOYAN, ANASTAS IVANOVICH
(1895–1978)

Politician born in Armenia. After studying at a theological seminary, Mikoyan joined the Bolshevik party in 1915 and rose to become a member of the Politburo in 1926 and deputy prime minister in 1937. He was first vice-chairman of the Council of Ministers (1955–1964) and president of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet (1964–1965). A supporter of Khrushchev, he was an extremely influential member of the party.

MIKOYAN, ARTEM IVANOVICH
(1905–1970)

Aircraft designer and brother of **Anastas Ivanovich Mikoyan** born in Armenia. He helped to develop the Seagull fighter, but was best known for his design and development, with Mikhail Iosifovich Gurevich, of the MiG fighter aircraft. *M* stands for Mikoyan, *i* for and, and *G* for Gurevich.

MILITARY SERVICE

Prior to the Great Reforms of Alexander II, there was no standardized recruiting system for the army. Those to whom the lot of military service fell had to serve for 25 years, although this was reduced to 16 years in 1861. In 1874, however, Dmitry Milyutin inaugurated universal military service for all men over 20 years of age. The length of service depended on the education of the conscript, but service could last for as long as 6 years. Although the Bolsheviks abolished conscription in 1918, it was soon reintroduced and, according to the constitution of 1936, it was a fundamental duty of Soviet citizens. Those leaving school at the age of 17 or 18 were automatically called up on finishing their education; others began their service at the age of 19. Service could last for 2 to 5 years. Afterward, former soldiers were in the reserves until the age of 50 or, in some cases, until age 65. Reservists could be called upon to undergo

short periods of training. Psychological and technical preparation for military service began at an early age. Young children were trained how to survive a nuclear attack and undergo basic training one afternoon a week, as well as for several weeks during the summer. In addition, military activities were arranged by pioneer and **Komsomol** groups. The young Soviet citizen was brought up to regard the USSR as a camp, besieged by hostile forces. This, and the memory of the appalling losses sustained in the two world wars, helped explain the significance accorded to military service.

The founding treaties of the Commonwealth of Independent States calls for two years conscription.

MILITARY SETTLEMENTS

Military legislation, enacted under Nicholas I, by which crown peasants were turned into hereditary soldiers, often bringing great hardship.

MILITARY TRIBUNALS

Separate federal tribunals within the Soviet legal system subject to the military chamber of the supreme court of the USSR. The army, navy, and organs of state security had their own military tribunals, which had jurisdiction over crimes committed by military and security personnel and jurisdiction over crimes committed by civilians in case of espionage or complicity in military crimes. Prior to the 1958 statute on military tribunals, they had jurisdiction over all state crimes committed by civilians, and as such, the military tribunals were an important part of the terror apparatus.

MILITIA

Name used since the February Revolution of 1917 for the police. It was organized by the **Ministry of Internal Affairs (MVD)**. According to the 1973 *ukaz* of the USSR Supreme Soviet, the militia was subject to

the local Soviet. The militia chief had to confer with the local Soviet when enrolling recruits. The militia's main spheres of work were crime investigation and prevention, maintaining public order, exposure of "social parasites," enforcing the internal passport system, traffic control, and the licensing of the possession of firearms, photocopiers, and printing equipment.

MILOSLAVSKY

Family of boyars, powerful in the seventeenth century after Maria Miloslavsky had married Tsar **Alexis**.

MILYUKOV, PAVEL NIKOLAYEVICH

(1859–1943)

Political leader and historian. He was a founder of the **Constitutional Democratic Party**, which was established in 1905, and he was a member of the duma. He was foreign minister in the **Provisional Government** and argued for continuing the war, and of respecting Russia's military obligations. Anti-Bolshevik, he left Russia and, after a period in London he settled in Paris. His works include the three-volume *Outlines of Russian Culture* (1942). During World War II he advocated support for the Soviet Union against Germany.

MILYUTIN, COUNT DMITRY ALEKSEYEVICH

(1816–1912)

Minister of war. He is remembered for having introduced universal **military service** in 1874 and for having reorganized the administration of the army.

MILYUTIN, NIKOLAI ALEKSEYEVICH

(1818–1872)

Deputy minister of the interior. Milyutin played a prominent part in the Great Reforms, notably in preparations for the

emancipation of the serfs. He was then made state secretary in Poland.

MININ, KUZMA

(?–1616)

A butcher from Nizhny Novgorod, he organized Prince Pozharski's army, which removed the Poles from Muscovy during the **Time of Troubles**.

MINISTRIES

First established in 1804 as a replacement of Peter the Great's "Colleges," they constitute governmental departments in Russia and in autonomous republics.

MINKUS, ALOISIUS LUDWIG

(1827–1890)

Violinist and composer. In 1861–1872 he was a soloist at the Moscow Conservatory, and in 1866–1872, a professor there. He also composed ballet music, including music for *The Golden Fish* (1867) and *Don Quixote* (1869).

MINSK

Capital of Belorussia (Belarus) and of the Minsk Oblast. Originally part of the Polotsk principality, it became capital of the Minsk principality in 1101. It became Lithuanian in 1326 and Russian in 1793. Occupied by the Germans in 1918 and 1941–1944 and by the Poles in 1920, it suffered extensive damages during World War II. It is now an important center of food production, engineering, and transportation. Population (1990) 1,613,000.

MINSK DECLARATION

See **Commonwealth of Independent States**.

MIR

Name of village communities before 1917. *Mir* was a form of peasant self-government,

in charge of collecting taxes and distributing the land. The Slavophiles and populists wished to perpetuate the tradition, but it impeded agricultural progress and was abandoned.

Blum, Jerome, *Lord and Peasant in Russia from the Ninth to the Nineteenth Centuries*, 1961.

MIR

Space station known as "Peace" launched 20 February 1986 to provide a base for the world's first permanently manned vehicle in orbit.

MIR ISKUSSTVA (WORLD OF ART)

Movement in Russian art at the turn of the century. It took its name from the periodical founded by Diaghilev, which appeared from 1898 to 1904 and which published articles on modern Western European painting. At the same time, it also evaluated traditional Russian art. Diametrically opposed to the utilitarian idea that art should serve a socially useful function, the society advocated art for art's sake. It also organized several exhibitions to which the leading Russian artists of the day sent their work. Following the events of 1917, many of the Mir Iskusstva group emigrated. Among their number were **Léon Bakst**, **Aleksandr Benois**, Mstislav Dobuzhinsky, **Mikhail Larionov**, and **Nikolai Roerich**. Some of them helped with Diaghilev's ballet company.

MIRNY, PANAS

(1849–1920)

Pseudonym of Afanasy Yakovlevich Rudchenko. Ukrainian writer and considered to be the father of Ukrainian Realism in literature. Born in Mirgorod, he wrote mostly about life in Ukraine between the Great Reforms of the 1860s and the 1905 Revolution. He had considerable influence on later Ukrainian writers.

**MIRONOV, ALEKSEY
FEDOROVICH**

(1745–1808)

Architect. Having studied under Fedor Argunov and E. S. Nazarov from 1770 to 1792, he worked in Kuskov, where he built the open theater, and in 1792–1798 he assisted with the building of the Ostankino palace and then with the building of Stranoprinyim house in Moscow.

**MIROVICH, VASILY
YAKOVLEVICH**

(1740–1764)

A member of the guards, Mirovich plotted, with Ushakov, to rescue Ivan VI, seize the fortress of Peter and Paul, and imprison **Catherine II (the Great)** and her son, Paul I. In 1764 Mirovich entered the fortress of Schlüsselburg, but the jailers killed Ivan, who was then secretly buried. Mirovich was executed.

MNISZEK, MARINA

She was engaged to **False Dmitriy** in 1604, but her marriage was to be deferred until Dmitriy had ascended the throne. After his death, she left Moscow but met the new pretender and eventually married him.

**MOCHALOV, PAVEL
STEPANOVICH**

(1800–1848)

Actor at the Maly Theater in Moscow. After studying acting with his father, also an actor, in 1817 Mochalov was accepted by the Imperial Theater (in 1824 renamed the Maly Theater). His most celebrated roles include Chatsky in Griboyedov's *Woe from Wit*, Don Carlos, Ferdinand, and Karl Moor from Schiller, and Coriolanus, Hamlet, King Lear, Othello, Richard III, and Romeo from Shakespeare. His acting was greatly admired by **Vissarion Belinsky**, **Nikolai**

Gogol, **Mikhail Lermontov**, and **Ivan Turgenev**. **Konstantin Stanislavsky** was later to consider Mochalov one of the geniuses of world theater.

MOGILA, PYOTR

(c. 1596–1647)

An Orthodox priest, he was metropolitan of Kiev from 1632. The Synod of Jerusalem in 1672 accepted his *Catechisms* and *Confession of Faith*.

MOGILEV

Town in Belorussia situated on the Dnepr River. The town was established at the end of the thirteenth century and was part of Lithuania. It passed to Poland, Sweden, and then to Russia in 1772. Industries include the manufacture of machinery, rayon, clothing, and leather. Population (1990) 363,000.

MOGUCHAYA KUCHKA

Russian for the Mighty Handful, also known as the Five. It was the name given to a group of composers comprising **Mily Balakirev**, **Borodin**, **César Cui**, **Modest Mussorgsky**, and **Rimsky-Korsakov**, who created the national Russian school of music. By drawing on a rich source of Russian folk songs, melodies, and legends, they created a romanticized view of Russia's past and to a large extent freed Russian music from the German academic tradition. Mussorgsky produced his famous opera *Boris Godunov*, Borodin wrote *Prince Igor*, and Rimsky-Korsakov wrote *Sadko* and *The Tale of the Town of Kitezh*. The Mighty Handful incurred the hostility of the brothers **Anton** and **Nikolai Rubinstein**, who were staunch admirers of Western art and music. Tchaikovsky may be considered to occupy an intermediary position between the Five and the Westerners. The music of this group has become part of the basic musical repertoire of the world. See **Glinka**, **Mikhail**.

Seroff, Victor I., *The Mighty Five*, 1948.

MOISEYEV, IGOR ALEKSANDROVICH

(1906–)

Choreographer and founder of the State Folk Dance Ensemble. After graduating from the Choreographic School of the USSR Bolshoi in 1924, from 1924 to 1939 Moiseyev worked as a dancer and choreographer at the Bolshoi Theater. Fascinated by the folk dances of the Soviet republics and wishing to create a national folk ballet, he founded the State Folk Dance Ensemble. The ensemble has toured extensively both abroad and in the Soviet Union, and has won much popularity. Moiseyev's dances include *Three Fat Men* (1935) and *The Snow Storm* (1959).

MOLDAVIA

Principality founded by a group of Vlachs in the first half of the fourteenth century on the Lower Danube River. In c. 1349 Moldavia gained its independence under Prince Bogdan. It resisted Hungary and Poland and expanded to include Bessarabia. The principality was bounded on the west by Transylvania, on the north and northeast by the Dnestr River, and on the south by the Black Sea and the regions of Dobruja and Walachia. By the mid-sixteenth century, however, Moldavia had become a tribute-paying vassal-state of the Ottoman Empire. The Turks heavily fortified Moldavia, but in the eighteenth century Russian influence in Moldavia grew stronger. In 1774 Moldavia was placed under Russia's protection, although it still acknowledged Turkish suzerainty. In 1859 Moldavia united with Cuza to form the state of Romania, and in 1924 the Soviet Union created the Moldavian Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic.

MOLDAVIA (MOLDOVA)

Republic bounded on the northeast and the south by Ukraine and on the west by Romania across the Prut River. A former constituent republic of the USSR, a declaration of republican sovereignty was adopted in June 1990, and in August 1991 the republic declared itself independent and joined the Commonwealth of Independent States in December 1991. It has an area of 13,000 square miles (33,670 sq km). The chief towns are Kishinev (the capital), Tiraspol, and Beltsy. Moldavians account for 65 percent of the population; Ukrainians 14 percent; Russians 13 percent. The region is mainly lowland with a fertile black soil and is drained by the Dnestr River. The main occupation is viticulture, with sturgeon fishing in the south, and agriculture. Population (1990) 4,362,000.

MOLDAVIANS

A Romanian people living in the north of Romania and in Moldavia.

MOLOTOV, VYACHESLAV MIKHAILOVICH

(1890–1986)

Party and government official whose real name was Skyrabin. After joining the Bolsheviks in 1906, from 1909 to 1911 Molotov was banished for revolutionary activities to Vologda Guberniya. A contributor to the illegal paper *Zvezda*, he became the editorial secretary of *Pravda*. A member of the Russian bureau of the party's central committee, after the Bolshevik seizure of power he held a number of important positions, including head of the party organization in Ukraine (1920–1925); second secretary (after Stalin) of the central committee (1921–1930); member of the Politburo and the Presidium of the executive council; chairman of the council of people's commissars (1930–1940); deputy chairman of the state defense committee (1939–1949).

and 1953–1956); and commissar for foreign affairs. He negotiated the Austrian State Treaty of 1955. Second only to Stalin, Molotov's influence waned after Stalin's death. In 1957, owing to his membership in the anti-party group, he was expelled from the central committee and its Presidium and relegated to the position of ambassador to the Mongolian People's Republic (1957–1960). In 1960 he served as the USSR's delegate to the International Atomic Energy Agency. In 1964 it was announced that he had been expelled from the Communist Party.

MOLOTOV-RIBBENTROP PACT

See **Russo-German Non-Aggression Pact**.

MONASTERIES

Kiev's Monastery of the Caves and the St. Sergius Trinity Monastery (Troitse-Sergieva Laura) are two of the best-known functioning monasteries.

MONASTERY OF THE CAVES OF KIEV (PECHERA ABBEY)

Oldest monastic foundation in Ukraine dating from the eleventh century. **Nestor**, the first Russian chronicler, lived here. It had great wealth and many princes retired here, sometimes as laymen but more frequently as monks. It was noted for its hermitages, all of them caves in the rocks on the banks of the Dnepr.

MONGOL CONQUEST

Having conquered China, Central Asia, Iran, and Transcaucasia in the early thirteenth century, by 1240 the Mongols had invaded the Slavic principalities. In 1242 they established their headquarters at Sarai on the Lower Volga, and the Golden Horde, Batu Khan's state, set up its suzerainty over the Russian princes. Mongol overlordship resulted in taxes, conscription, and the Mongols' demanding the right to confirm

in office every ruler of the principalities. Slavic uprisings were suppressed harshly. During this period Rus was almost completely cut off from the West and suffered a time of cultural degeneration. By the fourteenth century the grip of the Horde over its vassal territories grew less secure, and many of the western and southern Russian principalities came under the new power of the Grand Duchy of Lithuania. At the same time, the principality of Moscow consolidated its strength until it was able to challenge the Horde. In 1380 a group of Russian princes under the command of **Dmitriy Donskoy** defeated the Tatars, but Moscow continued to pay tribute to the Tatars for another hundred years. The Mongols left their mark on the Russian language, contributed to the cultural backwardness that was to characterize Russia for centuries, and paved the way for the future Muscovite style of autocracy.

Kochan, Lionel, *The Making of Modern Russia*, 1962.

MONGOLIA

Plateau region in east-central Asia and home of the Mongol people. At present, Mongolia is divided into Inner Mongolia (an autonomous region of the People's Republic of China) and Outer Mongolia, now the Mongolian People's Republic. A Mongolian feudal state became extremely powerful in the thirteenth century and, under Genghis Khan and his successors, the Mongols captured much of Eurasia.

MONOMAKH, VLADIMIR

Great prince of Kiev from 1113 to 1125, and author of the *Testament* recounting his life, including his wars against nomads and rebellious princes, voyages, and conferences.

Vernadsky, George V., *Kievan Russia*, 1948.

MONOMAKH'S CAP

Oldest of the Russian crowns. It was given to the Prince of Kiev, **Vladimir Monomakh** by Constantine Monomachus, the Byzantine emperor, in the twelfth century. It is kept in the Kremlin in Moscow.

MONS, ANNA IVANOVNA

One-time lover of Peter I (the Great). According to Prince Kurakin, Peter and his friends spent three days in Anna's house, indulging in debauchery and alcohol, as a result of which many died.

MONTFERRAND, AUGUST AUGUSTOVICH

(1786–1858)

Russian architect and draftsman. Born in France, Montferrand studied in Paris. After 1816, however, he worked in St. Petersburg. Representative of the late classical period, Montferrand's works include the Lobanov-Rostovsky house, the Round Room in the Winter Palace, and the famous Cathedral of St. Isaac, a neoclassical building, the dome of which is framed in iron.

MORDOVIAN AUTONOMOUS REPUBLIC

Autonomous republic within Russia, in the bend of the Volga River east-southeast of Moscow. It has an area of 10,110 square miles (26,185 sq km). The capital is Saransk, 320 miles (512 km) east-southeast of Moscow. Mainly agricultural, the chief products of the region are grain, sugar beets, and sheep and dairy products. Industries include the manufacture of electrical goods, textiles, furniture, and building materials. Population (1990) 964,000.

MORDVINOV, NIKOLAI SEMYONOVICH

(1754–1845)

Statesman and economist. Mordvinov aspired to change Russia's backward econ-

omy. He wrote several works on manufacturing, tariffs, and banking.

MOROZOV, BORIS I

Tutor of Tsar Alexis (1645–1676). His corrupt practices made him extremely unpopular and were the cause of violent riots in Moscow in 1648.

MOROZOV, SAVVA VASILYEVICH

(1770–1862)
Serf who founded a ribbon factory in 1797, as a result of which he was able to buy freedom for himself and his family. The Morozov family eventually became the leading industrialists of Russia in the late nineteenth century.

MOROZOV FAMILY

Family of Old Believers, of serf origin, who became industrial entrepreneurs. Even before the emancipation of 1861, they had amassed considerable wealth from their textile business at Orekhovo-Zuevo and from their potash business. One of the most prominent members of the family, Savva Timofeyevich Morozov (1862–1905), was a patron of the arts. He founded the Moscow Art Theater, befriended artists and writers, such as Gorky, and collected post-Impressionist works. He also helped finance the Russian Social Democratic Party. The strike at the Morozov textile mill in 1885, organized by the populists, attracted attention to the plight of the working class.

MOSCOW

Name of oblast and capital of Russia, situated on the Moskva River. First mentioned in 1147 in the *Chronicles*, Moscow was capital of a separate principality in the thirteenth century, of the grand principality of Vladimir in the fourteenth century, and then of Muscovy. In 1712 Peter I (the Great) transferred the capital to St. Petersburg, but in 1918 Moscow was again made

the capital. A commercial center since the Middle Ages, large manufacturing enterprises were established in Moscow in the mid-seventeenth century and textiles and metalworking from the 1830s. Moscow became the center of the **Slavophile** and **zemstvo** movement, and a center of the labor movement. The most famous buildings include the **Kremlin**, the Cathedral of the New Convent of the Virgin, the Intercession Cathedral, the Old Printing House, and the **Bolshoi Theater**. The center of the railway network, Moscow has three river ports and three passenger airports. Population (1990) 9 million (without suburbs, 8,801,000).

Berton, Kathleen, *Moscow: An Architectural History*, 1977.

Kelly, Laurence (ed.), *Moscow: A Travelers' Companion*, 1983.

MOSCOW ART THEATER

Founded in 1898 by Konstantin Stanislavsky and Vladimir Nemirovich-Danchenko, the Moscow Art Theater achieved worldwide acclaim for its theatrical naturalism. Stanislavsky, who was in charge of stage direction, strove to strip the theater of commercialism and stereotyped mannerisms by concentrating on inner moods and emotions; in this he was influenced by the German Meiningen Company. The original ensemble was composed of amateur actors from the Society of Art and Literature. The theater performed plays by Gorky, Andrejev, Maeterlinck, and Hauptmann, and in particular the works of Chekhov. The theater continued to flourish after the Revolution. It has undertaken several international tours and has influenced theaters all over the world.

MOSCOW ECHO

Radio station, established in 1990. In the 1991 **August putsch** it broadcast from a transmitter from inside the Russian parliament building.

MOSCOW, GRAND DUCHY OF

See **Muscovy**.

MOSCOW TRIBUNE

Group formed in 1988 to press for political reform in the USSR. The members were mainly intellectuals and included **Sakharov**.

MOSCOW UPRISING

(June 1648)

Rebellion of the common people against the boyars and clergy, who had seized common grazing lands, occupied them, and ploughed up the roads leading from the city to the country, thus leaving the people with nowhere to graze animals or cut firewood. The tsar was greatly alarmed, and the uprising sparked off minor rebellions in other cities.

MOSCOW-VOLGA CANAL

Man-made waterway connecting the Upper Volga and the Moscow River. It was built between 1932 and 1937 by forced labor.

MOSKVA (MOSCOW) RIVER

River rising on the western boundary of Moscow region and flowing 310 miles (496 km) east past Moscow and Kolomna to join the Oka River. It is linked with the Volga River by the Moscow canal.

MSTISLAV OF TMUTARAKAN

(?–1036)

Having fought with **Yaroslav the Wise** between 1024 and 1026 for the Russian territories, Mstislav achieved a division of the land, thus gaining Chernigov and Pereyasavl in addition to Tmutarakan.

MSTISLAV VLADIMIROVICH

(?–1540)

Son of Vladimir Monomakh and ruler of Kiev from 1125 to 1152.

MTS

A network of Machine Tractor Stations under central direction, set up in 1929 during the “second agrarian revolution.”

MUKDEN, BATTLE OF

(March 1905)

Battle between Russia and Japan. Each side lost over 70,000 men, and the Russian **General Aleksey Kuropatkin** resigned his command after having been able to retreat only with great difficulty.

MURATOV, PAVEL PAVLOVICH

(1871–1947)

Essayist. He was prominent in the revival of artistic culture in Russia in the 1890s.

MURAVEV, NIKITA

(1796–1843)

Guards officer and key figure in the **Northern Society** in Moscow. After studying at Moscow University, in 1813 he embarked on a military career. He was one of the initiators of the **Decembrist** organization **Union of Salvation** in 1816, and he later was one of the leaders of the Northern Society. Muravev wished to replace the existing regime with one that was less autocratic and relied less on serfdom. Although he did not participate in the uprising of 14 December 1925, he was arrested and banished to Siberia.

Mazour, Anatole Grigorevich, *The First Russian Revolution, 1825, 1937.*

MURAVEV-AMURSKY, NIKOLAI NIKOLAYEVICH

(1809–1881)

In 1847–1861 Muravev-Amursky was general governor of the eastern Siberian province, and in 1858 he signed the Aygun agreement with China defining the Russo-Chinese border.

MURAVEV-APOSTOL, SERGEY IVANOVICH

(1796–1826)

Decembrist who successfully led a military uprising from 11 to 15 January 1826. He started his military service in 1810 and was a member of one of the first Decembrist groups, the **Union of Salvation** in 1816, and was one of the three directors of the **Southern Society** in 1825. He led the Chernigov regimental uprising on 29 December 1825 but was not supported in this by other regiments. He was fatally wounded.

MURMANSK

City on the eastern shore of the Kola Bay in the extreme northwest of Russia. Port and railway to Leningrad were built in 1915–1916. Main industries are shipbuilding, fishing, fish canning, and sawmilling. It is a sheltered port on an inlet of the Barents Sea and ice-free, exporting timber and apatite. Allied military forces occupied the area in 1918–1920. Population (1991) 472,900.

MUROM

Town 180 miles (288 km) east of Moscow in Russia, situated on the Oka River. First mentioned c. 862, it was razed by the Mongols in the thirteenth century and became part of the grand duchy of Moscow in 1393. Industries include railway engineering, flax spinning, and tanning. Population (1991) 126,000.

MUSCOVY

State from the fourteenth to the eighteenth century. The grand princes of Vladimir were the first princes to rule Muscovy. As Moscow became more powerful it took over as capital of the grand principality. Ivan III (the Great) gained extra territory, including the republic of Novgorod in

1478. By the time of Ivan IV (the Terrible), Muscovy had extended its rule over Vyatka, Pskov, and Ryazan, as well as over the Tatar khanates of Kazan, Astrakhan, and part of Siberia. Under the house of Romanov the rest of Siberia and Ukraine were incorporated as well. The last tsar of Muscovy was Peter I (the Great), the first emperor of Russia.

Vernadsky, George V., *The Tsardom of Muscovy*, 1969.

Wilson, Francesca, *Muscovy: Russia through Foreign Eyes, 1553–1900*, 1970.

MUSCOVY COMPANY

The first important English joint-stock company formed by a group of English merchants trading with Russia. The company was founded in 1553 by merchants seeking to discover a northeast passage to China and India. The founders sponsored a three-ship expedition under Sir Hugh Willoughby, but only one reached Russia. Its captain, **Richard Chancellor**, was entertained by Tsar Ivan IV (the Terrible), who promised free trade rights. In 1555 the company obtained a monopoly on Anglo-Russian trade and a thriving commercial relationship with Russia developed. In the seventeenth century the company lost its privileges in England and Russia, and was forced to compete with other English and Dutch companies, but survived to reemerge as a prominent force in eighteenth-century trading. It was finally dissolved in 1917.

Phipps, G. M., *Sir John Merrick: English Merchant-Diplomat in 17th Century Russia*, 1984.

Willan, T. S., *The Early History of the Russia Company 1533–1603*, 1956.

MUSSAVAT

Muslim democratic party in Baku, established in 1911. Mussavat was the main

Muslim party in Transcaucasia and in the Azerbaijan Republic. It maintained an uneasy alliance with the Bolsheviks, but this disintegrated in January 1918 and the Musavat joined the rebellion against Soviet power.

MUSSORGSKY, MODEST PETROVICH

(1839–1881)

Composer. An officer in the Preobrazhensky guards regiment, he resigned as a result of his alcohol problem and worked as a government clerk. He joined **Balakirev's** circle in 1857. In 1874 he composed *Pictures at an Exhibition*, the first great work for solo piano in Russia. The same year, his opera *Boris Godunov* (1870), which is probably his best-known work, was given its first performance. See *Moguchaya Kuchka*.

Calvocoressi, Michal D., *Mussorgsky*, 1947.

Leyda, Jay and Bertensson, S., *The Mussorgsky Leader*, 1947.

MUZHI (LITERALLY “MEN”)

Kievan upper classes.

MVD (MINISTRY OF INTERNAL AFFAIRS)

Ministry that controlled the ordinary police (militia). From 1953 to 1954, the MVD was also in charge of security at home and intelligence work abroad. See **Secret Police**.

MYASKOVSKY, NIKOLAI YAKOVLEVICH

(1881–1950)

Polish-born Russian composer and teacher. Myaskovsky studied under Glière, Lyadov, and **Rimsky-Korsakov** before serving at the front as a military engineer (1914–1918). In 1921 he was appointed professor at Moscow Conservatory. A prolific symphony

writer, he was considered to be the foremost teacher of composition in Russia. Myaskovsky's works include 27 symphonies, 2 cantatas, 13 string quartets, songs, orchestral works, and piano pieces.

MYTISHCHI

Town 14 miles (22 km) north-northeast of Moscow. Industries include textiles and the town manufactures railway rolling stock. Population (1991) 153,900.



NABEREZHNYE-CHELNY

Town situated on the Kama River 10 miles (16 km) east-southeast of Yelabuga in the Tatar Autonomous Republic of Russia. It is a grain trading and distribution center. Industries include flour milling, sawmilling, metalworking; the manufacture of bricks, railway cars, and railroad ties; and the production of wine. Population (1990) 507,000.

NABOKOV, VLADIMIR VLADIMIROVICH

(1899–1977)

Novelist. Born in St. Petersburg, he went into exile in Europe in 1919. He resided in the United States after 1940 but later moved to Switzerland. He was professor of Russian literature at Cornell University from 1948 to 1958. He translated *Alice in Wonderland* into Russian (1923) and had already made a name for himself with a brilliant series of novels in Russian, *Mashenka*; *King, Queen, Knave*; *Invitation to a Beheading*; and others before publishing his first English novels, *The Real Life of Sebastian Knight* (1941) and *Bend Sinister* (1947). *Lolita* (1955), his most famous work, is a story of the infatuation of a middle-aged intellectual for a 12-year-old girl. He also translated Pushkin's *Eugene Onegin* (1964) with commentary, in 14 volumes. Subsequent novels included *Pale Fire* (1962) and *Ada* (1969). He also published many scientific papers on entomology.

Dembo, L. S., *Nabokov: The Man and His Work*, 1968.

Field, Andrew, *Nabokov: His Life in Art*, 1967.

Hyde, G. M., *Vladimir Nabokov: America's Russian Novelist*, 1978.

Nabokov, V., *Speak, Memory*, 1967.

NACHMAN OF BRATSLAV (1772–1811)

Jewish writer and teller of Hassidic tales. In 1798 he visited Palestine and then went to live at Bratslav. His disciples published his stories, parables, and aphorisms, which have a fine poetic quality. His own writings, of a more esoteric nature, are unpublished.

Buber, M., *Geschichten des Rabbi Nachman*, 1908.

Horodezky, S. A. (ed.), *Torath R. Nachman mi-Bratzlav*, 1923.

NADEZHDIN, NIKOLAI IVANOVICH

(1804–1856)

Editor and critic. He directed his scathing critical attacks against Russian Romanticism. In 1831 he founded *Telescope*, a monthly periodical. It was suppressed five years later for printing the famous philosophic letter of **Pyotr Chaadayev**. Nadezhdin was exiled to Siberia, and he redirected his energies into archaeological activities.

NADSON, SEMYON YAKOVLEVICH

(1862–1887)

Poet. One of the populists (see **Populism**), following the tradition of **Nikolai Nekrasov**, but who later became a pessimist. His technique, never of a very high quality, detracts from the poignancy and sincerity

of his work. Many of his poems were set to music.

NAGORNO-KARABAKH AUTONOMOUS REGION

From the eighteenth century it formed a separate khanate, but was established as an autonomous region in 1923 and is part of Azerbaijan. It is mainly an Armenian enclave (Artsakh). In 1988 there was agitation for integration with Armenia, and President Gorbachev appeared to agree with this but failed to implement it. In March 1988 an ethnic massacre took place at the oil town of Sumgait, where over 30 Armenians were killed by Azeris. In September 1991 Nagorno-Karabakh declared its independence, and in November Azerbaijan abolished the autonomous region and changed the capital's name to Khankendi. An uneasy situation has existed since with shooting from time to time between various Armenian and Azeri groups. It has an area of 1,700 square miles (4,403 sq km). The capital is situated 165 miles (264 km) west-southwest of Baku. Chief industries are silk, wine, dairy farming, and building materials. Agricultural cultivation includes cotton, grapes, and winter wheat. Population (1992) 192,000.

NAKHICHEVAN

Capital of the Nakhichevan Autonomous Republic, situated 80 miles (128 km) southeast of Yerevan near the Aras River. Industries include cotton ginning, wine making, and food processing; manufactures include metal goods, furniture, clothing, and building materials. The ancient city was ruled in turn by Persians, Arabs, Mongols, Turks, and Armenians. Population (1990) 37,000.

NAKHICHEVAN AUTONOMOUS REPUBLIC

Part of Azerbaijan situated on the borders of Turkey and Iran near the southwestern

slopes of the Zangesur Mountains. It has an area of 2,120 square miles (5,490 sq km). It was annexed by Russia (1828) and constituted as an autonomous republic in 1924. The capital is Nakhichevan, situated approximately 80 miles (128 km) southeast of Yerevan. Chief industries are agriculture (mainly cotton and tobacco), silk, clothing, cotton, canning, and meat packing. Fruit- and grape-growing are also important, and mulberry trees are grown for sericulture. Population (1990) 300,000.

NAKHIMOV, ADMIRAL PAVEL STEPANOVICH

(1802–1855)

Naval commander. In 1822–1824 he circumnavigated the world. He commanded the Russian navy in the Black Sea during the **Crimean War**, and in 1853 he destroyed the Turkish squadron at Sinop, capturing its commander. He was killed during the siege of Sevastopol, which he led after the death of Admiral **Vladimir Kornilov**. The Nakhimov Order and Medal were instituted in 1944, and several naval cadet schools are named after him.

NAKHODKA

Port situated on the Pacific coast 55 miles (88 km) east-southeast of Vladivostok, in Russia. Industries include ship repairing, food processing, fishing, sawmilling, and the manufacture of plywood and matches. Population (1991) 164,500.

NALCHIK

Capital of the Kabardino-Balkar Autonomous Republic, situated 105 miles (168 km) west of Grozny, in Russia. It was founded in 1818 as a fort and has developed since the October Revolution as a vacation and health resort. Industries include meat packing, flour milling, and the manufacture of oil-field equipment, textiles, footwear, and furniture. Population (1991) 240,600.

NAMANGAN

Town situated 120 miles (192 km) east of Tashkent in the Fergana valley of Uzbekistan. It was captured by the Russians in 1875. Manufactures include cotton and food products. Namangan trades in livestock and fruit. Population (1991) 319,200.

NAMES

Before the October Revolution in 1917, first names were limited to saints' names. Name days of the saints were celebrated more commonly than birthdays. Other limitations on names were imposed, some relating to social status and occupation. Nowadays no restrictions exist, but during the 1920s it became fashionable to use names of political achievements, ideals, and rulers.

Each person has at least three names: a first name, a **patronymic**, and a surname. The patronymic is formed by adding the endings -ovich, -evich, or -ich to the father's first name in the case of a man, or by adding -ovna, -evna, -inichna, or -ichna to the father's name in the case of a woman. In addition, a wide number of diminutive forms of the first name are also used, including Kolya for Nikolai, Masha for Mariya, Sasha for Alexander(a), Vanya for Ivan.

According to B. O. Unbegaun, in *Russian Surnames* (1972), the 12 most popular surnames in St. Petersburg in 1910 were: Ivanov, Vasilyev, Petrov, Smirnov, Mikhailov, Fedorov, Sokolov, Yakovlev, Popov, Andreyev, Alekseyev, and Aleksandrov.

NAMESTNICHESTVO

Large administrative unit in medieval Russia.

NAMESTNIK

Administrator of a *namestnichestvo*, usually a high-born nobleman appointed by the tsar.

NAPHTHA

Name originally applied to the more volatile types of petroleum that came from the ground in the Baku district of Azerbaijan and Iran.

NAPIER, ADMIRAL SIR CHARLES

(1786–1860)

British admiral. After a career in many parts of the world, he was made commander in chief of the Baltic fleet. He refused to attack Kronstadt because of insufficient firepower and was recalled. He was not offered another command.

NAREZHNY, VASILY TROFIMOVICH

(1780–1825)

Novelist. Many of his narratives are indictments of serfdom, provincial gentry, and the Russian administration in the Caucasus, and he is an important predecessor of **Gogol**. *The Russian Gil Blas* (1814) is his best-known publication. Other works include *Bursak* (1824) and *Dva Ivana* (1825).

NARODNAYA VOLYA (PEOPLE'S FREEDOM OR WILL)

Revolutionary organization that came into being after the split of the *Zemlya i Volya* organization in 1879. It believed in the seizure of power, and in practice concentrated on the killing of high government officials. It was responsible for the assassination of Alexander II (1881). Led by Aleksandr Ulyanov, Lenin's older brother, the St. Petersburg group attempted the assassination of Alexander III. Although some members later joined the Social Democrats and became Bolsheviks, by 1902 a large proportion had become members of the Socialist Revolutionary Party.

Footman, David, *Red Prelude: A. I. Zhelyabov*, 1968.

Venturi, Franco, *Roots of Revolution*, 1960.

NARODNIK

Russian name for Populist. *See* **Populism**.

NARVA

Estonian city and port situated on the Narva River 8 miles (13 km) from the Gulf of Finland. It was founded by the Danes in 1223. Possession was contested between Sweden and Russia, and in 1704 Peter I (the Great) captured it. It remained Russian until 1919, when it was incorporated into independent Estonia. In 1945 it again became Russian territory. It has an important textile industry, the power for which is produced from the falls of the Narva River. Population (1990) 82,000.

NARYN RIVER

River rising in the Tien Shan Mountains with the main stream flowing from the Petrov glacier. It flows 449 miles (718 km) west through fertile wheat lands past Naryn, then north and west through the Ketmen-Tyube valley to Toktogul, then southwest into the Fergana valley, and enters Uzbekistan to join the Kara Darya River near Balykchi. Together, the Naryn and Kara Darya rivers form the Syr-Darya River. It is used for irrigation. The main tributaries are the Lesser Naryn, Son-Kul, and Kokomeren rivers.

NARYSHKIN

Baroque style that became very popular in the last part of the seventeenth century in Muscovy. The name Naryshkin came from Peter the Great's maternal relations, who, together with Prince Galitsyn, were interested in Western styles.

NARYSHKIN, LEV

(*fl.* late 17th century)

Brother of Natalya Naryshkin, the second wife of Tsar Alexis and mother of Peter I (the Great).

NARYSHKIN, NATALYA KIRILLOVNA

(1651–1694)

Second wife of Tsar Alexis and mother of Peter I (the Great).

NATANSON, MARK ANDREYEVICH

(1850–1919)

Revolutionary who also used the pseudonym Bobrov. He was a leader, together with his sister, Olga, and Sophia Perovskaya, of the *Narodnaya Volya* movement, which advocated terrorism as a means of achieving social change.

NATIONAL ANTHEM OF THE USSR

“Soyuz nerushimy respublik svobodnykh” (Indestructible Union of Free Republics). The words were by Sergey Mikhalkov and G. El-Registan, and the music was by Aleksandr Vassilyevich Alexandrov. It first came into general use in 1944 and was revised in 1977.

NATIONAL BOLSHEVIKS

A political movement of the years following 1917. Although National Bolshevik supporters were not Communists, they nevertheless regarded the Bolsheviks as the party best qualified to govern Russia. During the 1920s they founded the Change of Landmarks Movement, which flourished during World War II. Prominent among the National Bolsheviks were A. N. Tolstoy, General Aleksey Alekseyevich Brusilov, and B. D. Grekov.

NATIONAL DEMOCRATIC PARTIES

Political parties in Georgia and Belorussia. In the 1920s, in spite of being suppressed as an organized party, the Belorussian National Democrats were influential and assisted the Bolsheviks to implement “Belorussianiza-

tion.” The majority of the two parties’ members were purged in 1933.

NATIONALITIES

The most numerous nationalities in the USSR at the 1989 census were: Russians (145 million), Ukrainians (44 million), Uzbeks (10 million), Belorussians (8 million), Kazakhs (7 million), Azerbaijanians (7 million), Tatars (5 million), Armenians (4 million), Moldavians (4 million), Georgians (3.4 million), Tajiks (3 million), Lithuanians (2.7 million), Turkmenians (2.5 million), Kirghiz (2 million), Germans (1.8 million), Chuvash (1.5 million), Latvians (1.5 million), Bashkirs (1.4 million), Jews (1.2 million), Mordovians (1.1 million), Poles (1 million), and Estonians (1 million). The great majority (in each case 71–99 percent) indicated the language of their nationality as their native tongue; exceptions were the Mordovians (67 percent), Germans (49 percent), Poles (31 percent), and Jews (11 percent).

Hooson, David J. M., *The Soviet Union: People and Regions*, 1966.

Katz, Zev, *Handbook of Major Soviet Nationalities*, 1975.

NAVAL ACADEMY

Established in St. Petersburg in 1715 for 300 pupils, it was one of several similar establishments founded by Peter I (the Great) in an attempt to educate his people. The first All-Russian Congress of Soviets of Workers’ and Soldiers’ Deputies met at the academy from 16 June to 7 July 1917.

NAVY

Peter I (the Great) was the architect of the modern Russian navy. Many British officers served in the Russian navy in the eighteenth century and Russian officers trained with the British navy. Russia had the third largest navy in the world until the **Russo-**

Japanese War, after which she came sixth as a world naval power. Russia was rebuilding her navy when World War I broke out. There were several mutinies in the 1905 Revolution, and they played an important part in both the February and October Revolutions. The navy was responsible for the first anti-Communist revolt at **Kronstadt** in 1921. Emphasis was placed on the building of submarines in the 1930s, and at the outbreak of World War II the USSR had the largest number of submarines in the world. Many senior naval officers were eliminated in the **Great Purge**. Since World War II there has been much expansion and modernization.

After the break-up of the USSR, Russia inherited the great majority of the fleet, which, in 1991, consisted of: strategic submarines, 59; nuclear attack submarines, 100; diesel submarines, 80; aircraft carriers, 5; cruisers, 38; destroyers, 29; frigates, 146; with personnel of 430,000.

The treaties of the Commonwealth of Independent States allows for a unitary command of strategic forces. In 1992 Ukraine claimed ownership of the Baltic fleet and Azerbaijan claimed the Caspian flotilla.

Hough, Richard, *The Fleet That Had To Die*, 1958.

Smith, M. J., *The Soviet Navy 1941–1978*, 1981.

Watson, B. W., *Red Navy at Sea*, 1982.

NAYDENOV

(1869–1922)

Pseudonym of Alexeyev, Sergey Aleksandrovich. Playwright, regarded as **Aleksandr Ostrovsky**’s successor. Naydenov’s play *Deti Vanyushina* (1901) reflects his interest in the conflict between generations.

NEBIT-DAG

Town situated 80 miles (128 km) east-southeast of Krasnovodsk in Turkmenistan

on the Trans-Caspian railway. It is an oil-refining center serving the Vyshka oil field.

NECHAYEV, SERGEY GENNADIYEVICH

(1847–1882)

Revolutionary. After the failure of the Narodniki (*see Narodnaya Volya*) to incite the peasants to rebel, Nechayev became a ruthless advocate of terrorism in order to obtain the reforms he felt necessary for Russia. He established the secret Society of the Axe in the late 1860s and wished to create a professional revolutionary cadre linked with a conspiratorial organization that would cover all Europe. Having won the approval of **Michael Bakunin** and **Nikolai Ogarev**, he set up groups of “revolutionary fives,” all unknown to each other. In order to obtain absolute obedience, Nechayev deliberately involved his fellow revolutionaries in a common crime. His theories on revolution are outlined in his *Revolutionary Catechism*. He was imprisoned and spent ten years in a dungeon in the Peter and Paul fortress in St. Petersburg. A legendary figure, he had considerable influence on his contemporaries and was Dostoyevsky’s model for Pyotr Verkhovensky in *The Possessed*.

NEIZVESTNY, ERNST

(1925–)

Artist and sculptor. After studying at the V. I. Surikov State Institute of Arts, Neizvestny served in the Soviet army, 1942–1945, and then worked as a sculptor at the studios of the USSR Agricultural Exhibition. He became an influential figure among unorthodox Soviet artists. A member of the Artists’ Union of the USSR from 1953 to 1954 and from 1955 to 1957, in 1976 he was granted an exit visa to emigrate to Israel. His main works include *Mother and Great Mistakes*.

NEKRASOV, NIKOLAI ALEKSEYEVICH

(1821–1878)

Poet and publisher. Much of his work was satire, and he wrote mainly of the misery of poor people. He owned and edited the radical journal *Sovremennik* (The Contemporary), in which Turgenev and Tolstoy were published. This became a mouthpiece for the radical intelligentsia and was suppressed in 1866. In 1868 Nekrasov took over editorship of the journal *Annals of the Fatherland*. He identified with the people, and many of his nonsatirical poems show how completely he had absorbed the spirit of folk songs. His poems include *Who Lives Well in Russia?*, *The Railway*, *Peasant Children*, and *Russian Women*. Interest in his work has revived in Soviet Russia. *See Drozhzhin, Spiridon*.

Birkenmayer, Sigmund S., *Nikolaj Nekrasov: His Life and Poetic Art*, 1968.

NEKRASOV, VIKTOR PLATONOVICH

(1911–1987)

Writer. After studying architecture and drama, Nekrasov served in the war of 1941–1945. He was awarded a Stalin prize for his short story *In the Trenches of Stalingrad* (1940) in 1947. He was expelled from the Writers’ Union and the Communist Party in 1972 for his defense of Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn. He left Russia in 1974 and at the same time lost his Soviet citizenship. His memoirs *Notes of an Idler* were published in 1976. In Paris, where he lived, he edited the periodical *Kontinent*.

NELEDINSKY-MELETSKY, YURY ALEKSANDROVICH

(1752–1828)

Poet. He wrote sentimental light verse and cleverly stylized imitations of folk songs, some of which were very popular.

NELIDOVA, BARBARA

Mistress of Tsar Nicholas I, with whom she had several children.

NEMAN RIVER

River rising in Belorussia 30 miles (48 km) south-southwest of Minsk and flowing 597 miles (955 km) west to Grodno, then north into Lithuania past Neman and Sovetsk to enter the Kurland lagoon. Main tributaries are the Viliya, Nevezys, Dubysa, Shchara, and Sheshupe rivers. It is used for logging. In 1807 Alexander I met Napoleon on a raft in the middle of the river. The meeting resulted in the **Treaties of Tilsit**.

NEMETS

Literally, one who is dumb, unable to speak. Originally used to describe any foreigner, it became more specifically used to mean a German.

NEMETSKAYA SLOBODA

Northeastern district of Moscow, established in the period following the Time of Troubles, and known as the "German suburb." At the time there was a considerable increase in the number of foreigners in Russia, and Tsar Alexis made over the area for their use. The word "German" denoted all Europeans.

NEMIROVICH-DANCHENKO, VASILY IVANOVICH

(c. 1844–1936)

Author and journalist, and brother of Vladimir (*see* below). He wrote prolifically, producing a vast number of narratives and novels directed at the general reader. Although superficial, his works are versatile and entertaining. They include *Personal Reminiscences of General Skobelev* (1884), *The Princes of the Stock Exchange* (1914), and *Peasant Tales of Russia* (1917).

NEMIROVICH-DANCHENKO, VLADIMIR IVANOVICH

(1858–1943)

Cofounder, with **Stanislavsky**, of the Moscow Art Theater (1898) and brother of Vasily (*see* above). Together with Stanislavsky, Nemirovich-Danchenko played a decisive role in the development of prerevolutionary and Soviet theater. He also instigated the **Moscow Art Theater** school, later named after him. He wrote *My Life in the Russian Theatre* (1937).

NENETS

See **Samoyeds**.

NENETS NATIONAL AREA

Area of Russia situated in the north of the Arkhangelsk region. The principal occupations are reindeer breeding and fishing. The capital is Naryan-Mar, situated 400 miles (640 km) northeast of Arkhangelsk.

NEOPOPULISM

A development of liberal populism promoted in the 1920s by N. D. Kondratyev and A. N. Chelisev. Since neopopulism maintained that Marxist theory was not relevant to the peasant economy and that individual peasant farming should be encouraged, it met with official disfavor, and its leaders were imprisoned.

NEP

See **New Economic Policy**.

NERCHINSK, TREATY OF

(1689)

A political and commercial agreement between Russia and China that also established boundaries between the two countries. The agreement gave Russia Transbaikalia (east of Lake Baikal) and gave China the Amur valley, and it permitted Russian trade caravans to enter Peking. The agreement was enlarged in 1727 and remained the basis of

Russo-Chinese relations until the mid-nineteenth century.

NERONOV, IVAN

(1591–1670)

The first of the archpriests of seventeenth-century Russia. He was one of the leaders of the religious and moral revival in the Orthodox Church, championing its traditions of piety, poverty, and prophecy. In 1653 he started to oppose Patriarch **Nikon's** reforms and, although reprimanded, he attracted support from other priests including **Avvakum**. He was exiled in 1654 and rejected the authority of the church council and Nikon, thus paving the way for the **Old Believers**.

NESSELRODE, COUNT KARL ROBERT

(1780–1862)

Statesman and foreign minister. He was a Protestant and was educated in Germany. For a period he was naval aide-de-camp to Paul I but soon chose to enter the diplomatic service instead. His friendship with Metternich resulted in Nesselrode's favoring Russo-Austrian cooperation and Metternich's antirevolutionary policies. As diplomatic secretary to the Russian generals during the 1806–1807 war against France, he subsequently served as an intermediary between Talleyrand and Alexander in Paris. He unsuccessfully implored Alexander to negotiate with Napoleon rather than fight, but went with the Russian army to Paris and signed the Treaty of Chaumont in 1814. Appointed director of the college of foreign affairs in 1816, he frequently disagreed with **Count Ioannis Kapodistrias**. It was Nesselrode, however, who accompanied Alexander to the congresses of Aix-la-Chapelle, Troppau, Laibach, and Vienna. He saw disadvantages in exploiting Balkan

nationalism and in territorial expansion in Asia.

NESTOR

(c. 1056–1113)

Russian chronicler and hagiographer. In c. 1074 he was received as a monk into the Monastery of the Caves of Kiev. His works include the lives of Saints Boris and Gleb, the life of St. Theodosius, and of the sons of St. Vladimir, while *The Tale of Bygone Years* (*The Russian Primary Chronicle*, trans. 1930) has been ascribed to him since the thirteenth century. It is now thought that this is a composite work, with only a basic version being ascribed to Nestor.

NESTOR CHRONICLE

History of Slavic and Russian events from 1040 to 1110, credited to a Kiev monk, Nestor, the biographer of Theodosius.

Vernadsky, George V. (ed.), *A Source Book for Russian History from Earliest Times to 1917*, 1972.

NESTOROV, MIKHAIL VASILYEVICH

(1862–1942)

Painter. He studied at the Moscow School of Art and at the Academy of Arts. Nestorov's style of painting tended toward sentimental realism and he was one of the *Peredvizhniki* (see **The Wanderers**). A religious painter, his favorite subjects are figures of monks, holy old men, and young saints, conveying the unworldly nature of Russian medieval Christianity. He was a recipient of the Stalin Prize.

NET MATERIAL PRODUCT

Soviet version of Gross National Product. Unlike GNP, Net Material Product (NMP) does not include services but there is very

little difference in the figures because services are, as yet, not highly developed.

NEVA RIVER

River issuing from Lake Ladoga and flowing 46 miles (74 km) west to enter the Gulf of Finland by a delta at St. Petersburg. In 1240 Alexander Nevsky conquered the Swedes on the banks of the Neva. Main tributaries are the Mga, Tosna, and Izhora rivers. It is connected by canals with the Volga River and the White Sea.

NEVEROV, ALEKSANDR

(1886–1923)

Author and teacher. His most famous book was *Tashkent gorod khlebnny* (1921). *Tashkent Gusilebedi*, his most ambitious novel, was incomplete at his death. His works deal with the impact of the Revolution on his own village.

Fatov, N. N., *Alexander Sergeyevich Neverov*, 1926.

NEVSKY, ALEXANDER

See **Alexander Nevsky**.

NEVSKY, DANIEL ALEKSANDROVICH

(?–1303)

Ruler of Moscow in the latter half of the thirteenth century.

Vernadsky, George V., *Russia at the Dawn of the Modern Age*, 1959.

NEVSKY PROSPEKT

Nevsky Prospekt is a main thoroughfare of St. Petersburg and begins at the **Admiralty**. Kazan Cathedral, built in 1801–1811 by **Andrey Voronikhin**, together with many theaters, shops, libraries, restaurants, and cafes are found on Nevsky Prospekt. Important streets were known as *prospekty*,

lesser streets were known as *ulitsy*, and lanes as *pereulki*.

NEW ECONOMIC POLICY

Economic policy practised by the government in 1923–1928, replacing the policies of **War Communism** (1918–1921). It aimed at revitalizing the economy by allowing greater freedom in agriculture, industry, and trade. In this, the government was successful and raised the national income above that of 1913. The NEP was followed by the first **Five-Year Plan**.

Carr, Edward Hallett, *Foundations of a Planned Economy*, 1971.

Dobb, Maurice H., *Soviet Economic Development since 1917*, (6th ed.) 1966.

Nove, Alec, *An Economic History of the USSR*, 1969.

Zaleksi, Eugene, *Planning for Economic Growth in the Soviet Union, 1918–1932*, trans. 1971.

NEW RUSSIA

An expression, now obsolete, for the steppe area north of the Black Sea and the Sea of Azov. This area was mostly taken from the Turks in the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries.

NEW SERBIA

An area of Russia west of the Dnepr River settled by Serbian colonists in the eighteenth century.

NEW SIBERIAN ISLANDS

An archipelago in the Arctic Ocean situated between the Laptev Sea and the eastern Siberian Sea. They were discovered in 1773 by Ivan Lyakhov, a Russian merchant. The total area is 11,000 square miles (28,500 sq km). The islands are uninhabited, the three largest being Kotelný, Fadéyev, and New Siberia.

NEWSPAPERS

In 1989 8,811 newspapers with a total circulation of 231 million copies were published in 57 languages in the USSR.

NEYELOV, VASILY IVANOVICH
(1722–1782)

Architect of the early classical period. One of the first to create landscaped gardens in 1744, Neyelov began work at Tsarskoe Selo. He also assisted in planning the Yekaterinsky park.

NEZHIN

Ukrainian town and center of the Nezhinsky region of the Chernigovsky Oblast. Nezhin is situated on the Ostyov River. From 1649 to 1782 the largest Cossack regiment was stationed here. In the eighteenth century, Nezhin was an important trading center for southern Russia. Industries include machinery, chemicals, building materials, and whaling equipment.

NICHOLAS, GRAND DUKE
(1831–1891)

Son of Tsar Nicholas I. He was a statesman and commander in chief in the field toward the end of the Russo-Turkish War of 1872. In 1846 he began his military career serving as an officer in the cavalry. He was general inspector for engineering from 1852; from 1864 he was general inspector of the cavalry, and from 1855 a member of the state Soviet. Nicholas served in the Crimean War. In 1876, in spite of his manifest unsuitability for the post, Nicholas was appointed commander in chief of the Russian army in the Balkans. It is felt that Russia's victory in the Russo-Turkish War of 1877–1878 was achieved in spite of, rather than as a result of, Nicholas's leadership. In 1880 he was appointed director of the military district of St. Petersburg.

NICHOLAS, GRAND DUKE
(1843–1865)

Son and heir of Alexander II and brother of Alexander III. It was hoped that Nicholas would prove to be an enlightened and wise monarch. However, he contracted meningitis at his betrothal to the Danish Princess **Dagmar (Maria Fedorovna)** and died.

NICHOLAS, GRAND DUKE
(1856–1929)

Son of Grand Duke Nicholas and grandson of Tsar Nicholas I. He was a grand duke and army officer. Commissioned in 1872, he introduced major military reforms while serving in the Russo-Turkish War of 1877–1878 and as inspector general of the cavalry (1895–1905). In 1905 he was appointed commander of the military district of St. Petersburg and first president of the imperial committee for national defense. He was commander in chief at the beginning of World War I and then was sent to the Caucasus as viceroy of Nicholas II. He remained there until 1917. He was then reappointed commander in chief by the tsar, but **Prince Georgy Lvov**, head of the provisional government, cancelled the appointment. Nicholas then settled in France.

NICHOLAS, SAINT
(?–c. 350)

Bishop of Myra in Lycia and patron saint of Russia, Greece, Sicily, children, scholars, merchants, and travelers. His feast day is 6 December. He is also associated with Christmas as Santa Claus (Klaus). Little is known of his life, but tradition holds that he was imprisoned under Diocletian and later released. In 1087 his bones were brought from Myra (modern Dembre in Turkey), and they now rest in the crypt of the Basilica of S. Nicola, Bari. They reputedly exude a pure water as a testimony to his sanctity and power with God.

NICHOLAS I

(1796–1855)

Tsar of Russia from 1825. The commander of a brigade of the guard and inspector general of the engineering branch, Nicholas came to the throne in 1825 following the assassination of his brother **Alexander I**. Nicholas began his reign by suppressing the Decembrist movement (see **Decembrists**). Aware of his country's need for reform, he appointed a committee to investigate the state of the country, and the codification of existing laws was undertaken. Alarmed by the revolutionary movement sweeping western Europe in 1830, Nicholas became increasingly dictatorial; his motto was "Autocracy, Orthodoxy, and Nationality." Accordingly, discipline in the army, civil service, and universities was tightened, travel abroad restricted, and the dreaded Third Section (secret police) was established. He did, however, improve the lot of the serf and encourage the development of industry. The "iron tsar" suppressed the Polish rising of 1830–1831 with great cruelty and in 1849 assisted the emperor of Austria to quell the Hungarian revolt. Eager to support Turkey's Christian subjects against the sultan, Nicholas's policies led to the Crimean War, during which he died.

Grunwald, Constantine, *Tsar Nicholas I*, 1954.

Lincoln, W. B., *Nicholas I*, 1978.

NICHOLAS II

(1868–1918)

Last tsar of Russia and the eldest son of Alexander III. He ascended the throne in 1894 and declared in his accession speech to the Tver Zemstvo that he intended to preserve the autocracy. In 1905, however, he granted a constitution providing for the establishment of a legislative assembly (*duma*), following the humiliating defeat of Russia in the war with Japan (1904–1905).

After the outbreak of World War I, Nicholas acted as commander in chief of the armed forces. His wife Tsaritsa **Alexandra** had come under the influence of **Rasputin** and she in turn influenced the tsar. This lost Nicholas the support of the aristocracy, his natural allies. He abdicated at the beginning of the February Revolution. He was later banished to Siberia and was shot by the *Cheka* on Lenin's orders, together with his family.

Alexandrov, Victor, *The End of the Romanovs*, 1966.

Bing, E. J. (ed.), *The Secret Letters of the Last Tsar*, 1938.

Charques, Richard D., *Twilight of Imperial Russia: The Reign of Tsar Nicholas II*, 1965.

Ferro, Marc, *Nicholas II: The Last of the Tsars*, 1991.

Frankland, Noble, *Imperial Tragedy*, 1961.

Massi, R. K., *Nicholas and Alexandra*, 1969.

Radzinsky E., *The Last Tsar: The Life and Death of Nicholas II*, 1992.

Vulliamy, C. E. (ed.), *The Letters of the Tsar to the Tsaritsa*, 1929.

NIEMAN

See **Neman River**.

NIHILISM

Radical intellectual movement of the 1860s. Nihilism grew up largely as a result of the rejection of the historical and aesthetic idealism of the 1830s and 1840s. Nihilism represented a revolt against the established social order and it negated the authority of the state, family, and church. Social sciences and classical philosophical systems were rejected. In place of these structures and values were scientific materialism and positivism. The existence of the soul and the spiritual world was denied utterly. Nihilist thinkers had been influenced by Feuerbach, Darwin, Buckle, and Henry Spenser. The concept of nihilism was popularized by

Ivan Turgenev in his famous novel *Fathers and Children* (1862), with its depiction of Bazarov, the nihilist. The liberal Chernyshevsky in his novel *Chto Delat* (What Is To Be Done?) concentrated on the positive aspects of nihilism, while the anarchist Kropotkin viewed it as the revolt of an adolescent generation struggling against tyranny.

Hingley, Ronald, *Nihilists: Russian Radicals and Revolutionaries in the Reign of Alexander II, 1855–81*, 1967.

NIJINSKA, BRONISLAVA

(1891–1972)

Dancer, choreographer, and teacher, and sister of Vaslav Nijinsky. She studied at the Imperial Theater School, in St. Petersburg, and appeared with Nijinsky in the first season of the Ballets Russes. She enjoyed the distinction of being the first woman choreographer and was called “La Nijinska” by Diaghilev. The most important ballets in her varied and brilliant career were *Les Noces* (1923), *Les Comédiens Jaloux* (1932), and *Pictures from an Exhibition* (1944). Her work as a teacher has been of the greatest significance.

NIJINSKY, VASLAV

(1890–1950)

Ballet dancer and choreographer. He trained at the Imperial Ballet School, in St. Petersburg, from 1900. His performance in *Le Pavillon d'Armide* by Fokine in 1907 attracted attention and from 1909 he was the leading dancer in Diaghilev's Ballets Russes in Paris, where he enjoyed enormous popularity, especially in *Le Spectre de la Rose* and *Petrushka*. Relationships with **Diaghilev** were not easy, mainly due to Nijinsky's mental instability. Finally, he refused to dance and was dismissed, and this point marked a deterioration in his mental state. Only ten years after his debut

he gave his last performance, and he spent the rest of his life in a mental home. His unique powers of dancing earned him the title of *le dieu de la danse*, and he is remembered as one of the greatest male dancers.

Beaumont, C. W., *Vaslav Nijinsky*, (2d ed.) 1943.

Buckle, Richard, *Nijinsky*, 1971.

Nijinsky, Romola, *The Last Years of Nijinsky*, 1952.

Reiss, F., *Nijinsky*, 1960.

NIKANOV, ARCHBISHOP

(1826–1890)

Lay name: Aleksandr Ivanovich Brokovich. Philosopher and archbishop of Kher-son. He opposed **L. N. Tolstoy's** views on the role of church and state and played an important part in leading the polemics against him. Nikanov's three-volume *Positive Philosophy and Supersensual Being* can be seen to anticipate Husserl's phenomenological constructions.

NIKITENKO, A. V.

(1804–1877)

Professor of Russian literature. Born a serf, he rose to become secretary of a district branch of the Bible Society. In 1824 **Vasily Zhukovsky** helped him buy his freedom. As censor he was lenient and was of liberal views.

Seton-Watson, Hugh, *The Russian Empire 1801–1917*, 1967.

NIKITIN, AFANASY

(?–1472)

Merchant of the fifteenth century. He journeyed to India via Derbent, Baku, and Persia in 1466–1472 and described his experiences in clear and simple language in his book *Khozhdenie za tri morya* (Journey Beyond the Three Seas). It contained one

of the earliest descriptions of India and its people in any European literature.

Nikitin, A., *The Travels of Athanasius Nikitin*, trans. 1857.

NIKITIN, IVAN SAVVICH

(1824–1861)

Poet. His works are full of pessimism and his best-known work is the narrative poem *Kulak* (1857). He also wrote some revolutionary poems, which were widely read in manuscript, but were only published in 1906. See **Drozhzhin, Spiridon**.

NIKITIN, NIKOLAI

(1897–1963)

Writer who was one of the **Serapion Brothers**. After studying at the university, in 1918 Nikitin enlisted in the Red Army, and much of his earlier work such as *Fort Vomit* (1922) and *Stones* (1923) deals with the Civil War. It is felt that his literary talents waned as he tried to conform to the limiting demands of Socialist Realism, as in his novel *Kirik Rudenko's Crime* (1927), and his play *Baku* (1937).

NIKODIM (BORIS GEORGYEVICH ROTOV)

(1929–1978)

Orthodox Metropolitan of Leningrad from 1963, born near Ryazan, Russia. Following various appointments, he was joined to the Russian Orthodox Mission in Jerusalem in 1955, becoming archimandrite in 1957. He was an elected president of the World Council of Churches. He died in the Vatican City during an audience with Pope John Paul I.

NIKOLAYEV

Ukrainian port situated 16 miles (26 km) north of the Black Sea on the estuary of the Bug and Ingu rivers. It was founded in 1784 and is an important shipbuilding center and naval base. Flour milling is also important

and some of the largest grain elevators in Europe are located here. Manufactures include machinery and footwear. Grain, timber, ores, and sugar are exported. Population (1990) 508,000.

NIKON

(1605–1681)

Patriarch of Moscow (1652–1666). His reforms created a schism in the Orthodox Church and alienated a section of the clergy and of laymen (the **Old Believers**). These reforms included the standardization of the ritual and the introduction of a new prayer book (1654). He aroused powerful opposition and was condemned by a church council in 1666–1667 and deposed and confined to a monastery. His reforms, however, were continued after his fall.

Fedotov, Georgii P., *The Russian Religious Mind*, 2 vols., 1946–1966.

Hackel, Sergei A., *The Orthodox Church*, 1971.

NIKOPOL

Ukrainian town situated 65 miles (104 km) south-southwest of Dnepropetrovsk on the Dnepr River. Located in a rich manganese-mining area, it is a major center of metallurgy and engineering, as well as a source of supply for the Donbas and Dnepropetrovsk steel plants. Population (1991) 159,000.

NIL SORSKY (NILUS OF SORA), ST. (1433–1508)

Nil Sorsky, a monk from St. Cyril's monastery on the White Lake, was the leader and spokesman of the **non-possessors**, or "elders from beyond the Volga," in their controversy within the Russian Orthodox Church in the late fifteenth and early sixteenth centuries. The non-possessors objected to the church's wealth and particularly its landholding. However, in 1503 a church council ruled in favor of the possessors, and some

of Nil's followers were declared heretics. Nil Sorsky himself was canonized. *See Joseph of Volokolamsk.*

Billington, James H., *The Icon and the Axe*, 1966.

Fedotov, Georgii P., *The Russian Religious Mind*, 2 vols., 1946–1966.

NIVKHI

See Gilyaks.

NIZHEVARTOVSK

City situated in northern Siberia, Russia. Formerly a small village, but in 1965 one of the world's largest oil fields was discovered at nearby Lake Samotlor.

NIZHNY NOVGOROD (GORKY) (1932–1990)

City and capital of the oblast of the same name situated at the confluence of the Volga and Oka rivers, in Russia. Founded by Prince Vladimir in 1221. Industries include shipbuilding, sawmilling, oil refining, chemicals, and textiles; manufactures include locomotives, aircraft, cars, machine tools, and electrical goods. It is famous for its annual trade fairs established in 1817. Nizhny Novgorod is the birthplace of Maxim Gorky, the author, in 1868, and of Mily Alekseyevich Balakirev, the composer, in 1836. Population (1990) 1,443,000.

NIZHNY TAGIL

Town situated 80 miles (128 km) north-northwest of Sverdlovsk near the Tagil River, in Russia. It is an important metallurgical and engineering center, manufacturing railway rolling stock, aircraft, agricultural machinery, machine tools, and chemicals. Population (1991) 439,200.

NKGB

Abbreviation for Norodny Komitet Gosudarstvennoy Bezopasnosti (people's

commissariat for state security), which was the Soviet security force from 1943 to 1946. It was mainly concerned with "unreliable elements," many of whom were deported or sent to corrective labor camps. In 1946 the NKGB was renamed the MGB and, after the death of Stalin, the KGB. *See Secret Police.*

NKVD

Abbreviation for Norodny Komitet Vnutrennykh Del (people's commissariat of internal affairs), which was, from 1934 to 1943, the Soviet security service in charge of police and civil registry offices and of the corrective labor camps. It was one of Stalin's main tools during the Great Purge. In 1943 it was divided into two commissariats, the NKVD and the NKGB. *See Secret Police.*

Hingley, Ronald, *The Russian Secret Police*, 1970.

Levytsky, B., *The Uses of Terror: The Soviet Secret Service 1917–1970*, 1971.

NMP

See Net Material Product.

NOBEL PRIZES

The Nobel Prizes have been awarded since 1901 by three Swedish and one Norwegian fund established under the will of Alfred Nobel. By 1991 there have been 141 awards for physics, and Russian and Soviet awards have totaled 7; chemistry, 116 awards (1); physiology and medicine, 152 awards (2); literature, 87 awards (3); peace, 91 awards (2); and economics, 31 awards (1). Prize-winners include I. P. Pavlov (1904) and E. Metchnikoff (1908). In 1958 the physicists P. A. Cherenkov, I. M. Frank, and I. E. Tamm shared the award; in 1962 it was awarded to L. D. Landau; in 1964 to N. G. Basov and A. M. Prokhorov; and in 1975 A. D. Sakharov, the physicist, received the

award for peace. Mikhail Gorbachev received the award for peace in 1990. In the field of the arts, the Nobel Prize was given to the novelist Ivan Bunin in 1933, to M. Sholokhov in 1965, and to Alexander Solzhenitsyn in 1970. In 1958 Boris Pasternak was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature, but did not accept it.

NOBILITY

In Muscovite Russia, the government promoted the interests of the gentry by passing laws that limited the peasants' movements. From 1475 boyar families in state service were entered in a state genealogical book; many squabbles ensued as the boyars fought to maintain their rank. In 1722 **Peter I (the Great)** introduced compulsory state service, and with his **Table of Ranks**, advancement was open to all. Titles of nobility were conferred on those who deserved it, regardless of social standing. In 1785, during what is considered the Golden Age of the Nobles, Catherine II (the Great) issued a **Charter to the Nobility**; this recognized the gentry of each district and five provinces as a legal body, headed by an elected district or regional marshal of nobility. Members of the gentry were also exempt from tax obligations and personal service. The position of the nobility began to decline considerably under Alexander I and Nicholas I; according to the 1877 census, the nobility owned 73.1 million *desyatins* of land, but by 1911, it owned only 43.2 million *desyatins*.

Dukes, Paul, *Catherine the Great and the Russian Nobility: A Study Based on the Materials of the Legislative Commission of 1767*, 1967.

NOGATA

A monetary unit in Novgorod and Kiev. One nogata equaled 1/20th of a *grivna*.

NOGINSK

Town situated 32 miles (51 km) east of Moscow on the Klyazma River. Manufactures include textiles, chemicals, and metal goods. Population (1990) 123,000.

NOLDE, BARON BORIS E.

(1876–1948)

Russian-French historian and legal scholar. His works include *L'alliance Franco-russe: Les Origines du système diplomatique d'avant guerre* (1936), *L'ancien régime et la révolution russe* (1929), *La formation de l'empire russe* and (in English) *Russia in the Economic War* (1928).

NON-POSSESSORS

A group in dispute within the Russian Orthodox Church in the late fifteenth and early sixteenth centuries. The "possessors," under the leadership of **Joseph of Volokolamsk**, believed that the tsar, being the church's protector, should in turn receive ecclesiastical obedience including the tsar's right to a say in the administration of the church.

The non-possessors, under the leadership of **Nil Sorsky**, came from the monasteries of the northeast and, as such, are sometimes called the "elders from beyond the Volga." They objected to the church's wealth, particularly to monastic landholding. They also agreed that the state should not interfere in ecclesiastical affairs.

In 1503 a church council ruled that the church needed its wealth to carry out its work, particularly charitable work.

Fedotov, Georgii P., *The Russian Religious Mind*, 2 vols., 1946–1966.

NORILSK

Town in Russia situated 50 miles (80 km) east-southeast of the port of Dudinka. It was founded in 1935 and is an important mining

center for nickel, copper, platinum, and gold. Population (1991) 169,000.

NOROV, AVRAAM

(1795–1869)

Succeeded **Prince Shirinsky-Shikhmatov** as minister of education in 1853. Norov was influenced by **Nikitenko**, the ex-serf, and he made some steps in the move toward educational reform.

NORTH OSSETIAN AUTONOMOUS REPUBLIC

It has an area of 3,088 square miles (7,980 sq km). Constituted as an autonomous region (1924) and as an autonomous republic (1936), it is part of Russia. The capital is Ordzhonikidze, situated 350 miles (560 km) southeast of Rostov. Chief industries include nonferrous metals (mining and metallurgy), maize processing, timber and woodworking, textiles, building materials, distilleries, and food processing. The region also has varied agriculture. Population (1990) 638,000.

NORTHEAST PASSAGE

See **Northern Sea Route**.

NORTHERN SEA ROUTE

Shipping route running along the north coast of Europe and Asia. The route was first traversed by a Swedish explorer, and since the late 1960s Soviet icebreakers have kept the shipping lanes open with the aid of aerial observations.

NORTHERN SOCIETY

Group formed in 1822 from the **Union of Salvation** and the later group, the Union of Welfare. The theorist of the Northern Society, **Nikita Muravev**, advocated a constitutional monarchy along the lines of the 13 original states of North America, civil liberties, and the emancipation of the serfs, although, in general, the Northern Society

was less radical than Pestel's **Southern Society**. The group unsuccessfully plotted a coup during the interregnum between Alexander I and Nicholas I; an uprising was planned to occur when the soldiers would be swearing allegiance to Nicholas I. Morale failed, some defected, and others failed to give the order to rise. Nicholas I dispersed the mutineers by firing at them, many arrests followed, and five, including the poet **Kondraty Ryleyev**, were executed.

Mazour, Anatole G., *The First Russian Revolution, 1825, 1937*.

Raeff, Marc, *The Decembrist Movement*, 1966.

NORTHERN UNION OF RUSSIAN WORKERS

Union organized in December 1878 by **Stepan N. Khalturin** in St. Petersburg. It cooperated with the populist movement *Zemlya i Volya* (see **Land and Liberty Organization**), and wished to destroy the existing regime in order to establish a socialist society. The union was suppressed in 1879.

Thaden, E. C., *Russia since 1801: The Making of a New Society*, 1971.

NOVAYA ZEMLYA

An Arctic land mass in Russia, situated between the Barents Sea and the Kara Sea, consisting of two main islands separated by the narrow strait of Matochkin Shar. Fishing, sealing, and hunting are the main occupations.

NOVGOROD

Capital of the Novgorod region situated 105 miles (168 km) south-southeast of St. Petersburg on the Volkov River, in Russia. The city was first recorded in 859. It became an important settlement in the Russian state controlled by Kiev; in 1019 **Yaroslav I**

of Kiev gave it a charter of self-government. The medieval prosperity of Novgorod was based on its fur trade and other raw materials from northern forests; trade routes covered Eastern Europe from Byzantium to the Baltic territories of the Hanseatic League. The town elected its own prince until 1270; after that the town itself was the sovereign power, as Lord Novgorod the Great. A struggle for supremacy with Moscow from c. 1300 ended with the recognition of Moscow's sovereignty in 1478; popular resentment of Moscow continued and was suppressed by massacre and deportation under **Ivan IV (the Terrible)** in 1570. The subsequent decline of Novgorod accelerated under Peter I (the Great, 1682–1725). Industries today include sawmilling, brewing, flour milling, and the manufacture of footwear and clothing. Buildings of special interest include the Kremlin, begun as a timber stockade in 1044, and, inside it, St. Sofia Cathedral (1045–1050). There are many outstanding churches of the twelfth and the fourteenth centuries, including St. Nicholas (1113) and St. Prascovia. Population (1991) 233,800.

Vernadsky, George V. et al. (eds.), *A Source Book for Russian History from Early Times to 1917*, 1972.

NOVGOROD CYCLE

Novgorodian literature included an oral tradition that had a special cycle of *byliny*.

NOVI, ALEVISIO

(fl. 1490–1510)

Milanese architect. He rebuilt the cathedral of St. Michael the Archangel in Moscow (1505–1509), which was to serve as the burial place of the tsars. The interior still conforms to the style used in medieval Vladimir, while the exterior for the first time displayed Renaissance decorative de-

tails and was an important source of inspiration for later buildings.

NOVIKOV, IVAN ALEXEYEVICH

(1879–1959)

Author. He was much influenced by the Turgenev school and gained success with his two novels about Pushkin: *Pushkin v Mikhailovskom* (Pushkin in Mikhailovskoye, 1937) and *Pushkin na yuge* (Pushkin in the South, 1944).

NOVIKOV, NIKOLAI IVANOVICH

(1744–1818)

Writer and publisher. He edited and published four periodicals and a historical dictionary, *The Library of Old Russian Authors* (1772–1775) in 30 volumes. He took over the Moscow University Press in 1778 and published the first Russian magazine for children. His press was closed by Catherine II (the Great) in 1789 and he was imprisoned in 1792. He was released by Paul I in 1796.

Jones, W. Gareth, *Nikolay Novikov: Enlightener of Russia*, 1984.

NOVIKOV-PRIBOY, ALEXEY SILYCH

(1877–1944)

Author and former sailor. He wrote narratives about the sea, and the revolutionary tendency of his *Morskoye rasskazy* (Stories of the Sea, 1914) caused its confiscation. He also wrote documentary novels, *Tsushima* (1932–1935, trans. 1936) and *Kapitan pervogo ranga* (1943; *Captain of the First Rank*, 1946).

NOVO-TAGIL

See **Nizhny Tagil**.

NOVOCHERKASSK

Town in Russia situated 20 miles (32 km) east-northeast of Rostov. It was founded in

1805. Manufactures include locomotives, machinery, machine tools, mining equipment, and textiles. It trades in timber, grain, and wine. Population (1991) 188,500.

NOVODVORSKY, ANDREY OSIPOVICH

(1853–1882)

Populist author who also wrote under the pseudonym A. Osipovich. His work is mainly concerned with the failure of intellectuals in the 1870s to come to terms with the people. His heroes are mostly typical “superfluous men.”

NOVOKUZNETSK (FORMERLY STALINSK)

Town situated in Russia 115 miles (184 km) south-southeast of Kemerovo on the Tom River. Founded in 1617 by the Cossacks, it developed in the twentieth century into an important transportation and industrial center with one of the largest iron and steel works in the world. Manufactures include locomotives, machinery, metal and aluminum products, chemicals, and cement. Population (1990) 601,000.

NOVOMOSKOVSK

Town situated 120 miles (192 km) south-southeast of Moscow. Founded in 1930, it is the center of a lignite-mining district and manufactures chemicals and machinery. Population (1991) 146,000.

NOVOROSSIYSK

Port situated on the northeast shore of the Black Sea. It was founded in 1839 on the site of Genoese and Turkish settlements and is an important center of the cement industry, which was started in 1882 and is the largest in the former USSR. Other manufactures include agricultural machinery, bicycles, and machine tools. Cement, petroleum, and grain are exported. Population (1991) 188,600.

NOVOSIBIRSK

Capital of the Novosibirsk region of Russia, situated on the Ob River. Founded in 1893 during the construction of the Trans-Siberian railway, it is an important industrial center and the largest town in Siberia. Industries include sawmilling, flour milling, brewing, and the manufacture of trucks, bicycles, agricultural and mining machinery, machine tools, and textiles. It trades in grain, meat, and dairy produce. Population (1990) 1,443,000.

NOVOSIBIRSKYE OSTROVA

See New Siberian Islands.

NOVOSILTSEV, COUNT NIKOLAI NIKOLAEVICH

(1761–1836)

Statesman. He was a confidant of Tsar **Alexander I** and was a member of the unofficial committee (1801–1803) that was established to investigate reforms. He wrote *Constitutional Charter of the Russian Empire*. In this he saw the empire divided into 12 large administrative areas enjoying limited autonomy. The plan was presented to Alexander I (1820), who accepted it and began to implement it. The scheme was abandoned on the death of the tsar in 1825.

NOVOTROITSK

Town situated 10 miles (16 km) west of Orsk in the Orsk-Khalilovo industrial center on the Ural River in Russia. The main industry is the manufacture of steel: nickel, cobalt, and chromium are mined. Population (1991) 107,600.

NOVY MIR (NEW WORLD)

Monthly literary magazine, first published in January 1925 in Moscow, and the most prestigious literary journal in the former USSR. Many well-known works, such as A. Tolstoy's *Peter the First* (1929–1945) and **Mikhail Sholokhov's** four-volume *The Quiet Don* (1937–1940), and numer-

ous sketches by **Leonid Leonov**, **Aleksandr Tvardovsky**, **Konstantin Simonov**, **Konstantin Fedin**, **Fedor Gladkov**, and **Yury Trifonov** have been serialized in *Novy Mir*. Solzhenitsyn's *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich* was serialized in *Novy Mir*. Publishing the work of once forbidden books increased the circulation from 500,000 to 2 million in 1989.

Glenny, Michael (ed.), *Novy Mir: A Selection, 1925–67, 1972*.

NUCLEAR ENERGY

The world's first atomic power station began operation in Obninsk with a capacity of 5,000 kw in June 1954. Since then an extensive program of development and experimentation in the peaceful use of atomic energy has been undertaken.

Some of the most important power stations in the USSR were the Leningrad atomic power station, with a capacity of 2,000,000 kw; the Siberian atomic power station in Novosibirsk, opened in 1958, with a total capacity of 600,000 kw; the Kurchatov atomic power station, opened in 1964, with a 300,000-kw capacity; the Novovoronezh atomic power station, opened in 1964, with a 2,455,000-kw capacity; and the Kola atomic power station with 800,000-kw capacity. The first fast-breeder reactor opened at Ulyanovsk in 1969, followed by the Shevchenko reactor in 1973. The first new nuclear plant to be opened after the disaster at **Chernobyl** was in Ukraine at Zaporozhye in December 1986. Growing disquiet about safety standards caused work to stop at 60 sites in 1991. In 1991 the country had 114 nuclear power stations in operation with a total capacity of 37.4 million kw. *See also* **Electricity**.

NUKHA

Town situated 150 miles (240 km) west-northwest of Baku, in Azerbaijan. It is the center of the silk industry.

NUKUS

Capital of the Kara-Kalpak Autonomous Republic. It is situated 500 miles (800 km) west-northwest of Tashkent at the head of the Amu Darya River delta. Manufactures include cotton and food products, footwear, and furniture. Population (1989) 169,000.

NUREYEV, RUDOLF HAMETOVICH

(1939–1993)

Ballet dancer. A Tatar, he was born on a train traveling around Lake Baikal, near Irkutsk. At the age of 16 he was accepted by the Kirov Ballet School, having joined the corps de ballet at Ufa the previous year. He rose to become a leading dancer of the Russian Kirov Ballet but he defected to the West while the company was in Paris (May 1961), and he went to Britain. There he won new fame in the Royal Ballet, especially when he was partnered with Margot Fonteyn in such ballets as *Le Corsair*, *Marguerite and Armand*, *Giselle*, and *Swan Lake*. He adapted the choreography of some ballets, such as *Raymonda*, to meet the demands of his technical skill.

Nureyev, Rudolf, *Nureyev*, 1962.

NYSTAD, TREATY OF

Treaty between Russia and Sweden of 10 September 1721 concluding the **Great Northern War** (1720–1721) and the period of Sweden's military greatness. Sweden ceded to Russia Ingria, part of Karelia, Livonia (including Estonia), and several islands in the Baltic. Russia retained Vyborg but returned the rest of Finland to Sweden and paid Sweden an indemnity. Peter I (the Great) formally assumed the title of emperor after the ratification of the treaty, thus officially inaugurating the imperial period of Russian history, and Russia's predominant power in the Baltic.



OB RIVER

River formed southwest of Bisk, in Altay territory, by the union of the Biya and Katun rivers. It flows 2,113 miles (3,381 km) through western Siberia, first northwest past Kamen and Novosibirsk into swampy forests and on to Naryn; then east past Surgut to receive the Irtysh River near Khanty-Mansisk; then north, dividing into numerous arms and entering Ob bay at Salekhard 75 miles (120 km) south of the Kara Sea. Frozen for six months of the year, it is otherwise an important trade route. Main tributaries are the Irtysh, Tom, Chulym, Ket, Vakh, Kazam, Vasyugan, Konda, and northern Sosva rivers. The Ob is navigable throughout. With the Irtysh it forms a 3,230-mile (5,168-km) waterway.

OBEDIENCE, POPULAR

Passive obedience to the autocracy, which was considered to be part of the Russian character. This abdication of responsibility continued until the beginning of the nineteenth century. Some commentators said it continued into the Soviet period.

OBER-PROCURATOR OF THE GOVERNING SENATE

In 1711 Peter I (the Great) established the Governing Senate. Its function was to supervise administrative, financial, and judicial matters while the tsar was away on his Turkish campaign, but it became a permanent body. Senators numbered nine, later increased to ten. The Ober-Procurator was a liaison official between the tsar and the senate. His signature was needed on all decisions of the senate.

OBLAST

An administrative unit in Russia; a province; a region.

OBLOMOVSHCHINA (OBLOMOVITIS)

Disease suffered by Oblomov, the main character of **Ivan Goncharov's** novel of that name, published in 1859. Oblomov is symbolic of the sloth of the Russian gentry, and *oblomovshchina*, Goncharov implies, is a disease suffered by a considerable section of nineteenth-century society, and to a lesser extent, by most of humanity. Oblomov is the epitome of a person with potential and wealth, but lacking the discipline to do anything at all. Indeed, for the first few hundred pages of the novel, Oblomov fails to succeed in getting out of bed. A love affair fails to come to fruition, as he cannot bring himself to abandon his ingrained indolence. The final part of the novel shows *oblomovshchina* running its full course; Oblomov is sucked deeper and deeper into apathy and inertia and dies in the arms of his landlady, to the delight of her family, who wish to exploit his wealth yet further.

OBOLENSKY, PRINCE YEVGENY PETROVICH

(1796–1865)

Soldier and member of one of the oldest families in Russia. A leader of the **North-Society**, he took part in the Decembrist revolt (*see* **Decembrists**) on the accession of Nicholas I in December 1825. He was condemned to death but his sentence was changed to banishment to Siberia.

Mazour, Anatole Grigorevich, *The First Russian Revolution 1825: The Decembrist Movement, its Origins, Development and Significance*, 1961.

OBROK

Quit-rent; payment in kind or money of a serf's obligation or dues to the nobleman. See also **Emancipation, Edict of**.

Blum, Jerome, *Lord and Peasant in Russia from the Ninth to the Nineteenth Century*, 1961.

OBSERVATORY, RUSSIAN

Pulkovo Observatory, situated 10 miles (16 km) south of St. Petersburg, is the chief astronomical observatory of the Academy of Sciences. It was built in 1839 and rebuilt in 1946–1954, following damage during World War II.

OBSHCHESTVO

Society or commune; it can also mean company, as in joint-stock company.

OBSHCHINA

Russian peasant village commune, also known as *mir*.

Blum, Jerome, *Lord and Peasant in Russia from the Ninth to the Nineteenth Century*, 1961.

OBZHA

Old unit of tax assessment and also old measure of tillable land.

OCHAKOV

Turkey ceded the fortress of Ochakov and the Black Sea shore as far as the Dnestr River to Russia by the **Treaty of Jassy** (1792). This marked the end of the second Turkish war (1787–1792).

OCTOBER CHILDREN

Organization founded in 1925 by the Communists for children aged six to nine.

OCTOBER REVOLUTION

(1917)

One of the most dramatic landmarks in the history of Russia. On 7 November (25 October, O.S.), the military revolutionary committee of the St. Petersburg Soviet, left Socialist Revolutionaries, and anarchists, supported by the Red Guards, succeeded in overthrowing Kerensky's provisional government. A provisional workers' and peasants' government (council of people's commissars) was formed. Concerned by the threat of possible Western intervention its leader, Lenin, saw no solution other than taking over the government. Its anniversary was celebrated annually in Red Square, Moscow, by a military parade, but was abolished in 1991.

Dukes, Paul, *October and the World: Perspectives of the Russian Revolution*, 1979.

OCTOBER REVOLUTION ISLAND

Part of the Severnaya Zemlya archipelago, in the Krasnoyarsk territory, Russia, in the Arctic Ocean. It has an area of 5,000 square miles (12,950 sq km). Nearly 50 percent of the area is covered with glaciers.

OCTOBRISTS

The Union of October 17 was a political party founded in November 1905 with the aim of ensuring the implementation of the promises made in Nicholas II's manifesto of 1905, which granted a constitution. The party was led by **Aleksandr Ivanovich Guchkov** and **Mikhail Vladimirovich Rodzyanko**, and the party won 12 seats in the first *duma*, 32 in the second, 150 in the third, and 97 in the fourth. In the third and fourth *dumas* the Octobrists had an overall majority. They joined the progressive bloc

in 1915 and took part in the provisional government of 1917.

Hosking, Geoffrey A., *The Russian Constitutional Experiment: Government and Duma 1907–14*, 1973.

Pearson, R., *The Russian Moderates and the Crisis of Tsarism 1914–1917*, 1977.

Radkey, O. H., *The Election of the Russian Constituent Assembly of 1917*, 1950.

ODESSA

Capital of the Odessa region of the Ukraine and port situated on the Black Sea. Scene of a mutiny on the cruiser *Potemkin* in the 1905 uprisings. Industries include oil and sugar refining, engineering, and the manufacture of machine tools, agricultural machinery, chemicals, and bricks. Timber, grain, sugar, and wool are exported. Population (1990) 1,106,000.

ODESSA CIVIL WAR

Three months of violent revolutionary disorder in the port of Odessa resulted in a two-day civil war in 1905, with the strikers led by sailors from the cruiser *Potemkin* fighting Cossacks, police, and members of the Blank Hundreds. On 15 June Odessa was put under martial law.

Hough, Richard Alexander, *The Potëmkin Mutiny*, 1961.

ODNODVORETS

(pl. **ODNODVORTSY**)

A “one-homesteader,” or state peasant descended from the small servitors who settled on the southern frontiers in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

ODOYEVSKY, PRINCE ALEKSANDR IVANOVICH

(1802–1839)

Poet. He participated in the 1825 Decembrist revolt (see **Decembrists**) after which

he was exiled to Siberia for ten years. In 1837 he was sent as a private soldier to the Caucasus, where he met **Mikhail Lermontov**. His poetry was heavily influenced by contemporary idealism, and patriotism and freedom provide the main themes.

Raeff, Marc, *The Decembrist Movement*, 1966.

ODOYEVSKY, PRINCE VLADIMIR FEDOROVICH

(1803–1869)

Author, music critic, and editor. He was a member of a group called **Lovers of Wisdom**, formed in 1823. In 1824–1825 he edited, with Wilhelm Küchelbecker, four issues of the influential *Mnemosyne*. He believed in the decline of the West and of the future greatness of Russia. *Russkie noch*i (Russian Nights, 1844) is his best-known work.

OGAREV, NIKOLAI PLATONOVICH

(1813–1877)

Revolutionary poet and writer. He was a friend and collaborator of **Aleksandr Herzen**, with whom he went into voluntary exile in London.

Carr, Edward Hallett, *The Romantic Exiles: A Nineteenth Century Portrait Gallery*, 1933.

OGNEV, N. (MIKHAIL GRIGOREVICH ROZANOV)

(1888–1938)

Writer. His best-known work is *The Diary of a Communist Schoolboy* (trans. 1928), and he also wrote *The Diary of a Communist Undergraduate* (trans. 1929).

OISTRAKH, DAVID FYODOROVICH

(1908–1974)

Violinist and teacher. He made his debut in 1933 and from 1934 taught at the Moscow

Conservatory. His repertoire included all the most important classical and modern works. He gained a worldwide reputation for his outstanding technique.

OISTRAKH, IGOR DAVIDOVICH

(1931–)

Violinist and son of David Oistrakh. He won first prize in the Wieniawski competition in Warsaw in 1949. He performed and recorded with his father and is considered by many to be the latter's technical equal.

OKA RIVERS

(1) River rising west of Moloarkhangelsk in the central Russian upland. It flows 918 miles (1,469 km) north past Orel, Beler, and Chekalin to Kaluga, then east to Ryazan, and northeast past Murom to join the Volga River at **Nizhny Novgorod**. It is navigable for large vessels 550 miles (880 km) below Kolomna but subject to flooding in spring, low water in summer, and ice 220–240 days of the year. It carries grain and timber.
(2) River rising in the eastern Sayan range in the Buryat-Mongol Autonomous Republic. It flows 500 miles (800 km) north to enter the Angara River at Bratsk.

OKHOTSK, SEA OF

Arm of the northwestern Pacific Ocean lying west of the Kamchatka peninsula and the Kurile Islands. It has an area of 590,000 square miles (1,528,100 sq km). The sea connects on the southwest with the Sea of Japan, by the Tatar and La Perouse straits, and on the southeast with the Pacific between the Kurile Islands. Average depth 2,750 feet (838 m). It is icebound November to June, and subject to thick fog.

OKHRANA

Department for defense of public security and order (security police), which existed from 1881 until it was abolished by the

provisional government in 1917. *See Secret Police.*

Smith, E. E., *The Okhrana, the Russian Department of Police: A Bibliography*, 1967.

Vasilev, Aleksei T., *The Ochrana*, 1930.

OKOLNICHII

Courtiers, and next to the boyars, the most important rank of the medieval Russian nobility.

OKRUG

Administrative area, subdivided into oblasts and further into *rayon*.

OKTEMBERYAN

Town situated 27 miles (43 km) west of Yerevan, in the Aras River valley of Armenia. It is the center of an irrigated agricultural area. Industries include cotton ginning, fruit canning, tanning, oil processing, and metalworking.

OKTYABRSKY

Town situated 100 miles (160 km) west-southwest of Ufa on the Ik River, in the western Bashkir Autonomous Republic of Russia. Founded in 1937 as a petroleum center in the Tyuimazy oil field, it is linked by pipeline to Chernikovsk and Urussu. Population (1991) 106,700.

OKUDZHAHA, BULAT CHALOVICH

(1924–)

Soviet poet born in Moscow of Georgian and Armenian parents. Having graduated from Tbilisi University in 1950, Okudzhava had his first work published in 1953. His collection of songs and poems, *Arbat, My Arbat*, was published in 1976. Many of his poems, dealing with incidents at the front or with scenes taken from everyday life, are written in a colloquial style. He has

also produced lyrical songs, short stories, and a screenplay, and composed popular underground songs.

OLD BELIEVERS

Patriarch **Nikon** introduced reforms into religious texts and rituals of the Orthodox Church to correct errors that had crept in since the translation from the original Greek. His reforms were opposed by a section of the church led by Archpriest **Avvakum**, **Stephen Vonifatiev**, and **Ivan Neronov**, who accused him of heresy (1653). Nikon was vindicated, and his opponents withdrew as a separate sect. They were persecuted severely, and some, believing the reforms to be an indication of the end of the world, committed self-immolation.

They rejected the sign of the cross made with three fingers (used in the Greek Church), the return to the pure Greek texts, the new spelling of "Jesus," and other small innovations. They had no theological basis for dissent, but simply refused to recognize any departure from Muscovite custom, regarding their own Muscovite culture as the true Russian tradition, to be copied by others and to be above compromise.

The movement split during the eighteenth century into two sects. The *popovtsy* (priestly ones) continued to have priests, although they obtained them with difficulty. Some *popovtsy* eventually set up their own episcopate; others were reconciled to the Orthodox Church, keeping their own rites. The *bespopovtsy*, as their name indicates in Russian, had no priesthood, and developed a new religious life with no sacraments except baptism and confession.

They carried their conservatism into political life, denouncing the reforms of Peter I (the Great), whom they saw as the Antichrist. They suffered periodic persecution until an edict of toleration was passed in 1905. In 1971 the old rites were recognized

as valid by the council of the Orthodox Church.

Some surviving groups, in the USSR and abroad, maintain a seventeenth-century way of life. The group as a whole was always identified with the well-to-do peasant, shopkeeper, or small businessman who had plenty of commercial acumen and little sympathy for the landed gentry of the Orthodox establishment.

Avvakum, *The Life of the Archpriest Avvakum, by Himself*, trans. V. Nabokov, 1960.

Crumney, R. O., *The Old Believers and the World of Antichrist*, 1970.

Fedotov, Georgii P., *The Russian Religious Mind*, 2 vols., 1946–1966.

OLD CHURCH SLAVONIC

Slavic language based on Macedonian dialects spoken around Thessalonika. Its once relatively widespread usage is attributed to the fact that this is the language used by Saints **Cyril and Methodius** when translating the Bible and when preaching to the Moravian Slavs. The language as used after the twelfth century is referred to as Church Slavonic.

OLDENBURG, SERGEY FEDOROVICH

(1863–1934)

Orientalist. He was secretary of the Academy of Sciences (1904–1929) and minister of education in the provisional government of 1917. A prolific writer on the art and ethnography of the Russian people, he was also an authority on the history of Buddhism.

OLEG, GRAND PRINCE

(?–913)

Founder and first historical ruler of the Kievan Rus state. According to the *Primary Chronicle*, he was ruler of Novgorod from 879, having succeeded his kinsman **Ryurik**.

He captured Kiev in 882 and subsequently made it his capital. Further conquests followed in which he defeated the Slavic tribes along the Volkhov-Dnepr waterway. Toward the end of his life he led a successful expedition against Constantinople (907) and as a result obtained an advantageous trading treaty with Byzantium in 911. **Prince Igor** was his successor, ruling from 913 to 945.

Vernadsky, George V., *Kievan Russia*, 1948.

OLEG SVYATOSLAVICH

(fl. late 10th century)

Brother of Prince Vladimir (St. Vladimir) of Kiev. Oleg was the second son of the warrior-prince Svyatoslav and was appointed by his father as ruler of the **Drevlans**. His elder and younger brothers were entrusted with Kiev and Novgorod respectively; civil war between the brothers followed Svyatoslav's death, and Oleg was killed.

Vernadsky, George V., *Kievan Russia*, 1948.

OLEKMA RIVER

River rising in the Yablonovy Mountains and flowing 794 miles (1,270 km) north to enter the Lena River below Olekminsk. Gold is mined along its course. Its main tributaries are the Nyukzha, Tungir, and Chara rivers.

OLESHA, YURY KARLOVICH

(1899–1960)

Writer and dramatist. He is best known for his short work *Envy* (1927, trans. 1947), a satire on technological society. He found himself in conflict with the demands of Socialist Realism in the early 1930s, and in 1934 he was arrested and imprisoned for openly speaking about his feelings. He was released in 1956. *No Day without a Line*

was published in 1965, which is partly autobiographical and was edited from his papers after his death.

Beaujour, Elizabeth K., *A Study of the Artistic Imagination of Jurij Olesha*, 1970.

Brown, Edward J. (ed.), *Major Soviet Writers*, 1973.

OLGA, SAINT

(c. 890–969)

Widow of Grand Duke Igor of Kiev and grandmother of St. Vladimir, Kiev's first Christian prince. She ruled during her son's minority as regent, her husband having been murdered in 945. She was baptised a Christian c. 957 after suppressing her husband's enemies with some ferocity. She began the conversion of Kievan Russia, which was completed by St. Vladimir.

Obolensky, Dimitri, *The Byzantine Commonwealth: Eastern Europe 500–1453*, 1971.

OLGIERD

See **Algirdas**.

OLMÜTZ, PUNCTUATION OF

Agreement of 1850 signed at Olmütz (Olmouc) between Prussia and Austria, reconstituting the German Confederation on terms favorable to Austria.

OMSK

Capital of the Omsk region of Russia. It is situated at the confluence of the Irtysh and Om rivers and was founded in 1716. In 1918–1919 **Admiral Aleksandr Kolchak** made Omsk the headquarters of the anti-Bolshevik government. It is a center of industry, transport, and oil refining, as well as terminus of the oil pipeline from Tyumazy. Manufactures include locomotives, automobiles, agricultural machinery, tires, synthetic rubber, and food products. Population (1991) 1,166,800.

ONEGA BAY

Inlet of the White Sea in Russia, west of the Onega peninsula. The Kem, Vyg, and Onega rivers flow into it. It is 100 miles (160 km) long and 30–50 miles (48–80 km) wide, with the Solovetskye Islands at the entrance. Main ports are Kem, Onega, and Belomorsk.

ONEGA, LAKE

Situated in Karelia, Russia, it is the second largest lake in Europe. It has an area of 3,817 square miles (9,886 sq km). Lake Onega is drained by the Svir River into Lake Ladoga and is connected by canals with the White Sea and the Volga River.

OPRICHNINA

An institution of ruthless men, loyal to **Ivan IV (the Terrible)**, drawn mainly from the lower gentry, was established in 1565. The *oprichnina* was the forerunner of the present political police.

At first 1,000 men were recruited to the *oprichnina*, but later the number increased to 6,000. The members of the *oprichnina*, known as the *oprichniki*, conducted a reign of terror, being above the law and answerable only to the tsar. Boyars were deprived of their land and executed. Archbishops Pimen and Leonid of Novgorod were both murdered, and in 1570 the city was sacked and tens of thousands massacred. This was the most infamous of all the actions of the *oprichnina*.

The *oprichnina* was no longer effective after 1572. Scholars differ on the reasons for Ivan's action in forming the *oprichnina*; it is possible that it was to ensure the tsar's personal safety, but the effect was to contribute to the centralization of the state and to reduce the power of the boyars.

OPTINA PUSTYN

Former monastery situated in the Kaluga Oblast of central Russia. Founded in the fifteenth century, it was a center for the activities of the *startsy* during the nineteenth century.

ORCHESTRAS

The principal orchestras are the Symphony Orchestra of Moscow, the St. Petersburg State Philharmonic Orchestra, the Symphony Orchestra of the State Philharmonic Society (Moscow), and the Moscow Radio Symphony Orchestra.

ORDER NO. 1

An order issued by the Petrograd Soviet of Workers' and Soldiers' Deputies on 14 March 1917. It stated that military affairs should be administered by elected committees. This order, which stripped officers of much of their power, contributed to the eventual collapse of the Russian army.

ORDYN-NASHCHOKIN, AFANASY LAVRENTYEVICH

(c. 1605–1680)

Statesman and diplomat. A capable administrator under Tsar Michael (1613–1645), Ordyn-Nashchokin was Tsar Alexis's principal adviser on foreign affairs. Having helped defend Russia against Poland-Lithuania in 1654, he was made governor of Kokenhausen on the Dvina and gradually extended his rule to all the Livonian lands captured by Russia. In 1658 he arranged the terms of an armistice between Russia and Sweden, but he was unsuccessful in his attempts to persuade the tsar to end the war with Poland. In 1665 he was made governor of Pskov, but was recalled the following year in order to conclude the truce of Andrusovo with Poland. As a result of his successful negotiations, he was made a boyar, minister of foreign affairs, and head of several departments. An ardent

advocator of developing Russia along Western lines, he strove to protect Russian merchants from foreign competition, developed shipbuilding, and built up trading links with Central Asia and Persia. In 1671, however, Ordyn-Nashchokin was accused of friendship with Poland and dismissed. The following year he became a monk.

ORDZHONIKIDZE

See **Vladikavkaz**.

ORDZHONIKIDZE, GRIGORY KONSTANTINOVICH

(1866–1937)

Georgian Communist. He joined the Bolsheviks in 1903, and in 1912 he was made a member of the central committee. After spending some years in prison and banishment, Ordzhonikidze was appointed extraordinary commissar of the Soviet government, in southern Russia. Once Soviet government in Georgia was established, he merged Armenia and Azerbaijan with Georgia, thus establishing the Transcaucasian Federal Republic. Chairman of the central control commission in 1926, in 1930 he was made a Politburo member and chairman of the supreme council of national economy. Having played an important part in organizing and developing Soviet industry during the first Five-Year Plan, in 1932 Ordzhonikidze was made commissar for heavy industry. He disagreed, however, with Stalin's industrial policy and thus fell from favor. He died in mysterious circumstances at the time of the **Great Purge**.

OREKHOVO-ZUYEVO

Town situated 50 miles (80 km) east of Moscow on the Klyazma River in Russia. It was created in 1917 by the amalgamation of a number of industrial communities. Industries include cotton milling, weaving and dyeing, flour milling, sawmilling, metal-

working, and the manufacture of plastics. Population (1990) 137,000.

OREL

City situated 200 miles (320 km) south-southwest of Moscow on the Oka River in Russia. Founded as a fortress and town in 1564, it became the oblast capital in 1779. It was largely destroyed in 1943 when it was the scene of heavy fighting. It is a communications and industrial center, and its manufactures include tractor parts, textile machinery, beer, spirits, footwear, and iron products. Population (1991) 345,200.

ORENBURG

Town (Chkalov, 1938–1958). Situated on the Ural River north-northeast of the Caspian Sea in Russia. Founded as a fortress in 1735 where Orsk now stands, it was moved to the present site in 1743. It is an important industrial and transport center trading in livestock, meat, hides, grain, wool, and textiles. Industries include railway engineering, sawmilling, flour milling, and the manufacture of metal goods and clothing. Population (1991) 556,500.

ORGBURO

Agency established in 1919 to direct all Communist Party organization. The orgburo was abolished in 1952.

Schapiro, Leonard B., *The Communist Party of the Soviet Union*, 1970.

ORLOV, COUNT ALEKSEY GRIGORYEVICH

(1737–1808)

Russian nobleman and joint leader of the conspiracy to put **Catherine II (the Great)** on the throne. Having joined the cadet corps in 1749, Orlov later became an officer in the Russian guards. After his brother had become Catherine's lover, Orlov helped him plan the overthrow of Tsar **Peter III**.

When Catherine had been proclaimed empress, Orlov received Peter's abdication and took him into custody. Since the latter was killed shortly afterward while still in Orlov's hands, it is alleged that Orlov murdered him. Appointed as a major general and commander of the Russian fleet, he succeeded in destroying the much larger Turkish fleet at Chesme. After imprisoning a possible rival to the throne, Yelizaveta Alekseyevna Tarakanova, Orlov retired from the army.

ORLOV, COUNT GRIGORY GRIGORYEVICH

(1834–1783)

Military officer and lover of Catherine II (the Great, 1762–1774). Having put her on the throne, he remained her close adviser. Orlov joined the cadet corps in 1749 and fought in the battle of Zorndorf during the Seven Year's War. He became Catherine's lover c. 1760; in 1762 he succeeded in overthrowing Tsar Peter III and in putting Peter's wife, Catherine, on the throne. He was then made count, director general of engineers, and general in chief. Motivated by the desire to update Russia's agricultural system, Orlov was one of the founders of the Free Economic Society; Catherine, however, disregarded his schemes for the emancipation of the serfs. In 1722 he was chief delegate to the peace conference that was to end the Russo-Turkish War, but peace was not concluded until two years later. He ceased to be Catherine's lover c. 1772, left Russia in 1775, and married in 1777. In 1782 he went mad.

ORLOV, PRINCE ALEKSEY FYODOROVICH

(1786–1861)

Army officer and statesman. He was an adviser to Nicholas I (1825–1855) and Alexander II. Having joined the army in 1804, in 1825 Orlov was appointed commander

of a cavalry regiment, and as a result of his part in the suppression of the Decembrist (see **Decembrists**) revolt, he was made a count. Appointed lieutenant general during the war with Turkey, Orlov played a leading part in the conclusion of the **Treaty of Adrianople** (1829). In 1833 he was made ambassador to Turkey and commander in chief of Russia's Black Sea fleet; he enhanced Russia's defenses by means of the alliance with Turkey at Hünkâ Iskelesi. From 1839 to 1942 he served on the secret committee that examined the possibility of limited improvements of the peasantry. In 1844 he was head of the sinister Third Department, and also of the chancellery. In 1854 he was dispatched on an unsuccessful trip to persuade Austria to refrain from taking sides during the Crimean War. After helping negotiate the **Treaty of Paris** (1856), he was made prince and also president of the state council and the council of ministers. In 1858 he was appointed chairman of a committee established to examine the question of the **emancipation** of the serfs. He was unsuccessful in his attempts to prevent the emancipation.

ORLOV, VLADIMIR NIKOLAYEVICH

(1908–)

Soviet literary historian and critic. From 1941 to 1945 Orlov worked as a military correspondent of **TASS**, and from 1956 to 1970 he was editor of *The Poet's Library*. He has written several works on democratic and revolutionary tendencies in the literature of the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries.

ORLOV, YURY ALEKSANDROVICH

(1893–1966)

Soviet paleontologist and member of the Academy of Sciences from 1960. Having graduated from Petrograd University in

1917, Orlov taught at Perm, Leningrad, and Moscow. He was named head of Moscow's department of paleontology in 1943. He edited the *Paleontology Journal* (1959–1966) and was chief editor of the 15-volume *Basic Paleontology*. He was awarded the Order of Lenin and various other medals.

ORSHA

Town situated 50 miles (80 km) south of Vitebsk on the Dnepr River in Belorussia. It is an important railway junction and industries include meat packing, flour milling, brewing, and the manufacture of textiles. Population (1991) 125,300.

ORSK

Town situated on the Ural River and north-east of the Caspian Sea in Russia. It was founded in 1735 as Orenburg. Industries include oil refining, nickel smelting, heavy engineering, meat packing, and the manufacture of locomotives and agricultural machinery. Population (1991) 275,600.

ORTHODOX CHURCH

The most important church in Russia and in the Soviet Union. In 1448 the Russian church became autocephalous, in that it was placed under the jurisdiction of an independent metropolitan of Moscow; it was thus no longer under the authority of Rome. In 1458, however, Rome appointed another "metropolitan of Kiev and all Russia." This metropolitanate, controlled by Roman Catholic Poland, accepted union with Rome in 1596 (see **Uniates**). In 1686, however, the metropolitanate of Kiev was attached to the patriarchate of Moscow. Muscovite Russians came to regard themselves as the last true Orthodox believers, considering Moscow to be the "Third Rome." Patriarch **Nikon's** liturgical reforms resulted in a major schism in the Russian church. Millions of clergy and laity refused to accept a re-

formed Russian liturgy closely modeled on the Greek (see **Old Believers**). Peter I (the Great) rejected the Byzantine heritage and abolished the patriarchate in 1721, replacing it by a state department. Because of the church's reluctance to involve itself in social issues, the radicals of the nineteenth century grew increasingly disillusioned with it. On 20 January 1918 the Bolshevik government published a decree depriving the church of all legal rights. Following imprisonment for opposing the regime's religious policy, Patriarch Tikhon decided to conform with the state, and this tendency to conformism is still pursued. Savagely persecuted under Stalin and to a large extent suppressed under Khrushchev, the Orthodox Church continues to survive. Since *perestroika* the church has had more freedom, and in 1991 there were more than 7,000 Orthodox churches serving 8,200 parishes in 74 dioceses, and 28 functioning monasteries, including the major monastery of the Holy Trinity-St. Sergius in Zagorsk, the monastery of the Assumption of Pechora in Pskov, and the monastery of Pochaev in Ukraine. Seminaries exist in Zagorsk, St. Petersburg, and Odessa. The patriarchate is based in the Danilov monastery in Moscow. See **Patriarch**.

Bourdeaux, Michael, *Opium of the People: The Christian Religion of USSR*, 1965.

Bulgakov, Sergei N., *The Orthodox Church*, 1935.

Ellis, Jane, *The Russian Orthodox Church: A Contemporary History*, 1986.

Ware, Timothy, *The Orthodox Church*, 1963.

ORUZHEYNAYA PALATA

The Oruzheynaya Palata (Kremlin Armory, Moscow) was started early in the fifteenth century as an arsenal but was used for many other purposes including a technical, scientific, educational, and art institute. Icons,

bookbinding, leatherwork, and jewelry could also be purchased there, but arms manufacture continued throughout. One of the armory's most famous uses was as the school of the tsar's icon painters in the seventeenth century.

OSH

Capital of the Osh region of Kirghizia, 198 miles (317 km) east-southeast of Tashkent. It is situated at the eastern end of the fertile Fergana valley, and the highway to Pamir begins here. Manufactures include silk and food products. Population (1991) 238,200.

OSORGIN, MIKHAIL ANDREYEVICH (M. A. ILYIN)

(1878–1942)

Author. A Russian émigré who wrote short stories and novels with the 1917 Revolution as his main theme. His works included *A Quiet Street* (trans. 1930) and *My Sister's Story* (trans. 1932). He also wrote his memoirs, *A Man's Things* (1929) and *Times* (1955).

OSSETIA

Area of the northern Caucasus inhabited by the Ossetes, who were descendants of a Scythian tribe (Alani) speaking an Iranian language. The area is mainly in the Severo-Ossetian Autonomous Republic, of which the chief town is Ordzhonikidze. The area was annexed by Russia in 1801–1806.

OSSETIANS (PROPERLY OSSETES)

See Ossetia.

OSSETIC

Language spoken by people of Ossetia numbering about 540,000 who inhabit the northern and southern slopes of the central part of the main Caucasus range. The

majority are Orthodox Christians, but there are also Sunni Muslims. The majority speak the Iron dialect, which is now written in the Cyrillic alphabet. The other dialect is Digor. The national poet Kosta Khetagurov (1859–1906) established the literary language.

OSTANKINO PALACE

Late eighteenth-century Moscow residence of the Sheremetev family. Since 1918 it has served as a museum of peasant art. The palace has a theater, galleries, pavilions, fine furniture, chandeliers, and parquet flooring. Part of the landscaped garden has been preserved as a park.

OSTERMANN, COUNT ANDREY IVANOVICH (HEINRICH JOHANN FRIEDRICH OSTERMANN)

(1686–1747)

Statesman. Born in Westphalia, he went to Russia in 1704 and was appointed interpreter at the foreign office in 1708 and secretary in 1710. His success in negotiations with Sweden and Persia gained him the rank of baron and the vice-presidency of the foreign office. His period of greatest influence began in 1725 with the accession of Catherine I, when he became vice-chancellor, a member of the supreme privy council, and president of the commission on commerce. He was the dominant influence on foreign policy until 1740, cultivating Austria as an ally. This brought him the hostility of France, and he was overthrown by French-inspired intrigue after the death of the Empress Anna in 1740. He was sentenced to death, but was reprieved and banished to Siberia.

OSTROG

Town in the center of the Ostrozhsky region of the Rovenskaya Oblast. It is noted for a school that taught Latin and Greek. It was opened by the brotherhood of the Russian

Orthodox Church during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries and sponsored the printing of the first complete Slavonic Bible in 1576–1580.

OSTROGOTHS

The Goths, a German people, originally from the Baltic region, invaded Russia during the Gothic period in Russia (200–370). The Ostrogoths settled in Ukraine and the Visigoths in the West.

OSTROMIR CODEX (OSTROMIROVO GOSPEL)

A richly illustrated and decorated collection of gospels used in church services and arranged for daily use. It was compiled in Novgorod, 1056–1057, and is the oldest surviving Russian manuscript.

OSTROVSKY, ALEKSANDR NIKOLAYEVICH

(1823–1886)

Playwright. He is regarded as the greatest dramatist of the period of critical realism. At first he was influenced by **Nikolai Gogol**. His plays were concerned with contemporary Russian society, particularly the merchant class of Moscow. They are still popular and include *The Storm* (trans. 1898), *The Forest* (trans. 1926), and *Easy Money and Two Other Plays* (trans. 1944).

Hoover, Marjorie L., *Alexander Ostrovsky*, 1981.

Slonin, Marc, *Russian Theatre from the Empire to the Soviets*, 1961.

OSTROVSKY, NIKOLAI ALEXEYEVICH

(1904–1936)

Author. Disabled and blinded as a result of the Civil War, he turned to writing. He wrote *Kak zakalyalas stal* (How the Steel Was Tempered, 1932–1934), which sold 6 million copies by 1950 and won him the Order of Lenin. His next novel, *Rozhdenye burey* (Born of the Storm, 1937, trans. 1939), was incomplete at his death.

Brown, A., *The Making of a Hero*, 1937.

Tregub, S., *Nikolay Ostrovsky*, 1948.

OTECHESTVENNYE ZAPISKI

See Annals of the Fatherland.

OTREPIYEV, GREGORY

See Dmitriy, False.

OWEN, ROBERT

(1771–1858)

Welsh industrialist and reformer. A utopian socialist who influenced the early unions, he advocated the formation of self-governing workshops. He influenced early Russian social thinkers.

Cole, G. D. H., *Life of Robert Owen*, 1965.

OZEROV, VLADISLAV ALEXANDROVICH

(1769–1816)

Playwright. He wrote in the pseudoclassic tradition, and his *Polixena* (1809) is still considered the best Russian pseudoclassic tragedy.



PACHMANN, VLADIMIR DE
(1848–1933)

Pianist. Born in Odessa, Pachmann studied under Joseph Dachs in Vienna and then toured Germany, Austria, and France, and later the United States. He was particularly noted for his interpretation of Chopin and eccentric habits.

PACIFICATION

The policy of suppressing revolutionary terrorist activity and restoring order, carried out by Stolypin's government after 1905. Widespread terrorism was countered by placing different areas of Russia under different centers of control, censoring the press, organizing infiltration of revolutionary movements by police spies, and summary court-martial.

PAHLEN, COUNT PYTOR
ALEKSEYEVICH
(1745–1826)

Military governor of St. Petersburg and key figure in the conspiracy against **Paul I.**

PALCHINSKY, PYOTR
IOAKIMOVICH
(?–1929)

Engineer and politician. During World War I Palchinsky was a leading member of the central war industries committee. Following the 1917 February Revolution he was appointed the provisional government's deputy minister of trade and industry and defended the Winter Palace against the Bolsheviks. A technical expert of **Gosplan**, he was accused of sabotage and shot at the beginning of the purges. He was said to

have founded the underground league of engineering organizations.

PALECKIS, JUSTAS
(1898–1980)

Lithuanian politician. He was appointed head of the government of Lithuania a few days after the Soviet army invaded in 1940. He dissolved the parliament (*seimas*) and called for elections, which had only pro-Soviet candidates; as a result the *seimas* voted for the annexation of Lithuania by the USSR. When the Nazis invaded in 1941 he fled to Moscow, returning to power when Lithuania was reoccupied by the Soviet army.

PALEKH

Lacquer work on papier-mâché produced in the village of Palekh. In 1796 Peter Korobov established a factory at Fedoskino in the Moscow district, where the technique was introduced by lacquer workers brought from Germany. The art spread to nearby villages (where icon painting was a traditional skill) of which Palekh, Mstera, and Kholui are outstanding. The craft exists today.

Zinoviev, Nikolai M., *Palekh*, 1975.

PALITSYN, AVRAAMY
(?–1626)

Writer. He was bursar of the Trinity Monastery, which was situated where the city of **Zagorsk** now stands. He is renowned for his powerful and dramatic work describing events before the accession of the first Romanov tsar, known as the **Time of Troubles**.

PAMIR, CENTRAL ASIA

Plateau extending through the Gorno Badakhshan Autonomous Region into north-eastern Afghanistan and Sinkiang-Uygur, China. It is a series of high mountain valleys at 12,000–14,000 feet (3,657–4,267 m) above sea level with ranges including the Akademiya Nauk, rising to Kommunizma Peak at 24,590 feet (7,495 m) above sea level. The high valleys have grass on which sheep and goats are raised.

PAN-SLAVISM

A nineteenth-century movement to unite all Slavic peoples for cultural and political ends. It was formed in the early nineteenth century by intellectuals among western and southern Slavs seeking cultural identity for emerging national groups. In 1848 it became a political movement for Slavic emancipation from the Austrian empire. In the 1860s in Russia it developed as an idealistic campaign whereby Holy Russia was to save a spiritually bankrupt Europe; Russian liberation of other Slavs from Austrian or Turkish rule was seen as a prerequisite. In this respect the movement influenced Russian foreign policy in the Russo-Turkish War of 1877–1878.

Kohn, Hans, *Panslavism, Its History and Ideology*, 1960.

PANEVEZYS

Lithuanian town 60 miles (98 km) north-northeast of Kaunas on the Nevezys River. It is a railway center with repair shops; industries include flour milling, textiles, meat packing, sugar refining, and tobacco processing; manufactures include metal products, paints, turpentine, cement, and soap. Population (1991) 131,200.

PANFEROV, FEDOR IVANOVICH

(1896–1960)

Author. His four-volume novel *Bruski* (1931–1937) brought him renown. The

novel *The Mother River Volga* (1953) was an early critical work in the post-Stalin period. It incurred displeasure, and he was dismissed from the editorship of the literary journal *Oktyabr* and expelled from the Writers' Union but was reinstated in 1958.

Brown, E. J., *Russian Literature since the Revolution*, 1982.

PANIN, COUNT NIKITA IVANOVICH

(1718–1783)

Russian statesman and diplomatic adviser to Catherine II (the Great). As Russian minister to Stockholm he adopted an anti-French policy. In 1760 he was appointed to supervise Grand Duke Paul's education; he supported Catherine during the 1762 Revolution. In 1763 he was head of the foreign college and instigated the Northern Accord, but was taken by surprise by the Confederation of the Bar and the Turkish War. From then on his influence waned, and Panin was dismissed in 1781.

PANIN, COUNT V. N.

(1801–1874)

Reactionary member of Alexander II's secret committee on serfs.

PANOV, VALERI

(1938–)

Dancer. He trained in St. Petersburg and made his debut with the Maly Theater Ballet in 1957 and then moved to the Kirov. He created roles in classical and new ballets like *Gorianka* (1968), *Hamlet* (1970), and *Land of Miracles* (1967). Initially he was refused permission to emigrate but the authorities eventually allowed him to go to Israel in 1974. His choreography includes *Cinderella* (1977), *Sacré du printemps* (1978) and *The Idiot* (1979).

PAPANIN, IVAN DMITRIYEVICH

(1894–)

Polar explorer. He joined the CPSU in 1919. In 1931 he took part in his first polar expedition and in 1937 led the North Polar Drift Expedition. In the following year he was appointed head of the Northern Sea Route administration. Papanin's publications include *Life on an Icefloe* (1947) and *Northern Sea Route* (1952).

PARIS, TREATIES OF

The major treaties signed in Paris concerning Russia are the treaties of 1814–1815 and the treaty of 1856. In the former, Austria, Britain, Portugal, Prussia, Russia, and Sweden met to discuss the fate of France following Napoleon's defeat. At the latter, the influence of Russia in the Ottoman Empire following the Crimean War was discussed, and Russia ceded Bessarabia to Moldavia and agreed to the neutralization of the Black Sea area.

PÄRNU

Estonian port 73 miles (117 km) south of Tallinn, situated at the mouth of the Pärnu River on the Gulf of Riga. It was a Hanseatic city founded in the mid-thirteenth century. Industries include textiles and sawmilling; manufactures include leather goods. It exports timber and flax and is a tourist resort.

PASKEVICH, IVAN FEDOROVICH

(1782–1856)

Army officer who suppressed the Polish insurrection of 1831. He served in the army in wars with Turkey, France, and Persia. Paskevich took part in the prosecution at the trial of the Decembrists, and in 1829 he was appointed field marshal. He was commander in chief of the Russian forces against Polish insurgents. Paskevich was made prince of Warsaw and viceroy of Poland, which he ruled harshly from 1832 to 1856.

PASSPORT

Travel document issued to citizens to enable them to travel abroad; originally a new passport was issued for each journey. Also name given to identity documents that contained details of the citizen's nationality, marital status, and criminal record, and it acted as a residence permit. This controlled the movement of the population and was condemned in 1988 as a violation of human rights. In 1992 it was agreed that, from 1994, passports will be replaced by identity cards, and although they will contain the bearer's main address they will not imply an obligation to live there.

PASTERNAK, BORIS LEONIDOVICH

(1890–1960)

Poet. After studying philosophy, Pasternak directed his attentions to poetry and was for a time influenced by the **Futurists**. His most important collections of poetry include *My Sister Life* (1922) and *On Early Trains* (1943). He also translated some of Shakespeare's works. His famous novel *Dr. Zhivago*, which is about the intelligentsia at the time of the Revolution, was offensive to officialdom because it did not conform to Socialist Realism and because it sided with the individual. It was published in Italy in 1957, and in the same year Pasternak received the Nobel Prize for literature, but was obliged to renounce it and was expelled from the Writers' Union. He died in Peredelkino near Moscow, officially in disgrace, but 2,000 people attended his funeral. *Dr. Zhivago* was published in Russia in 1988 and his house in Peredelkino is a museum.

de Mallac, Guy, *Boris Pasternak: His Life and Art*, 1981.

Hingley, Ronald, *Nightingale Fever*, 1982.

Ivinskaya, Olga, *A Captive of Time*, 1978.

Mandelstam, Nadezhda, *Hope against Hope*, 1971.

PASTERNAK, LEONID O.

(1862–1945)

Impressionist painter and father of Boris Leonidovich Pasternak. Pasternak was a founding member of the Union of Russian Artists.

PASTERNAK, ROSA KAUFMAN

(1867–1939)

Concert pianist and mother of Boris Leonidovich Pasternak. In 1921 she left Russia in order to seek medical advice abroad.

PATERIKON

Name of a collection of lives of the saints who lived at the **Monastery of the Caves** near Kiev.

PATRIARCH

The patriarch of Moscow and All Russia is the head of the Russian **Orthodox Church**. Prior to 1589, when the See of Moscow and All Russia was established, the Russian church recognized the patriarch of Constantinople. Since some seventeenth-century patriarchs viewed their office as higher than the tsar's, Peter I (the Great) abolished it, establishing the Most Holy Synod in its place. The patriarchate was reestablished after the fall of the monarchy in 1917, and the patriarch is now assisted in his duties by the Holy Synod. Following the death of **Pimen**, Aleksey II was elected patriarch in 1990.

Cracraft, James, *The Church Reform of Peter the Great*, 1971.

Hackel, Sergei, *The Orthodox Church*, 1971.

PATRIKEYEV, VASSIAN

(fl. 15th century)

Trans-Volga elder and supporter of **Nil Sorsky**.

PATRONYMIC

A name received from a paternal ancestor; almost always one's father's name. The use of patronymics began early in Russia and survived the general use of hereditary surnames. A Russian has three names: a Christian (or first name), a patronymic, and a surname. The first two names are used as a polite form of address. Ivan Sergeyevich Turgenyev, the Russian author, has Sergeyevich as his patronymic, as his father's name was Sergey. *See also Names*.

PAUL I, TSAR (PAUL PETROVICH)

(1754–1801)

The son of **Catherine II (the Great)**, Paul was taken from her by **Elizabeth Petrovna** as a child. His shock at Catherine's coup d'état in 1762 against his father, **Peter III**, was great, as was Paul's later belief that Catherine had instigated the murder of his father. In 1783 Catherine gave Paul and his second wife an estate at Gatchina, where he planned various reforms, which included the liberalization of laws on serfdom (1797). He reigned from 1796, mostly in a despotic manner, hoping to save Russia from a revolution such as France had seen. In 1798 he joined the second coalition against France, but eventually turned against Great Britain. He was murdered in 1801 by guards officers who had grown tired of Paul's incompetence and his harsh treatment of them.

Ragsdale, H. (ed.), *Paul I: A Reassessment of His Life and Reign*, 1978.

PAUPER'S ALLOTMENT

The so-called pauper's allotment was an additional provision of the emancipation reform law of 1861 by the state council (*see Agrarian Reforms*). Under this law serfdom was abolished, and those serfs who had worked on the land received a plot for their own use. There were variants on the

application of the land settlement in different areas of the country, but the basic plan was that the peasants would receive that part of the land that they had cultivated for themselves, which was roughly half of the total. They had to pay the landlords for the land they acquired, or, alternatively, they could take a quarter of their normal parcel of land, the pauper's allotment, without payment.

Blum, Jerome, *Lord and Peasant in Russia from the Ninth to the Nineteenth Century*, 1961.

PAVLODAR

Capital of the Pavlodar region in Kazakhstan, situated 250 miles (400 km) east-northeast of Tselinograd on the Irtysh River. Industries include meat packing, milk canning, and flour milling. Population (1991) 342,500.

PAVLOV, IVAN PETROVICH

(1849–1936)

Physiologist. Having studied at the University of St. Petersburg and at the Military Medical Academy, Pavlov directed the department of physiology at the Institute of Experimental Medicine, and in 1897 he was appointed professor of physiology at the Military Medical Academy. After concentrating on circulation, Pavlov directed his attention to digestion and developed a theory of conditional reflexes, which he then applied to human psychology. In 1904 Pavlov was awarded the Nobel Prize for medicine. Although an ardent churchgoer, he was supported by the Soviet government because it viewed his work as promoting materialist ideology.

PAVLOV, VALENTIN

SERGEYEVICH

(1937–)

Politician. Foreign minister in 1989, he succeeded **Nikolai Ryzhkov** as prime minis-

ter. He was one of the leaders of the 1991 **August putsch** and was subsequently arrested and charged with treason.

PAVLOVA, ANNA PAVLOVNA

(1881–1931)

Prima ballerina. Having trained under **Per Christian Johanssen** and Paul Gerdt at the Imperial Theater School, Pavlova danced with the Maryinsky Theater in 1899 and was made prima ballerina in 1906. In 1909 she joined **Diaghilev's** Ballets Russes, but in 1911 she left the company after becoming a traditionalist and rejecting the innovations of Diaghilev. She settled in London, formed her own company, and toured extensively with it. She is considered one of the greatest prima ballerinas of all time.

Bell, J. C., *Anna Pavlova: A Photographic Essay*, 1981.

Fonteyn, Margot, *Pavlova: Impressions*, 1984.

Franks, A. H., *Pavlova: A Biography*, 1956.

Kerensky, Oleg, *Anna Pavlova*, 1973.

Money, Keith, *Anna Pavlova: Her Life and Art*, 1983.

PAVLOVNA, KAROLINA

KARLOVNA

(1807–1893)

Poet. She loved the Polish poet Adam Mickiewicz in her youth but was unhappily married to the novelist Nicholas Pavlov, and much of her poetry expresses suffering. Her literary salon in Moscow, however, was most popular. In 1853 she left Russia, spending the rest of her life abroad, mainly in Dresden, where she died, forgotten and in poverty. Apart from poetry she wrote a novel titled *A Dual Life* (1848).

PAVLOVSK

Resort, a southern suburb of St. Petersburg. It was founded by **Catherine II (the Great)** in 1777 as a country residence of

Tsar Paul I. In 1796 it became the royal summer residence. The Great Palace was built by **Charles Cameron**. It was damaged in World War II but most of the buildings have been rebuilt.

PEACEFUL COEXISTENCE

Term referring to peaceful coexistence between socialist and capitalist states. At the Allied Supreme Council at Cannes in 1922 the Allies endorsed **Georgy Chicherin's** coexistence thesis, stating that each nation should choose its own system of government and economy. Khrushchev pursued a foreign policy of so-called peaceful coexistence, but this was interpreted as coexistence of different social systems rather than toleration of different ideologies.

Treadgold, Donald W., *Twentieth Century Russia*, 1958.

Ulam, Adam, *Expansion and Coexistence*, 1968.

PEASANT LAND BANK

Bank established in 1883 by **Nikolai Bunge**, minister of finance. Owned by the state, the bank enabled peasants to purchase land by lending money on favorable terms.

Blum, Jerome, *Lord and Peasant in Russia from the Ninth to the Nineteenth Century*, 1961.

PEASANT WRITERS AND POETS

Literary movement that came into being in the early twentieth century and lasted until 1937. Its writings were based on folk law and culture. Nikolai Klyuev (1887-1937) was the "father" of the movement, although **Sergei Aleksandrovich Esenin** was the best-known member.

PEASANTS' UNION

Organization established in 1905 as a result of populist activity. The union demanded that land be nationalized and that it be used

only by those who tilled it. Its members disagreed as to whether to use peaceful or violent methods to achieve their aims, and the union disintegrated in 1906.

PECHENEGS

Primitive turkic nomads. In the second half of the tenth century they began to carry out attacks on the Kievan state. In 1037, however, **Yaroslav the Wise** succeeded in defeating them. The Pechenegs were then pushed back toward the Danube by the **Polovtsians (Cumans)**.

PECHENGA

Town in the Murmansk Oblast on the Kola peninsula in Russia at the head of Pechenga Bay in the Barents Sea. Between 1919 and 1940 it belonged to Finland, as Petsamo. Founded in the sixteenth century as a trading outpost of the Muscovite Empire. Through its outpost, Linakhamari, it acts as a supply base for the local copper and nickel mining industries.

PECHERA ABBEY

See **Monastery of the Caves of Kiev**.

PECHORA RIVER

River rising in the northern Ural Mountains and flowing 1,100 miles (1,760 km) north and west to enter the Gulf of Pechora on the Barents Sea by a delta. It is used for transporting coal, timber, and furs, and is ice-free from June to September.

PEIPUS, LAKE (LAKE CHUDSKOYE)

Lake on the frontier between Estonia and Russia, comprising two lakes joined by a 15-mile (24-km) strait. The larger is Lake Peipus to the north, with Lake Pskov to the south. The total area is 1,356 square miles (3,512 sq km). It is drained by the Narova River into the Gulf of Finland and is frozen December to March. On the frozen strait

between Lake Peipus and Lake Pskov, **Alexander Nevsky** defeated the **Livonian Knights** in 1242.

PEKING, TREATY OF

Treaty signed in 1860 between Russia and China, confirming the agreement of Aigun (1858), whereby China ceded to Russia all the territory north of the Amur River and that strip of the Pacific coast south of the Amur, east of the Ussuri River, and north of Korea. The city of Vladivostok, founded in 1860, was built on this strip.

PELSHE, ARVID YANOVICH

(1899–1983)

Latvian Communist leader. In 1941 he became a secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of Latvia and became first secretary in 1959. He was a prime mover of the armed sovietization of Latvia in 1940.

PENZA

Capital of the Penza region of Russia. It is situated on the Sura River 130 miles (208 km) north-northwest of Saratov. It was founded in 1666. Industries include engineering, sawmilling, and papermaking; manufactures include watches, cement, and matches. Population (1990) 548,000.

PEOPLE'S WILL

See Narodnaya Volya.

PEREDVIZHNIKI

See Wanderers, The.

PEREKOP ISTHMUS

Isthmus joining the Crimean peninsula to the Ukrainian mainland. It is 4 miles (7 km) wide at the narrowest point.

PERELOG

Primitive system of crop rotation in Kievan Russia; the farmer used one part of his land,

but left the other fallow, and would alternate the two after a certain number of years. Eventually a two-field system emerged, and the land was rotated annually.

PERESTROIKA

Restructuring (i.e., *perestroika*) of society and the state was announced in 1985 by the Communist Party Central Committee of the USSR. The broad ideas of *perestroika* were then approved by the party Congress in 1986 and the decisions were recorded in a document, "Main Directions of the Economic and Social Development of the USSR in the Period 1986-90 and the Prospects up to the Year 2000." The social aspect of *perestroika* was encouraged when it was seen that progress depended on popular support. Decisions on economic reform came in 1987 following discussions in which 180,000 suggestions were put forward and the government submitted resolutions on planning, prices, finance and banking, supplies and technology, social and labor questions, and ministerial responsibilities in the Union and republics. These were accepted as were the principles of self-financing and self-management.

Desai, Padma, *Perestroika in Perspective: The Designs and Dilemmas of Soviet Reform*, 1989.

Gorbachev, Mikhail, *Perestroika*, 1987.

Hill, Ronald J. and Dellenbrant, Jan Ake (eds.), *Gorbachev and Perestroika*, 1989.

McCauley, Martin (ed.), *Gorbachev and Perestroika*, 1990.

Thom, Françoise, *The Gorbachev Phenomenon: A History of Perestroika*, 1989.

PEREYASLAVL-KHMELNITSKY

Town in the Kiev Oblast of Ukraine on the Trubezh River. One of the oldest Russian towns, it was first mentioned in 907. In the eleventh century it was made the seat of principedom by **Yaroslav the Wise** for his

third son. In 1096 it was besieged by the Polovtsy and in 1239 sacked by the Tatars.

PERM

Capital of the Perm region of Russia, situated on the Kama River. Founded in 1780, its industries include engineering, tanning, and sawmilling; manufactures include aircraft parts, tractor parts, agricultural and construction equipment, fertilizers, paper, and matches. It is a river port. Population (1990) 1,094,000.

PEROV, VASILY GRIGORYEVICH (1833–1882)

Critical Realist painter and founding member of the *peredvizhniki* (see **Wanderers, The**). Most of his works illustrate the cruelty of the government, the inefficiency and corruption of the police, and the harsh lot of the serf; at times his paintings border on the sentimental. Toward the end of the 1860s Perov directed his attention to painting portraits, such as *The Stranger* (1870). From 1871 to 1882 he taught in Moscow; Perov's pupils include Mikhail Nesterov and Andrei Petrovich Ryabushkin, and in 1877 he broke with the *peredvizhniki*. In the West his paintings are now considered more important as social documents than as works of art.

PEROVSKAYA, SOFYA (1853–1881)

Member of the Chaykovsky Circle, a Lavrovist group (see **Lavrov, Pyotr**). Together with **Andrey Zhelyabov**, Perovskaya directed plans to assassinate Tsar Alexander II.

PERROT, JULES (1810–1890)

French choreographer. He was ballet master in St. Petersburg (1848–1860), where he produced *Esmeralda*, *Faust*, *Giselle*, and *Catarina* for Fanny Elssler and Carlotta

Grisi. His work revived the Russian company, which had declined on the removal of **Charles Didelot** in 1829.

PERUN

The chief god of the pagan Slavs.

PERVOURALSK

Town 26 miles (42 km) west-northwest of Sverdlovsk in the central Urals on the Chusovaya River in Russia. It is a railway junction. Industries include metalworking, brick making, and sawmilling. Population (1991) 143,700.

PESTEL, COLONEL PAUL I. (1799–1826)

Member of the **Union of Salvation**. A former aide-de-camp to General Wittgenstein and a colonel of a regiment, he joined the union and maintained a secret group (the Southern Society) in Tulchin after the union had been dissolved. After the failure of the Decembrist (see **Decembrists**) uprising, Pestel was condemned to death.

Mazour, Anatole Grigorevich, *The First Russian Revolution*, 1825, 1937.

Raeff, Marc, *The Decembrist Movement*, 1966.

PETER AND PAUL FORTRESS

Built on Hare Island, St. Petersburg, in 1703 by Peter I (the Great), from 1718 onward the hexagonal fortress served as a prison for political offenders. It was built according to the designs of Lambert, a pupil of Vauban. Within the fortress is the Cathedral of St. Peter and St. Paul, by Domenicko Andrea Trezzini, the golden spire of which is a focal point of St. Petersburg.

PETER I (THE GREAT) (1672–1725)

Tsar of Russia (1682–1721) and emperor of Russia (1721–1725), who with tireless en-

ergy established Russia as an important European power and began the Westernization and modernization of Russia by a number of ad hoc reforms. Interested in the army and in shipbuilding from an early age, in the 1690s Peter undertook a tour of western Europe, studied foreign countries, and worked as a shipwright. He returned home with many skilled technicians, he set up schools, arranged for textbooks to be translated, brought the church under state control by abolishing the patriarchate and establishing the Holy Synod, reformed trade, industry, and the army, introduced a poll tax, and established the famous **Table of Ranks**, by which state service was made compulsory for the nobility. Disregarding the massive cost in human lives and the extreme unsuitability of the swampy site given to flooding, Peter built a new capital of Russia, the city of St. Petersburg, on land conquered from Sweden, thereby creating the “window on the West.” After initial defeats in the war with Sweden (1700–1721), he defeated Charles XII at Poltava and annexed parts of Finland, Estonia, and Livonia, gaining access to the Baltic. His campaign against the Turks (1710–1713) met with less success, but in the war with Persia (1722–1723) Peter gained extra land in the Caspian region.

Anderson, M. S., *Peter the Great*, 1978.

de Jonge, Alex, *Fire and Water: A Life of Peter the Great*, 1979.

Jay Oliva, L., *Russia in the Era of Peter the Great*, 1962.

Massie, Robert K. *Peter the Great: His Life and World*, 1980.

Sumner, Benedict H., *Peter the Great and the Emergence of Russia*, 1951.

PETER II

(1715–1730)

Emperor of Russia from 1727. The grandson of **Peter I**, son of **Alexis**, he was pro-

claimed emperor according to the will of the late Empress Catherine I. The will was considered valid at the time, but later regarded as a forgery. Peter dismissed **Menshikov**, the leader of the Supreme Privy Council, in 1727 and banished him to Siberia. Peter II was taken from St. Petersburg to Moscow by the **Dolgorukiy** family, he was crowned in 1728 and led a pleasure-seeking life, but died of smallpox on the day arranged for his wedding to **Princess Dolgorukaya**.

PETER III, EMPEROR

(1728–1762)

Emperor and duke of Holstein, Peter succeeded to the throne on Christmas Day 1762. He returned the Prussian provinces conquered during the Seven Year's War and released the nobility from obligatory state service, thus reversing a principle laid down by Peter I (the Great) that compulsory service was for all. Somewhat weak-minded and ineffective as a ruler, he was overthrown by a guards' plot. It is alleged that he was killed by **Orlov**, his wife's lover. She was later crowned empress and ruled as **Catherine II (the Great)**.

PETERSBURG SOVIET

Because St. Petersburg was the center of the February Revolution in 1917, the St. Petersburg Soviet carried out the role of a national Soviet for a few months, but relinquished this in June to an All-Russian Congress of Soviets. After this, in theory, at least, it became solely a local city Soviet. Its voice and directorate was the executive committee that the delegates elected.

Katkov, George, *Russia: February 1917*, 1967.

Katkov, George and Shukman, H., *Lenin's Path to Power: Bolshevism and the Destiny of Russia*, 1971.

PETIPA, MARIUS

(1822–1910)

French choreographer and teacher. In 1847 Petipa settled in St. Petersburg and worked under **Jules Perrot**. In 1858 he was made ballet master. *La Fille du Pharaon* (1862) brought him his first major success. Using music of the highest standard, he introduced new steps and achieved a fusion of elements from French classical ballet and Italian acrobatics. He choreographed *The Sleeping Beauty*, *Swan Lake*, and *The Nutcracker*, taught **Michael Fokine**, Gorslay, and Legat, and in general profoundly influenced the development of Russian ballet.

PETLYURA, SEMYON VASILYEVICH

(1879–1926)

Ukrainian patriot who worked tirelessly to gain independence of Ukraine. In 1905 Petlyura helped found the Ukrainian Social Democratic Workers' Party. Having served in the Russian army in World War I, in 1917 he joined the Ukrainian central council and was minister of defense in the first Ukrainian government. In 1920 he not only fought the Red Army in the north but also the anti-Soviet forces of General **Anton Ivanovich Denikin**. He spent some months in Warsaw, but after the peace of Riga he moved his government to Paris and was assassinated by a Communist agent.

Bulgakov, M., *The White Guard*, 1925.

PETRASHEVSKY, MIKHAIL VASILYEVICH

(1821–1866)

See **Butashevich-Petrashkevsky, Mikhail**.

PETRASHEVSKY CIRCLE

A group of several hundred people who met in secret every Friday at the house of **Mikhail Butashevich-Petrashkevsky** to discuss economic and sociopolitical thought.

Influenced by Blanc, Proudhon, and Leroux, the general philosophy of the group eventually combined elements of Feuerbachian and Fourierist thought; great emphasis was placed on the natural sciences and on the need to build a socialist utopia. Petrashevsky himself favored legal struggle in order to achieve partial reforms; the radicals, on the other hand, under the leadership of Nicholas Speshnev (1821–1882), favored armed revolt. In 1845 and 1846 the Petrashevsky published their ideas in the celebrated *Pocket Dictionary of Foreign Terms*. In 1849, 21 of the Petrashevsky were charged with plotting to overthrow the state and 15 were condemned to death, but the death sentence was commuted at the last minute; one of the condemned was the writer **Fedor Mikhailovich Dostoyevsky**. The Petrashevsky did, however, make a valuable contribution in pioneering socialist ideas that were to be discussed by radical groups later in the century.

Walicki, A., *A History of Russian Thought*, 1980.

PETRODVORETS

Prior to 1944, Peterhof. Town in the St. Petersburg Oblast on the southern shore of the Gulf of Finland. It was several eighteenth- and nineteenth-century imperial palaces and parks. In 1941–1943, when the Germans occupied the town, it was destroyed, but much has been rebuilt.

PETROGRAD

Name given to St. Petersburg in August 1914 as an anti-German gesture. See **St. Petersburg**.

PETROKREPOST

Town in the St. Petersburg Oblast on Lake Ladoga at the start of the Neva River (prior to 1611, Oreshek; 1611–1702, Noteborg; 1702–1944, Shlisselburg). Petrokrepost is

renowned for its old fortress, which from the eighteenth century to 1917 was used as a prison for political offenders. Founded by Novgorodians in 1323, from 1611 to 1702 it was Swedish, and from 1941 to 1943 it was occupied by the Germans.

PETROPAVLOVSK

City on the Trans-Siberian Railway in northern Kazakhstan 875 miles (1,400 km) north-northwest of Alma-Ata. Founded in 1872, it became a commercial center trading in grain, furs, and textiles. Industries include engineering, meat packing, flour milling, and tanning. Population (1991) 248,300.

PETROPAVLOVSK-KAMCHATSKI

City in the northeast situated on the southeast of the Kamchatka peninsula on the Bering Sea. Industries include shipbuilding, sawmilling, and fish canning. It is a naval base and seaport that is ice-free for seven months of the year. Population (1991) 272,900.

PETROSIAN, TIGRAN VARTANOVICH

(1929–1984)

Chess Grandmaster known as “Iron Tigran.” He was born in Tbilisi, Georgia, of Armenian parents and was world champion from 1963 to 1969. In the world title matches of 1966 he beat **Boris Spassky** but lost to him in 1969. In 1968 he wrote *Chess and Philosophy*.

PETROV, VASILY PETROVICH

(1736–1799)

Poet, most of whose work is written in imitation of **Mikhail Lomonosov**. He translated the first three cantos of Milton’s *Paradise Lost* and some of Alexander Pope’s work.

PETROV, YEVGENY PETROVICH

(1903–1942)

Pseudonym of author Yevgeny Katayev, younger brother of Valentin Katayev. Having worked on the newspaper *Gudok*, Petrov together with Ilya Ilf (Fainzilberg) started to write novels such as *The Twelve Chairs* (1928) and the *Golden Calf* (1931), which are satirical accounts of life in the 1920s. Ilf and Petrov also wrote articles on America, following their visit to the United States. These were published widely in *Pravda*, *Krokodil*, and *Literaturnaya Gazeta*. After Ilf’s death in 1937, Petrov continued to write, producing sketches, plays, and scenarios for film.

PETROV-VODKIN, KUZMA

(1878–1939)

Artist. Having studied at Anton Azbe’s studio in Munich and under **Leonid Pasternak** in Moscow, Petrov-Vodkin traveled to Africa, where he was influenced by primitive art. He deliberately did not adhere to any one school of painting, although he was a close friend of many of the “Blue Rose” group, who took their inspiration from **Viktor Borisov-Musatov**. He evolved the theory that the best method of depicting space on canvas is by means of a curved horizontal axis, a theory he expounds in two books. Petrov-Vodkin became an influential professor at the Leningrad Art Academy. Among his best-known paintings is *The Playing Boys* (1911).

Gray, Camilla, *The Russian Experiment in Art 1863–1922*, 1971.

PETROZAVODSK

Capital of the Karelia Autonomous Republic in Russia, 185 miles (196 km) northeast of St. Petersburg. It is situated on the western shore of Lake Onega. Founded in 1702 by Peter I (the Great) as a site for an armaments factory, its industries include

sawmilling and mica processing; manufactures include cement, furniture, and machinery. Population (1991) 278,200.

PEVSNER, ANTON

(1886–1962)

Constructivist artist. Having spent a year at the St. Petersburg Academy of Art in 1910, Pevsner went to Paris and then Norway, where he painted in the Cubist style. In the early 1920s Pevsner began working on constructions and, together with his brother, **Naum Gabo**, joined the antiproductionist group Inkhuk.

Gray, Camilla, *The Russian Experiment in Art 1863–1922*, 1971.

PHILARET

(1782–1867)

Russian Orthodox metropolitan. He was a great orator and the most influential Russian churchman of the nineteenth century. His *Catechism* (1823) had a great influence on the theology of that time.

PHILARET, PATRIARCH

(1553?–1633)

In secular circles, Philaret was known as Fedor Nikitich Romanov, a successful soldier and diplomat. Compelled to take monastic vows by **Boris Godunov**, he was released by the first False Dmitriy and made metropolitan of Rostov in 1606. In 1609 the second False Dmitriy made him patriarch of All Russia. He was arrested and sent to Poland in 1611. After his son Michael was elected tsar he returned to Moscow and was enthroned as patriarch in 1619. From that time on he ruled Russia jointly with Tsar Michael.

PHILBY, HAROLD ADRIAN RUSSELL

(1912–1988)

British intelligence agent known as “Kim,” who, acting as a double agent, represented

the most successful penetration of British intelligence by the KGB. After nearly 30 years working for Moscow, Philby came under positive suspicion in 1962. In 1963 he fled to Russia from Lebanon and was granted Soviet citizenship. He wrote his autobiography *My Silent War* in 1968. Philby was buried with full military honors in Moscow.

PILNYAK, BORIS (B. A. VOGAU)

(1894–1937)

Writer. Pilnyak’s novel *The Naked Year* (1922) was the first novel to deal with the Revolution and its effects on Russian life. Pilnyak became disillusioned with the regime, and the publication of *Mahogany* (1929) caused him to be expelled from the All-Russian Union of Writers. His novel about the Five-Year Plan, *The Volga Flows into the Caspian Sea*, was an attempt to reinstate himself in official favor. He survived the purges by publicly denouncing his “antirevolutionary” writings.

Reck, Vera T., *Boris Pilniak: A Soviet Writer in Conflict with the State*, 1975.

Struve, Gleb, *Russian Literature under Lenin and Stalin*, 1972.

PILYUGIN, NIKOLAI ALEKSEYEVICH

(1908–1982)

Scientist. He was responsible for the development of control systems for spaceships and space stations.

PIMEN, PATRIARCH SERGEI MIKHAILOVICH IZVEKOV

(1910–1990)

He became a monk in 1927 and ordained as a priest in 1932. Little is known of his activities between 1932 and 1946 and he was appointed patriarch in 1971. As Russian patriarch he was accused of political subservience and of having made compro-

mises which, over 17 years, turned the church into a state department for religion. Pimen replied that it had grieved him to see churches closed, but he had acted diplomatically to avoid worse. Although he did not bring about the greater freedom for the Orthodox Church, he did keep the flame alight during long years of suppression and persecution.

PINEAU, NICHOLAS

(1684–1754)

French wood-carver. In 1716 he was invited to Russia by Peter I (the Great) and became chief decorative artist to the court. His most important work is the carved tsar's cabinet in the Peterhof Palace.

PINSK

Town 135 miles (216 km) south-southwest of Minsk, in Belorussia, situated in Pripet Marshes. Part of Kievan Russia in 1097, it was part of Lithuania in 1320 and of Poland in 1569. It was ceded to Russia in 1793 but was returned to Poland in 1921 and became Russian again in 1945. Industries include the manufacture of paper, furniture, soap, matches, and leather. Population (1991) 123,800.

PIONEERS

Young peoples' group for those between the ages of 10 and 15 years, founded as an auxiliary to the Komsomol in 1922. The aim of the movement is outlined in the Komsomol statute: It should make its members "convinced fighters for the Communist Party cause, inculcate in them a love of labor and knowledge, and assist the formation of the younger generation in the spirit of communist consciousness and morality." Regular meetings are held, visits are arranged to places of revolutionary interest, and Pioneers parade and take part in summer camps. Pioneer activities often provide a useful addition to the school curriculum.

Those wishing to join must take the Pioneer oath and undertake to obey the Pioneer laws. Nearly all children in this age range are Pioneers.

PIROGOV, NICHOLAS I

(1810–1881)

Surgeon in charge of the Sebastopol hospitals during the siege of Sebastopol (1854–1855) in the **Crimean War**. In 1856 he was made curator of the educational district of new Russia, although he was later transferred to Kiev.

PIROSMANASHVILI, NIKO

(1860–1918)

Artist. Pirosmanashvili, a Georgian sign painter, attracted the attention of **Mikhail Larionov** and other Futurists. He exhibited works with the **Donkey's Tail** group. Among his most famous paintings is his *Recumbent Woman* (1905).

PISAREV, DMITRY IVANOVICH

(1840–1868)

Radical social thinker and leading Russian nihilist. Having studied at St. Petersburg University, Pisarev was imprisoned for writing an article in which he defended the socialist **Aleksandr Herzen**. He wrote for several radical journals, including *Notes of the Fatherland*, and he edited *Russian Word*.

Lampert, Evgeny, *Sons against Fathers*, 1965.

PISEMSKY, ALEKSEY FEOFILATOVICH

(1820–1881)

Writer. Having been educated at Moscow University, Pisemsky entered the civil service and joined the young editorial staff of the *Moskvityanin*, where he met **Aleksandr Ostrovsky** and **Apollon Grigoriev**. In 1858 he embarked on a career in journalism.

Becoming increasingly hostile toward the radicals and increasingly embittered, Pisemsky watched his talents wane. *A Thousand Souls* (1858), a novel about a young idealist dragged down by surrounding realities and shedding his ideals (the title refers to the number of serfs a landowner needed to be considered wealthy), and the tragedy *A Hard Lot* (1859) rank among his greatest writings and are noted for their plots and characterization.

Moser, Charles A., *Pisemsky: A Provincial Realist*, 1969.

PLATONOV, SERGEY FEDOROVICH

(1860–1933)

Historian and professor at St. Petersburg University. A specialist on the **Time of Troubles**, Platonov protested loudly at the falsification of history by the Soviet authorities. As a result he was dismissed from the Academy of Sciences and banished. His publications include the textbook *A History of Russia* (1925).

PLEHVE, VYACHESLAV KONSTANTINOVICH

(1846–1904)

Russian statesman and staunch supporter of the autocracy. Having served in the department of justice from 1867, in 1881 Plehve was appointed director of the police department. As a result of his harsh suppression of terrorism, he was made deputy minister of the interior in 1884 and head of the imperial chancellery in 1894. In 1902 he was appointed minister of the interior. He was assassinated in 1904.

PLEKHANOV, GEORGY VALENTINOVICH

(1857–1918)

Politician. When the organization *Zemlya i Volya* (see **Land and Liberty Organiza-**

tion), of which Plekhanov was a member, split into violent and nonviolent factions, Plekhanov became leader of the new non-violent *Cherny Peredel* (Black Repartition). Having become a Marxist in western Europe, in 1883 he founded the **Liberation of Labor Group**. Collaborating with Lenin, Plekhanov at first supported the Bolsheviks, but in 1903 joined the Mensheviks, and in 1910 he established the faction of “party-minded” Mensheviks. He played a unique part in converting the Russian intelligentsia to Marxism. After the February Revolution of 1917, Plekhanov set up the right-wing Social Democratic organization Unity, but died shortly after the Bolshevik seizure of power.

PLETNEV, PYOTR ALEKSANDROVICH

(1792–1865)

Critic and minor poet. He was Pushkin’s literary agent and friend. Pletnev was editor of *Sovremennik* after Pushkin’s death. He also wrote several sketches of his contemporaries that highlighted literary life of the period.

PLISETSKAYA, MAYA

(1928–)

Ballerina. Having studied at the Bolshoi School, Plisetskaya is considered one of the greatest ballerinas of her time. She is noted particularly for her interpretation of the role of Odette-Odile in *Swan Lake*.

POBEDA PEAK

Highest peak of the Tien Shan Mountains in eastern Kirghizia. It reaches 24,406 feet (7,438 m) above sea level.

POBEDONOSTSEV, KONSTANTIN PETROVICH

(1827–1907)

Courtier and politician. He was a professor of constitutional law at Moscow Univer-

sity, 1860–1865, and was tutor to both Alexander III and Nicholas II. He was appointed procurator of the Holy Synod of the Russian Orthodox Church in 1880. He was reactionary and was responsible for the illiberal schemes of **Alexander III**.

Byrnes, R. F., *Pobedonostsev: His Life and Thought*, 1968.

PODGORNY, NIKOLAI VIKTOROVICH
(1903–1983)

Soviet state official. Podgorny joined the CPSU in 1931 and rose in the ranks of the party in Ukraine. He was a member of the Presidium and Politburo of the central committee of the CPSU from 1958 to 1960. He was secretary of the central committee of the CPSU (1963–1966) and chairman of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet from 1965 to 1977.

PODOLIA

Region in Ukraine between the Dnestr River to the west and the southern Bug River to the east. The chief towns are Vinnitsa and Kamenets-Podolski. Polish settlers began the transformation of the steppe to farmland in the fourteenth century. Before this Podolia had been part of Kievan Russia. Belonging in turn to Poland, Lithuania, and the western area of Austria, it became a Polish possession again in 1919 and was annexed by the USSR in 1939.

PODOLSK

City situated 26 miles (42 km) south of Moscow on the Pakhra River. It was owned by the Danilov Monastery until 1781, when it received its charter as a city. Industries include railway engineering and oil refining; manufactures include cables, sewing machines, lime, and cement. Population (1991) 208,500.

PODSEKA

Slash-and-burn agriculture, sometimes used in forested areas.

PODVOYSKY, NIKOLAI ILICH
(1880–1948)

Soviet politician. Having joined the Social Democratic Labor Party in 1901, Podvoysky later adhered to its Bolshevik faction. He was the owner of a publishing house specializing in Social Democratic literature before World War I. Following the February Revolution of 1917, he was a member of the executive branch of the first legal Bolshevik St. Petersburg committee and chairman of the military commission of the central committee and of the revolutionary committee of the Petrograd Soviet. After the seizure of power, Podvoysky set about the task of organizing the Red Army. In spite of the fact that he served as a commissar in the Civil War, he fell out of favor and from the 1930s was relegated to serving on the staff of the Marx-Engels-Lenin Institute.

PODZOL

Light gray soil of the forest zone.

POETS' GUILD

Group of poets founded in 1911 by **Nikolai Stepanovich Gumilev** and **Sergei Mitrofanovich Gorodetsky**. It produced several literary magazines, published books, and promoted the literary movement known as **Acmeism**.

POGODIN, MICHAEL PETROVICH
(1800–1875)

Journalist and historian. The son of a serf, Pogodin met the **Lovers of Wisdom** at Moscow University. He was appointed a professor of Russian history and later became editor of several magazines, including *Moskvityanin*.

Riasanovsky, N., *Nicholas I and Official Nationality in Russia, 1825–55*, 1961.

POGODIN, NIKOLAI

(1900–1962)

Pseudonym of the dramatist Nikolai Feodorovich Stukalov. He wrote many popular plays; some took the theme of man and the advent of the technological age of the machine; his best known is *Tempo* (1930). Later, in *The Aristocrats* (1935), he set the scene in a labor camp and dealt with the rehabilitation of criminals.

POGROM (DEVASTATION)

An attack on Jews and Jewish property, especially in the Russian Empire. Russian pogroms, which were condoned by the government, were particularly common in the years immediately after the assassination of Alexander II in 1881, and again from 1903 to 1906, although mob persecution of Jews continued until the 1917 Russian Revolution.

**POKROVSKY, MICHAEL
NIKOLAYEVICH**

(1868–1932)

Historian. In 1918 Pokrovsky was appointed people's commissar for education and director of the Central Archives. He wrote several works on general Russian history, including *Russian History from the Earliest Times* (1924).

POLEVOY, BORIS

(1908–1981)

Pseudonym of Boris Nikolayevich Kampov. Author. He was a war correspondent with *Pravda* from 1941 to 1945; his best-known work is *The Story of a Real Man* (1946), which is the story of a legless Soviet pilot. It is considered to be an important work of **Socialist Realism**.

**POLEVOY, NICHOLAS
ALEKSEYEVICH**

(1796–1846)

Journalist, critic, dramatist, and historian. The son of a merchant, Polevoy's magazine, *Moscow Telegraph* (1825–1834), pioneered Romanticism, but in 1834 it was suppressed as a result of an unfavorable review of a play by Nestor Kukolnik. He also wrote a somewhat pretentious satire, *A History of the Russian People*.

**POLEZHAYEV, ALEXANDER
IVANOVICH**

(1805–1838)

Poet. Having led a life of debauchery and drunkenness at Moscow University, Polezhayev was summoned by Nicholas I as a result of having expressed liberal opinions in his poem *Sashka* (1825–1826). He was made to serve in the army and was eventually recommended for a commission, but this came after his death. His best-known poems include *Song of the Sailor in the Process of Being Wrecked* and *The Song of the Captive Iroquois*.

POLICE

Known as the people's militia, the police force was organized by the Ministry of Internal Affairs. The militia departments were divided into various branches, including a special transport militia. The militia's work was similar to that of a Western police force, with additions such as the enforcement of the internal passport system and the exposure of social parasites such as people who did not have assigned jobs. Appointment of recruits was approved by the local Soviet, as well as by the militia chief.

POLISH INSURRECTION

(1863–1864)

At the **Congress of Vienna** (1814–1815), which met to reorganize Europe after the

defeat of Napoleon, Russia gained the Duchy of Warsaw, which was thereafter called the Kingdom of Poland under Alexander I of Russia. The uprising (also known as the January Insurrection) was an attempt to overthrow this Kingdom. In the early 1860s a variety of conspiratorial groups organized nationalistic demonstrations. The Agricultural Society, headed by Andrew Zamoy-ski, won the support of many sections of the population, and other groups more interested in open revolt and protest formed in Warsaw, affiliating themselves with the Military Academy. Faced with growing anti-Russian feeling, Marquis Alexander Wielopolski, virtual leader of the government of the Congress Kingdom, decided to draft the radical youths into the army. The conscripts, however, escaped, and on 22 January 1863, with the aid of the revolutionary committee, issued a manifesto calling for a nationwide insurrection. The rebels won widespread support. There were peasant revolts in other areas of Poland, and an underground government was set up in Warsaw. The ill-equipped and untrained rebel army waged guerrilla warfare against the Russian army. The rebels' heroism is the subject of important works of Polish literature, including Stefan Żeromski's *The Faithful River* (1912). Without strong leadership and military assistance, however, the insurrection lost momentum by October. In 1864 those leaders who had not escaped the country were executed.

Dyboski, Roman, *Outlines of Polish History*, 1925.

POLITBURO

The former political bureau of the Communist Party central committee was the most powerful institution of the party. It was responsible for work of the party between plenary sessions of the central committee.

It was the chief policymaking organ of the party and it consisted of 14 full members and eight candidate members, although the numbers sometimes varied. Its role changed in 1990 when the Twenty-Eighth Congress agreed to a transfer of power to parliamentary institutions. The Politburo ceased activities in August 1991.

Hough, J. and Fainsod, Merle, *How the Soviet Union Is Governed*, 1979.

McAuley, M., *Politics and the Soviet Union*, 1977.

Schapiro, Leonard B., *The Communist Party of the Soviet Union*, 1971.

POLITICAL AGITATION

It is estimated that there were 37 million political agitators in the Soviet Union whose function was to hold short talks and discussions weekly on increasing factory and farm production. In addition, political speakers held lectures on economic, political, or cultural topics, and a smaller number of *dokladchiki* (lecturers) gave longer talks on items of foreign or domestic policy on important occasions.

POLITICAL PARTIES AFTER 1990

In March 1990 the Communist Party of the Soviet Union renounced its constitutionally guaranteed leading role, and following the passing of the law by the USSR Supreme Soviet on 9 October 1990, allowing for a multiparty system, over 11,000 political parties and movements came into existence. In 1992 the situation was fluid as parties splintered and amalgamated, but among the political parties and movements were: Christian Democratic Union of Russia, founded 1989; Civic Union, founded 1992; Constitutional Democratic Party (Kadets), split from Democratic Russia Movement, 1991; Democratic Forum of Russia; Democratic Party of Russian Communists, founded

1991; Democratic Russia, founded 1990; largest Russian-based parliamentary opposition with 26,000 members; Democratic Union, founded 1988; Liberal-Conservative Union, founded 1991, broke from Democratic Party of Russia; Liberal Democratic Party of the Soviet Union, founded 1990, suspended 1991 after the August putsch, it claimed 15,000 members; Marxist Workers' Party, founded 1991, has Trotskyite views; Party of Constitutional Democrats, founded 1990; Peasants Party of Russia, founded 1991; Peasants' Union, founded 1990, but discredited at the August putsch in 1991; Republican People's Party of Russia, founded 1990, and claims 20,000 members; Russian Christian Democratic Movement, split from Democratic Russia in 1991; Russian National Monarchist Party; Russian Popular Alliances; Social Democratic Party of Russia, founded 1990 with a membership of 5,000; Socialist Party of Russian Working People, founded 1991 contesting the legality of the Communist Party's dissolution—a founder was **Roy Medvedev**; United Workers' Front, founded 1990.

The Constitutional Democratic Party, the Democratic Party of Russia, and the Russian Christian Democratic Movement form a "Popular Accord" (*Narodnoe soglasie*).

In October 1992 the recently formed National Salvation Front grouping, which united neocommunist groups, was banned.

POLOTSK

Town 120 miles (192 km) north-northeast of Minsk in Belorussia, situated on the western Dvina River. It was the capital of the principality of Polotsk from the tenth to the thirteenth centuries; it became a Lithuanian possession, and then a part of Russia in 1772. Industries include sawmilling, oil refining, and flour milling. Population (1990) 78,000.

POLOTSKY, SIMEON

(1629–1680)

Monk, preacher, playwright, and poet. In his rhymed *Psalter* (1680) he used a form of rhymed couplets with an equal number, 11 or 13, of stressed syllables to a line; this meter was taken from the Poles. Polotsky is important for the metrical innovations rather than for the quality of his verse.

Brown, W. E., *A History of Seventeenth Century Russian Literature*, 1980.

POLOVNIK

Sharecropper.

POLOVTSIANS (CUMANS)

Turkic nomadic tribe that defeated the Pechenegs and occupied the southeastern steppe; they were the dominant people in the Kipchak tribal confederation. In the mid-eleventh century they commanded an extensive territory stretching from north of the Aral Sea westward to the area north of the Black Sea. A threat to Kievan Russia, in 1111 the Polovtsians were defeated at Salnitsa by Prince **Vladimir Monomakh**; his "Testament" records 83 major campaigns. As a result of weakened resources, the tribe fell to the Golden Horde (1237–1242).

POLTAVA

Ukrainian town 190 miles (304 km) east-southeast of Kiev situated on the Vorskla River. It is the commercial center of an agricultural area. It was the site of the Slavic settlement in the eighth century. Destroyed by the Tatars in the thirteenth century, it became part of Lithuania in 1430. A Cossack regiment was based in Poltava in the seventeenth century, and nearby the **Battle of Poltava** took place, in which Charles XII of Sweden was defeated by Peter I (the Great). Industries include textiles, brewing, meat packing, tanning, and flour milling. Population (1991) 320,000.

POLTAVA, BATTLE OF

Battle fought on 8 July 1709 between Russian forces under Peter I (the Great) and Swedish forces under **Charles XII** during the **Great Northern War** for control of the Baltic. The Swedes besieged the town of Poltava. The Russians set up a counter-siege, which successfully drew the Swedish off and engaged them in conditions favorable to Russia. The Russian commander under Peter the Great was General **Prince Aleksandr Menshikov**. The battle was immortalized by **Pushkin** in his epic poem *Poltava*.

POLTINA

A monetary unit in medieval Russia; one *poltina* equaled half a ruble, or 50 *kopeks*.

POLYCLINICS

Outpatient clinics. Although the majority of people attend free polyclinics, there are also self-financing polyclinics in large towns.

POLZUNOV, IVAN IVANOVICH

(1730–1766)

Designer and builder of the first steam engine in Russia. Having studied at the Metallurgical School in Yekaterinburg, Polzunov worked as a mechanic in Barnaul before designing his steam engine and a number of other related technical innovations. He died a week before his engine was put into use.

POMERANTSEV, A. N.

(1848–1898)

Architect. He built the GUM department store (1889–1893), an extraordinary eclectic classical building, despite the interior use of iron and glass.

POMESHCHIK

Until the early eighteenth century, the name for a holder of land on service tenure; later, the name used for noble landowners.

POMESTIYE

Until the early eighteenth century, land held on service tenure; later, the general name for estates owned by nobles.

POMYALOVSKY, NIKOLAI GERASIMOVICH

(1835–1863)

Novelist. Educated at a clerical seminary, Pomyalovsky spent the rest of his life in a gloomy struggle to exist. He died of alcoholism at the age of 28. Pomyalovsky's most famous works include his horrifying *Seminary Sketches* (1862–1863) and *Bourgeois Happiness* (1861).

PONTRYAGIN, LEV SEMYONOVICH

(1908–1988)

Mathematician, born in Moscow. Although blind since the age of 14, he graduated from Moscow University where he became professor in 1935. His book *Topological Groups* is still a standard work.

POOD (PUD)

Measure of weight equal to 36.113 pounds (16.38 kg.).

POPOV, ALEXANDER STEPANOVICH

(1859–1905)

Physicist and electrotechnician. He demonstrated a wireless receiver in 1895 and a transmitter in 1896, before Marconi had invented radiotelegraphy. A special commission established Popov's priority in this invention in 1908.

POPOV, LIUBOV SERGEEVNA
(1889–1924)

Painter and stage designer, born in Moscow. She studied near Paris (1912–1913) and on her return to Russia she met **Vladimir Tatlin**, the founder of **Constructivism**. In

the year before her death she designed textiles for the First State Textiles Print Factory, Moscow, where she was given a memorial exhibition in 1924.

POPOVTSY (PRIESTLY SECT)

Old Believer movement that agreed to accept priests ordained by the official church. The *popovtsy* gradually made their peace with the **Orthodox Church**.

POPULATION

The first modern **census** was taken in 1897.

Year	Total Population
1796	36,000,000
1811	41,000,000
1815	45,000,000
1835	59,000,000
1846	65,900,000
1859	74,000,000
1870	86,000,000
1887	98,000,000
1897	106,000,000
1908	155,000,000
1915	131,000,000
1926	147,000,000
1939	170,000,000
1959	209,000,000
1970	242,000,000
1980	266,000,000
1989	287,000,000

The estimated loss of population in World War II was 20 million, of which 7 million were military fatalities.

The most numerous nationalities at the 1989 census were:

Russian	44,200,000
Ukrainians	16,700,000
Uzbeks	10,000,000
Belorussians	8,100,000
Kazakhs	6,800,000
Azerbaijanians	6,600,000
Tatars	4,400,000

Moldavians	4,200,000
Armenians	4,000,000
Georgians	3,400,000
Tajiks	3,000,000
Lithuanians	2,700,000
Turkmenians	2,500,000
Kirghiz	2,000,000
Germans	1,800,000
Chuvashes	1,500,000
Latvians	1,500,000
Bashkirs	1,400,000
Jews	1,200,000
Mordovians	1,100,000
Poles	1,000,000
Estonians	960,000

POPULISM (NARODNOST)

Socialist movement of intellectuals in the nineteenth century. The populists sought to transform society by basing it on the traditional peasant *mir* (community). Inspired by **Michael Bakunin**, in 1873–1874 the *narodniki* (populists) adopted the tactic of “going to the people” (*khozheniye v narod*) with the main aim of educating the masses with revolutionary ideas. This having failed, the more secretive **Land and Liberty** (*Zemlya i Volya*) group was formed in 1876. Three years later, those members advocating more violent methods formed the People’s Will (*Narodnaya Volya*) terrorist group. It was this group that was responsible for the assassination of Alexander II in 1881. The moderates, the Black Repartition (*Cherny Peredel*), continued to employ more peaceful means.

PORT ARTHUR

Town, port, and naval base in Manchuria. Port Arthur was leased by China to Russia in 1898 and was used as a naval base, but was ceded to Japan as a result of the **Russo-Japanese War**. In 1945 it was occupied by Russians, and the Soviet government secured the renewal of the concession, but in 1955 the lease was not renewed with China,

and the USSR was forced to return the base to the Chinese.

PORT ARTHUR, BATTLE OF

(1904–1905)

Battle in the **Russo-Japanese War** in which the Russians capitulated and 41,641 combatants were taken prisoner by the Japanese, of which 15,307 were sick or wounded.

POSAD

A suburb inhabited by taxpayers.

POSADNIK

An elected city official in Novgorod.

POSOSHKOV, IVAN TIKHONOVICH

(1652–1726)

Tradesman, economist, and author of *On Poverty and Wealth* (1724). After the death of Peter I (the Great), he was arrested and died in prison.

POSTELNICHII

Chamberlain, a court official.

POTEMKIN, PRINCE GRIGORY ALEKSANDROVICH

(1739–1791)

Statesman and favorite of Catherine II (the Great). The viceroy of New Russia from 1774, from 1784 Potemkin was president of the war department and field marshal. Having persuaded the khan of Crimea to abdicate, Crimea was annexed to Russia. In 1787 Potemkin erected fake villages in New Russia, so that Catherine, visiting the area, would believe it to be more populated than it actually was; hence, the term “Potemkin village.”

POTEMKIN MUTINY

Mutiny occurring on 14 June 1905 by the crew of the cruiser *Potemkin* of the Black Sea fleet in Odessa. They put out to sea,

but eventually surrendered to Romanian authorities at Constanta. The mutiny is the subject of a much-acclaimed film by **Sergey Eisenstein**.

Hough, Richard Alexander, *The Potëmkin Mutiny*, 1961.

POTI

Georgian town 40 miles (64 km) north of Batumi on the Black Sea at the mouth of the Rioni River. A Greek colony in the fifth century, it later became a Turkish fort and was taken by Russians in 1828. Industries include fish canning and ship repairing. It also exports manganese from the Chiatura mines. Population (1990) 51,000.

POTRESOV, ALEKSANDR NIKOLAYEVICH

(1869–1934)

Social Democrat. Having worked with Lenin in the Iskra movement, he then changed allegiance, becoming leader of the Mensheviks after the 1905 Revolution. In 1917, however, he refused to join the Menshevik party, maintaining that opposition to the Bolsheviks by legal means only was too limited. In 1927 Potresov emigrated.

POTSDAM AGREEMENT

The Potsdam Conference held at Potsdam, 16 July–1 August 1945 between Churchill and, after 25 July, Attlee (Britain), Truman (USA), and Stalin (USSR) in order to finalize the administration of Germany for her unconditional surrender on 7 May 1945. The agreement arising from the conference provided that a committee of foreign ministers was to be set up in order to work out peace treaties with Germany's allies. The commanders in chief of Great Britain, France, the United States, and the USSR would exercise supreme authority in their respective zones of Germany and would cooperate on the control council on German

matters. Germany was to be disarmed, the people reeducated, and no central German government was to be formed for the time being. Part of East Prussia and Königsberg was to be given to the USSR, and the Oder-Neisse line was to be the provisional western frontier of Poland. In addition, war criminals were to be tried.

Feis, Herbert, *Between War and Peace: The Potsdam Conference*, 1960.

POTSDAM CONFERENCE

See **Potsdam Agreement**.

POZHARSKI, PRINCE DMITRI MIKHAILOVICH

(1578–1642)

Soldier. In the **Time of Troubles** the Poles invaded Russia, and in 1612 Pozharski, who commanded the national militia, marched on Moscow and drove out the invaders and ended the ambitions of King Sigismund III to subjugate Russia. **Michael Romanov** was elected tsar in 1613 after Pozharski had called together a representative assembly.

POZZO DI BORGO, COUNT

(1764–1842)

Corsican nobleman who later became a Russian diplomat and champion of French interests after the downfall of Napoleon.

PRAGUE SPRING

Name given to the spring of 1968 in Czechoslovakia, which was characterized by a growing freedom of speech, the press, and the arts. The Soviet government became increasingly alarmed at the liberalization of Czechoslovakia and ordered **Alexander Dubček** to take harsh action. Warsaw Pact troops on maneuvers surrounded Czechoslovakia and on 21 August 1968 invaded the country.

PRAVDA (TRUTH)

Former daily newspaper of the Communist Party founded in 1912 by Lenin, who was in exile. Although most of the paper was devoted to party affairs and production achievements, there were also foreign news items, sports, and weather reports. The circulation was about 10.5 million in 1985 but fell to 6.8 million in 1990 and to 2 million in 1991. *Pravda* was not published for three days during the **August putsch** on the orders of **Boris Yeltsin**. It reappeared as a general political newspaper without Lenin's portrait, but sales were down to 100,000 in 1992. Financial difficulties caused it to suspend publication in March 1992. In September it was announced that it was now a joint venture with a Greek national who retained a controlling share and that publication would be increased from three to five issues a week.

PRAVDA RUSSKAYA

First Russian legal codex (*Russkaya Pravda*) prepared between 1054 and 1073. It was compiled by **Yaroslav the Wise**.

PRAVDINSK

Town, formerly called Friedland, situated 27 miles (43 km) southeast of Kaliningrad; scene of the **Battle of Friedland** in 1807.

PRE-PARLIAMENT

A preliminary assembly, sometimes known as the Council of the Republic, set up as a kind of temporary constitutional assembly on **Alexander Kerensky's** initiative in October 1917. Because, in Lenin's view, it was rigged, the Bolsheviks walked out of it on the first day. It was closed down in the uprising as a part of the seizure of power.

PREOBRAZHenskAYA, OLGA

(1870–1962)

Famous ballerina and pupil of **Christian Johanssen**.

PREOBRAZHENSKOYE

Village near Moscow on the river Yauza in which **Peter I (the Great)** spent some time as a child and from which the Preobrazhensky regiment derived its name. The Preobrazhensky was the senior guards infantry regiment in the Imperial Russian Army.

PRESIDIUM

The Presidium was elected by the Supreme Soviet of the USSR and consisted of a chairman and 37 members. It amended statutes, interpreted laws, and ratified treaties. According to the 1977 constitution, the Presidium was more powerful even than the Supreme Soviet; the Presidium could call elections, proclaim martial law, or order mobilization, for example.

McAuley, M., *Politics and the Soviet Union*, 1977.

PRIKAZ

A department of Muscovy's government headed by either a boyar or an *okolnich* and run by a *diyak*. These departments were numerous.

PRIKAZCHIK

An official of the central government in cities or provinces.

PRIMARY CHRONICLE

The *Povest vremennykh let* (Tale of Bygone Years) is a Chronicle written by the monks of the Kievan Monastery of the Caves, including Nestor, who edited the work. The Chronicle includes lives of saints, folk legends, accounts of battles, and a will, as well as the *Instruction of Vladimir Monomakh*, a literary work complete in itself and containing a portrait of the ideal Kievan prince. *The Primary Chronicle* covers the period up to 1118.

Fennell, John and Stokes, Anthony, *Early Russian Literature*, 1974.

PRIMORE TERRITORY

Territory in southeastern Siberia situated on the Sea of Japan. It has an area of 65,000 square miles (168,350 sq km). The capital is Vladivostok. Mountainous in the east with the Sikhote Alin range and consisting of lowland in the west, it is drained by the Ussuri River. The main products are coal and timber. Population (1970) 1,722,000.

PRIPYAT' MARSHES

Largest area of swamp in Europe, in the basin of the Pripyat' River in the Brest and Gomel oblasts of Belorussia and covering parts of Ukraine Republic. This area was divided between the USSR and Poland during World War I. Measures have been taken to drain the area.

PRIPYAT' RIVER

River rising in northwestern Ukraine and flowing 500 miles (800 km) east-northeast into Belorussia. It then turns east and southeast to join the Dnepr River above Kiev. Most of it is navigable and linked by canals to the Bug and Neman rivers.

PRISHVIN, MIKHAIL MIKHAILOVICH

(1873–1954)

Writer, naturalist, and ethnographer. His main works include *In the Land of Unfrightened Birds* (1907), *Roots of Life* (1932), and the novel *The Chain of Kashchy* (1930).

PRISIADKHA

See *Kazachok*.

PROCURACY

The office of procurator was an important one in tsarist times. Under the Soviet system, the procurator was appointed by the USSR

Supreme Soviet, and it was his task to control his officials throughout the union. He authorized arrests, prosecuted offenders, supervised prisons and investigations in criminal cases, and could refer judicial decisions to higher courts. He also served as a channel for citizens' complaints. There is no exact Western equivalent of the procuracy.

PROKOFIEV, SERGEY SERGEYEVICH

(1891–1953)

Pianist and composer. Having studied under **Rimsky-Korsakov**, **Glazunov**, and **Glière** at the St. Petersburg Conservatory, in 1918 Prokofiev went on a world tour. He finally returned home in 1934. A diverse and original talent, he is regarded as one of the leading Soviet composers. His works include the music for the ballet *Romeo and Juliet* (1936), music for the plays *Boris Godunov* (1936) and *Hamlet* (1938), and the film score for *Ivan the Terrible*. The first performance of his opera *War and Peace* was held in 1944.

Nestyev, I. V., *Prokofiev*, 1961.

Samuel, Claude, *Prokofiev*, 1971.

PROKOPOVICH, FEOFAN

(1681–1736)

Ukrainian theologian and archbishop. After studying at Rome, Prokopovich taught at the theological academy in Kiev and later became the rector of the academy. In 1716 **Peter I (the Great)** summoned him to St. Petersburg, where Prokopovich assisted Peter with his reforms, both ecclesiastical and secular. In 1705 he produced a tragicomedy in which the hero is a thinly disguised portrait of Peter the Great. He tried to found a secular drama but was not successful.

PROKOPYEVSK

Town in south-central Siberia 17 miles (27 km) west-northwest of Novokuznetsk and

situated in the Kuznetsk basin. A small village in the eighteenth century, it expanded in the early 1920s. The main industry is coal mining. Population (1991) 273,100.

PROLETARIAT

Class that, according to Marxism, is exploited by capitalist society and that lives by selling its labor. According to Marxist theory, the bourgeoisie was to be overthrown by the proletariat, and a dictatorship of the proletariat was to be established as a transitional phase to the establishment of communism. According to Lenin, the proletariat need a highly centralized revolutionary party to organize and lead them.

Briefs, G., *The Proletariat*, trans R. A. Eckhart, 1937.

PROLETKULT

Abbreviation for Proletarian Cultural and Educational Organizations, established by the Bogdanovists after the February Revolution of 1917. It aimed to produce a proletarian culture that would be indispensable as a foundation for socialist revolution. Subordinated to the commissariat of education in 1919, it was abolished in 1932.

Paul, M. Eden and Paul, Cedar, *Proletcult*, 1921.

Thomson, Boris, *The Premature Revolution*, 1972.

PROTOPOPOV, ALEXANDER DMITRYEVICH

(1866?–1918)

Russian landowner, industrialist, and, in 1916–1917, minister of the interior. In 1907 Protopopov joined the left wing of the Octobrist Party (see **Octobrists**). In 1916 he led a parliamentary delegation to Great Britain, France, and Italy, but was accused of indiscretion. Believing it was his mission to save Russia, he devised schemes for or-

ganizing the country along totalitarian lines, which were rejected. He failed to relieve the serious food shortages of 1917 and ordered that harsh measures be taken against rioters. He was imprisoned and shot on the orders of the *Cheka*.

PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT

Government formed by the *duma* in February 1917 in Petrograd upon the collapse of the autocracy. The provisional government promised to form a constitutional assembly and to hold free elections. It abolished the secret police and granted religious freedom. Many of its leaders were of a conservative outlook, although **Kerensky** was a moderate socialist. Because of the war effort, grave problems, such as redistribution of land and the rights of non-Russian people to self-government, could not be resolved. As a result, discontent continued to grow. At the same time as the provisional government, the Soviet of workers' deputies had been established; this had the support of industrial workers and socialists, and in October 1917 they overthrew the provisional government.

PRUT RIVER

River rising in the Carpathian Mountains in southwestern Ukraine and flowing 530 miles (848 km) north, then east past Kolomyia and Chernovtsy, and then south-southeast, forming the frontier with Romania, to join the Danube River 8 miles (13 km) east of Galati, Romania.

PRZHEVALSK

Town 190 miles (304 km) east of Frunze near the southeastern shore of Lake Issyk-kul, in Kirghizia. It was founded in 1869 as a military outpost. It is a food-processing center in a wheat-growing area; manufactures include wines, beverages, machinery, and furniture. Population (1990) 64,000.

PRZHEVALSKI, NIKOLAI MIKHAILOVICH

(1839–1888)

Russian explorer, born near Smolensk. He undertook journeys in Mongolia, Turkestan, and Tibet, reaching to within 160 miles (256 km) of Lhasa. He also amassed a collection of plants and animals, including a wild camel and a wild horse, known as **Przhevalski's horse**. He is buried at **Przhevalsk** in Kirghizia.

PRZHEVALSKI'S HORSE

Rare wild horse of western Mongolia, having an erect mane and no forelock. Named after the Russian explorer, **Nikolai Mikhailovich Przhevalski**, who discovered it.

PSKOV

Town in the west situated on the Velikaya River in Russia. It is the capital of the Pskov region. It became an outpost of Novgorod in 903 and from 1347 to 1510 was a city-state with commercial links to the Hanseatic League. In 1510 it was annexed by Moscow. Industries include manufacturing linen from local flax, and the manufacture of rope, leather, and agricultural machinery. Pskov railway station was the scene of the abdication of Tsar Nicholas II on 3 March 1917. In the walled city is a kremlin dating from the twelfth century. Population (1991) 207,500.

PUBLISHING

The preparation of books for distribution dates from the end of the tenth century with scriptoria in monasteries, princely courts, and some towns. Early in the sixteenth century the White Russian Frantsisk Skorina was printing books in Vilnius. The first dated Russian printed book (1563–1564) was printed by Ivan Fedorov and Peter Mstislavets at the Imperial Printing House. The reforms of Peter I (the Great) encouraged publishing, which was a government

monopoly until 1783. Publishing flourished under enlightened scholar-entrepreneurs like **Nikolai I. Novikov** but, inspired by reaction to the French Revolution, Catherine II (the Great) curbed the press in 1796. Nine thousand five hundred titles were published in the eighteenth century. The nineteenth century saw the growth of capitalist publishing, mainly by enlightened aristocrats or booksellers. In 1860, 2,085 titles were published; in 1880 10,562. Throughout the century there were various decrees on censorship varying in severity, and to escape these some publishers set up abroad (e.g., Alexander Herzen in London). A breakdown of types of literature at the end of the nineteenth century shows a predominance of religious literature followed by light fiction "for the people" published by various "improvement" societies. In 1913, 30,079 titles were published, 9.1 percent in languages other than Russian.

After the 1917 Revolution, publishing was taken over by the state, although some private publishers survived for a year or two. Decrees of 10 November 1917 and 11 January 1918 laid down administrative and policy foundations. Over 500 cheap editions of literature and textbooks were brought out during the Civil War (1918–1921). The state publisher (Gosizdat) was set up on 21 May 1919 to regulate publishing in general as well as issue its own work. Under the **New Economic Policy**, commercial trading was reintroduced and publishers were made self-accounting units. Publishing regained pre-war levels by 1925. During this period the present specialization patterns of publishers began to take shape.

An administrative reorganization of July 1930 established the Union of State Book and Periodical Publishers of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic (Ogiz). During the 1930s annual title production averaged 44,000. This dropped to 18,353 in

1945 because of war damage and diversion of resources.

In February 1949 Ogiz was replaced by the Chief Board for the Printing Industry, Publishers, and the Book Trade (Glavpoligrafizdat). In 1963 this was replaced by the Committee for the Press, which became the SCP in August 1972.

In August 1990 the first moves toward greater freedom in publishing took place with the passing of the law of the press, which abolished censorship and removed the state or party monopoly of publishing. In 1991 authors were allowed to have direct commercial contact with foreign publishers and agents.

Dewhirst, Martin and Farrell, Robert (eds.), *The Soviet Censorship*, 1973.

Gorokhoff, Boris I., *Publishing in the USSR*, 1959.

Walker, Geoffrey P. M., *Book Publishing in the U.S.S.R.: Reports of the Delegations of U.S. Book Publishers Visiting in the U.S.S.R.*, 1972.

Walker, Geoffrey P. M., *Soviet Book Publishing Policy*, 1978.

PUDOVKIN, VSEVOLOD ILLARIONOVICH

(1893–1953)

Soviet film director. Wounded and imprisoned in World War I. Pudovkin entered the State Institute of Cinematography in Moscow and at first worked with **Lev Kuleshev**. Among Pudovkin's best-known films are *The Mother* (1926), *End of St. Petersburg* (1927), and *Deserter* (1933). Pudovkin edited for continuity and not, as **Eisenstein** did, for shock effect. He was thus able to develop his characters and their emotional growth smoothly. He has also written books on film production.

Leyda, Jay, *Kino: A History of the Russian and Soviet Film*, 1960.

Taylor, R., *The Politics of the Soviet Cinema, 1917–29*, 1979.

PUGACHEV, YEMELIAN IVANOVICH

(1726–1775)

Cossack leader of a revolt during the reign of Catherine II (the Great). Declaring himself Emperor Peter III in 1773, he issued a manifesto promising to liberate the serfs. Pugachev won widespread support in the Volga area and in the Urals, but the revolt was eventually crushed, and he was executed.

Avrich, Paul, *Russian Rebels, 1600–1800*, 1972.

PUGACHEVSHCHINA

Peasant rising led by **Yemelyan Pugachev** in 1773–1774.

Avrich, Paul, *Russian Rebels, 1600–1800*, 1972.

PULKOVO

Village in the St. Petersburg Oblast of Russia and home of the chief astronomical observatory of the Academy of Sciences. Prior to the Revolution, Russian maps were based on the Pulkovo meridian.

PUNIN, NIKOLAI

Art critic who advocated that art should no longer be an object of worship, stating that art “is not a holy shrine where things are lazily regarded, but work, a factory which produces new artistic things.” Punin edited the weekly paper *Art of the Commune* from 1918 to 1919 and was a close friend of **Vladimir Tatlin**.

Gray, Camilla, *The Russian Experiment in Art 1863–1922*, 1971.

PURGES

Campaigns by which the government wished to eliminate “socially alien” ele-

ments in trade unions, the party, and the bureaucracy. The old intelligentsia were purged in 1928–1931, but the still more sinister **Great Purge** organized by **Nikolai Yezhov** occurred in 1936–1938. It is thought that between 8 and 10 million died in this purge. In 1939–1941 there were purges in the Baltic states, Bessarabia, part of Bukovina, and eastern Poland. There was also a wave of purges in 1944–1946 in territory that had been occupied by the enemy.

Getty, J. Arch, *Origins of the Great Purges*, 1985.

PURISHKEVICH, VLADIMIR M.

(1870–1920)

Founding member of the Union of Russian People, which was created in 1905, and a right-wing member of the *duma*.

PUSHKIN, ALEXANDER SERGEYEVICH

(1799–1837)

One of the great figures of world literature and Russia's greatest poet. He came from a poor but noble family. A maternal great-grandparent was an Ethiopian who became a general under Peter I (the Great). He was influenced by the Enlightenment and the French Revolution, and was a personal friend of many of the Decembrists. He was twice exiled for his views, once to New Russia in 1820 and once to the family estate in 1824. Nicholas I freed him from the ordinary censorship by undertaking to be censor himself. He was killed in a duel with a French nobleman whom he suspected of being the lover of his wife.

Pushkin's first poem was published when he was 15; early in his writing career he was influenced by Anacreon, Parry, and Voltaire. Later Byron was his main inspiration, and even later he adopted Realism. He was fully conversant with all literary forms of the West, but he assimilated them and used them

to create an entirely Russian literature. His masterpiece is the novel in verse *Eugene Onegin* (1823–1831). Other works include *Ruslan and Lyudmila* (1819), *Caucasian Prisoner* (1821), *Poltava* (1828), *The Bronze Horseman* (1833), and the play *Boris Godunov* (1825).

Bayley, John, *Pushkin: A Comparative Commentary*, 1971.

Larvin, Janko, *Pushkin and Russian Literature*, 1947.

Troyat, Henri, *Pushkin*, 1974.

PUSHKIN

Town in the St. Petersburg Oblast, 15 miles (24 km) south of St. Petersburg (prior to 1917, named Tsarskoye Selo; 1917–1937, named Detskoye Selo). Founded in 1718, it is the site of the famous eighteenth-century baroque palace built by Rastrelli, eighteenth-century parks, the Pushkin Memorial Museum, and the lycée attended by the noble youth of nineteenth-century Russia. Population (1990) 96,000.

PUSHKIN THEATER

Formerly the Alexandrinsky Theater, built by **Rossi** between 1828–1832 in St. Petersburg. It was originally named after the consort of Nicholas I, and it is a large cream building with a six-columned loggia and a frieze of garlands and masks.

PUTYATIN, ADMIRAL COUNT YEFIM V.

(1803–1883)

Putyatin led an expedition sent to obtain Russian access to Chinese Treaty ports. Having had a successful career in the Far East as a negotiator, in 1861 he was ap-

pointed minister of education. As a result of his severe policies, a number of prominent professors resigned their positions.

PYANDZH RIVER

River formed by the junction of the Pamir and Wakhan rivers near Qala Panja, on the Afghanistan border. It flows approximately 400 miles (640 km) southwest, then northwest along the frontier, and southwest again as far as Nizhni Pyandzh, where it joins the Vakhsh River to form the Amu Darya River.

PYATAKOV, GRIGORY L.

(1890–1937)

Politician and leader of the left wing of the Ukrainian Communist Party. In December 1918 Moscow ordered that a concealed Soviet government be set up in Kursk under Pyatakov. Pyatakov accordingly set up a Soviet regime and invaded Ukraine with Red troops. In 1937, however, he was tried at the “anti-Soviet Trotskyite Center” trial.

Treadgold, Donald W., *Twentieth Century Russia*, 1958.

PYATIGORSK

Town founded in 1780, and a spa since 1803, situated 216 miles (346 km) east-southeast of Krasnodar in the northern Caucasus. Industries include metalworking and manufactures are clothing and furniture. Some of **Lermontov's** *Hero of Our Times* is set in Pyatigorsk. Population (1991) 131,300.

PYATOK

Old dry measure equal to five *gorsti*, literally, five handfuls.



QUADRUPLE ALLIANCE

An alliance, first formed in 1813, among Russia, Great Britain, Austria, and Prussia, to defeat Napoleon. It was officially renewed in 1815 to enforce the peace settlement devised at the Congress of Vienna; Article VI instituted the "Congress System," an attempt to monitor and control the political development of Europe by conferences among the four powers. There were four such meetings: in **Aix-la-Chapelle** (1818), **Troppau**, Laibach (1820–1821), and Verona (1822); by then, differences had emerged between Great Britain, which was opposed to direct intervention in the internal affairs of sovereign states, and the others, which were prepared to intervene directly to suppress revolution. Further differences emerged (between Russia and Austria) in 1825 and the system was abandoned.

Lobanov-Rostovsky, A., *Russia and Europe 1789–1825*, 1947.

QUARENGHI, GIACOMO

(1744–1817)

Italian neoclassical architect invited to Russia by Catherine II (the Great) as court architect. Main buildings include the Raphael Loggias of the Hermitage, St. Petersburg (1788); the Academy of Sciences, St. Petersburg (1783–1787); the English Palace in Peterhof (1781–1789); and the Alexander Palace at Tsarskoye Selo (1796).

QUINTUPLE ALLIANCE

Drawn up in 1818 on the admission of France to the former **Quadruple Alliance** of Russia, Great Britain, Austria, and Prussia, its purpose was to preserve the balance of power in Europe.



RABA

Female slave.

RABKRIN

Commissariat of the workers' and peasants' inspectorate, established in 1919. As a supervisory body of the Soviet civil service, the Rabkrin's task was to eradicate bureaucratic mismanagement. Teams of peasants and workers were sent to inspect government departments.

RACHMANINOV, SERGEY VASILYEVICH

(1873–1943)

Pianist and composer. After studying at St. Petersburg Conservatory and at Moscow Conservatory as a pupil of Ziloti, Zverev, **Sergey Taneyev**, and **Anton Arensky**, Rachmaninov traveled abroad and left Russia in 1917 to live in the United States. He composed operas, symphonies, choral works, the best-known of which is *The Bells* (1910), piano concertos, symphonic poems, and songs. "Rhapsody on a Theme by Paganini" earned him great popularity.

Leyda, Jay, *Sergei Rachmaninov: A Lifetime of Music*, 1956.

Norris, G., *Rakhmaninov*, 1976.

RADA

Ukrainian council, used in the seventeenth and twentieth centuries.

RADEK, KARL BERNARDOVICH (SOBELSOHN)

(1885–1940?)

Russian author and politician. Born in Poland of Jewish ancestry, he became a jour-

nalist and supported the German Social Democratic Party from 1904 on. He was imprisoned several times, fought in the Russian Revolution (1917), and tried to organize a Communist revolution in Germany (1918–1919). He was a member of the Presidium of the Communist International (1919–1923), but his influence declined when the Comintern proved ineffective. He became head of the Sun Yat-Sen Communist University for Chinese students in Moscow (1923–1927) until he was expelled from the Communist Party (1927) on a charge of having supported Trotsky and was banished to the Urals. He was rehabilitated and wrote for *Izvestiya*. He also helped draft the 1936 constitution. In 1937 he was sentenced to ten years' imprisonment for treason and is thought to have died in prison.

Lerner, W., *Karl Radek, the Last Internationalist*, 1970.

Radek, Karl, *Portraits and Pamphlets*, 1935.

RADICALS

Term applied to a group of people in the 1860s to the 1880s who wished to change the existing structure of society radically and to overthrow the autocracy. The majority were anarchists and wished to overthrow the economic system, the church, and the state by means of the weapons of positivist philosophy. Leading radicals included **Nikolai Chernyshevsky**, author of the influential *What Is To Be Done?* (1863), **Dmitry Pisarev**, **Michael Bakunin**, and **Pyotr Lavrov**. In 1874 several thousand students abandoned their studies in an unsuccessful

attempt to “go to the people.” The radical movement then split into several groups.

Pipes, Richard, *Russia under the Old Regime*, 1974.

Venturi, Frances, *Roots of Revolution*, 1960.

RADIMICHI

East Slavic tribe who came from the west and who passed northeast up the Desna. According to archaeological finds, they consisted of eight groups. By the middle of the ninth century, the Radimichi were paying taxes to the Khazars, and by the end of the ninth century they had come under the rule of Prince Oleg of Kiev.

RADISHCHEV, ALEKSANDR NIKOLAYEVICH

(1749–1802)

Writer and revolutionary thinker. His *Journey from St. Petersburg to Moscow* (1790) exposes the injustices of serfdom and earned him the death sentence. This was commuted to ten years' exile in Siberia, where he continued his literary activity. Following the death of Catherine II (the Great), Radishchev was permitted to return and in 1801 served on the commission for the codification of laws. He committed suicide in 1802, despairing that he had been unable to alleviate the lot of the serf.

Lang, David M., *The First Russian Radicals: Alexander Radishchev, 1749–1802*, 1960.

RADOMYSLSKY

See **Zinoviev, Grigory**.

RAGLAN, FITZROY JAMES HENRY SOMERSET

(1788–1855)

Commander in chief of the British forces during the **Crimean War**. He was a field marshal for his victory at Inkerman but he

was largely blamed for the disaster of the Charge of the Light Brigade at Balaclava.

RAILWAYS

The first Russian railway line was opened from St. Petersburg to Tsarskoye-Selo in 1836. This was for horse traction because the locomotive had not arrived from England, and so exactly a year later it was opened with a locomotive. By order of the tsar a set of musical instruments, consisting of 11 trumpets and a trombone, were on the locomotive so that warning could be given of the approaching train. Locomotives were used only when 40 or more passengers were to be carried; platform wagons were open for the transport of passengers seated in their own carriages. In 1851 the St. Petersburg-Moscow line was completed. However, it was in the 1860s–1870s that the basic network was constructed, and in 1891 work on the **Trans-Siberian Railway** was started. Expansion was rapid during World War I, during which 6,769 miles (10,900 km) of railway were built. Railways are still largely concentrated in European Russia, especially in the Moscow area, the Donets Basin, and western Ukraine. A number of new lines such as the **Baikal-Amur** mainline across eastern Siberia have been constructed in recent years. Railways are constructed to a gauge of 5 feet (1,524 mm); thus coaches are more spacious than in the West.

The total length of USSR railways in January 1989 was 91,687 miles (146,700 km) (1913: 36,328 miles/58,500 km).

Westwood, J. N., *A History of Russian Railways*, 1964.

RAKOVSKY, KHRISTIAN GEORGYEVICH

(1873–1938)

Communist leader and diplomat of Bulgarian origin. Because of his involvement with

the socialist movement, Rakovsky was not able to enter Sofia University but studied abroad. In 1900 he was an officer in the Romanian army, but in 1907 he was expelled from Romania. After the Communists came to power, Rakovsky was made a member of the All-Russian Central Executive Committee, and in 1919 of the central committee of the Communist Party. The chairman of the council of people's commissars of Ukraine, he occupied several diplomatic posts, including Soviet ambassador to France (1926–1927). He was, however, expelled from the Communist Party in 1927 as a result of his support of Trotsky. He was readmitted in 1935 and was a departmental head of the People's Commissariat of Health. In 1937 he was dismissed and, in 1938, arrested. He was sentenced to 20 years' imprisonment, and it is believed that he died in a concentration camp.

RAPALLO, TREATY OF

Treaty signed in 1922 by the two defeated states of World War I, Germany and the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, although the treaty was later extended to apply to other republics of the USSR. According to the treaty all diplomatic and consular relations between Germany and Russia would be resumed, claims for war reparations and compensation would be dropped, and most-favored-nation treatment would be adopted with regard to trade. As a result of the treaty, Germany was able to develop weapons in Russia that were forbidden within Germany by the Treaty of Versailles.

RAPP

See **Russian Association of Proletarian Writers**.

RASKOL

See **Old Believers**.

RASPUTIN, GRIGORY YEFIMOVICH

(1872–1916)

Siberian peasant who exerted a pernicious influence at court and on political affairs. Although without education, he allegedly possessed hypnotic powers, which he did not hesitate to exploit, and he claimed to be able to work miracles, preaching that physical contact with himself had a healing effect. As a youth Rasputin had been influenced by the *Khlysty* (Flagellants) sect. In 1903 Rasputin arrived in St. Petersburg as a *starets* (holy man) and as such gained access to the highest circles of society. He exercised virtually unlimited influence on Tsaritsa **Alexandra** by using hypnotism to stop the hemophiliac tsarevich's bleeding. She viewed him as a divine missionary sent to save the dynasty. The church denounced him as an impostor, and in 1912 he was sent back to Siberia. In 1914 he returned, and in 1915, when the tsaritsa was left in charge of domestic affairs, Rasputin's influence was vast, and many of the more capable ministers were dismissed. He continued his dissolute habits until his assassination in 1916.

de Jonge, Alex, *The Life and Times of Grigori Rasputin*, 1982.

Minney, R. J., *Rasputin*, 1972.

Yousoupoff, F. F., *Rasputin*, 1927.

RASTRELLI, COUNT BARTOLOMEO

(1700–1771)

Architect. Rastrelli served as court architect to Elizabeth and designed the Winter Palace (1754–1762), the palaces of Peterhof and Tsarskoye-Selo (1783, later altered by Charles Cameron), and the Smolny Convent (1748). He also built St. Andrew's Cathedral in Kiev (1747), which exemplifies the mature baroque style in Russia.

**RATUSHINSKAYA, IRINA
BORISOVNA**

(1954–)

Poet. She was born in Odessa, Ukraine, and in 1979 became involved in the human rights movement. Arrested in 1981 and again in 1982, she was sentenced to seven years in a labor camp and five years of internal exile for anti-Soviet agitation. In 1986 she was allowed to emigrate. Her poems, written from the age 17, criticized the docility of the people, Soviet education, and the Communist view of history. She regained her Soviet citizenship in 1990. Her works include *Poems* (1984), *No, I'm Not Afraid* (1986), and *Beyond the Limit* (1987).

RAYON

Administrative area, for example, a city district.

RAZIN, S. T

See **Stenka Razin**.

RAZNOCHINTSY

Semiofficial term (literary men of various ranks) in the nineteenth century applied to those who belonged neither to the peasantry nor to the nobility; they consisted of merchants' sons without capital, priests' sons who had not taken holy orders, sons of civil servants, and "freed" serfs. Many of this intermediate class wrote or taught for a living; the *raznochintsy* were to become one of the main sources of the intelligentsia. The leading *raznochinets* was **Vissarion Belinsky**.

Pipes, Richard (ed.), *The Russian Intelligentsia*, 1961.

Schapiro, Leonard B., *Rationalism and Nationalism in Russian Nineteenth-Century Political Thought*, 1967.

RAZUMOVSKY, COUNT ALEKSEY
(1709–1771)

Cossack shepherd and singer. Razumovsky's brilliant talent attracted attention, and he was brought to the court as a singer. Empress Elizabeth fell in love with him and may have been morganatically married to him. Razumovsky had some slight influence on state affairs.

**RAZUMOVSKY, FIELD MARSHAL
COUNT CYRIL**

(1728–1803)

The brother of Aleksey Razumovsky, he was well educated and eventually was appointed president of the Academy of Sciences, field marshal, and *hetman* of Ukraine.

REALISM

Dominant trend in art in Russia in the second half of the nineteenth century. Pavel Fedotov and the Realists of the 1860s–1880s concentrated on painting scenes from everyday life rather than subjects from mythology and hoped that in so doing they could focus attention on social injustices; Fedotov's *The Major's Betrothal* (1848) deals with the inequality with which women were treated. Thus, all Realists believed that art should serve serious social functions. Realist painters, however, are not as renowned as the great Realist writers of the day.

Talbot Rice, Tamara, *A Concise History of Russian Art*, 1963.

REBIKOV, VLADIMIR IVANOVICH
(1866–1920)

Composer. He composed operas, including *In the Storm* (1894), church music, piano works, and orchestral pieces. At first influenced by **Tchaikovsky**, his later music is individualistic and experimental.

RED ARMY

Bolshevik army whose task was to protect the country from its external enemies. The workers' and peasants' Red Army was formed by Lenin on 28 January 1918 from the workers' militia, the Red Guards. At first consisting of proletarian volunteers, conscription was introduced during the Civil War; at this stage the army was under Trotsky. The Red Army demobilized at the end of the Civil War and the war with Poland, although a core of half a million men was retained. Owing to the party's commitment to war as a means of bringing about revolution, expansion was rapid during the 1920s and 1930s, and in the 1930s ranks were reintroduced and officers' privileges reinstated. At first during World War II the Red Army was fighting mainly a defensive war, but from 1943 the army embarked on offensive operations. Following the war the name Red Army was changed to Soviet Army, and it was reorganized along traditional Russian lines. In 1989 there were about 223 divisions with a total force of about 1.5 million, which included 1.2 million conscripts.

O'Ballance, E., *The Red Army*, 1964.

RED CORNER (ICON CORNER)

The east corner of the room in the house where the family icons are hung. There is generally a ledge for candles and a small glass oil lamp. Guests arriving at the house would bow to the corner and cross themselves before greeting their hosts.

RED FLAG

See **Flags**.

RED GUARDS

Armed factory workers who stormed the Winter Palace with Bolshevik-led soldiers

and sailors in the October Revolution of 1917.

Daniels, Robert V., *Red October: The Bolshevik Revolution of 1917*, 1968.

RED SQUARE

(KRASNAYA PLOSHCHAD)

Square in Moscow that lies along the north-eastern wall and most of the **Kremlin** in front of the **Kitay Gorod**. It is linked to the Kremlin by three gates. It has existed since the fifteenth century as a market, and many main roads converged at this point. In 1812 the burning of Moscow destroyed much of Red Square. Osip Bovet replanned the square, and his buildings include the present state department store GUM. It is the site of military parades and displays on public holidays. Lenin's mausoleum lies in front of the eastern walls.

RED TERROR

An attempt was made on Lenin's life in 1918, and as a result the Bolsheviks instigated large-scale arrests and executions and suppressed non-Bolshevik newspapers.

Carr, Edward Hallett, *The Russian Revolution: From Lenin to Stalin*, 1979.

REDEMPTION PAYMENTS

Fixed amount of money paid annually to the government by peasants who were former serfs for the land they received from the landlord at the time of the emancipation of the serfs (see **Emancipation**, **Edict of**, 1861). The government had immediately compensated the landowners, and redemption payments were to last for 49 years, but the government reduced the amount of debt and in 1906 they were remitted. See **Agrarian Reforms**.

Blum, Jerome, *Lord and Peasant in Russia from the Ninth to the Nineteenth Century*, 1961.

Robinson, Geroid T., *Rural Russia under the Old Regime*, 1949.

REED, JOHN

(1887–1920)

American journalist who covered the war in eastern Europe, becoming a close friend of Lenin. He was an eyewitness of the 1917 October Revolution and wrote his account *Ten Days That Shook the World* (1919). In 1919 he organized the Communist Labor Party in the United States and was founder and first editor of the *Voice of Labor*. For a short period he was the Soviet consul in New York. He left the United States for Russia, where he died of typhus and was buried in the Kremlin wall. Other works include *The War in Eastern Europe* (1916) and *Red Russia* (1919).

Gelb, B., *John Reed*, 1973.

REFORMISTS

Reformists aimed at altering conditions by working legally through the existing regime. There were many radical changes effected by the reforms of **Alexander II**, such as the **Edict of Emancipation**, reform of the *mir*, local government reform, the establishment of the autonomy of the universities, the introduction of universal military service, and judicial reforms. After 1905 the Stolypin government carried out moderate reforms, while the Constitutional Democrats and right-wing socialist groups favored radical reforms.

REFUSENIKS

Jews refused exit visas to emigrate from the USSR and were subsequently oppressed by being dismissed from their posts, expelled from universities, or called up for military service. Later the expression was used for

all Jews awaiting visas. From 1988 visas were granted without hindrance.

REHABILITATION

Between 1923 and the death of Stalin in 1953, a total of 3,600,000 citizens were “illegally punished” and 800,000 shot. A reversal of Stalinism took place in 1987 with the reinstatement of the leadership killed in the purges of the 1930s. A rehabilitation law in 1991 ensured that all those illegally condemned between 1920 and 1988 could receive some compensation.

REINSURANCE TREATY

Secret treaty concluded between Germany and Russia in 1887 after the **Three Emperors’ League** had expired. Each country was to remain neutral if the other engaged in warfare, with the exception of an aggressive war of Germany against France or Russia against Austria-Hungary. After Bismarck’s resignation in 1890, Germany abrogated the treaty.

REMIZOV, ALEKSEY MIKHAILOVICH

(1877–1957)

Writer. Expelled from Moscow University, he spent the next few years at Penza, Ust-Sysolsk, and Vologda. In 1904 he was released from police surveillance and settled in St. Petersburg. He organized the satirical Great and Free House of Apes, of which he was “chancellor,” and sent most Russian writers and publishers handwritten charters, stating their position in the House. By World War I, Remizov was head of a new school of fiction. His *Mara* and *The Lament for the Ruin of Russia* (1917) convey conditions in Petrograd (St. Petersburg) from 1914 to 1921. His work, however, is extremely varied in style and content. His prose consists of contempo-

rary stories, the best known of which is *The Story of Ivan Semyonovich Stratilatov* (1909), legends, folk stories, dreams, and plays. His verse is less successful. In 1921 Remizov emigrated and settled in Paris.

RENNEKAMPF, GENERAL PAVEL KARLOVICH VON
(1854–1918)

Soldier. Having taken part in the suppression of various uprisings, Rennekampf was commander of the first Russian army at the time of World War I. In 1915 he was dismissed and sent into retirement. He was shot by Soviet forces in 1918.

REPIN, ILYA YEFIMOVICH
(1844–1930)

Painter. Having worked with icon painters, Repin studied at the Society for the Encouragement of Art in 1863, and from 1864 to 1871 at the Academy of Arts. After his second visit to Paris in 1863, Repin's work became gradually more impressionistic in style. He was a leading member of the **Wanderers**, a group of nonacademic painters who sought to bring art to a mass audience through social realism. Repin spent the later years of his life in Finland and turned to religious paintings. His best-known paintings include *The Volga Boatmen*, *The Religious Procession in Kursk Province*, and *Ivan the Terrible with the Body of His Son*.

Gray, Camilla, *The Great Experiment: Russian Art 1863–1922*, 1971.

Talbot Rice, Tamara, *A Concise History of Russian Art*, 1963.

REPUBLICAN PEOPLE'S PARTY OF RUSSIA

See Political Parties.

REPUBLICS, CONSTITUENT

The Union of Soviet Socialist Republics was formed by the union of the Russian Soviet

Federated Socialist Republic, the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic, the Belorussian Soviet Socialist Republic, and the Transcaucasian Soviet Socialist Republic. The Treaty of Union was adopted by the first Soviet congress of the USSR on 30 December 1922. In May 1925 the Uzbek and Turkmen Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republics, and in December 1929 the Tajik Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic, were declared constituent members of the USSR, becoming union republics.

At the eighth congress of the Soviets on 5 December 1936 a new constitution of the USSR was adopted. The Transcaucasian Republic was split into the Armenian Soviet Socialist Republic, the Azerbaijan Soviet Socialist Republic, and the Georgian Soviet Socialist Republic, each of which became constituent republics of the union. At the same time the Kazakh Soviet Socialist Republic and the Kirghiz Soviet Socialist Republic, previously autonomous republics within the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, were proclaimed constituent republics of the USSR.

In September 1939 Soviet troops occupied eastern Poland as far as the **Curzon line**, which in 1919 had been drawn on ethnographic grounds as the eastern frontier of Poland, and incorporated it into Ukrainian and Belorussian Soviet Socialist Republics. In February 1951 some districts of the Drobych Region of Ukraine and the Lublin Voyevodship of Poland were exchanged.

On 31 March 1940 territory ceded by Finland was joined to that of the autonomous Soviet socialist republic of Karelia to form the Karelo-Finnish Soviet Socialist Republic, which was admitted into the union as the twelfth union republic. On 16 July 1956, the Supreme Soviet of the USSR adopted a law altering the status of the Karelo-Finish Republic from that of a union (constituent) republic of the USSR to that of an autonomous

(Karelian) republic within the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic.

On 2 August 1940 the Moldavian Soviet Socialist Republic was constituted as the thirteenth union republic. It comprised the former Moldavian Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic and Bessarabia (17,095 square miles/44,290 sq km, ceded by Romania on 28 June 1940), except for the districts of Khotin, Akerman, and Ismail, which, together with north Bukovina (4,029 square miles/10,440 sq km), were incorporated in the Ukrainian Soviet Republic. The Soviet-Romanian frontier thus constituted was confirmed by the peace treaty with Romania, signed on 10 February 1947. On 29 June 1945 Ruthenia (Sub-Carpathian Russia, 4,903 square miles/12,742 sq km) was, by treaty with Czechoslovakia, absorbed in the Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic.

On 3 August 1940 Estonia, Latvia, and Lithuania were incorporated in the Soviet Union as the fourteenth, fifteenth, and sixteenth union republics. The change in the status of the Karelo-Finnish Republic reduced the number of union republics to 15.

After the defeat of Germany it was agreed by the governments of Great Britain, the United States, and the USSR (by the **Potsdam agreement**,) that part of eastern Prussia should be ceded to the USSR. The area 4,498 square miles (11,655 sq km), which included the town of Königsberg (renamed Kaliningrad), Tilsit (renamed Sovyetsk) and Insterburg (renamed Chernyakhovsk) were joined to the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic by a decree of 7 April 1946.

By the peace treaty with Finland, signed on 10 February 1947, the province of Petsamo (Pechenga), ceded to Finland on 14 October 1920 and 12 March 1946, was returned to the Soviet Union. On 19 September 1955 the Soviet Union renounced its treaty rights to the naval base of Porkkala-

Udd and on 26 January 1956 completed the withdrawal of forces from Finnish territory.

In 1945, after the defeat of Japan, the southern half of Sakhalin (13,896 square miles/36,000 sq km) and the Kuril Islands (3,937 square miles/10,200 sq km) were, by agreement with the Allies, incorporated in the USSR. Japan, however, asked for the return of the Etorofu and Kunashiri islands as not belonging to the Kuril Islands proper. The Soviet government informed Japan on 27 January 1960 that the Habomai Islands and Shikotan would be handed back to Japan on the withdrawal of American troops from Japan.

The USSR was formally dissolved by the **Alma-Ata Agreement** of 13 December 1991 and replaced by the **Commonwealth of Independent States** on 21 December 1991.

RESHETNIKOV, FEDOR MIKHAILOVICH (1841–1871)

Author, much of whose work is about the peasants. His story *The People of Podlipnoye* (1864), about the hardships endured by the Finnish Permians, had a powerful impact and aroused the social conscience and feelings of guilt among nobles of liberal disposition.

REUTERN, COUNT MIKHAIL (1820–1890)

Minister of finance from 1862 to 1878. Reutern worked toward the stabilization of the paper ruble and the improvement of his country's balance of payments through the strengthening of Russia's export position. He sought to encourage railway construction and private banking, but was unsuccessful in preventing the war with Turkey of 1877–1878, although he argued that war would harm the country's economic position. He was in favor of the sale of Alaska to the United States.

REVISIONISM

Term used to describe change in the officially accepted interpretation of Marxism. It is considered by Marxists detrimental to the prospects of revolution and to the dictatorship of the proletariat.

REVOLUTION OF 1905

An insurrection in Russia. It was an expression of the widespread discontent that foreshadowed the Russian Revolution of 1917. It began on Bloody Sunday, 22 January 1905, when a group of striking workers, led by **Father Gapon**, marched peacefully to the Winter Palace in St. Petersburg only to be met by gunfire. The massacre precipitated nationwide strikes, uprisings, and mutinies (including the mutiny on the cruiser *Potemkin*). By October Russia was gripped by a general strike which, with the establishment of the St. Petersburg Soviet (workers' council) dominated by the Mensheviks, including Trotsky, forced Emperor **Nicholas II** to promise a constitutional government (see *Duma*). The revolution was substantially crushed by the end of December.

REZANA

Monetary unit in medieval Russia. One *rezana* equaled one-fiftieth of a *grivna*.

REZANOV, NIKOLAI PETROVICH (1764–1807)

Trader and an executive of the **Russian American Company**. He led an expedition to Alaska in 1803 and after tremendous journeys managed to supply food and supplies to Sitka in 1806, where they were in desperate need.

RICHTER, SVYATOSLAV TEOFILOVICH

(1914–)

Pianist. He first studied the piano with his father, then at the Moscow Conservatory under Genrikh Neuhaus, and made his debut

in Odessa in 1949, winning the Stalin Prize. In 1960 he made an international tour, visiting Great Britain in 1961. Since then he has made a great impact at the Aldeburgh and Edinburgh festivals. He returns to France each year to take part in his own music festival, near Tours. He is outstanding in his interpretations of Bach and Beethoven.

RIGA

Latvian capital on the Dvina River 8 miles (13 km) from the mouth. Riga became a Hanseatic town in 1282 and an important trading center in the Baltic. Industries include fishing, shipbuilding, chemicals, and textiles; manufactures include cement, electronics, footwear, rubber products, paper, and telephone equipment. Riga is a seaport trading in flax, timber, paper, butter, and eggs; the harbor is open approximately eight months of the year. Population (1990) 915,000.

RIGA, GULF OF

Inlet of the Baltic Sea off the coasts of Latvia and Estonia. It has a length of approximately 100 miles (160 km) and a width of up to 60 miles (96 km). It is ice-free from May to December.

RIGA, TREATIES OF

Treaty signed between the USSR and Latvia in 1920 that recognized the independence of Latvia.

Treaty signed between the USSR and Poland in 1921 that fixed the border between the two countries.

RIGHT OPPOSITION

Opposition to the party on the part of those who stress compromise and cooperation with non-Communists. The Right Opposition of 1928–1929 was led by **Nikolai Bukharin**, **Aleksey Rykov**, and **Mikhail Tomsky**.

RIMSKY-KORSAKOV, NIKOLAI ANDREYEVICH

(1844–1908)

Composer, conductor, and music teacher; one-time pupil of Ulich and Feodor Kanille. Professor of composition and instrumentation at St. Petersburg Conservatory, he was also conductor of the Free Music School concerts and the Russian Symphony concerts. Rimsky-Korsakov wrote operas, including *The Snow Maiden* (1880–1881) and the *Golden Cockerel* (1906–1907), choral and orchestral works such as *Scheherazade* (1888), chamber music, vocal works, works for the piano, and folk songs. He brought the atmosphere of Russian folk music into his works.

Abraham, Gerald E. H., *Rimsky-Korsakov: A Short Biography*, 1948.

RINALDI, ANTONIO

(1709–1794)

Principal architect of **Catherine II (the Great)**. Rinaldi built the Marble Palace in St. Petersburg (1768–1785) and a pavilion in Lomonosov.

RIONI RIVER

River rising in the Caucasus Mountains of Georgia and flowing 180 miles (288 km) west-southwest past Kutaisi to enter the Black Sea at Poti. It is used for hydroelectric power.

RIURIK

See **Ryurik**.

ROCKETS AND SPACE TRAVEL

See **Space Travel**.

RODZYANKO, MIKHAIL VLADIMIROVICH

(1859–1924)

President of the *duma*. Having supported the autocracy's suppression of the 1905

Revolution, he unsuccessfully opposed the idea that Tsar **Nicholas II** should take command of the army. With Aleksandr Guchkov he led the **Octobrists**, a party of right-wing liberals who constituted the majority party in the third and fourth *dumas*.

ROERICH, NIKOLAI KONSTANTINOVICH

(1874–1947)

Artist. In the 1880s Roerich worked for Mamontov's private opera theater productions. He was also interested in archaeology, took part in many digs, and from the 1890s contributed work on scientific discoveries to historical journals. In 1893 he enrolled at the St. Petersburg Academy, where he embarked on formal training in painting. He later contributed to the *World of Art* magazine and was a stage designer for Diaghilev. One of his best-known works is his stage set for *Prince Igor* (1909).

Selivanova, N. N., *The World of Roerich*, 1924.

ROKOSSOVSKY, KONSTANTIN KONSTANTINOVICH

(1896–1942)

Marshal of the Soviet Union. Of Polish origin, Rokossovsky joined the Red Army in 1919 and became a member of the Bolshevik Party. During World War II he was an outstanding Soviet commander. He acted with great heroism at the battles of Moscow (1941–1942), Stalingrad (1944–1943), Kursk (1943), and in Belorussia at the battle for Berlin (1944–1945).

In 1944 he became a marshal and commanded the Soviet forces in Poland. In 1949 he was transferred to the Polish army. He became minister of defense and a member of the Politburo of the Polish Communist Party. In 1956 he was dismissed by Władysław Gomułka and was appointed a deputy minister of defense of the USSR.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH

Roman Catholics are most numerous in Lithuania, Latvia, and western Ukraine. There are two Roman Catholic archepiscopates and four episcopates in Lithuania with a seminary at Kaunas providing a five-year course. In 1946 some 3 million **Uniates** in the USSR withdrew their allegiance to Rome and came under the jurisdiction of the Orthodox Patriarchate in Moscow. In Latvia there is an archepiscopate and one episcopate (Riga and Liepaja, respectively) of the Roman Catholic Church.

ROMANOV, KONSTANTIN NIKOLAYEVICH

(1827–1892)

General, admiral, prince, and son of Tsar **Nicholas I**. In 1850 Romanov was made a member of the state council, in 1857 a member of the secret committee, and in 1860 the leader of the committee for peasant affairs. He carried out reforms in the army and navy, and in 1862–1863 he was governor-general of Poland.

ROMANOV, MICHAEL FEDOROVICH

(1596–1645)

Elected to the throne in 1613 at the end of the **Time of Troubles**. In order to restore internal order Michael expelled the Swedes and Poles from Moscow and tried to restore the country's ailing economy. Under his rule, Russia continued to expand westward.

Vernadsky, George, *The Tsardom of Moscow, 1547–1682*, 1959.

ROMANOV, PANTELEYMON SERGEYEVICH

(1884–1938)

Author. While his short sketches give a picture of life during the Civil War and the period of the **New Economic Policy**, many characters of his novels are recognizable

descendants of the nineteenth century “superfluous man.” His most important novel, *The New Table of Commandments* (1928), however, deals with a Soviet marriage. In 1927 Romanov met with official disapproval and was forbidden to publish, although the ban was later lifted.

ROMANOV

The last ruling dynasty of Russia (1613–1917), noted for their absolutism and for transforming Russia into a large empire. The first Romanov tsar was **Michael**, whose election ended the **Time of Troubles**. **Peter I (the Great)** was succeeded by his second wife, Catherine, the daughter of a Livonian peasant, and she by **Peter II**, the grandson of Peter, with whom the male line of the Romanovs terminated in the year 1730. The reign of the next three sovereigns of Russia—Anne, Ivan VI, and Elizabeth—of the female line of Romanovs, formed a transitional period, which came to an end with the accession of **Peter III** of the house of Holstein-Gottorp. All the subsequent emperors, without exception, connected themselves by marriage with German families. The wife and successor of Peter III, Catherine II (the Great), daughter of the prince of Anhalt Zerst, general in the Prussian army, left the crown to her only son, **Paul I**, who became the father of two emperors, **Alexander I** and **Nicholas I**, and the grandfather of a third, **Alexander II**. All these sovereigns married German princesses, creating intimate family alliances, among others, with the reigning houses of Württemberg, Baden, and Prussia.

The emperor was in possession of the revenue from the crown domains, consisting of more than 1 million square miles (2.6 million km) of cultivated land and forest, besides gold and other mines in Siberia, and producing a vast revenue, the actual amount of which was, however, unknown as no reference to the subject was made in the budgets

or finance accounts, the crown domains being considered the private property of the imperial family.

In March 1917, during the Russian Revolution, Romanov rule ended with the abdication of Nicholas II. He and his immediate family were executed.

House of Romanov—Male Line

Michael—1613

Alexis—1645

Feodor—1676

Ivan and Peter I—1682

Peter I—1689

Catherine I—1725

Peter II—1727

House of Romanov—Female Line

Anne—1730

Ivan VI—1740

Elizabeth—1741

House of Romanov-Holstein

Peter III—1762

Catherine II—1762

Paul I—1796

Alexander I—1801

Nicholas I—1825

Alexander II—1855

Alexander III—1881

Nicholas II—1894

Bergamini, J., *The Tragic Dynasty*, 1970.

Grey, Ian, *The Romanovs: The Rise and Fall of Russian Dynasty*, 1971.

Kluychevsky, Vasily, *The Rise of the Romanovs*, 1970.

Lincoln, W. Bruce, *The Romanovs*, 1981.

Massie, R. K., *Nicholas and Alexandra*, 1967.

Seton-Watson, Hugh, *The Russian Empire*, 1967.

**ROMODANOVSKY, PRINCE
FEDOR**

(1640–1717)

Companion of **Peter I (the Great)** and member of the Most Drunken Sobor (coun-

cil) of Fools and Jesters. He was later appointed head of the secret police.

ROSSI, KARL IVANOVICH

(1775–1849)

Architect of Italian descent. Rossi was the chief architect of **Alexander I** and was in charge of the building of the ensembles of the Mikhail Palace, the Alexandra (Pushkin) Theater, Palace Square, and the Admiralty and Senate Squares. The replanning of St. Petersburg was in the style and on the scale of imperial Rome.

Auty, Robert and Obolensky, Dimitri, (eds.), "An Introduction to Russian Art and Architecture," *Companion to Russian Studies*, Vol. 3, 1980.

**ROSTOPCHIN, COUNT FEDOR
VASILYEVICH**

(1763–1826)

Statesman under **Paul I**. In May 1812 Rostopchin was appointed military governor and chief commander of Moscow. He was held responsible for the burning of Moscow and in 1814 was dismissed and exiled, although the fire was a major factor in Napoleon's withdrawal from Moscow and his disastrous retreat. Rostopchin defended himself in the *The Truth Concerning the Fire of Moscow* (1823).

ROSTOV-ON-DON

Capital of the Rostov region situated northeast of the Sea of Azov on the Don River and founded in 1749. It is a communications and commercial center. Industries include shipbuilding, railway and agricultural engineering, textiles, and chemicals; manufactures include tobacco and leather products. A port, it handles overseas trade through Taganrog, situated 50 miles (80 km) west on the Sea of Azov. Population (1990) 1,025,000.

ROSTOVTSEV, GENERAL YAKOB IVANOVICH

(1803–1860)

Having warned the government of the impending December (*see Decembrists*) revolts, Rostovtsev was appointed chief of the military schools. In 1857 he became a member of the secret committee and in 1859 chairman of the editing commission. Having played a leading part in preparations for the emancipation of the serfs, he died from overexertion.

ROSTROPOVICH, MSTISLAV LEOPOLDOVICH

(1927–)

Cellist, pianist, and conductor. Rostropovich studied under his father and under Semyon Kozolupov and Vissarion Shebalin, making his debut in 1942. In 1947 he started teaching at the Moscow Conservatory. In 1974 he left the USSR and in 1975 accepted an offer to become director of the National Symphony Orchestra in Washington, D.C. In 1978 he was stripped of his Soviet citizenship, but in 1990 returned to Russia to give a concert in Moscow.

ROVNO

Capital of the region of the same name in Ukraine situated 110 miles (176 km) east-northeast of Lvov. It is a railway junction. Industries include textiles; manufactures include machinery and food products. Population (1991) 239,000.

ROZANOV, VASILY VASILIEVICH

(1856–1919)

Writer, critic, and thinker. Considered to be a great master of the Russian language. He is best known for his essay *The Legend of the Grand Inquisitor* by F. M. Dostoyevsky (1894).

Crone, Anna Lisa, *Rozanov and the End of Literature*, 1978.

ROZHESTVENSKI, ZINOVI PETROVICH

(1848–1909)

Admiral and commander of the Baltic fleet. His fleet sailed to the Far East in the **Russo-Japanese War** of 1904–1905; the fleet was destroyed and this led to the armistice with Japan.

RSFSR

See **Russian Federation**.

RTISHCHEV, FEDOR MIKHAILOVICH

(1625–1673)

Boyar who built a monastery in 1648–1649 in Moscow and invited 30 monks to teach there. He also founded hospitals and compiled a Slavonic-Greek dictionary.

RUBINSTEIN, ANTON GRIGORYEVICH

(1829–1894)

Pianist and composer. Having studied under Aleksandr Villoing and Siegfried Wilhelm Dehn in 1862, Rubinstein founded the St. Petersburg Conservatory. He wrote operas, the best known of which is *The Demon* (1875); symphonies, piano, cello, and violin concertos; and chamber music, orchestral works, and the symphonic poem *Rossiya* (1882). *See Moguchaya Kuchka*.

RUBINSTEIN, NIKOLAI GRIGORYEVICH

(1835–1881)

Pianist. Having studied under Theodor Kullak and Siegfried Wilhelm Dehn in 1859, Rubinstein founded the Russian Musical Society in Moscow, and in 1864 the Moscow Conservatory. Although his compositions are largely disregarded, he is remembered as teacher of **Sergey Taneyev** and Ziloti. *See Moguchaya Kuchka*.

RUBLE

Monetary unit of the Soviet Union. There is recorded use of the term "ruble" as far back as the thirteenth century. The ruble is divided into 100 *kopeks*. Originally a silver ingot of fixed weight, it was first issued as a coin by **Peter I (the Great)** in 1704. During Soviet rule the export of the ruble was prohibited and it was not convertible.

RUBLEV, ANDREY

(c. 1360–1430)

Icon painter in Moscow and Vladimir. Rublev was considerably influenced by Paleologos's painting brought from Constantinople to Russia by **Feofan the Greek**. His *Trinity* (1422–1425) in the **Troitsa-Sergeyeva** Monastery is one of his best works and in general one of the finest Russian icons. It is set in enamel work, characteristic of the Moscow style.

Stuart, J., *Ikons*, 1975.

Uspensky, L. A. and Lossky, V. N., *The Meaning of Icons*, 1952.

RUBTSOVSK

Town 80 miles (128 km) north-northeast of Semipalatinsk near the border with Kazakhstan, in Russia. Industries include flour milling and agricultural engineering. Population (1991) 172,500.

RUDENKO, ROMAN

(1907–1981)

Procurator-general of the USSR. He was the senior Soviet prosecutor at the Nuremberg trials of leading Nazis in 1945–1946 and was also the prosecutor of Gary Powers, the pilot of the U-2 plane shot down over the Soviet Union.

RUFFO, MARCO

(fl. 15th century)

Italian architect. Together with Pietro Antonio Solario and other Italians he built the

Banqueting Hall and the Redeemer Gate in the Kremlin in the early Italian Renaissance style.

RUMYANTSEV, COUNT PYOTR ALEKSANDROVICH

(1725–1796)

Statesman and army officer. He achieved fame during the Seven Years War (1756–1763) and the Russo-Turkish War of 1768–1774. Having enjoyed favor under **Peter III**, he was appointed governor-general of the Ukraine by **Catherine II (the Great)**. After the peace of **Kuchuk-Kainarji** (1774) he was made field marshal and given the title Count Zadunaysky. In 1794 Catherine the Great enlisted his help to pacify the Poles.

RUNICH, DMITRY P.

(fl. 19th century)

First curator of the university at St. Petersburg, known as "a corpse stimulated to life by Magnitsky." Of reactionary tendencies, Runich and **Magnitsky** enforced the application of misguided and supposedly biblical principles and in 1821 managed to dismiss the university's three leading professors.

RUS

Slavic lands, the capital of which was **Kiev**.

Vernadsky, George V., *Kievan Russia*, 1948.

RUSSIA

Colloquial name of the pre-1917 Russian Empire and of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. In 1992 used to describe the **Russian Federation**.

RUSSIAN AMERICAN COMPANY

Trading company chartered by **Paul I** in 1799. It possessed a monopoly of trade with Russian America, which included Alaska and the Aleutian Islands; one-third of the

profits went to the tsar. The company ceased trading in 1867 after the sale of **Alaska**.

Okun, S. B., *The Russian-American Company*, 1951.

RUSSIAN ASSOCIATION OF PROLETARIAN WRITERS (RAPP)

Main writers association from 1928 until 1932, when a party resolution closed RAPP and ordered that only the Union of Soviet Writers should represent writers. Members included **Fadeyev**, **Gladkov**, and **Libedinsky**.

Brown E. J., *The Proletarian Episode in Russian Literature 1928–32*, 1953.

RUSSIAN COMMUNIST PARTY

Following legislation that allowed the formation of political parties, the Russian Communist Party was reformed in April 1990 and was basically the Russian wing of the former Communist Party of the Soviet Union. Its membership consisted of many of those who opposed the policies of Gorbachev and the radical forces. *See* **Political Parties**.

RUSSIAN FEDERATION

Before the break-up of the USSR, the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic was the largest of the constituent republics, containing over 76 percent of the total area and approximately 55 percent of the total population. In 1993 the Russian Federation consisted of (1) territories (*kray*): Altay, Khabarovsk, Krasnodar, Krasnoyarsk, Primorye, and Stravropol; (2) regions (*oblasty*): Amur, Arkhangelsk, Astrakhan, Belgorod, Bryansk, Chelyabinsk, Chita, Gorky, Irkutsk, Ivanovo, Kaluga, Kalinin, Kaliningrad, Kamchatka, Kemerovo, Kirov, Kostroma, Kuibyshev, Kurgan, Kursk, Lipetsk, Magadan, Moscow, Murmansk, Novgorod, Novosibirsk, Omsk, Orel, Orenburg,

Penza, Perm, Pskov, Rostov, Ryazan, St. Petersburg, Sakhalin, Saratov, Smolensk, Sverdlovsk, Tambov, Tomsk, Tula, Tyumen, Ulyanovsk, Vladimir, Volgograd, Vologda, Voronezh, and Yaroslavl; (3) autonomous republics: Bashkir, Buryat, Chechen-Ingush, Chuvash, Dagestan, Kabardino-Balkar, Kalmyk, Karelian, Komi, Mari, Mordovian, North Ossetian, Tatar, Tuva, Udmurt, and Yakut; (4) autonomous regions: Adygey, Gorno Altay, Jewish, Karachay-Cherkess, and Khakass; and (5) national areas (*okrugi*): Agi-Buryat, Chukhot, Evenki, Khanty-Mansi, Komi-Permyak, Koryak, Nenets, Taymyr (Dolgan-Nenets), Ust'Orda Buryat, and Yamal-Nenetz. The total area is 6,590,000 square miles (17,075,000 sq km). The capital is Moscow. Of the population, 82 percent are Russian. The republic produced approximately 70 percent of the total industrial and agricultural output of the USSR. The federation has a variety of climates, ranging from Arctic to subtropical, and a range of geographical conditions, which include tundra, forestlands, steppes, and rich agricultural soil. It also contains great mineral resources: iron ore in the Urals, the Kerch peninsula and Siberia; coal in the Kuznetz basin, eastern Siberia, the Urals, and the sub-Moscow basin; oil in the Urals, Azov-Black Sea area, and Bashkiria. It also has abundant deposits of gold, platinum, copper, zinc, lead, tin, and rare metals. Population (1989) 147,021,869.

RUSSIAN NATIONAL MONARCHIST PARTY

See **Political Parties**.

RUSSIAN REVOLUTION

(1917)

The revolution of March and November (Old Style, February and October) 1917 that overthrew the Russian monarchy and established the world's first Communist state. It began with the February Revolution,

when riots over shortage of bread and coal in Petrograd (formerly St. Petersburg) led to the establishment of the Petrograd Soviet of workers' and soldiers' deputies, dominated by the Mensheviks and Social Revolutionaries, and a provisional government of *duma* deputies, which forced **Nicholas II** to abdicate. The failure of the provisional government, under **Prince Georgy Lvov** and then **Kerensky**, to end Russia's participation in World War I and to deal with food shortages led to the demand of the Bolsheviks under Lenin for "all power to the Soviets." The Bolsheviks, who had gained a majority in the Soviet by September, staged the October (or Bolshevik) Revolution, seizing power and establishing the Soviet of people's commissars. The new government made peace with Germany in early 1918 but almost immediately faced opposition at home. In the subsequent Civil War (1918–1921) the Red Army was ultimately victorious against the anti-Communist Whites but with the loss of some 100,000 lives. In addition, some 2 million Russians emigrated.

Chamberlin, William Henry, *The Russian Revolution, 1917–1921*, 2 vols., 1952.

Daniels, Robert V., *Red October: The Bolshevik Revolution of 1917*, 1968.

Daniels, Robert V., *The Russian Revolution. Documents*, 1972.

Katkov, George, *Russia: February 1917*, 1967.

Liebman, Marcel, *The Russian Revolution*, 1970.

Reed, John, *Ten Days That Shook the World*, 1961.

Shukman, H., *Lenin and the Russian Revolution*, 1971.

RUSSIAN SOCIAL DEMOCRATIC LABOR PARTY

Founded in 1898 as the Social Democratic Labor Party, the party consisted of Orthodox Marxists, revisionists, and trade union-

ists. Although the party split into Bolsheviks and Mensheviks at the second party congress in 1903, it was formally reunited, but both factions continued to exist. In 1919 the Bolsheviks no longer used the name of Russian Social Democratic Labor Party, but the Mensheviks opted to retain it.

Mendel, Arthur P., *Dilemmas of Progress in Tsarist Russia*, 1961.

RUSSIAN UNIVERSITY OF FRIENDSHIP OF PEOPLES

Formerly Lumbumba University, where Third World students study agriculture, tropical medicine, and related subjects. In 1990 there were more than 100,000 students.

RUSSIFICATION

Various tsars carried out a policy of russification. The Bolsheviks, however, in the face of growing national consciousness among the national minorities, promised to liberate ethnic minorities from russification. In the republics, however, the Russian language and Russian traditions are favored. As a result, discontent, especially among republics annexed during World War II, is growing.

RUSSKAYA PRAVDA

Russian Justice (or Truth). The first compilation of Russian laws, it was collected under **Yaroslav the Wise** (1019–1054). It consists largely of lists of fines to be paid to injured persons.

RUSSKI, NIKOLAI

(1854–1918)

Soldier. He studied at the staff college in St. Petersburg and was made a general (1896). In 1914 he was posted to the southwestern front, and in September he defeated the Austrians at Rawa Ruska near Lvov. Later he was reassigned to the western front, and

he prevented Hindenburg from breaking through near Lodz. He is believed to have been killed by the Bolsheviks in 1918.

RUSSO-CHINESE BANK

Bank founded in China in December 1895 by **Count Witte**. Although under the patronage of the Russian imperial government, its capital was predominantly French. The bank was established to finance the Chinese Eastern Railway Company.

RUSSO-FINNISH WAR (OR WINTER WAR)

(1939–1940)

The war between the Soviet Union and Finland at the beginning of World War II. It was won by the Soviet Union, the aggressor, which gained part of the Karelian isthmus.

RUSSO-GERMAN NON-AGGRESSION PACT

On 23 August 1939 the Russo-German Non-Aggression Pact was signed enabling Germany to attack Poland without fear of Russian reprisals and to fight a war against Great Britain and France. The Baltic states and about half of Poland passed under Russian influence.

RUSSO-JAPANESE WAR

(1904–1905)

War arising from the conflict of Russian and Japanese aspirations in Asia. Russia refused to withdraw from Manchuria, despite having agreed to do so in 1902, and also wished to gain concessions in Korea. **Aleksandr Bezobrazov's** timber company began work on the Korean side of the Yalu River, and in 1904 the Russian fleet was attacked by the Japanese at Port Arthur. In May 1905 the Japanese virtually destroyed the Baltic fleet at Tsushima. Britain's proposal of American mediation was accepted.

At the peace conference, presided over by Theodore Roosevelt in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, Russia ceded Port Arthur, the southern line of the Chinese Eastern Railway, and the southern half of Sakhalin Island to Japan.

RUSSO-TURKISH WARS

Name given to wars between Russia and the Ottoman Turkish Empire. As a result, Russian territory was extended to include the Prut River and the land beyond the Caucasus. The first Russo-Turkish war was fought from 1676 to 1681. Subsequent wars occurred in 1735–1739, 1768–1774, 1787–1791, 1806–1812, 1828–1829, 1853–1856, and 1877–1878.

Anderson, M. S., *The Eastern Question 1774–1923: A Study in International Relations*, 1966.

RUST, MATHIAS

(1968–)

German pilot who, in May 1987, landed his Cessna light plane near Red Square, Moscow, having penetrated the entire Soviet air-defense system. He exposed the defense systems and the armed forces to ridicule, and it gave President **Gorbachev** the chance of dismissing the defense minister, Marshal Sergei Sokolov. Rust was sentenced to four years imprisonment but was released in 1989 at the time of a visit by German Chancellor Kohl to the Soviet Union.

RUSTAVI

Town 20 miles (32 km) south-southeast of Tbilisi on the Kura River, in Georgia. The main industries are iron and steel milling; manufactures include metal products, fertilizers, and synthetic fibers. Industry is based on coal from Tkibuli and Tkvarcheli and on ore from Dashkesan. Population (1991) 161,900.

RUTHENIA

A region comprising the southern slopes of the Carpathian Mountains, now part of Ukraine. It was part of Hungary until it was attached to Czechoslovakia in 1920. Following Hitler's seizure of Czechoslovakia in 1939, Ruthenia briefly proclaimed its independence before being reannexed by Hungary. After World War II it was ceded to the Soviet Union.

RYAZAN

Town situated 130 miles (208 km) southeast of Moscow on the southern bank of the Oka River. Industries include engineering and petrochemical and oil refining. Population (1990) 522,000.

RYBACHY

Town in Russia 20 miles (32 km) northeast of Zelenogradsk, on the lagoon inland of Courland Spit on the Baltic coast near the Lithuanian border. It is a resort and fishing port.

RYBAKOV, ANATOLY NAUMOVICH

(1911–)

Author. His novel *Children of the Arbat* gives details of the repression of the early 1930s by describing the activities of a group of young people living on Moscow's Arbat Street.

RYBAKOV, BORIS ALEKSANDROVICH

(1908–)

Historian and archaeologist. Since 1953 he has been a member of the Academy of Sciences and since 1951 a member of the Communist Party. In 1939–1943 Rybakov lectured at Moscow University. He is a specialist in the field of the history of the USSR and in ancient Slavic history. In 1952 he was awarded the Stalin Prize for his

work *The History of the Culture of Ancient Russia* (1948–1951).

RYBINSK

Town situated 170 miles (274 km) northeast of Moscow, at the southeastern end of Rybinsk reservoir on the Volga River. Industries include shipbuilding, wire, and matches. Rybinsk trades in timber, grain, and petroleum. Population (1991) 252,600.

RYBINSK RESERVOIR

Lake 170 miles (274 km) northeast of Moscow in Russia fed by the Andoga, Mologa, Chagoda, Suda, Sheksna, and Volga rivers.

RYKOV, ALEKSEY IVANOVICH

(1881–1938)

Member of the militant wing of the Social Democratic Labor Party and of its Bolshevik faction. Rykov worked as an underground agent in Russia but broke with Lenin in 1910 to become leader of the "party-minded Bolsheviks," a subfaction, which was more tolerant toward the Mensheviks. After the October Revolution in 1917 he advocated a coalition government of all socialist parties. Chairman of the supreme council of national economy in 1918–1920 and 1923–1924, in 1921–1924 he was deputy chairman of the council of people's commissars and later chairman. A member of the Politburo, he became a leading member of the Right Opposition. He was executed following the last show trial of the Great Purge, but rehabilitated by President Gorbachev in 1988.

Carr, Edward Hallett, *The Russian Revolution: From Lenin to Stalin*, 1979.

RYLEYEV, KONDRATY FEDOROVICH

(1795–1826)

Decembrist (see **Decembrists**) and poet. In 1823, Ryleyev and **Aleksandr Bestuzhev**

began publishing a yearly almanac, the *Polar Star*. While he frequently wrote narrative verse similar to that of Byron, his best poems are those inspired with revolutionary zeal, such as "The Citizen" (1826). He was arrested and hanged in the Peter and Paul fortress after the suppression of the Decembrist revolt.

Mirsky, D. S., *A History of Russian Literature*, 1948.

O'Meara, Patrick, K. F. Ryleev: *A Political Biography of the Decembrist Poet*, 1984.

Raeff, Marc, *The Decembrist Movement*, 1966.

RYSAKOV, NIKOLAI IVANOVICH (1861–1881)

Terrorist. In 1881 he threw a bomb at **Alexander II's** carriage in St. Petersburg. The tsar was unharmed. Later on the same day another attempt was made, this time having the desired result. Rysakov was arrested and executed.

RYURIK (?–c. 879)

The semilegendary founder of the Ryurik dynasty of Russian princes (862–1598). A Varangian chieftain, Ryurik was allegedly prince of Novgorod from 862. His descendants were grand princes of Kiev, Vladimir,

and Muscovy. The Kievan state was founded by Oleg, Ryurik's successor.

RYURIKIDS

Ruling house established by Ryurik, to which the princes and grand princes of Kiev, the grand princes of Vladimir, and the grand princes and tsars of Muscovy, until 1598, belonged.

RYZHKOV, NIKOLAI IVANOVICH (1929–)

Engineer and politician. He spent many years in industry and became first deputy minister of transport and engineering in 1975 and in 1979 deputy chairman of the State Planning Commission (Gosplan). A member of the Supreme Soviet and of the Politburo, he was elected chairman of the Council of Ministers (Prime Minister) in 1985. Following a reduction in the functions of the Prime Minister in 1990 and a heart attack, he resigned.

RZHEV

Town in Russia situated 70 miles (112 km) southwest of Kalinin on the southern bank of the Volga River. Industries include agricultural engineering, paper, and distilling. Population (1990) 70,000.



SAAREMAA

Estonian island at the mouth of the Gulf of Riga. Ruled at first by the Livonian Knights, it became a Danish possession in 1560, a Swedish possession in 1645, a Russian possession in 1710, and was part of independent Estonia in 1917. It has an area of 1,050 square miles (2720 sq km). The chief town is Kingisepp. It is low-lying and the main occupations are farming, fishing, and tourism.

SABUROV, MAKSIM ZAKHAROVICH

(1900–)

Communist functionary. He joined the party in 1926 and volunteered for work suppressing armed resistance to the regime. He studied at the Sverdlov Communist University (1923–1926) and then studied engineering at Moscow University. From 1941 to 1944 and 1949 to 1955 Saburov was chairman of Gosplan. He was chairman of the state economic commission from 1955 to 1956, and a first deputy prime minister from 1955 to 1957. In 1952 he was a member of the central committee and its Presidium. As a result of accusations of membership in the antiparty group, in 1957 he was removed from positions of governmental responsibility. Since then he has worked as deputy chairman of the committee for the economic cooperation of the Soviet bloc countries and as a factory manager.

SADKO

Hero of many *byliny* (heroic ballads), written in Kiev and Novgorod.

SAIN BULAT

See **Beksulatovich, Simeon**.

ST. GEORGE'S DAY

Feast day celebrated on 25 November. In the fifteenth century a number of monasteries were given the right to forbid their peasants to move, except for three weeks around St. George's Day. In 1601 the serf owners were granted the right to take peasants from other landowners at a two-week period around St. George's Day.

Clarkson, J. D., *A History of Russia*, 1961.

ST. LÉON, ARTHUR

(1821–1870)

French ballet master at St. Petersburg. He trained the ballerina, Marfa Muravyeva and created the ballet *The Little Hump-Backed Horse* (1864), based on a Russian fairy story and containing national dances.

ST. PETERSBURG

Named Petrograd (1914–1924), then Leningrad (1924–1991), and reverting to its original name in 1991. It is the former capital and second city of Russia. It was founded by Peter I (the Great) in 1703 and situated at the mouth of the Neva River where the Neva enters the Gulf of Finland. The strategic Neva delta had been contested by German and Swedish forces since the thirteenth century. Peter the Great finally drove out the Swedes during the **Great Northern War** of 1700–1721 and secured a Russian outlet to the Baltic, which he proceeded to fortify. The city's first defensive function changed rapidly. Government buildings,

shipbuilding yards, and trading companies were established. Members of the governing, trading, and skilled classes were obliged to live there. The city was proclaimed the capital of Russia in 1712. Continuous expansion was achieved by bridging the many channels of the Neva River and building on the islands. Moscow became the capital of the new Soviet socialist republic in 1918, but the established industries of St. Petersburg were still dominant. The city's destruction was considered essential to a successful German invasion of Russia in 1941, and German forces besieged it from September 1941 until January 1944 (*see Siege of Leningrad*).

St. Petersburg has magnificent palaces and important educational institutions, particularly the St. Petersburg State University, the Summer and Winter Palaces, and the Hermitage Museum. Industries include heavy engineering, metalworking, instrument making, sugar refining, brewing, distilling, shipbuilding, papermaking, and printing. Manufactures include chemicals, tobacco, soap, crystal and glass, cotton and cloth, leather, cordage, pottery, porcelain, and machinery. The city is connected by river, lake, and canal with the Volga and Dnepr rivers and the Caspian and Black seas. It is also an important railway center and one of the largest seaports of Russia. Population (1990) 5,035,000 (without suburbs, 4,468,000).

Gosling, N., *Leningrad*, 1965.

Kelly, Lawrence (ed.), *St. Petersburg: A Travellers' Companion*, 1981.

ST. PETERSBURG CRYSTAL FACTORY

The St. Petersburg crystal factory, then called the Sparrow Hills glass factory, was established by English masters and glassblowers, who trained Russian craftsmen early in the eighteenth century. By 1750 it

had moved from the Sparrow Hills in Moscow to St. Petersburg.

SAINT SERGIUS OF RADONEZH

(1314–1392)

Founder of the **Troitsa-Sergeyeva Lavra** (Monastery). He is a patron saint of Russia. His popularity is largely due to the fact that he blessed **Dmitriy Donskoy** before the battle of Kulikovo and believed that he would win. *Vita of St. Sergii of Radonezh* was published in 1980, translated, and introduced, with notes and bibliography by Michael Klimenko.

ST. SERGIUS TRINITY (TROITSA) MONASTERY

Monastery founded in the fourteenth century near Moscow by St. Sergius of Radonezh (1314–1392). The monastery was an important center of religious life and culture and eventually owned vast amounts of land.

Mirsky, D. S., *Russia: A Social History*, 1931.

SAINT STEFAN OF PERM

(1340–1396)

A missionary to the Zyrian people, Stefan translated the scriptures and liturgy into their language, creating a Zyrian alphabet in order to do so.

SAINT-SIMON, HENRI DE

(1760–1825)

French social reformer who founded a religion of socialism, which combined the teachings of Jesus with scientific ideas. The Saint-Simonians had considerable influence on **Aleksandr Herzen** and **Vissarion Belinsky**.

Berlin, Isaiah, *Russian Thinkers*, 1978.

SAINTS

Among the first saints to be canonized were the princes **Boris and Gleb**. Martyred in 1015, their feast was celebrated three times a year. In 1072 Feodosy was canonized, and in 1240, Vladimir. In the Kievan period, the lives of saints were popular material for literature.

SAKHALIN

Island off eastern Siberia in the Sea of Okhotsk, forming part of the Khabarovsk territory. Noted in the late nineteenth century as a Russian prison colony, its possession was disputed between Russia and Japan until 1945. It has an area of 19,700 square miles (76,923 sq km). The chief town is Aleksandrovsk. The central valley runs north to south and is flanked by parallel mountain ranges. The land is mainly tundra and forest. Chief occupations are fishing and growing rye, oats, potatoes, and other vegetables. There is some extraction of coal, timber, and petroleum.

SAKHAROV, ANDREY DMITRIYEVICH

(1921–1989)

Physicist and dissident. Engaged in building the Soviet H-bomb, 1947–1953, he was the youngest ever member of the Soviet Academy of Sciences. In 1970 Sakharov founded the Human Rights Committee. He won the Nobel Peace Prize in 1975 and in 1980 was sentenced to internal exile in Gorky (Nizhny Novgorod) after criticizing the invasion of Afghanistan. He went on a hunger strike with his wife **Yelena Bonner**. He was freed in 1986 and campaigned for *perestroika*, winning a seat in the Congress of People's Deputies. He wrote *My Country and the World* (1975).

Sakharov, Andrey D., *Sakharov Speaks*, 1974.

SAKULIN, PAVEL NIKITICH

(1868–1930)

Scholar, historian, and man of letters. He was a lecturer at Moscow University (1902–1911), but left his job in protest against the tsarist regime. He wrote various works on the history of Russian literature.

SALTYKOV-SHCEDRIN, MIKHAIL YEVGRAFOVICH

(1826–1889)

Satirical writer. Coeditor of *The Contemporary*, he was editor of the radical journal *Annals of the Fatherland*. He aimed to expose the injustices of the Russian regime by means of his social and political satire.

Fennell, John L. I. (ed.), *Nineteenth-Century Russian Writers*, 1973.

SALYUT SPACE STATIONS

Series of orbiting space stations. The first Salyut station went into orbit on 19 April 1971 at an altitude of approximately 124 miles (200 km) from the earth's surface. The spaceship *Soyuz 10* joined the Salyut stations for a routine checking of equipment and left again after five and a half hours. A similar experiment was repeated with *Soyuz 11*. A number of photographs of the earth's surface and atmosphere of geological and meteorological significance have been taken from the stations. A second Salyut space station was launched in 1973 and a third and fourth in 1974. These and others have enabled a series of experiments in space to be carried out. See **Space Travel**.

SAMARA (FORMERLY KUYBYSHEV)

Capital of the Samara region of Russia, situated at the confluence of the Volga River with the Samara River. Important industrial, commercial, and transportation center. Manufactures include aircraft, locomotives,

tractors, chemicals, and textiles. Population (1990) 1,258,000.

SAMARIN, YURY FEDOROVICH

(1819–1876)

Slavophile leader and writer. A supporter of **Alexander II's** Great Reforms, he was active in the drafting of plans for the emancipation of the serfs; because of his belief in the great benefits of peasant communes, he influenced the authorities to transfer land to communes rather than to the individual peasant.

Petrovich, Michael B., *The Emergence of Russian Panslavism, 1856–70*, 1956.

SAMARKAND

Capital of the Samarkand region of Uzbekistan. It is located in the Zeravshan valley, on the Trans-Caspian Railway. The city was recorded as Maracanda in 329 B.C. when, as the capital of Sogdiana, it was taken by Alexander the Great. In the eighth century it was captured by Arabs; in the ninth, tenth, and eleventh centuries it was ruled by a succession of Persian and Turkic peoples. In 1220 it was destroyed by Genghis Khan. In 1369 Timur (Tamerlane) rebuilt it as his capital. It became the most important cultural center of Central Asia and a rich trading city on the Silk Road to China, the point where a network of other important routes converged. In 1500 it was conquered by the Uzbeks, who subsequently moved their capital from Samarkand to Bukhara c. 1550. Samarkand declined until it was virtually deserted in the eighteenth century. It was annexed by Russia in 1868. Economic revival came when the railway (1896) was restored to its earlier status as a route center. It is now the trading center of a fertile area. Industries are brewing, distilling, flour milling, and tobacco processing; manufactures are textiles, chemicals, clothing, and footwear. Outstanding historical buildings include Registan Square,

a complex of fifteenth-century colleges, 13 mausoleums of the time of Timur, including his own (1405), the Shah-Zindah mosque, and the mosque of Bibi-Khanum (1404). Population (1991) 370,500.

Maclean, Fitzroy, *Eastern Approaches*, 1949.

SAMIZDAT

Term coined by Soviet dissenters for the system of preparing and circulating writings, usually in typescript form, so as to avoid official censorship. Though the large-scale appearance of this phenomenon occurred in the late 1950s during the period of destalinization, the word itself dates from the mid-1960s. It is a parody of the official acronym Gosizdat (State Publishing House) and means “self-publishing” or “do-it-yourself publishing.” In *samizdat*, materials were circulated on the chain-letter principle. Typescript copies of the original text were passed on to trusted colleagues who in turn made further copies and handed them on to their friends to do likewise.

The authors and distributors of *samizdat* often operated under conditions of great difficulty and risked arrest and imprisonment in the event of discovery. Two articles of Soviet law specifically prescribed terms of imprisonment for citizens who sought to express their opinions in ways disapproved of by the authorities. Article 190-1 of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic Criminal Code, “dissemination of fabrications known to be false which defame the Soviet state and social system” and Article 70 of the same code, “anti-Soviet agitation and propaganda,” carried maximum penalties of 3 and 12 years imprisonment respectively.

Samizdat became a permanent feature of Soviet life in the post-Stalin period. It provided an alternative, unofficial, and uncontrolled channel of communication. *Samizdat* provided a forum for opinions, as well as a

source of information of political, national, religious, and literary themes that could not find expression in the official press and publishing. It was not limited to the larger Russian cities, but was also well developed in some of the non-Russian republics of the Soviet Union, particularly in Lithuania and Ukraine. A striking feature of *samizdat* was the wide range and volume of its material. The range of subjects varied from petitions, protests, and statements to complete novels, for example, Pasternak's *Doctor Zhivago*, and lengthy historical works, for example, Solzhenitsyn's *The Gulag Archipelago*. Perhaps the most outstanding achievement of *samizdat* was the appearance between 1968 and 1980 of over 50 issues of the journal *A Chronicle of Current Events*, the mouthpiece of the human rights movement in the USSR. The *Chronicle* reported on human rights violations throughout the Soviet Union and was noted for its objectivity and accuracy.

The practice of circulating uncensored material privately has a long tradition in Russia. It can be traced as far back as the 1820s, when the poet **Pushkin**, the playwright **Aleksandr Sergeyevich Griboyedov**, and others are known to have distributed privately manuscripts of works disapproved of by the censors. The practice flourished in the second half of the nineteenth century as various revolutionary groups and later political parties and national movements emerged. It continued after the Bolshevik seizure of power in October 1917, and the creation of a new system of censorship. By the mid-1930s, however, the practice was effectively stamped out everywhere except in the labor camps, and it did not begin to reappear until after Stalin's death in 1953. Toward the end of the 1980s, with the arrival of independent publishing of books and journals, *samizdat* lost its importance.

Reddaway, Peter (ed.), *Uncensored Russia: Protest and Dissent in the Soviet Union*, 1972.

Woll, Josephine, *Samizdat: A Bibliography of Dissident Soviet Literature*, 1983.

SAMOGITIA

Historical region of western Lithuania situated north of the Neman River. It is inhabited by the Lithuanian tribe of Samogitians. The area was ceded to Lithuania by the Teutonic Knights in 1411.

SAMOVAR

Metal urn used for making tea in the Russian fashion, in which the water is heated by charcoal held in an inner container. The word is probably an adaptation of the Tatar word *sanabar*, a tea-urn.

SAMOYED

Breed of sturdy working dog kept by the Samoyed people and developed in northern Siberia.

SAMOYEDS (NENETS)

People living on the shores of the Arctic Ocean from the White Sea in the west to the Khatanga River in the east. They speak languages of the Ural-Altaic family, similar to the Finno-Ugrian family, and number about 25,000. They are seminomadic reindeer breeders in the north and sedentary hunters and fishers farther south.

Hajdú, P., *The Samoyed Peoples and Languages*, 1963.

SAMSONOV, ALEKSANDR VASILYEVICH

(1859–1914)

General. Samsonov commanded the army that invaded eastern Prussia in August 1914 and was defeated at the battle of Tannenberg, where two Russian corps were destroyed and three others were reduced to half size. Samsonov committed suicide.

Solzhenitsyn, Alexander, *August 1914*, 1972.

SAN STEFANO, TREATY OF

Treaty signed at the village of San Stefano near Istanbul on 3 March 1878 by Russia and Turkey at the end of the Russo-Turkish War of 1877–1878. The main terms were that Turkey should recognize Montenegro, Romania, and Serbia as independent states; that Bulgaria should be granted the status of an independent principality; and that Batum, Kars, Turkish Armenia (Bayazet), and part of Bessarabia should be ceded to Russia. The treaty was, however, replaced by the **Treaty of Berlin** (1878) following pressure by Austria-Hungary and Great Britain.

SANIN, JOSEPH

See Joseph of Volokolamsk.

SARAFAN

Item of Russian women's national dress. The sarafan is a sleeveless jacket worn on the shoulders. Before the days of Peter I (the Great), sarafany were worn by the boyars, but by the tenth century they were worn by peasant women in Russia and Siberia. They are still worn in parts of the Arkhangel, Vologodsk, and Kursk oblasts.

SARANSK

Capital of the Mordovian Autonomous Republic situated 155 miles (248 km) south-southeast of Gorky (Nizhny Novgorod). It was founded as a fort in 1680. Center of an agricultural area. Industries include the processing of grain, hemp, sugar beets, and dairy products; manufactures are agricultural machinery and electrical equipment. Population (1990) 312,000.

SARAPUL

Town in the Udmurt Autonomous Republic, situated 142 miles (227 km) southwest

of Perm on the Kama River. Founded in the sixteenth century, it was destroyed in the **Pugachev** rebellion of 1773. It is a trading center for grain and timber. Manufactures are leather, footwear, rope, and machine tools. Population (1991) 110,600.

SARATOV

Capital of the Saratov region situated on the Volga River. It was founded at the end of the sixteenth century. Industries are oil refining, natural gas, flour milling, and sawmilling; manufactures are agricultural machinery, diesel engines, and railway rolling stock. Population (1991) 911,100.

SAREMA

See Saaremaa.

SARMATIANS

Nomads who inhabited an area east of the Don River in the fourth century B.C. and who continued to move westward for about 700 years. In the third and fourth centuries A.D. they were defeated by the Goths and the Huns. Sarmatian art from Siberia was preserved by Peter I (the Great) for the Siberian collection now in the Hermitage Museum in St. Petersburg.

Harmatta, A., *Studies in the History of the Sarmatians*, 1950.

Phillips, E. D., *The Royal Hordes: Nomad People of the Steppes*, 1965.

SART

Name referring to the urban and rural sedentary peoples living in the oases of Central Asia, as opposed to the nomadic Uzbeks. Iranian in origin, from the sixth century these peoples endured Turkicization following conquests by Turkic tribes. While a minority still speak Tajik, the majority now speak the Turkic Chagay. From 1924 Tajik-speaking *Sarts* have been considered to be Uzbeks.

SATELLITES

The world's first artificial satellite was launched on 4 October 1957 from a secret base in Central Asia. *Sputnik I*, as it was named, was designed by S. P. Korolev (1906–1966) and V. P. Glushko (1908–). The second Sputnik carried a dog, and *Sputnik III* housed a geophysical observatory and sent back by television the first pictures of the far side of the moon.

Riabchikov, Evgeny, *Russians in Space*, 1972.

SATIRE

Owing to the restrictions of censorship both in tsarist times and during the present regime, satire has been of considerable significance in Russia as a means of expressing discontent with the regime. For example, **Ivan Goncharov's** *Oblomov* satirized the inefficiency of serfdom, while Gogol's witty comedy *The Government Inspector* satirizes bureaucratic inefficiency. **Vladimir Voinovich's** novel *The Life and Extraordinary Adventures of Private Ivan Chonkin* satirizes the bureaucratic shortcomings of the Soviet regime.

SAYAN MOUNTAINS

Two mountain ranges in the extreme south of Russia. The eastern Sayan Mountains extend southeast from the Yenisey River to the Mongolian border, rising to Munku Sardyk, 11,457 feet (3,492 m) above sea level. The western Sayan Mountains extend east-northeast from the Altay Mountains, rising to 9,000 feet (2,743 m) above sea level, and join the eastern range. Gold, silver, lead, and coal are found as well as timber.

SAZONOV, SERGEY DMITRIYEVICH

(1861–1927)

Diplomat and statesman. Sazonov started working for the foreign ministry in 1883

and in 1910 was appointed foreign minister. He attempted to ease relations with Germany, but relations with Great Britain deteriorated. He eventually forced the Germans to relinquish command of Turkish troops in Constantinople. After the assassination of Archduke Francis Ferdinand, Sazonov pressured the tsar to agree to complete mobilization. He was dismissed in 1916 as a result of his view that an autonomous Poland should be created. In 1917 he was appointed ambassador to London and then acted as foreign minister for **Admiral A. V. Kolchak**.

SCHISM OF 1054

Schism whereby the Eastern Orthodox Church broke away from the Latin Church. The Byzantine Empire had disagreed with Rome over a variety of doctrinal matters, such as methods of tonsuring monks, and the West's inclusion of the Filioque clause in the Creed. Although attempts have been made to bridge the schism, it still exists.

Obolensky, Dimitri, *The Byzantine Commonwealth: Eastern Europe 500–1453*, 1971.

SCISSORS CRISIS

Name given to the economic crisis of 1923–1924. Prices of farm produce were falling, while those of industrial goods were rising. As a result, the standard of living of the peasants was falling; to offset this, the government took measures to keep prices of industrial products artificially low.

SCRIABIN, ALEKSANDR NIKOLAYEVICH

(1872–1915)

Composer of piano and orchestral music. In 1888 he entered the Moscow Conservatory and from 1898 to 1903 he taught there. He married pianist Vera Isakovich in 1897. From 1900 on he was interested in mystical philosophy, and the end of his First Symphony was designed to be a glorification of

art as religion. Theosophical ideas inspired his *Le Divin Poème* (1905) and *Poème de l'estase* (1908). He eventually viewed himself as a messiah who would reunite Russia with the Spirit. He devised a "liturgical act," which made use of poetry, dancing, colors, and scents, as well as music, in an attempt to induce a "supreme final ecstasy." His music became progressively more idiosyncratic.

Brook, Donald, *Six Great Russian Composers*, 1946.

SEALED TRAIN

Train that took Lenin, and thirty of his comrades, after years in exile, from Zurich, Switzerland, to the **Finland Station**, St. Petersburg, in April 1917. The journey through Germany, Sweden, and Finland was arranged by the German government with the aim of helping to bring to an end the fighting on the Eastern Front and so free a million troops to reinforce their armies in France.

Pearson, Michael, *The Sealed Train*, 1975.

SEBASTOPOL

Ukrainian town on the southwestern point of the Crimean peninsula. Although Greek and Roman settlements had existed there, it was Catherine II (the Great) who founded the city and port. Its history is one of great sieges, including one in 1854–1855 during the Crimean War, when the city held out for 349 days against British, French, Turkish, and Sardinian forces and again in 1941–1942, when it held out for eight months against German and Romanian forces. Sailors at Sebastopol mutinied in the 1905 Revolution. Industries include shipbuilding, fish processing, tanning, flour milling, and tourism. The town is a naval base and seaport. Population (1991) 366,000.

SECHENOV, IVAN

MIKHAILOVICH

(1829–1905)

Professor at St. Petersburg and Moscow universities, regarded as the father of Russian physiology. Strongly influenced by Nikolai Chernyshevsky and Charles Darwin, he proposed a materialist explanation for spiritual and psychic occurrences. Sechenov wrote *Object, Thought, and Reality* (1892), *Physiology of the Nervous System* (1866), and *Impressions and Reality*.

SECOND ECONOMY

General term referring to unofficial trading and manufacturing, the black market, and speculation.

SECOND NORTHERN WAR

See **Great/Second Northern War**.

SECOND WORLD WAR

See **World War II**.

SECRET COMMITTEE

Committee established in 1802 by Alexander I. It consisted of four of the tsar's friends and met to discuss ways in which the Enlightenment could be brought to Russia.

SECRET POLICE

From 1917 to 1922 the Soviet security service known as the *Cheka* (All-Russian Extraordinary Commission for Combating Counter-Revolution and Sabotage). This was reorganized as the GPU (State Political Administration) in 1922 and as the OGPU (United State Political Administration) in 1923. In 1934 the OGPU was succeeded by the NKVD (People's Commissariat for Internal Affairs), by the NKGB (People's Commissariat for State Security) in 1943, by the MGB (Ministry for State Security) in 1946, and by the MVD (Ministry of Internal Affairs) in 1953. Since 1954 the

Secret Police was known as the KGB (Committee for State Security).

The Secret Police directed its energies against the church, private traders, *kulaks*, the intelligentsia, and any who disagreed with the regime. It became a particularly sinister and powerful tool under Yezhov during the **Great Purge**, in which 8 to 10 million people perished. The KGB was also responsible for foreign espionage. It became part of the USSR council of ministers and it is estimated that it had a million employees. The chief of the KGB was a leader in the **August putsch**. Since then violent changes in its structure have taken place and its strength reduced to about 49,000.

SECRETARIAT OF THE CENTRAL COMMITTEE

The secretaries of the central committee were in charge of the party apparatus and oversaw work in the departments of the central committee. The secretariat had in 1990 ten members, of whom half are also members of the Politburo, but all members of the secretariat usually attended meetings of the Politburo.

SELENGA RIVER

River rising in the Khangay Mountains of northwestern Mongolia and flowing 750 miles (1,200 km) east-northeast to the Russian border near Altan Bulak, then north through Buryat Autonomous Republic, past Ulan Ude into Lake Baikal. It is navigable in summer along the Russian section.

SEMEVSKY, VASILY IVANOVICH (1848–1916)

Historian and professor at St. Petersburg University. One of the founders of **populism**, Semevsky wrote many works on the history of serfdom in Russia.

SEMIPALATINSK

Town in Kazakhstan situated on the Irtysh River. Founded in 1718, it is the capital of

the Semipalatinsk region. Industries include meat packing, flour milling, and tanning. Population (1991) 344,700.

SEMONOV, NIKOLAI NIKOLAEVICH

(1896–1986)

Physicist born at Saratov in Russia. A graduate of St. Petersburg University. In 1931 he was appointed director of the Institute of Chemical Physics and remained there until his death. He was an expert on molecular physics and shared the Nobel Prize for Chemistry in 1956.

SEMYON POLOTSKY

See **Polotsky, Simeon**.

SEMYONOVSKY GUARDS

Regiment founded by Peter I (the Great) in 1687.

SERAFIM, METROPOLITAN

(1763–1843)

Senior metropolitan of St. Petersburg, opposed to modern commentaries on the Bible.

SERAFIM OF SAROV, SAINT

(1759–1833)

The first known *starets* (holy man). A monk of the Sarov Monastery, Serafim spent most of his life as a hermit and recluse. He was canonized in 1903.

SERAFIMOVICH, ALEKSANDR (POPOV)

(1863–1949)

Writer. Born in the Don region, and son of a Cossack officer, Serafimovich entered the mathematical faculty at the University of St. Petersburg in 1883, and there met the elder brother of Lenin. In 1887 he wrote a revolutionary proclamation for which he was exiled to Archangel until 1919. In 1889 he wrote his first work, *On the Ice*, and he joined the literary art group *Sreda*. His

fame rests mainly on *The Iron Flood* (1924), a somewhat journalistic and epic account of the Civil War.

SERAPION BROTHERS

A group of 12 young writers who were **fellow travelers** and who had met in Petrograd (St. Petersburg) in 1921. They took their name from E. T. A. Hoffmann's "Storyteller and Hermit." They rejected the idea that their literature should be in any way associated with propaganda, thus incurring the suspicion of party critics. Frequently original in style and form, as a group the Serapion brothers are characterized by their irreverence and wit. Perhaps the most promising of them, Lev Lunts, died at the age of 23; others, such as Konstantin Fedin, Nikolai Tikhonov, and Venyamin Kaverin, later adopted the party line on literature.

Oulanoff, Hongor, *The Serapion Brothers*, 1966.

SERAPION OF VLADIMIR

(?–1275)

Writer and preacher. He was Archimandrite of the Kiev Cave Monastery and became Bishop of Vladimir in 1274. Five of his sermons have survived, and these deal with the Tatar invasion, which he claimed was punishment for the sins of the Russian princes and their people.

SERFS

Peasants who could be bought, sold, and generally treated as chattels by the landowner. Although the 1649 code (*sobornoe ulozhenie*) forbade the owner to kill, wound, or mistreat his serfs, this code was frequently infringed, but the code also removed the time limit for reclaiming runaway peasants. Tax had to be paid on a serf, and he spent half his working day on the landowner's estate. At times peasant rebellions occurred, such as the uprising led by **Stenka**

Razin in 1670. Various schemes for the emancipation of the serfs were considered from the time of **Catherine II (the Great)**, but serfdom was finally abolished only in 1861. See **Agrarian Reforms**.

Blum, Jerome, *Lord and Peasant in Russia from the Ninth to the Nineteenth Century*, 1961.

Kochan, Lionel, *The Making of Modern Russia*, 1962.

Smith, Robert E. F., *The Enserfment of the Russian Peasantry*, 1968.

SERGEYEV-TSENSKY, SERGEY NIKOLAEVICH

(1875–1958)

Novelist and short-story writer. His style was morbid, with echoes of **Dostoyevsky**. He wrote a 12-volume epic *The Transfiguration of Russia* (1914–1958), but his most popular work was *The Ordeal of Sevastopol* (1937–1939), which deals with events in the Crimean War and the defense of Sevastopol.

SERGIUS ALEXANDROVICH, GRAND DUKE

(1864–1905)

Governor-general of Moscow assassinated in 1905 in the Kremlin by a bomb thrown by Ivan Kalyayev, the Socialist Revolutionary. The grand duke had succeeded in alienating virtually every sector of society.

SERGIUS OF RADONEZH, SAINT

See **Saint Sergius of Radonezh**.

SERGIYEV POSAD (FORMERLY ZAGORSK)

Town situated 44 miles (70 km) northeast of Moscow. It is noted as a center of the wood-carving industry, which has flourished there since the fifteenth century. Other occupations include engineering and textile manufacture. The town originated as a settlement serving the Monastery of the Trinity **Troitsa-Sergeyeva Lavra** founded

by **St. Sergius** in 1337 and now a museum. Boris Godunov is buried in the Uspensky Cathedral. Population (1991) 115,600.

SEROV, ALEKSANDR NIKOLAYEVICH

(1820–1871)

Composer and critic. After visiting Wagner in 1858, he became a firm supporter of his music. His works comprise three operas, *Judith* (1863), *Rogneda*, (1865), and *The Power of Evil* (1867–1871), which was completed by Nikolai Solov'ev. He also composed orchestral works, some piano pieces, and sacred music.

SEROV, VALENTIN ALEKSANDROVICH

(1865–1911)

Painter. Having studied under **Ilya Repin** and at the Academy of Arts (1880–1884), Serov was particularly fond of painting portraits of the Russian aristocracy. Serov's best-known paintings are his intimate portraits, very often of children. His *Girl with Peaches* is a landmark in Russian art.

SEROV

Town situated 190 miles (304 km) north of Sverdlovsk in the Sverdlovsk region of Russia. It was founded during the construction of the Trans-Siberian Railway in 1894. It is an important metallurgical center, manufacturing metal goods and special steels. Population (1991) 106,800.

SERPUKHOV

Town situated 60 miles (96 km) south of Moscow at the confluence of the Oka and Nara rivers. It was founded in the fourteenth century, and a stone kremlin built in the sixteenth century still stands. It is a commercial center of an agricultural area, trading in grain and timber. Industries include textiles, sawmilling, and metalworking. Population (1991) 141,200.

SERVICE STATE

Social system whereby all citizens were servitors (serfs). This reached its peak under Ivan IV (the Terrible), and he also exercised control over the church and the merchants. The tsar also held some trade monopolies. Peter I (the Great) improved the service state, gaining greater efficiency by using more oppressive powers.

SEVASTOPOL

See **Sebastopol**.

SEVEN YEARS WAR

(1756–1763)

Properly named the Austro-Prussian War of 1756–1763. Russia fought Prussia until the beginning of 1762, when the two countries made a separate peace. Britain allied with Prussia against Austria, France, Russia, Sweden, and Saxony. The Treaty of Iturburg (Hubertsburg) between Austria, Prussia, and Saxony was signed in 1763. Russia succeeded in eliminating French influence from Poland.

SHAKHMATOV, ALEKSEI ALEKSANDROVICH

(1860–1920)

Philologist, historian, and leading linguistic authority in prerevolutionary Russia. He wrote many books on the history of the Russian language, including *Studies in Ancient Russian Chronicles* (1908) and *Outline of the Ancient Period of the Russian Language* (1915).

SHAKHTY

Town situated 40 miles (64 km) northeast of Rostov in the Donets Basin, Rostov region. It was founded in 1829 as a coal-mining center. Manufactures include clothing, furniture, and machinery. It is a site of the Shakhty Trials (1928), a forerunner of the Great Purge (*Yezhovshchina*) of engineers

accused of trumped-up sabotage charges.
Population (1991) 227,700.

SHALAMOV, VARLAM TIKHONOVICH

(1907–1982)

Prose writer and poet born in Moscow. He spent 17 years in a Siberian labor camp. He was first arrested as a student in 1929, and additional prison sentences were just added. A further ten years was added in 1943 for describing **Ivan Bunin** as “a classical author of Russian literature.” He is mainly known for *Kolyma Tales* (1980). **Solzhenitsyn** asked Shalamov to coauthor *The Gulag Archipelago*, but he declined, pleading age and health. Solzhenitsyn wrote, “Shalamov’s experience in the camps was longer and more bitter than my own, and I respectfully confess that to him and not to me was it given to touch those depths of bestiality and despair towards which life in the camps dragged us all.” *Kolyma Tales* were smuggled to the West, but he had to deny that he had ever released them.

SHALYAPIN, FEDOR IVANOVICH

(1873–1938)

Russian bass singer who strongly influenced the style of performance in opera. Born in Kazan of humble origin, Shalyapin began to study singing with Dmitry Ussatov in 1892. As a member of Sarva Ivanovich Mamontov’s private opera company, he learned the roles that were to bring him fame later on. Although a supporter of the Bolshevik Revolution, he left Soviet Russia in 1921 and visited the United States and London. He wrote *Pages from My Life: An Autobiography* (1927).

SHAMANISM

Religion adopted for a time by some primitive Mongol tribes, such as the Buryats and the Kalmyks.

SHAMIL, IMAM

(1797–1871)

Religious and political leader of the Muslim population in northern Caucasia. Shamil led their resistance to Russian conquest, but surrendered at Gunib in 1859. He died in Mecca. Under Stalin’s regime Shamil was viewed as a British and Turkish agent.

Baddeley, John F., *The Russian Conquest of the Caucasus*, 1908.

SHAPORIN, YURY ALEKSANDROVICH

(1887–)

Composer. He studied at the St. Petersburg Conservatory under Sokolov and **Nikolai Cherepnin** and in 1939 was appointed professor at the Moscow Conservatory. His best-known works include the opera *The Decembrists* (1947–1953), the oratorio *The Lay of the Battle for the Russian Land* (1943–1944), and the music for the film *Kutuzov*.

SHAPOSHNIKOV, YEVGENI IVANOVICH

(1942–)

Colonel-general and former commander of the Soviet Air Force. Following the failure of the **August putsch** he was appointed defense minister. Because he refused to take orders from the leaders of the putsch, he was responsible in no small measure for their failure. In December 1991 he was appointed interim commander in chief of the former Soviet armed forces.

SHCHARANSKY, NATAN (ANATOLY BORISOVICH)

(1948–)

Computer specialist and dissident, born in Donetsk in Ukraine. When an exit visa was not granted by the authorities he became involved in the dissident movement. He was arrested in 1977 and sentenced to 13 years

imprisonment for treason, espionage, and anti-Soviet agitation. He was exchanged in 1986 with others for five people from Warsaw Pact countries and went to Israel and adopted the name Natan. In 1989 he was proposed as Israel's ambassador to the United Nations.

SHEKSNA RIVER

River rising in Lake Beloye in western Russia, and flowing 100 miles (160 km) south to the Rybinsk reservoir, forming part of the Mariynsk canal system.

SHELEKHOV, GRIGORI IVANOVICH

(1747–1795)

Fur trader in North America, born in Ukraine. He founded the first settlement in Alaska and his business formed part of the **Russian American Company** when it was formed.

SHELEPNIN, ALEKSANDR NIKOLAYEVICH

(1918–)

Communist official. Having studied in Moscow, Shelepnin joined the party in 1940 and worked in the Komsomol apparatus; in 1958 he was appointed first secretary of its central committee, and became a member of the party central committee. He was chairman of the committee of the state security (KGB, 1958–1961). He was removed from the leadership in 1975, and thus eliminated as a potential opponent to Brezhnev.

SHELEST, PYOTR YEFIMOVICH

(1908–)

First secretary of Ukraine. From 1963 he has been a member of the Politburo of the CPSU, and from 1966 a member of the central committee. After graduating from the Mariupol Evening Metallurgical Institute, Shelest worked at farms, on the rail-

way, and as a factory worker before holding a number of executive party posts in Chelyabinsk, Moscow, Saratov, Leningrad, and Kiev. He eventually rose to become a Presidium member of the USSR Supreme Soviet in 1966, and the head of the USSR Supreme Soviet delegation to Hungary in 1965.

SHELGUNOV, NIKOLAI VASILYEVICH

(1824–1891)

Coauthor of the revolutionary leaflet *To the Young Generation*, circulated in the summer of 1861. Shelgunov demanded a social radicalism combined with what he saw as Russia's special mission.

SHEPILOV, DMITRY TROFIMOVICH

(1905–)

Politician. Head of the propaganda department of the central committee in 1948, in 1952 Shepilov was chief editor of *Pravda*, secretary of the central committee (1955–1956 and 1957), and foreign minister in 1956. After eventually joining the antiparty group in 1957, he was expelled from the central committee, and it is thought that he then taught political economy at Frunze.

SHESTOV, LEV (LEV ISAKOVICH SCHWARTZMANN)

(1866–1938)

Writer and philosopher. Of Jewish origin, he studied law and turned to literature late in life. His first book, *Shakespeare and His Critic Brandes* (1898), contains an attack on positivism and rationalism, and later works, such as *Dostoyevsky and Nietzsche* and *The Philosophy of Tragedy* (1901), illustrate his profound lack of belief in Idealism. He spent many years abroad studying the history of philosophy and mysticism. Opposed to the Bolsheviks, in 1917 Shestov settled in Paris.

SHEVARDNADZE, EDUARD AMBROSIEVICH

(1928–)

Politician born in Georgia, where he established a reputation for reducing nepotism and corruption. He was foreign minister of the USSR, 1985–1990, and was important in freeing Eastern European countries from Soviet control and in the ending of the Cold War. He resigned as foreign minister in December 1990 in protest against the rise of reactionary forces and the “onset of dictatorship,” but was reinstated in November 1991. In March 1992 he returned to Georgia, and at the elections in October he was elected Leader of the State Council (basically a presidential role) with 95 percent of the vote.

SHEVCHENKO, TARAS HRYHOROVYCH

(1814–1861)

Ukrainian poet. Bought out of serfdom by a group of intellectuals, Shevchenko took part in the clandestine Pan-Slavic society, the Brotherhood of Saints Cyril and Methodius, as a result of which he was banished to Orenburg for ten years. He then moved to St. Petersburg. Shevchenko made a considerable impact on the Ukrainian national movement. His best-known poems were published in the collection *Kobzar* (1840).

SHIPKA PASS

Bulgarian pass through the Balkan Mountains on the main road from Ruse to Adrianople (Edirne) in Turkey. Fierce fighting occurred there in the Russo-Turkish War of 1877–1878, in which 5,500 Russians and 13,000 Turks died, and eventually the Turkish General Vessil Pasha surrendered.

SHIPOV, DMITRY NIKOLAYEVICH

(1851–1920)

Liberal politician. Chairman of the Moscow *Zemstvo*, Shipov organized unofficial congresses of *zemstvo* representatives in

the 1890s and 1900s. In 1905 he was one of the founders and ten leaders of the **Octobrist** party and in the following year, a leader of the party of peaceful renovation.

Fischer, George, *Russian Liberalism, from Gentry to Intelligentsia*, 1958.

SHIRINSKY-SHIKHMATOV, PRINCE P. A.

(1790–1853)

Minister of education under **Nicholas I** and of a somewhat reactionary outlook.

SHKLOVSKY, VICTOR BORISOVICH

(1893–1894)

Essayist, novelist, **Formalist** critic, and leader of the formalist critical group *Opoyaz* (Society for the Study of Poetic Language). He was a member of **LEF**. He also wrote *Sentimental Journey* (1923, translation in English, 1970), describing life in literary circles in Petrograd in 1918–1920, and another important publication was *Zoo or Letters Not about Love* (1923, translation in English, 1971). Although he lived in Berlin from 1922 to 1923, he returned to Russia and remained there. Agreeing with some of the aims of the revolution, he was undermined by having to compromise with Stalinism.

SHLYAPNIKOV, ALEKSANDR GAVRILOVICH

(1883–1943)

Bolshevik. He joined the party in 1903 and participated in the labor movement in France before being appointed by Lenin to establish the Russian bureau of the central committee. In 1917 Shlyapnikov assisted with plans for the October seizure of power and worked with the trade unions. Commissar for labor in the first Soviet government and leader of the workers' opposition in 1920–1921, he was expelled from the party in 1933. He disappeared in the Great Purge.

SHOCKWORKERS' MOVEMENT

(1927–1935)

Workers were encouraged by trade unions to become “shockworkers” (*udarniki*), a particularly dedicated kind of worker who, according to the party, actively directed participation in economic construction.

SHOLOKHOV, MIKHAIL ALEKSANDROVICH

(1905–1984)

Author. Born in a small Cossack village in the Don region, Sholokhov was educated in Moscow and worked as a teacher, clerk, and journalist. In 1920 he started to publish sketches and joined several literary circles. The start of his literary career was boosted by **Aleksandr Serafimovich's** help. In 1926 Sholokhov is thought to have begun his famous novel *Tales of the Don*, although it has been alleged that he did not in fact write it. *The Quiet Don* was published in 1926–1940, *And Quiet Flows the Don* in 1934, and *The Don Flows to the Sea* in 1940. A member of the Communist Party from 1931, he was elected to the Soviet Academy of Sciences and later to the central committee of the Soviet Union. From 1946 he served as a deputy to the Supreme Soviet. He was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1965. He launched attacks on **Boris Pasternak**, Andrey Sinyavsky, and **Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn**.

Ermolaev, Herman, *Mikhail Sholokhov and His Art*, 1982.

Struve, Gleb, *Russian Literature under Lenin and Stalin*, 1972.

SHOSTAKOVICH, DMITRY DMITRIYEVICH

(1906–1975)

Composer, pianist, and teacher. He studied under Leonid Vladimirovich Nikolayev and Lev Petrovich Shteynberg at the Leningrad Conservatory, was named a profes-

sor there, and later taught at the Moscow Conservatory. Although accused of “formalism” by party officials, particularly over his tragic opera *Lady Macbeth of Mtsensk* (1934), in 1960 Shostakovich was secretary of the Russian Soviet Federation Socialist Republic Union of Composers. Highly individual, his music is frequently dignified and austere, although at times it seems garish. His best-known works include the opera *The Nose* (1927–1928), the ballet *The Golden Age* (1929–1930), the choral work *The Poem of Our Country* (1947), symphonies, piano concertos, quartets, music for plays and films, and the song-cycle *From Jewish Folk Poetry* (1948).

Kay, Norman, *Shostakovich*, 1971.

SHOW TRIALS

Trials of alleged “wreckers,” mostly held between 1928 and 1931. The trials were to serve as a reminder that vigilance was necessary, since “bourgeois specialists” were trying to sabotage the country’s industrial growth.

SHUISKY, PRINCE ANDREY

(?–1544)

Eminent boyar. In 1544 **Ivan the Terrible**, then age 13, ordered his arrest and savage murder.

SHUISKY, PRINCE VASILY

(fl. early 17th century)

After the **False Dmitriy's** accession to the throne in 1605, it was announced that Vasily Shuisky had denounced him as an impostor. The general assembly of land (*Zemsky Sobor*) found Vasily guilty and sentenced him to death. The pretender, however, reprieved him. Vasily continued to conspire against Dmitriy, and in 1606 he charged into the Kremlin and the pretender was killed. In 1606 he was made tsar. Though Vasily was popular with the upper

classes, the majority of people supported the new pretender. Eventually, representatives of every class called on him to descend from the throne on 17 July. He was seized and forced to become a monk.

SHUISKY FAMILY

An old princely family, directly descended from **Ryurik**. Three members of the family were regents during the minority of **Ivan IV (the Terrible)**, and most of them survived Ivan the Terrible's reign by submitting to his every whim. Banished from Moscow by **Boris Godunov**, Vasily Shuisky was permitted to return to Moscow later. At first the Shuiskys served against the uprising led by the pretender to the throne, the **False Dmitriy**. In private, however, Vasily Shuisky is said to have claimed that Dmitriy was the tsarevich. Under Dmitriy's rule, however, the Shuiskys were once more banished, although they were allowed later to return to Moscow, where they clandestinely made plans with King Sigismund of Poland to put his son Władysław on the throne of Moscow.

SHUKSHIN, VASILY

(1929–1974)

Film director, born in Siberia. He was a "village" writer, many of whose stories deal with the life and problems faced by uprooted peasants. A popular screenwriter and director, one of his most famous movies, *Kalina Krasnaya (The Red Snow-Ball Tree)*, was shown in the United States. At the time of his death he was working on an adaptation of *They Fought for the Motherland* by **Sholokhov**.

SHURATOV, MALYUTA

(fl. late 16th century)

Notorious henchman of Ivan IV (the Terrible). In 1570 he murdered Metropolitan Philip. He died at the hands of the *oprichniki*.

SHUVALOV, COUNT IVAN

(1727–1797)

In 1755 Shuvalov suggested that **Peter I (the Great)** found the first university in Russia, at Moscow, and the first state-controlled secondary schools, and proposed that *gimnazii* (high schools) be set up in all large cities, although this did not happen. In 1757 he was responsible for the creation of the Academy of Arts.

SHUVALOV, COUNT PYOTR

ANDREYEVICH

(1827–1889)

Russian government official and ambassador. A member of an old noble family, Shuvalov began his military career in 1845 and his diplomatic career in 1856 at the Paris Peace Conference. After being in charge of the St. Petersburg police, he was made director of the political police (1861–1864), and in 1866 he was chief of staff of the gendarmerie corps and head of the Third Section. He then became an influential adviser of **Alexander II** and was opposed to liberal reform. In 1876 he was sent to London as ambassador. He died in St. Petersburg.

SHVERNIK, NIKOLAI

MIKHAILOVICH

(1888–)

Communist. Having joined the party in 1905, Shvernik took part in underground work. After the Bolshevik coup, he was chairman of the Samara Soviet and a commissar in the Red Army during the Civil War. In the early 1920s he was a member of the Presidium of the central control commission, and in 1930 he was secretary of the trade union central council. In 1944 he was appointed first deputy chairman of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet and the following year was chairman. In 1956 he was chairman of the committee of party control.

SIBERIA

Region in Russia extending west and east from the Ural Mountains to the Pacific Ocean and north and south from the Arctic Ocean to the Central Asian mountain ranges. It has an approximate area of 5,200,000 square miles (about 13,500,000 sq km). The plains in the west are drained by the Yenisey and Ob rivers and bounded on the south by the Altay and Sanay mountain ranges. The central area is a plateau, bounded on the east by the Lena River. The east is mountainous. All rivers except the Amur flow into the Arctic Ocean and are frozen for most of the year. The climate is continental. Verkhoyansk in east Siberia has a mean January temperature of -59°F (-50°C). Chief occupations of the north are lumbering, fur trapping, and fishing. In the south and the southwest, where agriculture is concentrated, cereal is grown and cattle and sheep are raised. Coal, oil, and iron ore exist in large quantities. Important industries are concentrated in the Kuznetsk coal basin and the adjoining industrial region centered on Sverdlovsk and Chelyabinsk in the Ural Mountains. Other chief towns are Novosibirsk, Omsk, and Vladivostok on the Trans-Siberian Railway.

Wood, A., *The History of Siberia: From Russian Conquest to Revolution*, 1991.

SIBERIAN KHANATE

Tatar state established in western Siberia in the fifteenth century. Conquered by **Yermak** and his Cossacks, it was annexed to Muscovy in 1582. *See also* **Stroganov**.

SICH (SECH)

Originally *sich* referred to a fortified camp on the Dnepr River, which in the sixteenth, seventeenth, and eighteenth centuries was the center of the Ukrainian Cossacks. The word was extended in meaning to include

the entire region and the Cossack military organization there.

SIDE-BURNITES

In 1837 Nicholas I issued a decree forbidding the wearing of beards and whiskers by civil servants and this was later extended to include students.

SIEGE OF LENINGRAD

See **Leningrad, Siege of**.

SIEGE OF STALINGRAD

See **Stalingrad, Siege of**.

SIKHOTE ALIN RANGE

Mountain range in the Primore and Khabarovsk territories, extending 750 miles (1,200 km) along the Pacific coast from Vladivostok to Nikolaevsk. It rises to 6,000 feet (1,829 m) above sea level. It is forested and has mineral resources, especially coal, iron, lead, and zinc.

SIKORSKI, WŁADYSŁAW

(1881–1943)

Polish prime minister of the government-in-exile during World War II. In 1941 he concluded an agreement of cooperation with the USSR. Stalin severed Polish-Soviet diplomatic relations when Sikorski demanded an inquiry into the murder of Polish prisoners at **Katyn**. Sikorski died in an air crash in 1943.

SIKORSKY, IGOR IVANOVICH

(1889–1972)

Aircraft designer. In 1913 he constructed and flew the first successful four-engine airplane and during World War I, designed bombers for the Russian air force. He emigrated to the United States in 1919, and from 1930 on Sikorsky was one of the foremost designers of helicopters.

SILAYEV, IVAN STEPANOVICH

(1930–)

Politician and engineer born near Nizhny Novgorod. From 1985 to 1990 he was deputy Soviet prime minister, and Soviet prime minister from September 1991 until November, when he was replaced by **Boris Yeltsin**. In December he was appointed Russian representative to the European Communities.

SILVER AGE

Period of approximately 30 years between the last decade of the nineteenth century and the October Revolution. It was the most fruitful time of exploration in literature and the arts. Writers of this era include **Aleksandr Blok**, **Osip Mandelstam**, and **Anna Akhmatova**; artists include **Kazimir Malevich**, **El Lissitsky**, and **Aleksandr Rodchenko**.

Poggioli, R., *Poets of Russia, 1880–1930*, 1960.

SIMEON OF POLOTSK

(1629–1680)

Belorussian monk and educator of **Sophia Alekseyevna**, regent of Russia.

SIMFEROPOL

Ukrainian city situated 35 miles (50 km) northeast of Sebastopol on the Salgir River. It is the capital of Crimea and the center of a farming and horticultural area. Industries are fruit and vegetable canning, flour milling, and tanning. Population (1991) 353,000.

SIMONOV, KONSTANTIN MIKHAILOVICH

(1915–1979)

Novelist, dramatist, and poet, born in St. Petersburg. He published his first work in 1934, and his novel *Days and Nights* (1944) is an epic account of the Battle of Stalingrad. During World War II he was a war correspondent and later was editor-in-chief of *Novy Mir* and editor of *Literatur-*

naya Gazeta. His haunting war poem “Wait for Me” deeply touched millions of people, although his play of the same title was less successful. In 1956 he argued the case that the writings of **Isaac Babel**, **Yury Olesha**, and **Anna Akhmatova** should be made available again.

Struve, Gleb, *Russian Literature under Lenin and Stalin*, 1972.

SINOP, BATTLE OF

(1853)

Naval battle fought between Russia and Turkey. Russian vice-admiral **P. S. Nakhimov** destroyed a division of the Turkish fleet, and a portion of Sinop was burned. This partly influenced Great Britain’s participation in the Crimean War.

SITKA

Settlement in Alaska. It was founded in 1799 by Aleksandr Baranov, first Russian governor of Alaska, although the present town was founded in 1804. Sitka was the headquarters of the **Russian American Company** until 1867 and the center of trading in Alaska. Alaska was formally transferred from Russia to the United States at Sitka on 18 October 1867.

SIXTUS IV, POPE (FRANCESCO DELLA ROVERE)

(1414–1484)

Pope from 1471 to 1484. He continued Sixtus III’s attempts to reunite the Russian church with the Roman See and negotiated with Ivan III (the Great) with this aim in view. He was unsuccessful.

SKOBELEV, MIKHAIL DIMITRIYEVICH

(1843–1882)

Russian army officer. In 1875–1876 he held a command in the expedition against Kokand, as a result of which he was pro-

moted to major general and made first Russian governor of Fergana. He distinguished himself during the war between Russia and Turkey, commanding the Caucasian brigade of Cossacks in the attack on the Green Hills at the second battle of Plevna. In January 1878, Skobelev crossed the Balkans and defeated the Turks near Shipka Pass. He then captured Göktepe in 1881 and forced the people of Akhal-Tekke to submit. He was then put in charge of the Minsk army corps.

SKOMOROKHI

Itinerant mummers. They performed comic songs, dances, and tumbling at court and for the peasants in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. They thus played an important role in the history of Russian folklore, as they spread songs and dances, both secular and sacred. The church succeeded in suppressing them in the mid-seventeenth century.

SKOPKIN-SHUISKY, PRINCE MIKHAIL

(?–1610)

Nephew of Tsar Vasily. Skopkin-Shuisky assisted in recovering Yaroslavl from the Poles and in relieving Moscow. He died suddenly in 1610, and it is suspected that the Shuiskys murdered him because of his popularity.

SKOROPADSKY, HETMAN PAVEL P.

(1873–1945)

A former tsarist general, Skoropadsky was installed as *hetman* by the Germans in Ukraine. He was overthrown by the peasant leader **Semyon Petlyura**.

SLAVIC LANGUAGES

A western branch of the Satem division of Indo-European, closely connected with the Baltic languages. There are 13 living Slavic languages, classified in three groups: (1) the east Slavic group, consisting of Great Rus-

sian, Ukrainian, and Belorussian; (2) the west Slavic group, consisting of Polish, Slovak, Czech, High and Low Serbian; and (3) the south Slavic group, consisting of Slovene, Serbo-Croatian, Macedonian, Bulgarian, and Church Slavonic. The now extinct Polabian and Pomeranian languages also belong to this group.

SLAVOPHILE

An adherent of a mid-nineteenth-century Russian philosophy that opposed the Westernization of Russia. The slavophiles believed Russia to be culturally, morally, and politically superior to the West. They idealized Russian rural society and, though favoring autocratic government, desired such reforms as the emancipation of the serfs and the granting of civil rights. The leading Slavophiles were **Aleksey Khomyakov** (1804–1860) and the brothers Konstantin (1817–1860) and **Ivan Aksakov** (1823–1886).

Masaryk, Tomáš G., *The Spirit of Russia: Studies in History, Literature and Philosophy*, 2 vols., 1919; (rev. ed.) 1955.

Riasanovsky, Nicholas V., *Russia and the West in the Teaching of the Slavophiles: A Study of a Romantic Ideology*, 1952.

Walicki, Andrzej, *The Slavophile Controversy: History of a Conservative Utopia in Nineteenth-Century Russian Thought*, 1975.

SLAVS

Ethnic group, living mostly in Europe, but also in northern Asia. The main area they inhabit includes most of eastern Europe; to the west this area stretches as far as the Oder and Lusatian Neisse rivers and to Erzgebirge; to the east, to Siberia and the Pacific Ocean. Slavs also live in Yugoslavia and Bulgaria. Slavs can be divided into the east Slavs (Russians, Ukrainians, and Belorussians), the west Slavs (Poles, Czechs, Slovaks, and Lusatians), and the south Slavs (Serbs,

Croats, Slovenes, Macedonians, Montenegrins, and Bulgars).

SLAVYANSK

Ukrainian town situated 60 miles (96 km) north-northwest of Donetsk. Founded in 1676, its industries include chemicals. Manufactures include glass, porcelain, and salt. Population (1991) 137,000.

SLEPTSOV, VASILY ALEKSEYEVICH

(1836–1878)

Writer of noble birth and follower of **Nikolai Chernyshevsky**. He was a brilliant master of the technique of realistic dialogue, at the same time not sacrificing artistic merit. His best-known work is *Hard Times* (1865), a satire against the “liberal” intelligentsia in the 1860s.

SLITTE, HANS

(fl. mid-16th century)

German. In 1547 Slitte went to Moscow, where he became a close friend of the tsar. Ivan IV (the Terrible) entrusted him with the responsibility of recruiting engineers, artisans, doctors, architects, chemists, printers, and other specialists from Germany, but the Hanseatic League at Lübeck refused to let many of them pass.

SLUCHEVSKY, KONSTANTIN KONSTANTINOVICH

(1837–1904)

Poet and prose writer. His poetry was met with a frosty reception from both nihilists and radicals. His poems, inspired by the landscapes of northern Russia and the Murmansk coast are considered his best, but generally his poetry is of a low standard.

SLYUDYANKA

Town 50 miles (80 km) south-southwest of Irkutsk at the southwestern end of Lake Baikal, in Russia, on the Trans-Siberian Rail-

way. It is a mining center for mica, marble, and quartz and has some metalworking.

SMERD

The category of free peasant. A peasant was “free” in that if murdered, his murderer had to provide the deceased *smerd*’s family with compensation and had to compensate the prince. A *smerd*, unlike a slave, could be fined by the prince, and he was technically free to move about at will. It was the prince’s duty to protect the *smerd*.

SMERSH

Acronym for *Smert’ Shpionam* (Death to Spies). A division of the Soviet security organ that eliminated real, suspected, or potential opponents to the Soviet government. Most of their victims had lived for a while outside the control of the Soviet regime during World War II, as civilian deportees, refugees, or prisoners of war. Smersh favored large-scale arrests, executions, or deportation.

SMOLENSK

Industrial city situated on the banks of the Dnepr River, first mentioned in 882, which is one of the oldest Russian towns. Most of the historical buildings were destroyed in World War II, although the twelfth-century churches of Saints Peter and Paul, the Sviskaya, and the church of St. John the Divine have been restored. The main center of the Baltic-to-Byzantium “Water Road,” under Kiev, Smolensk was given to one of the sons of Yaroslav the Wise. In the twelfth and the thirteenth centuries there was extensive trading with Germany. Following the Tatar invasion (1238–1240), the town was given to the grand duchy of Lithuania. A bitter source of conflict between Muscovy and the West, the town was burned during Napoleon’s advance on Moscow (1812). Heavy fighting took place in 1941 and 1943 during World War II. It is a railroad junction and

commercial center. Industries include engineering, glass, food processing, textiles, and timber. Population (1991) 349,800.

SMOLNY INSTITUTE

Building in St. Petersburg. At the beginning of the eighteenth century, tar for ships was prepared on the site of the future institute, which takes its name from the Russian word for tar, *smola*. Between 1748 and 1764 a convent was built here by **Count Bartolomeo Rastrelli**. In 1764 the Smolny Institute became the first institute for well-bred young ladies to be supported by the state. The Smolny Monastery was closed in 1797. In 1917, however, the institute took on a new role as the center of the defense of Petrograd, and the military-revolutionary committee of the Petrograd Soviet of workers' and soldiers' deputies was housed here; after the October Revolution, the second congress of the All-Russian executive committee was held here.

SNITKINA, ANNA G.

(1846–1918)

Stenographer and then wife of **F. M. Dostoyevsky**. Her calming influence was such that he was able to give up gambling and keep out of debt.

SOBCHAK, ANATOLY ALEKSANDROVICH

(1937–)

Mayor of St. Petersburg. During the **August putsch**, having obtained Boris Yeltsin's permission, he took control of the city defenses and ordered the military to stay in their barracks. He played an important part in the failure of the attempted coup.

SOBOLEV, LEONID SERGEYEVICH

(1898–)

Novelist. He rose to fame in 1957 when he accused dissident writers of obeying the Russian émigrés' demands for silence. As

a result, Khrushchev appointed him chairman of the Union of Writers.

SOBORNOST (CONCILIARISM)

Concept of free unity while working for higher values held in common. While **Aleksey Khomyakov** developed *sobornost* as fundamental to the Orthodox Church consciousness, it was applied to social philosophy as well. For the Slavophiles *sobornost* was embodied in the life of the Russian peasant *mir*, or commune. *Sobornost* forms the basis of modern Russian solidarism.

Masaryk, Tomáš G., *The Spirit of Russia: Studies in History, Literature and Philosophy*, 2 vols., 1919; (rev. ed.) 1955.

SOCHI

Town in Russia situated 110 miles (176 km) south-southeast of Krasnodar on the Black Sea coast, in the foothills of the Caucasus. Manufactures include food and tobacco products. It is a leading seaside resort and became a spa in 1910. Population (1991) 341,500.

SOCIAL DEMOCRATIC LABOR PARTY

Political party founded in 1898. Most of the founders were subsequently arrested, so it was not until 1903 that the party could function. Many opted for middle-class liberalism, which Lenin opposed.

Mendel, Arthur A., *Dilemmas of Progress in Tsarist Russia*, 1961.

Plamenatz, J., *German Marxism and Russian Communism*, 1954.

Ulam, Adam B., *Lenin and the Bolsheviks: The Intellectual and Political History of the Triumph of Communism in Russia*, 1969.

SOCIAL SECURITY

The origins of the Soviet social security system dates back to the tsarist workmen's

compensation scheme. Social insurance is administered by the trade unions through social insurance councils elected in places of work, and social insurance subcommittees of factory committees: About 5 million volunteers are engaged in this work. Through this system, 52.5 million people went to holiday sanatoria or rest homes in 1987, while 58.6 million people, including 10.4 million collective farmers, were receiving state pensions in January 1989; of these 43.2 million (9.4 million collective farmers) were old-age pensioners.

SOCIALISM

Term designating differing systems of public ownership and management of production and distribution of goods, which, unlike capitalism, do not involve private ownership or private management.

Kolakowski, L. and Hampshire, S. (eds.), *The Socialist Idea*, 1974.

Lichtheim, G., *The Origins of Socialism*, 1969. *A Short History of Socialism*, 1970.

SOCIALISM IN ONE COUNTRY

Policy inaugurated in the 1920s by Stalin when he announced that the Soviet Union could build socialism without help from other countries.

SOCIALIST PARTIES

By the time of the 1917 Revolution, four main socialist parties were in existence in Russia: the **Socialist Revolutionaries**, **Left Socialist Revolutionaries**, the **Bolsheviks**, and the **Mensheviks**.

Mendel, Arthur A., *Dilemmas of Progress in Tsarist Russia*, 1961.

SOCIALIST REALISM

The "basic method" of art and literature. Although works of Socialist Realism existed prior to 1930, in 1934 the doctrine was

officially adopted at the first all-union congress of Soviet writers. Accordingly, art should be the truthful, historically concrete presentation of reality in its revolutionary development and must also assist with the ideological remaking and education of writers in the spirit of socialism. Thus all art was constrained by the duty to base it on Marxist-Leninist philosophy.

Ermolaev, Herman, *Soviet Literary Theories, 1917–1934: The Genesis of Socialist Realism*, 1963.

Hoskings, G., *Beyond Socialist Realism: Soviet Fiction since Ivan Denisovich*, 1980.

Tertz, A., *On Socialist Realism*, 1960.

Vaughan, James C., *Soviet Socialist Realism*, 1973.

SOCIALIST REVOLUTIONARIES

Political party, founded in 1902 by the leaders of revolutionary populism. It was led by **Viktor Chernov** and **Nicholas Avksentev**. It demanded socialization of the land, a federal state structure, and self-determination for non-Russian peoples. One section of the party, the Left Socialist Revolutionaries, having supported the Bolsheviks in 1917, played a part in the Bolshevik government until the Treaty of Brest-Litvosk of 1918. In 1922 the Bolsheviks suppressed the party.

Footman, David, *Red Prelude*, 1968.

Venturi, Franco, *Roots of Revolution*, 1960.

SODRUZHESTVO NYEZAVISIMIKH GOSUDARSTV

See **Commonwealth of Independent States**.

SOFIA ALEKSEYEVNA

See **Sophia Alekseyevna**.

SOFIA PALEOLOGUE

(fl. late 15th century)

Wife of Ivan III (the Great) and niece of the last Roman emperor of Byzantium, Con-

stantine Paleologue. Sofia was brought up as a refugee in Rome but adopted the Orthodox faith on her marriage to Ivan III in 1472. Her son Vasily III ruled from 1505.

Fennell, John L. I., *Ivan the Great of Moscow*, 1963.

**SOKOLNIKOV, GRIGORY
YAKOVLEVICH (BRILLIANT)**

(1888–1939)

Politician. In 1905 Sokolnikov was a member of the Bolshevik faction of the **Social Democratic Labor Party**. In 1910 he disagreed with Lenin's treatment of the Mensheviks. A member of the central committee following the February 1917 Revolution, he was later in charge of nationalizing the banks. Chairman of the third Soviet delegation, he was a commissar in the Red Army during the Civil War, people's commissar of finance (1921–1926), and ambassador to Great Britain (1929–1932). He was imprisoned in 1937 and died two years later.

SOLIKAMSK

Town in Russia situated 115 miles (184 km) north of Perm. It is the center of a mining area and manufactures chemicals. Population (1991) 110,200.

**SOLLOGUB, COUNT VLADIMIR
ALEKSANDROVICH**

(1814–1882)

Author. He came from an aristocratic family and his work is mostly superficial, being directed against the Slavophiles and romantic idealists. *Tarantas* (1844), an account of a journey from Moscow to Kazan, is his best-known work.

SOLOGUB, FEODOR KUZMICH
(1863–1927)

Symbolist poet. He taught in schools until 1907, but had been writing since 1896, when he published a volume of verse. His

first novel, *The Little Demons*, appeared in 1907 and was a satire on provincial society. Before the Revolution he published verse, novels, short stories (of which *Shadows* [1896] was the most significant), and several plays. He had no original work published after 1923. His wife committed suicide in 1921 after persecution, and he wrote nothing after that.

Rabinowitz, Stanley J., *Sologub's Literary Children: Keys to a Symbolist Prose*, 1980.

**SOLOUKHIN, VLADIMIR
ALEKSEYEVICH**

(1924–)

Poet and prose writer. He studied at the Gorky Institute of Literature. Among Soloukhin's works are the verse collection *Rain in the Steppes* (1953), *Postcards from Vietnam* (1962), the novel *Mother-Stepmother* (1971), and the poetry collection *A Winter's Day* (1969).

Brown, Deming, *Soviet Russian Literature since Stalin*, 1978.

SOLOVETSKY MONASTERY

Monastery founded on the White Sea in 1429 by St. Sergius. In 1668–1676 the monastery revolted against the revised versions of the church services. See **Nikon**.

**SOLOVEV, SERGEY
MIKHAILOVICH**

(1820–1879)

Scholar. He was a professor of Russian history at Moscow University (1847–1849), and his *History of Russia from Ancient Times* is regarded as a landmark in the writing of Russian history. He viewed Russia as having evolved from the clan to the patriarchal state, and then to enlightened absolutism. He also stressed that Russia was an integral part of Europe. A liberal, he supported **Alexander II's** reforms.

SOLOVEV, VLADIMIR SERGEYEVICH

(1853–1900)

Philosopher, writer, and theologian. He studied science, philosophy, and theology at Moscow University, writing his thesis, *The Crisis of Western Philosophy*, against the positivists. This met with disfavor from the reactionary members of the staff, as a result of which he went abroad for a time. He rejected atheistic materialism, accepted certain aspects of Christianity, and claimed that the ideal essence of the world existed in the mind of God; this essence he named *Sophia*. Having revived aspects of the Christian humanism of Erasmus and Thomas Moore, and influenced by Dostoyevsky and the *startsy* (see *Starets*), Solovev profoundly influenced the Symbolist poets and Russian religious philosophers in the early twentieth century. He also strove to reunite the Orthodox and Roman Catholic churches.

Maslenikov, Oleg, *The Frenzied Poets: Andrey Biely and the Russian Symbolists*, 1952.

West, James D., *Russian Symbolism*, 1970.

SOLZHENITSYN, ALEKSANDR ISAYEVICH

(1918–)

Writer and dissident. He studied mathematics and physics at Rostov University, as well as obtaining a degree in literature. Solzhenitsyn served in the army at the front as a gunner and artillery officer, for which he was decorated. In February 1945 he was arrested in Königsberg by **SMERSH** on the grounds that he had criticized Stalin; he spent eight years in labor camps. Released in 1953, Solzhenitsyn spent three years in exile, during which time he suffered from stomach cancer. Back in the Russian Federation of the Soviet Union, Solzhenitsyn taught in a secondary school in Ryazan. In 1962 he was permitted to publish *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich*, which was

an overnight success. In 1968 he was attacked in the *Literaturnaya Gazeta*. He won the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1970, but was expelled from the writers' union in 1970 and arrested and deported in 1974, following the publication in Europe of *The Gulag Archipelago*. Other works include *Cancer Ward*, *The First Circle*, and *August 1914*, which he continues to rewrite (it became *The Red Wheel* in 1983, and then *The Oak and the Calf*).

Scammell, Michael, *Solzhenitsyn: A Biography*, 1984.

SOPHIA ALEKSEYEVNA

(1657–1704)

Regent of Russia (1682–1689). The eldest daughter of Tsar **Alexis** by his first wife and sister of Tsar **Fedor III**. Seizing power shortly after Fedor's death in 1682 with the help of the *streltsy*, she was proclaimed regent during the minority of her handicapped brother, **Ivan V**, and of her half brother, **Peter I (the Great)**, who reigned jointly. She disposed of her opponents in a brutal fashion and ruled autocratically with her chief adviser and lover **Prince Vasily Vasilyevich Golitsyn**. Sophia aimed to be tsarina in her own right, but she had insufficient support among the nobility and clergy. Two unsuccessful campaigns against the Turks of Crimea helped undermine Sophia's power. When it was rumored that she intended to assassinate Peter and become sole ruler, Peter overthrew the regency, deposed Ivan, exiled Golitsyn, and Sophia was confined in a convent. After an attempted revolt of the *streltsy* in 1698, she was obliged to take the veil and assumed the name of Susanna. See *Strelets*.

Hughes, Lindsey, *Sophia Regent of Russia 1657–1704*, 1990.

O'Brien, C. B., *Russia under Two Tsars, 1682–1689*, 1952.

SOPHRONIA OF RYAZAN

Priest and poet of the early fifteenth century. He wrote *Zadonshchina*, a long poem describing the Russian defeat of the Tatars at Kulikovo. It is one of the best-known works of early Russian literature.

SOROKI

Town in Moldavia situated 85 miles (136 km) north-northwest of Kishinev on the Dnestr River. Industries include flour and oilseed milling, brewing, and soap manufacture.

SORSKY, NIL

See **Nil Sorsky**. See also **Joseph of Volokolamsk**.

SORTAVALA

Town in Karelia situated 120 miles (192 km) west of Petrozavodsk on the northern shore of Lake Ladoga. It is a resort and commercial center. Industries include sawmilling and manufacturing woolens, furniture, felt, leather, and beer; the town is also a center for dairy produce.

SOTNYA

From the Russian *sto*, meaning a hundred; a military unit, originally consisting of a hundred men.

SOUL TAX (POLL TAX)

Tax introduced by **Peter I (the Great)**. Although this placed a considerable burden on the peasants, it resulted in the extension of the area of land cultivated, since it was in the peasant's interests to cultivate as much as possible in order to pay the tax. When it was abolished by **Nikolai Bunge**, the state lost 40 million rubles (1883–1886).

SOUTH OSSETIAN AUTONOMOUS REGION

Former autonomous region on the southern slopes of the Great Caucasus Mountains in

Georgia. It has an area of 1,505 square miles (3,898 sq km). Fearing assimilation with Georgia upon the break-up of the USSR, the inhabitants declared that they wanted independence and to be part of Russia. Georgia responded with military action. The capital is Tskhinvali. The main occupations are stock rearing and lumbering. Population (1990) 100,000 (before thousands trekked north).

SOUTH-EASTERN LEAGUE

Organization of Cossacks, Caucasian mountain peoples, and the nomadic wanderers of the northern Caucasus, formed in 1917. The South-Eastern League declared itself an independent republic, but this was short-lived.

SOUTHERN SOCIETY

Society led by **Colonel Paul Pestel**, which had as its goal the forcible establishment of a republic. In 1825 it merged with the Northern Society led by **Nikita Muravev** and staged the abortive Decembrist uprising of 14 December 1825.

Mazour, Anatole Grigorevich, *The First Russian Revolution, 1825, 1937*.

Raeff, Marc, *The Decembrist Movement*, 1966.

SOVETSK (FORMERLY TILSIT)

Town situated on the Neman River 60 miles (96 km) east-northeast of Kaliningrad in the Kaliningrad region. Founded in the thirteenth century, it became an east Prussian town where the treaties of Tilsit were negotiated in 1807. It was ceded to the USSR at the Potsdam Conference in 1945. It is a trading center for dairy produce and manufactures cheese, wood pulp, leather, and soap.

SOVIET

Term derived from the Russian word meaning council. There are Soviets at every level

of the party apparatus, ranging from the Supreme Soviet to the republican, provincial, and local Soviets. Membership is by election. The function of Soviets is summed up in Stalin's description of Soviets as "transmission belts from the party to the masses."

Fainsod, M. and Hough, J., *How the Soviet Union Is Governed*, 1979.

McAuley, M., *Politics and the Soviet Union*, 1977.

SOVIET MAN

In the eyes of the party, the ideal Soviet man was devoted to communism and had a Communist attitude toward work and to the social economy, thus putting the collective before his individual desires. He had no bourgeois morals or opinions, and was an atheist. It was the role of agitprop and various study groups to form Soviet man.

SOVIET OF NATIONALITIES

One of the two chambers of the former USSR Supreme Soviet. It was elected on the basis of 25 deputies from each union republic, 11 from each autonomous republic, 5 from each autonomous region, and 1 from each autonomous area, but the deputies were not required to be, and very often were not, of the nationality they were supposed to represent. In 1989 there were 750 members. It was the successor of the Soviet of Nationalities within the central executive committee, which existed from 1918 to 1936. Constitutional amendments in 1988 provided for the election in 1989 of a 2,250-member Congress of People's Deputies, which would elect a 542-member Supreme Soviet.

SOVIET OF THE UNION

One of the two chambers of the former USSR Supreme Soviet. It was elected on the basis of one deputy for 300,000 people. In 1989 there were 750 members. It was the successor of the Soviet of the Union, which

existed before 1936 within the central executive committee. The former USSR government with its ministerial structure has, in practice, been taken over, with some reduction in numbers and functions by the government of the Russian Federation.

SOVIET-GERMAN

NON-AGGRESSION PACT

See **Russo-German Non-Aggression Pact**.

SOVKHOZ

State farm. Although *sovkhozy* were important in cultivating virgin land and as places of agricultural experimentation, they were often inefficient, and many of them were changed to *kolkhozy*, or collective farms.

Davies, R. W., *The Socialist Offensive: The Collectivization of Soviet Agriculture, 1929-1930*, 1980.

SOVNARKHOZ

Name given to councils that were set up and operated in the USSR from 1917 to 1932 and from 1957 to 1967. They were subordinate to the councils of ministers of the union republic. Their function was to supervise industry and building, and it was hoped that these councils would help to compensate for the disadvantages of centralization.

SPACE TRAVEL

The first manned space flight, in which **Yury A. Gagarin** orbited the earth, occurred on 12 April 1961, and on 18 March 1965, **A. A. Leonov** was the first man to walk in space from the *Voskhod 2*. Since then the Soyuz program has been further developed, and the *Mir* space station was launched in February 1986 to provide the first permanently manned vehicle in orbit. The *Mir* station was for sale in late 1992. The main cosmodrome is at Baikonur in Kazakhstan, which has the launching sites; Ukraine makes the launchers, and Russia has overall

control and the training centers. Difficulties arose in 1992 because central funding for space projects did not exist and Kazakhstan claims the cosmodrome on its territory.

SPASSKY, BORIS

(1937–)

Journalist and chess player. He studied at the Leningrad State University faculty of journalism and worked as a trainer at the Leningrad section of the voluntary sport society. Spassky has played in numerous international chess tournaments; in 1956 he was the USSR Grandmaster, the international Grandmaster, and world chess student champion. He was world champion from 1969 to 1972.

SPERANSKY, COUNT MIKHAIL MIKHAILOVICH

(1772–1839)

Russian minister of state and political reformer. As **Alexander I's** adviser he devised a liberal constitutional system for Russia, but the intrigues of his opponents drove him from office and nullified his work. Under **Nicholas I** he took a prominent part in the proceedings against the Decembrist conspiracy and also codified Russian law in 1832.

Raeff, Marc, *Michael Speransky, A Statesman of Imperial Russia*, 1969.

SPESIVTSEVA, OLGA

(1895–1991)

Dancer born in Rostov-on-Don. One of the truly great classical ballet dancers of this century, she trained at the Imperial School, affiliated with the Maryinsky Theater, and joined the Russian Ballet in 1916. In 1918 she was appointed ballerina. She danced for **Diaghilev** in 1921, then returned to Russia. She worked with the Paris Opera from 1924 to 1932. Spesivtseva was con-

sidered the leading ballerina of her time in the Romantic style. Her most famous roles were *Esmeralda*, *Giselle*, and *The Sleeping Beauty*.

SPORTS

Private sporting clubs were first set up in Russia in the nineteenth century by liberal noblemen and industrialists. They grew steadily in number as interest in sports increased, and in 1912 the government established a physical fitness committee. After the Revolution, it was at first debated whether competitive sports should occur in a worker's state; the Hygienists and Proletkultists regarded competitive sports as potentially dangerous in that they fostered nonsocialist tendencies. On the other hand, the Hygienists claimed that sports should be integrated into all activities, and Proletkultists strove to devise exercises that were not inherited from bourgeois society; factory workers, for instance, were made to swing hammers and sickles in time to music. Realizing the need for greater fitness, the government began to promote competitive sports throughout the Soviet Union, and in 1928 4,000 participated in the sports contest known as the first worker's *spartakiad*. In 1925 the party announced that physical culture was to be an integral part of political and cultural education, and sports came to be regarded as an extremely effective instrument for carrying out the party's social policies. Sports in the former USSR were directed centrally by the committee on physical culture and sport. There were many sports organizations, with opportunity for all sectors of the population to participate, and special sports schools for children showing exceptional prowess.

Riordan, James W., *Sport in Soviet Society: Development of Sport and Physical Education in Russia and the USSR*, 1977.

SPUTNIK (SATELLITE)

Russia launched the first earth satellite on 4 October 1957, with two more successful launchings following on 3 November 1957 and 15 May 1958.

SRUB

See *Klet*.

STAKHANOV, ALEKSEY GRIGORYEVICH

(1906–1977)

Coal miner who was much extolled by the party in that his work gang's output reached 102 tons of coal in a 5-hour 45-minute shift in August 1935. The normal output was 7 tons. Stalin praised his achievement and established the Stakhanovite movement to raise Soviet industrial output.

STAKHANOVITE

Member of a Soviet labor movement that strove to increase industrial production. Named after **Aleksey Grigoryevich Stakhanov**, a coal miner who in 1935 reorganized his work gang to increase its daily production; the movement failed because quality could not be maintained.

STALIN, JOSEPH VISSARIONOVICH (DZHUGASHVILI)

(1879–1953)

Dictator of the USSR and leader of the World Communist movement. The son of a Georgian shoemaker, he was expelled from the Tbilisi Theological Seminary in 1898 as a result of his interest in the revolutionary movement. He then joined the **Social Democratic Labor Party** and, in 1903, its Bolshevik faction. Having worked in the underground movement in Transcaucasia, he was made part of the Bolshevik central committee by **Lenin** and **Zinoviev**. Residing in Petrograd after the February Revolution of 1917, Stalin edited the party's newspaper,

Pravda. Stalin served as commissar for nationalities and commissar for worker-peasant inspection (1919–1923) and became a very close collaborator of Lenin. During the Civil War he served as a commissar for nationalities. In 1922 he was appointed secretary-general of the central committee, although Lenin, nurturing misgivings about Stalin's suitability for this position, was planning to remove him from it. Lenin's death, however, prevented this, and Stalin's political career continued unchecked. Together with Zinoviev and Kamenev he defeated **Trotsky**, and then with Bukharin and Rykov's help he defeated Zinoviev and Kamenev in the struggle for power. **Molotov**, **Voroshilov**, **Kaganovich**, **Ordzhonikidze**, and **Kirov** then helped him defeat Bukharin's and Rykov's Right Opposition. From 1929 to 1934 he ruled with them, assuming the position of leader until they opposed him. This provided the catalyst for abandoning collective leadership and for instigating the **Great Purge**. With Stalin as official head of government in 1940 and chairman of the state defense committee, a reign of terror ensued. Generalissimo during World War II, he outwitted Churchill and Roosevelt. He became increasingly more obsessed with problems of security. He was jealous, anti-Semitic, chauvinistic, and xenophobic, while demanding to be treated as a virtual demigod by all. He died in 1953. The "Personality Cult" of Stalin was officially condemned by Khrushchev at the 1956 Party Congress.

Alliluyeva, Svetlana, *Twenty Letters to a Friend*, 1967.

Bullock, Alan, *Hitler and Stalin: Parallel Lives*, 1991.

de Jonge, Alex, *Stalin and the Shaping of the Soviet Union*, 1986.

Deutscher, Isaac, *Stalin: A Political Biography*, 1949.

Djilas, Milovan, *Conversations with Stalin*, 1962.

Hingley, Ronald, *Joseph Stalin: Man and Legend*, 1974.

McNeal, Robert H., *Stalin's Works: An Annotated Bibliography*, 1967.

Souvarine, Boris, *Stalin: A Critical Survey of Bolshevism*, 1939.

Trotsky, Lev, *Stalin: An Appraisal of the Man and His Influence*, 1941.

Tucker, Robert C., *Stalin as Revolutionary 1879–1929*, 1974.

Ulam, Adam B., *Stalin, The Man and His Era*, 1973.

STALINABAD

Name used for **Dushanbe** from 1929 to 1961.

STALINGRAD

See **Volgograd**.

STALINGRAD, SIEGE OF

(1942–1943)

In May and June of 1942 German tanks, dive-bombers, and other forces were approaching the lower Volga River and the Caucasus. Having crossed the Don River, they reached the outskirts of Stalingrad and besieged the city. By mid-November 1942, the British victory at El Alamein and the pursuit of the defeated Germans resulted in no more reinforcements for the German army near Stalingrad. Fresh Russian reinforcements were brought in, and on 20 November Yeremenko broke the enemy line. The Russians launched a great thrust from the north and Mannstein was forced to retreat. The Germans under Paulus surrendered on 2 February 1943, having sustained a loss of 200,000 men.

Werth, Alexander, *The Year of Stalingrad*, 1947.

STALINISM

Name given to Stalin's political theorizing and rule of the USSR, the Eastern Europe Bloc Countries, and the World Communist

movement. Based on Marxism, Leninism, and national Bolshevism, Stalin, with the help of **Molotov**, **Zhdanov**, and **Vyshinsky**, added such doctrines and ideas as the existence of the state under full communism, **Socialist Realism** in the arts, the concept of building socialism in one country, the people's great love for the Communist Party, their unanimous support of Stalin, and the security organs to eliminate "misguided" dissenters. Concentration camps were much in use, especially during Stalin's **Great Purge**. Some aspects of Stalinism became obsolete, particularly after **Khrushchev's** secret report to the 20th party congress; others, such as the role of the Communist Party, remained until the breakup of the USSR.

Khrushchev, Nikita S., *Khrushchev Remembers*, 1977.

Mandelstam, Nadezhda, *Hope against Hope*, 1971.

Payne, Robert, *The Rise and Fall of Stalin*, 1966.

Randall, Francis B., *Stalin's Russia: An Historical Reconsideration*, 1965.

Tucker, Robert C., *The Soviet Political Mind: Stalinism and Post-Stalin Change*, 1972.

Tucker, Robert C. (ed.), *Stalinism: Essays in Historical Interpretation*, 1977.

STALINO

See **Donetsk**.

STALINSK

See **Novokuznetsk**.

STANISLAVSKY, KONSTANTIN SERGEYEVICH (ALEKSEYEV)

(1863–1938)

Actor and producer. Stanislavsky began acting at the age of 15 in the Alekseyev Circle, a group of family and friends. In 1888 he founded the Society of Art and Literature, which became one of the most popular

amateur theater companies in Moscow. In 1897, **Vladimir Nemirovich-Danchenko**, director of the Moscow Philharmonic Society's drama school, invited him to establish a new theater; this was the **Moscow Art Theater**, a joint enterprise, and it was itself, in part, influenced by the German Meiningen Players. Stanislavsky's new method of training actors involved a psychological study of the character to be played, and his first success was his production of Chekhov's *The Sea Gull* (1898), which brought Stanislavsky world fame. Chekhov wrote *The Three Sisters* (1901) and *The Cherry Orchard* (1903) specifically for the Moscow Art Theater. Stanislavsky's writings on stagecraft include *My Life in Art* (1924), *An Actor Prepares* (1936), and *Building a Character* (1949).

Magarshack, David, *Stanislavsky: A Life*, 1951.

Mikhailovich, N., *Stanislavsky Directs*, 1976.

STANKEVICH, NIKOLAI VLADIMIROVICH

(1813–1840)

Key figure and inspirer of the most important philosophical circle in Moscow in the 1830s. Future members of the Westernizers, such as **Michael Bakunin** and **Visarion Belinsky**, and of the Slavophiles, such as **Konstantin S. Aksakov** and **Mikhail Katkov**, belonged to Stankevich's group.

Berlin, Isaiah, *Russian Thinkers*, 1978.

Brown, E. J., *Stankevich and His Moscow Circle*, 1966.

STANOVOS RANGE

Mountain range in southeastern Russia extending 500 miles (800 km) east from the Olekma River and rising to Skalisty Mountain, 8,143 feet (2,682 m) above sea level.

It forms part of the watershed between rivers flowing to the Arctic and those flowing to the Pacific.

STARETS

Term for an elder of the Orthodox Church, a greatly respected monk, and spiritual overseer of younger monks. The *startsy* of the **Optina Pustyn** considerably influenced members of the intelligentsia, such as **Dostoyevsky** and **Vladimir Solovov**. Perhaps the best-known *starets* is Zossima in Dostoyevsky's novel *The Brothers Karamazov*.

STAROV, IVAN YEGOROVICH

(1744–1808)

Architect. He is mainly remembered for the Tauride Palace, built in St. Petersburg in 1782–1788. He simplified the classical style and initiated the use of columns in Russian interiors.

STATE, CONCEPT OF

As Marx and Engels had before him, Lenin considered the state to be a bourgeois instrument of class oppression. In his *State and Revolution* Lenin outlined his theory that a dictatorship of the proletariat was to be established. Eventually the state, with its repressive armies, bureaucracies, law courts, and police would wither away. In the 1960s it was considered that the dictatorship of the proletariat could be replaced by an all-people's state; this state was to maintain law and order and defend the USSR, world peace, and international socialism; in practice the state plays an important role in administration, education, and management. It shows little sign of withering away.

STATE CONFERENCE IN MOSCOW

Conference convened by Alexander Kerensky in order to unite the state power with all organized forces in the country. Over 2,000 people were invited from different sectors

of the population. It opened on 25 August 1917 at the Bolshoi Theater. The conference met with Bolshevik disapproval, and the main result of the conference was to sharply split the revolutionaries into left and right.

STATE FARMS

See *Sovkhoz*.

STAVROPOL

See *Togliatti*.

STENKA RAZIN

(?–1671)

Cossack leader of the great peasant rebellion of 1670–1671 in the southeastern area of the Volga. Many members of the upper classes were massacred; the peasants and solidiers welcomed him. By the time Stenka Razin's army reached Simbirsk it was 200,000 strong. It was nevertheless defeated by the Muscovite troops. He escaped, but in 1671 was handed over to Muscovite officials and executed.

Avrich, Paul, *Russian Rebels, 1600–1800*, 1972.

STEPANAKERT

Town in Azerbaijan situated 60 miles (96 km) south-southwest of Yevlakh. Industries include food processing, silk milling, and wine making. Population (1990) 58,000.

STEPNYAK, SERGEY

MIKHAILOVICH

See *Kravchinsky, Sergey Mikhailovich*.

STEPPES

Belt of forest steppe and prairie grassland. It is a cool temperate region. The prairie grassland area originally was covered with grasses, legumes, and sedges; the forest steppe consisted of oak woodland and areas of grassland. Much of both areas has been

cleared for farmland; the famous chernozem soil is especially fertile. It has been necessary to plant shelterbelts of trees to combat wind and water erosion. The belt of a steppe land runs approximately south of Kiev, Kursk, Tula, and Ulyanovsk, although there is also an area of steppe in Siberia to the east of the Urals.

STERLITAMAK

River port in Russia situated 85 miles (136 km) south of Ufa on the Belaya River in Bashkir Autonomous Republic. Industry includes heavy engineering; manufactures include synthetic rubber, chemicals, cement, clothing, and food products. Population (1991) 252,200.

STOLBOVO PEACE TREATY

(1617)

Treaty concluded between Muscovy and Sweden in 1617; the Swedes evacuated Novgorod but retained the coastal stretch lost by Ivan IV (the Terrible).

STOLNIK

Russian courtier. A *stolnik* was lower in rank than a **boyar**.

STOLYPIN, PYOTR

ARKADYEVICH

(1862–1911)

Statesman. As a liberal conservative, he failed to win the approval of either the extreme right or the radicals. He once said, "Give the state 20 years of internal and external peace, and you will not recognize Russia." From 1906 Stolypin was minister of the interior and chairman of the council of ministers. While firmly suppressing the 1905 Revolution, he wished to carry out liberal reforms. Under his agrarian reforms of 1906–1911, peasants were permitted to leave village communities, settle on separate farms, buy land, and were encouraged to settle in less populated areas. In 1907

Stolypin altered the electoral system by imperial decree. He was assassinated by a Socialist Revolutionary terrorist in 1911 at the Kiev Opera, in full view of the tsar.

Beck, M. P., *Reminiscences of My Father, Peter A. Stolypin*, 1970.

Hare, Richard, *Portraits of Russian Personalities between Reform and Revolution*, 1959.

Levin, Alfred, "Peter Arkad'evich Stolypin: A Political Appraisal," *Journal of Modern History*, 1965.

STRAKHOV, NIKOLAI NIKOLAYEVICH

(1828–1896)

Philosopher and literary critic. Strakhov adopted A. Grigorev's theory of "soilboundness." A **slavophile** and anti-Darwinist, he was a friend of **Dostoyevsky**, who was influenced by his philosophical views, and of **Count Lev Tolstoy**.

Gerstein, Linda, *Nikolai Strakhov*, 1971.

STRATEGIC ARMS LIMITATION TALKS

Talks at which the United States and the USSR met to agree to limit nuclear weapons production in their respective countries. SALT I took place in 1972. Owing to the Soviet invasion of Afghanistan in 1979, the United States was reluctant to agree to the terms set by the Soviet Union in SALT II. However, the Strategic Arms Reduction Talks (START) began in June 1982 and came to a successful conclusion in December 1992.

Gray, Colin S., *The Soviet-American Arms Race*, 1976.

STRAVINSKY, IGOR FEDOROVICH

(1882–1971)

Composer and pianist. After studying law at St. Petersburg University, Stravinsky took music lessons from **Nikolai Rimsky-**

Korsakov, who, with Claude Debussy, influenced his early music. In 1908 he met **Serge Diaghilev** and composed the music for a number of famous ballets, such as *The Firebird* (1910), *Petrushka* (1911), *Les Noctes* (1923), and *Orpheus* (1947). His operas include *The Nightingale* (1914) and *The Rake's Progress* (1951). In 1934 Stravinsky visited the United States and then settled in France, becoming a French citizen in 1934 before returning to the United States to live. He is one of the most influential and versatile composers of the century.

Stravinsky, Vera, *Stravinsky in Pictures and Documents*, 1979.

STRELETS

A member of the military corps (from the verb *strelyat'*, to shoot). This corps was established by **Ivan IV** (the Terrible, c. 1568), but after becoming seditious it was suppressed by **Peter I (the Great)**. *Streltsy* enjoyed special privileges.

STRIGOLNIKI

Religious sect in fourteenth-century Novgorod. The *strigolniki* believed that priests were unnecessary, that laymen could preach, and that prayers for the dead served no purpose.

Pares, Bernard, *A History of Russia*, 1926.

STROGANOV

Russian merchant family who in 1515 were granted the right to establish saltworks at Solvychevodsk in the Urals. Free from all tax for 20 years, they built their own towns, using Cossack mercenaries as guards; one of these, **Yermak**, acquired the Siberian Khanate for Muscovy by conquest in 1582.

STROGANOV SCHOOL

Style of icon-painting created by craftsmen working for the Stroganov family at the end

of the sixteenth and the beginning of the seventeenth century.

STRUVE, FRIEDRICH GEORG WILHELM VON

(1793–1864)

German astronomer. Summoned by tsar Nicholas I in 1835 to superintend the building of **Pulkovo** Observatory near St. Petersburg, he was appointed its director in 1839.

STRUVE, PYOTR BERNARDOVICH (1870–1944)

Economist and sociologist. Of German origin, Struve was one of the main theorists of Marxism in Russia in the 1890s. In 1898 he drafted the **Social Democratic Labor Party's** manifesto, but then changed allegiance and became leader of the Liberal constitutional movement. In 1905 he joined the Constitutional Democratic Party and was an important member of the *Vekhi* movement.

Pipes, Richard, *Struve: Liberal on the Left, 1870–1905*, 1971.

Pipes, Richard, *Struve: Liberal on the Right, 1905–44*, 1980.

STUKALOV, NIKOLAI FEODOROVICH

See **Pogodin, Nikolai**.

STUNDISTS

Religious sect, not unlike the German Baptists, living in southern Ukraine. They broke from the Russian **Orthodox Church** in 1870. Stundist meetings were forbidden in 1894 but they were again granted freedom to worship in 1905.

STÜRMER, BORIS VLADIMIROVICH

(1848–1917)

Prime minister. A previous master of ceremonies at court, Stürmer was appointed prime minister in 1916. He was also in

charge of the ministry of foreign affairs. A puppet of **Rasputin**, he was not liked and was dismissed from the *duma* on 23 November 1916.

SUB-CARPATHIAN RUSSIA

Name of Transcarpathia at the time of its incorporation into Czechoslovakia, which lasted from 1919 to 1939.

SUBBOTNIK

Subbotnik refers to unpaid voluntary work, originally performed on Saturdays (from the word *Subbota*, meaning Saturday). A day is declared a *subbotnik* day, and everyone is expected to put in a day's work for no pay.

SUBWAYS

The construction of a subway for Moscow was discussed before the Revolution but no action was taken. The first section (7 miles/11.5 km) of double track was opened to the public in May 1935. The heaviest surface traffic had always been in the northeast of the city, in the vicinity of the railway stations, and the first section of the subway was the line from Komsomol Square via the city center to Gorky Park, with a branch line from Okhotny Ryad to Smolensk Square. Every station has a distinctive design following a definite theme associated with some date, place, person, or event.

Subway systems have also been built in St. Petersburg, Kiev, Tbilisi, Kharkov, Tashkent, Baku, Nizhny Novgorod, Minsk, Yerevan, Novosibirsk, and Kuibyshev. Others are under construction at Omsk, Dnepropetrovsk, and Yekaterinburg.

SUDEBNIK

Word used to refer to the code of laws. The most famous are the *sudebniki* of 1497 and 1550.

**SUKHOVO-KOBYLIN,
ALEKSANDR VASILYEVICH**

(1817–1903)

Playwright. Although fascinated by the philosophical thought of Hegel and by German idealism, Sukhovo-Kobylin is remembered for his comedies. He wrote three, the most famous of which is *The Wedding of Krechensky* (1855), a work of pure comedy. *The Affair* and *The Death of Tarelkin*, however, are bitterly satirical. He was under investigation for seven years for the suspected murder of his mistress but was acquitted in 1857.

Mirsky, D. S., *A History of Russian Literature*, 1949.

SUKHUMI

City and seaport situated on the Black Sea in the Abkhazian Autonomous Republic of Georgia. Founded in the sixth century B.C. it is a popular resort, and the sulfur baths have been used since Roman times. Its industries include wine, fruit canning, and leather goods. Population (1991) 120,000.

SUKONNAYA SOTNYA

An association of Moscow's lower-ranking textile merchants in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

**SUMAROKOV, ALEKSANDR
PETROVICH**

(1718–1777)

Playwright, journalist, literary critic, and man of letters. In 1756 he was director of the first permanent theater in Russia. Arguably his best-known work is his tragedy *Khorev*, first performed in 1749, which is written in the French neoclassical style. In 1757 his company, which by then included women, was given a court subsidy, becoming the first professional Russian theater company.

Slonim, Marc, *Russian Theatre from the Empire to the Soviets*, 1961.

SUMGAIT

Town in Azerbaijan situated 15 miles (24 km) northwest of Baku on the Caspian Sea. Industries are dependent on the Baku oil fields and include manufacturing chemicals and synthetic rubber. Population (1991) 236,200.

SUMY

Capital of the Sumy region of Ukraine situated 195 miles (312 km) east-northeast of Kiev. Founded in 1658, it is the center of an agricultural area, specializing in wheat and sugar beet production. Industries are sugar refining, tanning, sawmilling, agricultural engineering, and textiles; manufactures include food products and fertilizers. Population (1991) 301,000.

SUPREMATISTS

Name of a group of painters, the chief of whom was **Kazimir Malevich**; other Suprematists include Puni, Menkov, and **Ivan Klyun**. Malevich issued a Suprematists manifesto in 1915 at the time of the Last Futurist Painting Exhibition, in which he stated that "to reproduce the hallowed objects and parts of nature is to revivify a shackled thief." Malevich's *Eight Red Rectangles* (1915) accordingly shows rectangles of color on a white background rather than objects taken from nature.

**SUPREME PRIVY (SECRET)
COUNCIL**

Established in 1726, the privy council reduced the power of the senate, subjecting the senate to the council. On the death of Catherine I in 1727, the supreme privy council ruled in the name of the young Peter II. Following his death, they ap-

pointed Anna Ivanovna as ruler, provided she remain subject to the council. This was widely unpopular, and the supreme privy council was abolished in 1730.

SUPREME SOVIET

The highest legislative organ was the Supreme Soviet of the USSR. It consisted of two chambers with equal legislative rights, elected for a term of five years, the **Soviet of the Union**, and the **Soviet of Nationalities**.

SURIKOV, VASILY Y.

(1848–1916)

Painter. Surikov won fame with his historical scenes such as *The Execution of the Streltsy* (1881) and *The Boyarynya Morozova* (1887).

SURKHAN DARYA RIVER

River rising in two branches in the Gissar Mountains in Uzbekistan and flowing approximately 150 miles (240 km) south-southwest through a cotton-growing area, past Dzhir-Kurgan to enter the Amu Darya River near Termez. It is linked by canal to the Kafirnigan River.

SURKOV, ALEKSEY ALEKSANDROVICH

(1899–1983)

Poet and novelist. His first poems *Starting a Song* appeared in book form in 1930 and his patriotic poems were warmly received in World War II. In 1953 Surkov was made secretary of the Soviet Writers' Union and chief editor of its journal *Literaturnaya Gazeta*. He headed the campaign against **Boris Pasternak**, and the decision to ban his novel *Doctor Zhivago* in the Soviet Union, which led to the latter's expulsion from the union and to his being prevented from accepting the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1958. At the third writers' congress in 1959, Surkov was removed from his post.

SUSANIN, IVAN

(fl. 17th century)

Peasant. Polish partisans, wishing to capture Mikhail Romanov, seized Susanin and demanded to know where Mikhail was hiding. Susanin refused to divulge his whereabouts and died under torture. **Glinka** wrote an opera, *Ivan Susanin*, based on the story.

SUSLOV, MIKHAIL ANDREYEVICH

(1902–1982)

Party official and member of the CPSU since 1921. He attended the Institute of Red Professors, lectured at Moscow University, and held executive posts with the central control committee. From 1937 to 1939 he was secretary of the Rostov Oblast committee of the All-Union Communist Party. From 1937 on he was deputy to the USSR Supreme Soviet. He held a number of other important official posts, including that of head of Stavropol Kray headquarters for partisan forces (1941–1945). From 1950 to 1954 he was a member of the Presidium and of the Politburo central committee and was one of the most powerful influences within the Communist Party of the Soviet Union. He was instrumental in the removal of **Khrushchev** and the appointment of Brezhnev as party leader.

SUSLOVA, APPOLLINARIA

(?–1918)

Mistress of F. M. Dostoyevsky from 1862 to 1863. Proud, cruel, and evil, as an "infernal" woman she played an important part in revealing the unpleasant side of life that was so profoundly to affect Dostoyevsky's writing. She later married Vasily Rozanov.

SUVORIN, ALEKSEY SERGEYEVICH

(1844–1912)

Journalist and publisher. He published the right-wing newspaper *New Time* and cheap

editions of classics from world literature. His *Diary* was published posthumously in 1923.

SUVOROV, COUNT ALEKSANDR VASILYEVICH

(1730–1800)

Russian military commander, Suvorov enlisted at the age of 12 and first saw action in the Seven Years War of 1756–1763. He was promoted to lieutenant colonel. He took part in the battle of Kunersdorf (1759) and the Russo-Turkish War of 1768–1774. Suvorov brilliantly commanded the Russian armies in the Russo-Turkish War of 1787–1791 and was created Count Rymnitsky by **Catherine II (the Great)** and a count of the Reich by the Holy Roman Emperor. In 1794 he successfully but harshly suppressed an insurrection in Poland. Out of favor during **Paul I's** reign, he went into exile in Novgorod, but was recalled when Russia joined the coalition against France. He expelled most of the French from Italy, and in 1799 was appointed generalissimo of the Russian forces. His most brilliant exploit was the 1799 Swiss expedition. He died, however, in disgrace. Suvorov's *The Science of Conquering* strongly influenced Russian military thought.

Osipov, K., *Alexander Suvorov*, 1944.

SUZDAL

Popular tourist town in Russia situated 120 miles (192 km) northeast of Moscow in the Vladimir region. Founded in the eleventh century, it is important as a religious and monastic center.

SVERDLOV, YAKOV MIKHAILOVICH

(1885–1919)

Politician. He joined the **Social Democratic Labor Party** in 1901, and from 1902

to 1917 acted as a professional revolutionary for the Bolsheviks. In 1913 he was made part of the central committee. Following the February 1917 Revolution Sverdlov was the chief organizer of the party and became chairman of the All-Russian Central Executive Committee of the Soviets. He was a close collaborator of Lenin.

SVERDLOVSK

See Yekaterinburg.

SVIR RIVER

River rising in Lake Onega and flowing 140 miles (224 km) west-southwest past the Svirstroy hydroelectric plant to Lake Ladoga, forming part of the Maryinsk canal system.

SVOD ZAKONOV

Code of laws promulgated in 1833. It continued in use until 1917. The *Svod Zakonov* presented Russian laws in a modern form derived from the Napoleonic codes.

SVYATOPOLK I, GRAND PRINCE

(?–1019)

After seizing Kiev, Svyatopolk murdered his brothers **Boris and Gleb**. He was later defeated by another brother, **Yaroslav the Wise**.

Vernadsky, George V., *Kievan Russia*, 1948.

SVYATOSLAV I IGORYEVICH

(?–972)

Grand Prince of Kiev, initially under regency of his mother, Olga, from 945 to 962. A heroic warrior, Svyatoslav defeated the Khazars on the lower Don, the Ossetians and Circassians in the northern Caucasus, stormed the Volga Bulgars' capital, and defeated the Bulgars in 967. Ambushed by the Pechenegs, he was killed in 972.

Vernadsky, George V., *Kievan Russia*, 1948.

SVYATOSLAV II, GRAND PRINCE (?–1076)

He was prince of Chernigov following the partition of Kiev after the death of his father, Yaroslav the Wise, in 1054.

SYKTYVKAR

Capital of the Komi Autonomous Republic of Russia. It is situated on the Vychegda River. An important trading center for timber, its industries include sawmilling, boat-building, fur processing, wood pulp production, and papermaking. Population (1990) 233,000.

SYMBOLISM

The leading literary school in Russia at the beginning of the twentieth century. The period of Symbolism is usually taken to refer to the years of 1900 to 1910. Not only did Symbolism develop a new literary technique, but it also developed a new spiritual and aesthetic outlook, coinciding as it did with the growth of religious idealism. The leading Symbolist, **Andrey Bely**, aspired to create a religion of Symbolism. Symbol-

ism was superseded by Acmeism (*see Acmeists*) and **Futurism**.

Donchin, Georgette, *The Influence of French Symbolism on Russian Poetry*, 1958.

Struve, Gleb, *25 Years of Soviet Russian Literature*, 1944.

SYR DARYA RIVER

River rising as the Naryn River in eastern Kirghizia and flowing 1,400 miles (2,240 km), generally west and southwest, to irrigate the Fergana valley in Uzbekistan. It turns northwest, bounding Kyzyl Kum Desert to the west, and enters the Aral Sea by a delta. It was known to the ancients as the Jaxartes.

SYZRAN

Capital of the Kuibyshev region of Russia, situated 500 miles (800 km) southeast of Moscow on the Volga River. Industries include oil refining and manufactures include machinery, building materials, and clothing. It is important as a river port and railway center, handling grain and oil. Population (1991) 174,900.



TABLE OF RANKS

A system devised by **Peter I (the Great)** in 1722 that assigned military, court, and civilian service to 14 parallel grades. Each rank in one section had a corresponding rank in the other two. All those entering service began on the bottom rung, and promotion was to be dependent on ability and length of service, rather than on birth. Membership of the *dvoryanstvo* or nobility was automatically granted to those who had succeeded in climbing the first 8 ranks of the civil or court ladder, and the first 14 of the military ladder. Theoretically, therefore, even those not of noble birth could become hereditary noblemen with the right to possess serfs. The traditional way of providing service to the state was for noblemen to serve in the army or administration, the merchants and peasants to pay their taxes, and for the clergy to pray. The Table of Ranks simultaneously consolidated the rights and the obligations and duties of the nobility.

The civilian ranks were:

1. Chancellor
2. Actual Privy Councillor
3. Privy Councillor
4. Actual State Councillor
5. State Councillor
6. Collegiate Councillor
7. Court Councillor
8. Collegiate Assessor
9. Titular Councillor
10. Collegiate Secretary
11. Ship's Secretary

12. Provincial (*gubernsky*) Secretary
13. Provincial (*provintsialny*) Secretary
14. Collegiate Registrar

Classes 1 and 2 were addressed as "Your Supreme Excellency," 3, 4, and 5 as "Your Excellency," and 6–14 as "Your Honor."

Massie, R. N., *Peter the Great*, 1980.

Raeff, Marc (ed.), *Peter the Great Changes Russia*, 1972.

TADZHIKISTAN

See **Tajikistan**.

TAGANROG

Port situated on the Gulf of Taganrog in the Sea of Azov. A settlement was destroyed by the Mongols in the thirteenth century. Refounded in 1698 as a naval base by Peter I (the Great), it is now an important industrial center manufacturing iron and steel goods, including agricultural machinery, aircraft, boilers, machine tools, and hydraulic presses. There are three harbors exporting coal and grain. It is the birthplace of Anton Chekhov. Population (1990) 293,000.

TAGLIONI, MARIE

(1804–1884)

Ballet dancer born in Stockholm. Taglioni developed a style of dancing that was graceful, light, and full of illusion. In 1837 she made her debut at St. Petersburg, thus introducing romantic ballet to Russia. She died in Marseilles.

Roslavleva, Natalia, *Era of the Russian Ballet, 1770–1865*, 1966.

TAIROV, ALEKSANDR YAKOVLEVICH (KORNBLIT)
(1885–1950)

Actor and director. He studied law at St. Petersburg University and had wide experience in the theaters of St. Petersburg, Moscow, and Riga. In 1914 he founded the Kamerny Theater in Moscow. In 1946 he was dismissed as the artistic director, and in 1949 he ceased to produce plays there. He particularly stressed the need for form and technique on the part of the cast.

TAJIKISTAN

The former Tajik Soviet Socialist Republic was created in 1925 from those regions of Bukhara and Turkestan where the population consisted mainly of Tajiks. It was admitted as a constituent republic of the Soviet Union in 1929. In August 1990 the Tajik Supreme Soviet adopted a declaration of republican sovereignty, and in December 1991 the republic became a member of the Commonwealth of Independent States. It has an area of 55,240 square miles (143,100 sq km). The capital is **Dushanbe**. In 1989 Tajiks were 62 percent of the population, 24 percent Uzbeks, 8 percent Russian. Horticulture and cattle breeding are important, as is other farming. There are rich deposits of brown coal, lead, and zinc. Oil is found in the north of the republic. Other minerals found are asbestos, mica, corundum, emery, lapis lazuli, potassium salts, and sulphur. Industries including mining, engineering, food processing, textiles, clothes, and footwear. Population (1990) 5,248,000.

TALLINN

Capital of Estonia and port situated on the south coast of the Gulf of Finland. First recorded in 1154, although there is evi-

dence of iron-age and later settlements. Formerly known as Reval, the city joined the Hanseatic League of Baltic trade in 1285, passed into Swedish control in 1561, and was captured by Russia in 1710. The Toom Church (thirteenth century), Oleviste, and Niguliste churches, the Guildhall (1410), Rathaus, and castle date from its medieval mercantile prosperity. Icebreakers keep the port open during most of the winter, and timber, textiles, and paper are exported. Industries include woodworking, engineering, and the manufacture of textiles and food products. Population (1991) 481,500. *

TAMARA, QUEEN OF GEORGIA
(?–1213)

Queen of Georgia (1184–1213) and daughter of Gregory III. Her reign was characterized by the continual strengthening of Georgia's power. Her first marriage to Yury, the son of the Vladimir prince, **Andrey Bogolyubsky**, helped develop a political link between Georgia and Russia. A successful war with Persia in 1211 resulted in the submission of Iranian Azerbaijan to Georgia.

TAMBOV

Capital of the Tambov region of Russia, situated 260 miles (416 km) southeast of Moscow on the Tsna River. Founded in 1636 as a fortress, it is now the industrial center of an agricultural district producing grain, potatoes, sugar beets, and sunflowers. Industries include sugar refining, distilling, flour milling, and the manufacture of machinery, textiles, chemicals, and synthetic rubber. Population (1991) 334,400.

TAMM, IGOR YEVGENYEVICH
(1895–1971)

Physicist born in Vladivostok. He trained at Edinburgh and Moscow universities and taught at the Moscow State University from

1924 to 1934, moving to the Physics Institute of the Academy. He shared the Nobel Prize in 1958 for his research in clarifying the Cherenkov effect.

TANEYEV, SERGEY IVANOVICH
(1856–1915)

Pianist, composer, and music teacher. Having studied under Langer Hubert, **Nikolai Rubinstein**, and **Pyotr Tchaikovsky** at the Moscow Conservatory, Taneyev was appointed professor of harmony and instrumentation in 1880, and in 1885 he was made director of the conservatory. Taneyev is considered one of the great Russian contrapuntists, and as such it is felt that his work lacks emotion. His celebrated *Invertible Counterpoint* appeared in 1909. His other works include the trilogy *Orestes* (1895), symphonies, orchestral works, chamber music, and organ and piano music.

TANNENBERG, BATTLE OF
(1410)

Battle in which the Pan-Slavic army led by the Polish-Lithuanian Prince **Vitovit** defeated the Teutonic Knights. This marked the eastern limit of German expansion for centuries.

TANNENBERG, BATTLE OF
(1914)

Battle in **World War I** following the invasion of East Prussia by Russia in August 1914. The Russians were defeated and 92,000 prisoners taken.

TARKOVSKY, ANDREY
ARSENYEVICH
(1932–1986)

Film director. During his career his films attracted a wide international audience, but partly because of his Christian themes he was, from time to time, in conflict with the authorities, and in 1984 he decided to settle outside the USSR, losing his Soviet citizen-

ship. In 1969 at the Cannes Film Festival he won the Critics' Prize for his film *Andrey Rublov*. He staged the opera *Boris Godunov* in London in 1983, and wrote *Sculpting in Time* in 1986.

TARLE, YEVGENY VIKTOROVICH
(1875–1955)

Historian and member of the Academy of Sciences. He graduated in 1896 from Kiev University and held a number of professional appointments in prerevolutionary Russia. He wrote works on the history of France, including several on the history of the working class in France, and on Napoleon, international relations, and the foreign policy of Russia. In 1942 he published *Napoleon's Invasion of Russia, 1812*.

TARSIS, VALERY YAKOVLEVICH
(1906–1983)

Writer. Born in Kiev, he began publishing in 1929 and worked for a publishing house in 1929–1937. A former Communist, he revised his opinions of the regime and produced highly satirical accounts of Stalinism and bureaucratic mismanagement, and the hero of his *What a Gay Life* can be seen as a caricature of Khrushchev. He spent eight months in a Soviet psychiatric hospital as a result of publishing his work abroad; these included *The Bluebottle* (1962), which told of his disillusionment with communism. *Ward 7* (1965) gives a vivid account of his experiences and as a result he became one of the best-known dissident writers. He became an exile in Switzerland, writing *The Pleasure Factory* (1967) and *Russia and the Russians* (1970).

TARTU

Estonian town situated west of Lake Chudskoye on the Ema River. A Hanseatic port founded in 1030, it was captured by Peter I (the Great) in 1704 and was ceded to Russia by the **Treaty of Nystad** in 1721. Tartu

State University was founded in 1802. It was the scene of much fighting during the Russian Civil War (1918–1919). Manufactures include agricultural machinery, metal and food products, textiles, and cigars and cigarettes. Population (1991) 115,300.

TASHKENT

Capital of Uzbekistan on the Kazakhstan border, in an oasis on the Chirchik River. It was under Arabic rule until the twelfth century, when it was taken by the Turks. Ghengis Khan captured it in the thirteenth century, and Tamerlane in the fourteenth. It was taken by Russian forces in 1865. It is a trading center on important routes and the center of an irrigated area producing fruit, cotton, rice, and tobacco. Industries include the manufacture of textiles, flour, oils, agricultural and textile machinery, and fertilizers. Population (1990) 2,094,000.

TASS (TELEGRAPHIC AGENCY OF THE SOVIET UNION)

The former official Soviet news agency, founded in 1925. During the **August putsch** it issued statements from the leaders and as a result the director-general was replaced. The agency is now a pool for the Commonwealth of Independent State's agencies. Press releases from Russia are labeled Itar-Tass.

TATAR REPUBLIC (REPUBLIC OF TATARSTAN)

It has an area of 26,250 square miles (67,987 sq km). The region was constituted as an autonomous republic of the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic in 1920. In August 1990 the Supreme Soviet adopted a declaration of sovereignty, and in October 1991 a state of independence was adopted. The capital is Kazan, 450 miles (720 km) east of Moscow. In 1990 47 percent of the population was Tatar, 43 percent Russian. The chief industries are engineering, oil, and chemicals; timber, building materials,

textiles, and the manufacture of clothing and food are also becoming important. There were (1983) 3.4 million hectares under cultivation. Population (1990) 3,658,000.

TATARS

The Turkic-speaking descendants of the Mongols of the Golden Horde. In the fifteenth century the Horde split into several groups. The Kazan Khanate fought with Muscovy until, in 1552, Ivan IV (the Terrible) captured Kazan. Tatars have settled along the central section of the Volga and along the Kama toward the Urals, in southern Siberia, and in the east and southeast of the European part of Russia. The name "Tatar," however, sometimes is used to refer to all nomads and tribes of the Asian deserts and steppes. From the fifth to the ninth century, the Tatars were predominantly farmers, but from the eighteenth century onward they became renowned as traders. The majority of Tatars adopted the Islamic faith in the fourteenth century. *See also Crimean Tatars.*

Katz, Zev (ed.), *Handbook of Major Soviet Nationalities*, 1975.

TATISHCHEV, VASILY NIKITICH (1686–1750)

Historian, administrator, and geographer. Tatishchev aided **Peter I (the Great)** by discussing Peter's reforms and carrying them out, particularly in the Urals, where he was chief of the mining administration. His five-volume *History of Russia from the Earliest Times* is considered by many the foundation of modern Russian historiography.

TATLIN, VLADIMIR (1885–1953)

Artist and founder of **Constructivism**. After an unhappy childhood, at the age of 18 Tatlin ran away to become a sailor and traveled to Egypt. This had a profound in-

fluence on his art. After studying at the Penza School of Art and at the Moscow College of Painting, Sculpture, and Architecture, Tatlin worked as a free-lance painter and sent works to the Union of Russian Artists and the Union of Youth exhibitions. He later contributed works to the **Knave of Diamonds** of 1913. In the same year, he journeyed to Berlin with some Ukrainian singers and played the accordion with them at the Russian Exhibition of Folk Art. With the proceeds, he went to Paris and visited Picasso. From 1913 to 1914, Tatlin began to explore the possibility of "painting relief" and became known as the founder of Constructivism.

Gray, Camilla, *The Russian Experiment in Art 1863–1922*, 1971.

TAURIDA

Name by which the Crimea was known in the Middle Ages. The name "Taurida" (Tavrida) is still used to refer to the mainland bordering the Crimea to the south of the lower Dnepr River. A rich agricultural area, Taurida belongs to the Kherson and Zaporozhe oblasts.

TBILISI (TIFLIS)

The capital of Georgia, it is situated on the Kura River. A commercial and transportation center with engineering and wood-working industries, it also manufactures textile machinery, machine tools, electrical equipment, textiles, and food products. Many ancient buildings still exist, and the hot sulphur springs in the vicinity make it a spa. Population (1991), 1,279,000.

TCHAIKOVSKY, PYOTR ILYICH (1840–1893)

Composer. After studying at the St. Petersburg school of jurisprudence, in 1862 Tchaikovsky entered into the St. Petersburg Conservatory and in 1865 was appointed

professor of the Moscow Conservatory. He resigned his professorship in 1878. In 1888 he made an international tour as conductor and met many of the leading musicians of the day. In 1891 he again traveled, to America and England. His works include the operas *Eugene Onegin* (1877–1878) and *The Queen of Spades* (1890), the ballets *Swan Lake* (1875–1876), *The Sleeping Beauty* (1888–1889), and *The Nutcracker* (1891–1892) and choral works, church music, symphonies, piano and violin concertos, chamber music, and the overture-fantasy *Romeo and Juliet* (1880). He was the most important Russian composer of the nineteenth century and was the towering figure of Russian romanticism. He was also instrumental in introducing nationalism into Russian music.

Evans, Edwin, *Tchaikovsky*, 1935.

Warrack, J., *Tchaikovsky*, 1973.

TECHNICUM

Professional secondary school devoted to technical studies, including agricultural and commercial subjects.

TEREK RIVER

River rising in the glaciers near Mount Kazbek, Georgia, and flowing 382 miles (611 km) north through the Daryal Pass to Malchik, then east to enter the Caspian Sea by a delta 70 miles (112 km) wide, 50 miles (85 km) north of the city of Makhachkala in the Dagestan Autonomous Republic. It is used for irrigation, especially for rice, on its lower course.

TERESHKOVA, VALENTINA VLADIMOROVNA

(1937–)

The first female in space, famed for her trip (1963) in which she circled the earth 48 times in *Vostok 6* in 70 hours and 50 minutes.

Sharpe, M., "It Is I, Sea Gull," *Valentina Tereshkova, First Woman in Space*, 1974.

TERNOPOL

Capital of the Ternopol region of Ukraine 76 miles (120 km) east-southeast of Lvov, on the Seret River. Manufactures include agricultural machinery, cement, and food products, especially refined sugar. Population (1991) 218,000.

TEUTONIC KNIGHTS

A religious body of knights that played an important part in eastern Europe in the late Middle Ages. In 1240 armies of Teutonic Knights together with the Swedish army attacked Novgorod and two years later attacked Pskov. In 1558 Russia received part of Livonia when the master of the Teutonic Knights surrendered his territory.

THAW, THE

The period (1953–1963) when there was a sense of cultural and artistic freedom following Stalin's death and ending with the fall of Khrushchev.

THEATER, POST-PERESTROIKA

In early 1989 theater management obtained freedom to plan their own programs, agree on prices for tickets, establish rates of pay, conclude international contracts, and use profits as thought fit. The Theater Workers' Union was formed in 1986 and is independent of the Culture Ministry. It had over 50,000 members in 1987.

THEATER, PREREVOLUTIONARY

The first Romanov tsar, Michael III, ordered the construction of the first known theater in Russia in 1613. The actors were probably German. Apart from court performances by foreign actors and fairground shows, there was little interest in drama in Russia until Empress **Elizabeth** estab-

lished the first public theater in 1756 at St. Petersburg, directed by **Aleksandr Sumarokov**. Theater became more popular under Catherine II (the Great); she founded the Imperial Theater School in 1779 and authorized the construction of the Petrovsky (Bolshoi) Theater. Until the appearance of the first Russian playwright, Denis Fonvizin, plays consisted of translations and imitations of French neoclassical plays. In 1824 the Maly (small) theater was opened with a company originally formed in 1806; it is the oldest Moscow theater. In 1832 the Alexandrinsky Theater was built in St. Petersburg on the orders of Nicholas I. The tsar used the theater for political ends and is considered to have virtually invented the patriotic play, a form of drama through which playwrights flattered him. The number of theaters increased under Alexander I and Nicholas I, but many of the best plays were banned by censorship; **Aleksandr Griboyedov's** *Woe from Wit* (1823) was not staged in its full version until 1869. Similarly, Pushkin's *Boris Godunov* (1825) was not performed until 1870. Under Alexander II, censorship was relaxed, and the plays of **Aleksandr Ostrovsky** were popular. In 1883 all Yiddish plays were forbidden as a part of the anti-Semitic measures taken after the tsar was assassinated. Many dramatists left Russia to settle in the United States, making New York the new center of Yiddish drama. In 1898 **Konstantin Stanislavsky** and **Vladimir Nemirovich-Danchenko** founded the **Moscow Art Theater**, which was to influence profoundly the theater worldwide. They produced Chekhov's plays and some of Gorky's. The **Symbolists** experimented with non-realistic productions.

Slonim, Marc, *Russian Theater from the Empire to the Soviets*, 1961.

Varneke, Boris V., *History of the Russian Theatre, 17th through 19th Century*, 1951.

THEATER, SERF

Theaters built by wealthy landowners who trained actors from among their serfs. Many serfs achieved such success that their owners emancipated them. The most famous of the serf theaters were at Penza, Kazan, St. Petersburg, and Moscow.

THEATER, SOVIET

After the Revolution the theater was nationalized and expanded, and 660 professional theaters produced work in 45 languages. In the 1920s the Soviet theater ranked as one of the most innovative in the world. **Yevgeny Vakhtangov** evolved a style of "fantastic realism," and **Aleksandr Tairov** brought Constructivism to the theater and in his "total theater" incorporated acrobatics and mime. The theater of **Vsevolod Meyerhold** was more abstract still, as he searched for a means of nonrealistic expression. Playwrights of this period include Nicholas Erdman, Michael Bulgakov, Yevgeny Shvarts, and Viktor Rozov; directors include Georgy Tovstonogov, Yu. P. Lyubimov, and Yefremov.

Glenny, Michael, "The Soviet Theatre" in R. Auty and D. Obolensky (eds.) "An Introduction to Russian Language and Literature," *Companion to Russian Studies*, Vol. 2, 1977.

Gorchakov, Nicholas Mikhailovich, *The Theater in Soviet Russia*, 1957.

Slonim, Marc, *Russian Theater from the Empire to the Soviets*, 1961.

THEOPHANES THE GREEK

See **Feofan the Greek**.

THIRD ELEMENT

Name given to the medical, agronomic, and general helpers of the *zemstva* toward the end of the nineteenth century; the first two elements of rural society were the peasants and nobles. The Third Element comprised young, idealistic professional men and

women who worked for little money in conditions of severe hardship in order to better the lives of the peasants. In their aspirations they were the heirs of the *narodniki* (see **Populism**) of the 1860s and 1870s.

THIRD METALLURGICAL BASE

Name given to a proposed series of widely scattered iron and steel plants in Kazakhstan, Siberia, and the Soviet Far East. Plans for the Third Metallurgical Base have been discussed since World War II.

THIRD ROME, DOCTRINE OF THE

In the fourteenth century the authors of the Bulgarian Chronicles wrote of Trnovo (Turnovo), capital of Bulgaria, that it would become the Third Rome, fulfilling the role that Rome and Constantinople had had. In the sixteenth century, however, some monks saw Moscow as the Third Rome. This was preceded by Russian adoption of the two-headed eagle, symbol of the Eastern Roman Empire, and by the marriage of Ivan III (the Great) to the niece of the last Byzantine emperor. Philotheus, of the Eleazer Monastery in Pskov, wrote that the First Rome had fallen because of Apollinarian heresy; the second, Constantinople, had fallen because of the Hagarenes; but that the Third Rome radiated Orthodox Christianity to the ends of the earth. He added that there would not be a Fourth Rome. This doctrine was later amended by the monk Arsenius Sukhanov, who claimed that Orthodox Christianity had been corrupted by Latin elements, and that all Christendom was awaiting the liberation of Constantinople by Russia. Moscow was regarded not only as the Third Rome, but as the New Jerusalem. Fundamentalists, on the other hand, tended to view the Muscovy theocracy and the New Jerusalem as the Kingdom of the Antichrist.

Billington, James H., *The Icon and the Axe*, 1966.

Fedotov, Georgii P., *The Russian Religious Mind*, 2 vols., 1946–1966.

Obolensky, Dimitri, *The Byzantine Commonwealth: Eastern Europe 500–1453*, 1971.

THIRD SECTION OR DEPARTMENT

Formed by Tsar **Nicholas I** in 1826 as one of the six departments of His Majesty's Own Chancery. It was a secret police force responsible for political security and was the tsar's chief weapon against subversion; it symbolized his reign. Designed by **Count Aleksandr Benckendorff**, head of the department (1826–1844), its chief functions were surveillance, the gathering of information on undesirables such as political dissidents and foreigners, the running of state prisons, prosecution of forgers, banishment of political criminals, and censorship. The department had a vast network of spies and informers and the cooperation of the military corps of gendarmes, established in 1836.

The department, although supposed to protect the proletariat, became increasingly repressive, causing the arrest of many populists (*narodniki*; see **Populism**). This led to the assassination of the then head of the Third Section, **General N. V. Mezentsov**, in 1878.

The failure of the department to achieve much, largely due to the proliferation of false reports brought in by informers, resulted in its closure in 1880 by **General Mikhail Loris-Melikov**. Its functions were transferred to the Ministry of the Interior.

Monas, Sidney L., *The Third Section: Politics and Society in Russia under Nicholas I*, 1961.

Squire, P. S., *The Third Department: The Political Police in the Russia of Nicholas I*, 1968.

THOMAS, ALBERT

(1878–1932)

French statesman, historian, and (from 1919) director of the International Labor Office. Following the fall of the imperial

government in Russia in 1917, Thomas was sent to Russia, where he worked with the Kerensky government and supervised the production of munitions.

THREE EMPERORS' LEAGUE

League formed in 1873, with Russia, Germany, and Austria-Hungary as members. The league was valuable during a war scare with Britain over Afghanistan in 1885, but less helpful during the period of tension caused by the union of eastern Rumelia and Bulgaria (1885–1886). In 1887 the **Reinsurance Treaty** between Russia and Germany replaced the league.

TIFLIS

See **Tbilisi**.

TIKHOMIROV, MIKHAIL NIKOLAYEVICH

(1893–)

Marxist historian. He graduated from Moscow University in 1917. In 1934 he returned to embark on a lecturing career there and has been a member of the Academy of Sciences since 1946. He has written extensively on the history of the peasants in feudal Russia, and on ancient Russian culture and Russian law (*Russkaya Pravda*). His *The Towns of Ancient Rus* was published in 1959.

TIKHOMIROV, VASILY

(1876–1956)

Dancing teacher. He was a pupil of Paul Gerdt and became a teacher at the Bolshoi school of ballet in 1896. He taught many leading dancers and was considered one of the best teachers of his time.

TIKHONOV, NIKOLAI SEMYONOVICH

(1896–1979)

Poet. He was influenced at various stages in his career by **Nikolai Gumilev**, **Vladimir Mayakovsky**, and **Boris Pasternak**. He

became chairman of the Writers' Union in 1944, but he was removed by **Andrey Zhdanov** in 1946 and replaced by **Aleksandr Fadeyev**. He received the Order of Lenin and the Stalin Prize for his work, and in the 1950s was one of those who instigated a critical campaign against Pasternak. His first publications, two collections of poems, were *The Horde* (1922) and *Meade* (1923).

TILSIT

See **Sovetsk**.

TILSIT, TREATIES OF

(1807)

The treaties that France signed at Tilsit with Russia and Prussia, respectively, after Napoleon's defeat of the Prussians at Jena and Auerstadt, and the Russians at Friedland. Russia became an ally of France, and Prussia, its territory considerably reduced, was occupied by French troops. Both Russia and Prussia joined the continental system of blockade against British trade.

TIME OF TROUBLES

(1598–1613)

Period that began with the death of **Boris Godunov** and lasted until the establishment of the House of Romanov. During the Time of Troubles there was widespread discontent, civil strife, famine, invasions by Poland and Sweden, and five tsars in Moscow at one time or another, most of whose claims to the throne were of doubtful validity. The Time of Troubles ended when the Poles were expelled from Moscow and **Michael Romanov** was elected tsar.

Platonov, Sergei F., *The Time of Troubles*, 1970.

TIMIRYAZEV, KLIMENT ARKADYEVICH

(1843–1920)

Botanist. His main work is devoted to a study of photosynthesis, but he is also remembered

for his work on Darwin, *Charles Darwin and His Teaching* (1865). His teaching is used as support for **Trofim Lyenko's** views.

TIMOFEYEV, IVAN

(fl. early 17th century)

Historian and writer. From the end of the sixteenth century until 1607 Timofeyev was deacon in the Moscow department and was then transferred to Novgorod, Astrakhan, Yaroslavl, and Nizhny-Novgorod before returning to Moscow in 1628. He is the author of the well-known *Vremennik* (1630), which gives, in a rhetorical style, a reliable account of events in the reign of **Ivan IV (the Terrible)** until 1619.

TIMOSHENKO, SEMYON KONSTANTINOVICH

(1895–1970)

Marshal of the Soviet Union. Of Ukrainian origin, Timoshenko commanded a division in **Semyon Budyonny's** first cavalry army during the Civil War, and commanded Red Army units during the 1939–1940 war with Finland. In 1940 he was appointed commissar for defense and was responsible for the introduction of stricter army regulations. His work as commander on the Western front following the German invasion of the Soviet Union was not particularly successful. He later commanded a number of military districts and retired in 1960.

TIMUR (TAMERLANE)

(1336–1405)

Turkish-Mongol ruler of Central Asia. After 1388 he ruled under the title of sultan. After cruel fighting Timur reclaimed Iran and the Caucasus. Timur died while preparing for a journey to China. Despite the cultural significance of Timur's kingdom, the kingdom fell apart soon after his death.

Vernadsky, George, *A History of Russia, The Mongols and Russia*, Vol. 3, 1953.

TISZA RIVER

River rising below the Pass of the Tatars in the eastern Carpathians, Ukraine, and flowing 840 miles (1,344 km) west into Hungary, turning southwest across the Hungarian plain to Szeged and on into Yugoslavia, where it joins the Danube River above Belgrade. It is used for power and irrigation, especially in northeastern Hungary.

TKACHEV, PYOTR NIKITICH
(1844–1885)

Publicist and leader of the revolutionary "Jacobins." A contributor to radical journals, Tkachev was a member of various underground revolutionary groups in the 1860s and early 1870s. As a result of the **Sergey Nechayev** affair, Tkachev emigrated and published the journal *Alarm Bell* in Geneva, in which he developed his ideas of a seizure of power in order that socialist reforms could be carried out by the state. This influenced the populist *Narodnaya Volya* organization, the Fokin organization, and Lenin.

Hardy, D., "Tkachev and the Marxists," *Slavic Review*, Vol. 29, No. 1, 1970.

Karpovich, Michael, "A Forerunner of Lenin: P. N. Tkachev," *Review of Politics*, Vol. 6, 1944.

TOBOL RIVER

River rising in the southern Ural Mountains in northern Kazakhstan and flowing 800 miles (1,280 km) northeast past Kustanai and Kurgan to enter the Irtysh River at Tobolsk. It is navigable up to Kurgan.

TOBOLSK

Town in western Siberia, Russia, situated at the confluence of the Irtysh and Tobol rivers. Founded in 1587, it is the center of a lumbering region and trades in fish and furs. The ancient craft of bone carving is still carried on. Population (1990) 96,000.

TOGLIATTI

River port 600 miles (960 km) east of Moscow situated near the southern end of the Kuibyshev reservoir in Russia. Formerly known as Stavropol, it was renamed in 1964 in honor of the Italian Communist leader Palmiro Togliatti (1893–1964). It is an industrial center with ship repairing, engineering, and food processing. Manufactures include vehicles (in 1970 the Volga car works began operating and, in cooperation with Fiat of Italy, is producing the popular Zhiguli car), synthetic rubber, chemicals, and furniture. Population (1990) 642,000.

TOKTAMYSH, KHAN

(fl. 14th century)

Leader of the Mongol attack on Moscow in 1382. He besieged Moscow but was unable to capture it. He therefore swore that fighting would cease and requested permission to enter and look around Moscow. Once inside the walls, however, he sacked and burned it, and then retreated. **Dmitriy Donskoy** was forced to accept the overlordship of Toktamys, who confirmed his position as crown prince of Russia.

TOLSTOY, COUNT ALEKSEY KONSTANTINOVICH

(1817–1875)

Dramatist, poet, and novelist born in St. Petersburg. Noted for a trilogy of historical verse: *The Death of Ivan the Terrible* (1867), *Tsar Fyodor Ioannovich* (1868), and *Tsar Boris* (1870).

Dalton, Margaret, A. K. Tolstoy, 1972.

TOLSTOY, COUNT ALEKSEY NIKOLAYEVICH

(1882–1945)

Novelist, playwright, and National Bolshevik. He rose to fame as a neo-Realist before the 1917 Revolution and supported the Whites during the Civil War. He emi-

grated, but, as a member of the Change of Landmarks organization, Tolstoy returned to Russia. At first, as a **fellow traveler**, he was regarded with suspicion, but by the mid-1930s, he was regarded as a loyal Stalinist and did much to create the Stalin cult. He is also remembered for his trilogy on the intelligentsia between 1914 and 1921, *The Road to Calvary* (1920–1941).

Struve, Gleb, *Russian Literature under Lenin and Stalin*, 1972.

TOLSTOY, COUNT DMITRY (1823–1889)

Oberprokuror of the Holy Synod in 1864, Tolstoy continued his career as a reactionary minister of education. He assumed office in 1866, and much greater importance was accorded to classical languages in order to distract students' attentions from the issues of the day. In 1882 Tolstoy was appointed head of the Ministry of the Interior.

TOLSTOY, COUNT LEV NIKOLAYEVICH (1828–1910)

Novelist and philosopher. Born at the family estate of Yasnaya Polyana into a family of the Russian nobility, by the age of nine Tolstoy was an orphan. He studied oriental languages and law at Kazan University. He joined an artillery unit in the Caucasus and took part in the siege of Silistria, and in the defense of the Fourth Bastion during the Crimean War. Some of his experiences are recorded in his *Sevastopol Stories* (1855). During the years 1856–1861, spent in St. Petersburg, Moscow, and Yasnaya Polyana, Tolstoy grew increasingly disgusted with European civilization, egotism, and materialism in general and began to turn to the Russian peasants as the repository of all virtues. In 1862 he married Sofia Andreyevna Behrs and for a time was absorbed in the pleasures of family life. It was at this

period in his life that he wrote *War and Peace* (1862–1869), considered by some to be the greatest novel in the world, which gives a panoramic view of Russian society during the Napoleonic wars. While writing *Anna Karenina* (1873–1877) Tolstoy underwent a spiritual crisis, described with powerful sincerity in *A Confession*. He became estranged from his wife, renounced art and literature, and lived a life of asceticism while evolving an ethical theory of nonresistance to evil, largely based on a rational interpretation of the Sermon on the Mount. He was tormented by the question of how one should conduct one's life; this obsession prompted the writing of the masterpiece *The Death of Ivan Ilyich* (1886). Having denied the deity and resurrection of Christ, and the deity of the Holy Spirit, he was excommunicated in 1901. He died in 1910 at Astapovo railway junction.

Christian, R. F., *Tolstoy: A Critical Introduction*, 1969.

Greenwood, Edward B., *Tolstoy: The Comprehensive Vision*, 1975.

Maude, Aylmer, *Leo Tolstoy*, 1918.

Troyat, Henri, *Tolstoy*, 1970.

Wilson, A. N., *Tolstoy*, 1991.

TOLSTOY, COUNT PYOTR ALEKSANDROVICH (1761–1844)

Russian ambassador to Paris and army general. Tolstoy started his military career serving with the Preobrazhensky regiment (see **Preobrazhenskoye**), and took part in the Italian campaign of 1799, after which he was promoted to general-adjutant. He was governor-general of St. Petersburg in 1803–1805 and then commanded a corps during the war with Napoleon. From 1807 to 1808 he was a special envoy in France, and from 1828 he served as commander in chief of St. Petersburg and Kronstadt. Tolstoy was

a member of the state council and the committee of ministers.

TOLSTOY, COUNTESS SOFIA ANDREYEVNA

Wife of **Lev Nikolayevich Tolstoy**. Having married Tolstoy in 1862, she settled down to domestic pursuits at the Tolstoy estates at Yasnaya Polyana and was invaluable in aiding him with his manuscripts. *The Diary of Sophie Andreyevna Tolstoy* was published in 1928.

Edwards, Anne, *Sonya: The Life of Countess Tolstoy*, 1981.

TOMASHEVSKY, BORIS VIKTOROVICH

(1890–1957)

Formalist writer and literary scholar. A member of *Opoyaz* (The Society for the Study of Poetic Language), Tomashevsky wrote on the subject of the theory of literature. See **Formalists**.

TOMSK

Capital of the Tomsk region in west-central Siberia in Russia. It is situated on the Tom River. Founded in 1604, it is an important transportation and industrial center. Manufactures include machinery, chemicals, electrical equipment, ball bearings, wood products, and matches. It is also a major cultural center of Siberia. Population (1990) 506,000.

TOMSKY, MIKHAIL PAVILOVICH

(1880–1936)

Trade union official. Tomsky wished to obtain a degree of autonomy for the unions but was expelled from the Politburo and from his union presidency in 1929; he committed suicide in 1936 after being accused of “rightist-Trotskyist” offenses. He was rehabilitated by President Gorbachev in 1988. See **Right Opposition**.

TON, KONSTANTIN

(1794–1881)

Architect. He built the Kremlin Palace, Moscow (1838–1840), which is a hybrid of Russian and Renaissance styles, foreshadowing later nineteenth-century eclecticism in Russian architecture. He also built the Cathedral of the Redeemer in Moscow (1839–1883) as the first neo-Byzantine building in Russia.

TOURISM

Prerevolutionary Russia was never a country for any but the most hardy and better-off tourists, as the introductory pages of Baedeker's guide made clear. For its subjects, too, touring was no more inviting. The shortage of hotels and boarding-houses, poor roads, and lack of ordinary services for visitors were among the least of their difficulties. These have not by any means been fully overcome, but great efforts have been made. In 1989 there were 948 hotels with a total accommodation of 453,000 and there were 7.8 million foreign visitors. Eight million Soviet citizens traveled abroad in 1989. Intourist has its headquarters in St. Petersburg, with 11 branches in major cities. Intourist's monopoly of the tourist trade ceased in 1990. The 1980 Olympics caused a slight improvement in tourist facilities for foreigners.

Within the former USSR, tourism by Soviet citizens was encouraged by the trade unions, which developed an extensive network of facilities, particularly for hikers, campers, and climbers, and accounted for 38 percent of tourism in 1991. The Central Council of Trade Unions also owns or controls river and seagoing ships, trains, and buses exclusively for tourist use.

Soviet tourists numbered about 54 million in 1988.

TOZ

Acronym for Partnership for the Cultivation of Land. It was a simple form of col-

lective farming in the 1920s. Tenure of land remained individual, but peasants pooled animals and equipment. This was not enforced, although its practice was encouraged. The *TOZ* was abolished and replaced by the *kolkhoz* during the collectivization of agriculture.

TRADE UNIONS

Trade unions are organized on an industrial basis. All workers, whether manual or white-collar, in every branch of a given industry, are eligible for membership in the same union. Collective farmers may also join trade unions.

Since 1933 trade unions have carried out the functions of the former labor commissariat; they control and supervise the application of labor laws, introduce new labor laws for approval by the government, and administer social insurance and factory inspection. Social insurance is noncontributory. The All-Union Congress has met at irregular intervals; the 19th congress met in 1990 to reorganize itself on an independent federal basis as the General Confederation of Trade Unions of the USSR. Trade Union Law in 1990 gave unions complete autonomy over financial matters and were independent of all political authorities. Membership (1987) 142 million.

Blair, A. Ruble, *Soviet Trade Unions: Their Development in the 1970s*, 1981.

Brown, Emily C., *Soviet Trade Unions and Labor Relations*, 1966.

TRANS-SIBERIAN RAILWAY

Railway, running from Chelyabinsk in the Urals to Vladivostok on the Pacific, constructed between 1891 and 1915. It is 4,388 miles (7,021 km) long and is the world's longest railway. The construction of it greatly aided Russian colonization of Siberia and the Far East.

Dmitriyev-Mámonov, A. I. and Zdziarski, A. F., *Guide to the Great Siberian Railway*, (1900), reprinted 1971.

TRANSCAUCASIA

Territory south of the Caucasus, separated from the rest of European Russia. It comprises the republics of Georgia, Azerbaijan, and Armenia.

TRANSCAUCASIAN FEDERATION

State established in 1912 and dissolved in May 1918. It was an independent democratic republic, led by Georgian Mensheviks, the Azerbaijani party *Mussavat*, and the Armenian party *Dashnaktsutyun*. In May 1918 the republics of Armenia, Azerbaijan, and Georgia were created from the federation. These republics, conquered by the Red Army, became the Transcaucasian Soviet Socialist Republic in 1922 and a union republic of the USSR. It was abolished in 1936.

TRANSLITERATION

See **Alphabet and Transliteration**.

TREATY OF 1686

Treaty with Poland that confirmed the permanent Russian possession of all it had gained, including Kiev. This treaty of "eternal peace" was largely the work of **Vasily Golitsyn**.

TREDIAKOVSKY, VASILY KIRILLOVICH

(1703–1769)

Astrakhan poet and playwright. The son of an impoverished priest, Trediakovsky was educated in Paris and was appointed acting secretary to the academy on his return to Russia. While his translations are deemed clumsy and his verse inferior, his *View of the Origin of Poetry and of Verse* (1752) is

the first Russian statement of the classical theory of imitation.

Bungi, Richard, *A History of the Russian Hexameter*, 1954.

TRENYOV, KONSTANTIN ANDREYEVICH

(1884–1945)

Playwright and author of the melodrama *Lyubov Yarovaya* (Springtime Love).

TREPOV, GENERAL DMITRY FEDOROVICH

(1855–1906)

Military official. From 1896 to 1905 Trepov was the much disliked chief of police in Moscow, and from 1905 he served as governor-general of St. Petersburg. He was the instigator of the pogroms carried out by the Black Hundred antirevolutionary group, and in 1905 he was made commandant of the Winter Palace.

TREPOV, GENERAL FEDOR FEDOROVICH

(fl. late 19th century)

Military governor of St. Petersburg. On his orders Alexis Bogolyubov, a member of **Land and Liberty**, was flogged for a minor breach of discipline. A riot ensued, and preparations were made for Trepov's murder. He was fatally shot by **Vera Zasulich**.

TRESSINI, DOMENICO

(1670–1734)

Architect who built the Cathedral of Saints Peter and Paul (1714) as part of the Peter and Paul Fortress and Peter I's palace in the Summer Gardens in St. Petersburg.

TRETYAKOV, SERGEY MIKHAILOVICH

(1892–1939)

Author and journalist. Tretyakov's poetry includes the collection *Iron Pause*, but it

was as a playwright that he achieved fame. His grotesque anticolonial *Roar China* (1926) was widely successful. He proclaimed the death of fiction and a new empirical writing that would be the true expression of Marxist-Leninist materialism and suggested the creation of literary workshops. He was arrested and executed during the purges as an alleged Chinese spy, but was rehabilitated in the 1960s.

TRETYAKOV ART GALLERY

Moscow art gallery, founded by P. M. Tretyakov, a textile manufacturer (1832–1898), in 1892. He had bought the best paintings at the Association of Traveling Art Exhibitions, and these formed the core of the gallery.

Rostovkseva, I., *The Tretyakov Gallery*, Moscow, 1975.

TREZZINI, DOMENICO

See **Tressini, Domenico**.

TRIFONOV, YURY VALENTINOVICH

(1925–1981)

Writer. Many of his stories explore urban morality. Having established his reputation under Stalin with his politically cautious novel *Students* (1956), Trifonov wrote many short stories and novels. Skilled at creating convincing characters, he portrays in detail Soviet life in the large cities. Among Trifonov's best-known works are the novels *A Long Goodbye* (1971) and *The House on the Embankment* (1976).

Brown, D. B., *Soviet Russian Literature since Stalin*, 1978.

TRIPLE ENTENTE

Agreement reached in 1907 by Britain, France, and Russia to find ways of resolving colonial problems. Subsequently, in

1914, the countries formed a military alliance and agreed not to make a separate peace with Germany. Russia made peace with Germany in March 1918 at **Brest-Litovsk**.

TRIPLE KISS

The Easter greeting in the Orthodox Church consists of "Christ is risen," "He is risen indeed," and "Amen." This is accompanied by three kisses, first on the right cheek, then the left cheek, and then the right cheek again. All exchange this greeting of the Trinity on coming out of church.

TROITSA-SERGEYEVA LAVRA

Monastery of the Holy Trinity, 44 miles (70 km) north of Moscow. Founded by St. Sergius of Radonezh in 1337, Troitsa-Sergeyeva Lavra is the largest Russian Orthodox monastery. The cathedral is built in the early Muscovite style, and the bell tower (1741–1770) in the baroque style. From the fourteenth to the seventeenth centuries the monastery was an important religious and political center. In 1920 it was seized and turned into a museum. Since 1948 it has been the patriarch's residence.

TROPPEAU, CONGRESS OF

Congress held in 1820 as one in a series following the defeat of Napoleon. Alexander I of Russia, Francis I of Austria, and Frederick William III of Prussia met to discuss what action should be taken concerning the democratic revolution that had taken place in Naples.

TROTSKY, LEV DAVIDOVICH (BRONSHTEYN)

(1879–1940)

Politician. Trotsky joined the **Social Democrats** in 1896. He was banished to Siberia but escaped and became a member of *Iskra*. In 1903, when the party split, he became a Menshevik, prophesying that Len-

inist theory would result in a one-man dictatorship. He was again banished as a result of his role in the 1905 Revolution, when he held the position of chairman of the St. Petersburg Soviet. While trying to reunite the factions of the Russian Social Democrats, he led the internationalist wing of the Mensheviks during World War I. Expelled from France as a result of his pacifist propaganda, Trotsky settled in the United States. Back in Russia, following the February 1917 Revolution, Trotsky became a Bolshevik and the chief supporter of Lenin; he played a leading role in organizing and carrying out the October Revolution. Trotsky was head of the St. Petersburg Soviet and its military revolutionary committee, commissar for foreign affairs (1917–1918), commissar for war (1918–1925), leader of the Red Army during the Civil War, and from 1919 to 1927 was a member of the Politburo. A frequent opponent of Lenin, Trotsky was expelled from the party in 1927. The "combined opposition" of Trotsky, **Grigory Zinoviev**, and **Lev Kamenev** was unsuccessful, and in 1929 he was expelled from the Soviet Union. He was accused of espionage during the **Great Purge** and was murdered in Mexico City by Soviet agents, which was admitted by the USSR in 1989. In 1930 he wrote *My Life: An Attempt at an Autobiography*.

Carmichael, Joel, *Trotsky: An Appreciation of His Life*, 1975.

Deutscher, Isaac, *The Prophet Armed: Trotsky, 1879–1921*; *The Prophet Unarmed: Trotsky, 1921–29*; *The Prophet Outcast: Trotsky, 1929–40*, 3 vols., 1954–1963.

TRUBETSKOY, PRINCE DMITRY TIMOFEYEVICH

(?–1625)

Leader of the Tushino Cossacks and, together with **Liapunov** and **Zarutsky**, a leader of the provisional government established as

a result of the *Prigovor*, or Decision of 30 June 1611 during the Time of Troubles.

TRUBETSKOY, PRINCE SERGEY NIKOLAYEVICH

(1790–1860)

Decembrist (*see* **Decembrists**). In 1823 he was appointed leader of the **Northern Society**. He wished to abolish serfdom while retaining the administrative apparatus of the government. In 1826 he was banished to Siberia.

Mazour, Anatole G., *The First Russian Revolution, 1825, 1937*.

TRUBETSKOY, PRINCE YEVGENY NIKOLAYEVICH

(1863–1920)

Legal philosopher, liberal politician, and professor at Kiev and Moscow universities. He edited the *Moscow Weekly*. His main works include *Religious and Social Ideal of Western Christianity in the Fifth Century, St. Augustine* (1892), *The Philosophy of V. I. Solovev* (1913), and *The Metaphysical Assumption of Knowledge* (1917).

TRUD

Trade union newspaper founded in 1921 with a circulation of 18.6 million in 1991.

TRUDOVIKI

Party in the state *duma*, 1906–1917. Its deputies consisted of intellectuals of humble origins, peasants, and village priests. The party had no existence outside the *duma*.

Hosking, Geoffrey, *The Constitutional Experiment*, 1973.

TRUVOR

(*fl.* 9th century)

One of three Varangian brothers. According to the *Primary Chronicle*, **Ryurik**, **Sineus**, and **Truvor** were invited by the eastern Slav tribes to come and rule the land of Rus.

TSAR (CZAR)

Title from the Latin *Caesar* used by the rulers of Muscovy from the fifteenth century to Peter I (the Great), who adopted the title Emperor of All Russia. The title Tsar, however, remained in popular usage during the imperial period.

TSARITSYIN

See **Volgograd**.

TSARSKOYE SELO

See **Pushkin**.

TSELINOGRAD

Capital of the Tselinograd region situated on the Ishim River in north-central Kazakhstan. It is an important industrial and railway center with asphalt and reinforced concrete works, meat packing plants, and engineering works. Population (1991) 286,000.

TSELOVALNIK

A sworn man; a person who has kissed the cross; officials of local or central government in Muscovy.

TSIOLKOVSKY, KONSTANTIN EDUARDOVICH

(1857–1935)

Pioneer in space travel whose work laid the foundation of later research into the subject. He worked as a schoolteacher, and his theories on cosmic travel met with cynicism in his day. In 1903 he wrote *The Exploration of Cosmic Space by Means of Reaction Motors*.

TSUSHIMA, BATTLE OF

(1905)

Sea battle during the Russo-Japanese War of 1904–1905. The Russian fleet, under **Admiral Z. P. Rozhdestvenski**, was completely destroyed, and this led to the armistice with Japan.

**TSVETAYEVA, MARINA
IVANOVNA**

(1892–1941)

Poet, essayist, and critic. Born into a highly cultured family, Tsvetayeva was educated in Switzerland. Her first collection of poetry was published in 1911, and in 1922 the Moscow State Editions published two of her books, *The Tsar Maiden* and *Versty*, which were highly praised by **Boris Pasternak**. Her husband was Sergey Efron, an anti-Communist, and they eventually settled in Germany, Prague, and France, where the family lived in great poverty. Efron became a Soviet sympathizer and worked for the secret police, and Tsvetayeva decided to return to Russia, where she worked in the Soviet Union as a translator of poetry. She hanged herself in 1941. Two decades later, she was hailed as a great poet. Collections of poetry, particularly *Craftsmanship* and *The Pied Piper*, are highly esteemed.

Hingley, Ronald, *Nightingale Fever*, 1982.

Karlinsky, Simon, *Marina Cvetaeva (Tsvetaeva): Her Life and Art*, 1966.

Mandelstam, Nadezhda, *Hope against Hope*, 1971.

Schweitzer, Viktoria, *Tsvetaeva*, 1993.

TSYGANOV, NIKOLAI G.

(1797–1831)

Songwriter and itinerant actor. Tsyganov wrote folk songs, the imagery and symbolism of which are considered very beautiful, and the content unsentimental. Tsyganov's songs were published posthumously in 1834.

**TUGAN-BARANOVSKY, MICHAEL
IVANOVICH**

(1865–1919)

Economist. He held the position of professor at the universities of St. Petersburg and Kiev. In 1917 he was appointed minister of finance of the Ukrainian national govern-

ment. His most important works include *The Theoretical Assumptions of Marxism* (1905) and *Modern Socialism and Its Historical Development* (1913).

**TUKHACHEVSKY, MIKHAIL
NIKOLAYEVICH**

(1893–1937)

Marshal of the Soviet Union. Of a noble family, Tukhachevsky served as an officer in World War I, but in 1918 he joined the Bolsheviks and the Red Army. He was commander in 1918–1919 and was commander of all the Red forces in the Caucasus in 1920. In 1921 he was commander of the government forces against the Kronstadt uprising. He was head of the military academy, commander of the western and Leningrad military districts, and the Red Army's chief of staff (1925–1928). Deputy commissar for military and naval affairs in 1931, in 1935 Tukhachevsky was appointed one of the first five marshals. He was accused of leading a military conspiracy and was tried and shot during the Great Purge. His reputation was rehabilitated in 1958.

TULA

Capital of the Tula region in central European Russia, first mentioned in the twelfth century. Peter I (the Great) built an arms factory there in 1712, and it is the chief center of the Moscow coal basin, with metallurgical and engineering industries. It is famous for fine metalwork; the best **samovars** come from Tula. Population (1990) 543,000.

TULUP

A type of headgear.

**TUPOLEV, ANDREY
NIKOLAYEVICH**

(1888–1972)

Aircraft designer and lieutenant-general of the air force. Having studied under

N. Y. Zhukovsky at the Moscow Higher Technical School, in 1916 Tupolev established the Aerodynamic Aircraft Design Bureau. He has designed and directed work on both civil and military aircraft, including the ANT25 and the TU104 and TU114. Arrested during the Great Purge in 1938, he was released and rehabilitated in 1943.

TURGENEV, IVAN SERGEYEVICH (1818–1883)

Writer. The son of an impoverished squire, Turgenev was educated at the universities of Moscow and St. Petersburg and then studied at Berlin, where he was influenced by Hegel and where he met the Westernizers **Timofei Granovsky** and **Nikolai Stankevich**. After an abortive attempt at a career in the civil service, in 1845 Turgenev devoted himself to literature. In 1847 some of the stories from the famous *A Sportman's Sketches* were published. The sketches, illustrating the plight of the serf, are said to have persuaded the future emperor, **Alexander II**, to emancipate the serfs. Turgenev was arrested and banished to his estates from 1852 to 1853 as the result of composing an overenthusiastic obituary of Gogol. He eventually settled in Paris, where he met Flaubert and Mérimée and where he became the first Russian author whose works were highly esteemed abroad. Turgenev's novels include *Rudin* (1856), *On the Eve* (1860), and the much-loved *Fathers and Children* (1862). He also wrote the play *A Month in the Country*, the first Russian psychological drama, and a number of short stories.

Freeborn, Richard, *Turgenev: A Study*, 1960.

Pritchett, Victor Sawdon, *The Gentle Barbarian*, 1977.

Schapiro, Leonard B., *Turgenev: His Life and Times*, 1978.

TURGENEV, NIKOLAI IVANOVICH (1789–1871)

Decembrist (*see* **Decembrists**) and economist. Having studied at the universities of Moscow and Gottingen, Turgenev became a Decembrist. After the failure of the Decembrist uprising, he was condemned to a life sentence of penal servitude, but he wrote to the tsar, renouncing his revolutionary stance. He produced many books on the emancipation of the serfs and on economics.

TURKESTAN

Former name for the historical area in Asia that now consists of the Soviet Central Asian republics of the USSR, together with part of the Sinkiang Province of China and the northern part of Afghanistan.

TURKIC LANGUAGES

Turkic languages can be divided into Old Turkish, Middle Turkish, and Modern Turkish. The latter consists of the Turkmen, Uzbek Kipchak, and Uighur groups. In 1928 Mustafa Kemal Ataturk tried to modernize Turkish by adopting the Latin script and by eradicating Arabic and Persian words. In 1939, however, the Soviet government adopted the Cyrillic script in order to alienate Soviet Turkic people from other Turks and introduced words of Russian origin into the language. Both the Soviets and the Turkish government have simplified syntax and phonetics. Turkish is the primary language of 19 million people in the USSR.

TURKMANCHAY, TREATY OF (1828)

Treaty at which Persia surrendered Yerevan and the Nakhichevan khanates.

TURKMENISTAN

The Turkmen Soviet Socialist Republic was formed in 1924 and covers the territory of the former Trans-Caspian Region of Turkestan, the Charjiuivilayet of Bokhara,

and a part of Khiva, situated on the right bank of the Oxus. It became a constituent republic of the USSR in 1925. In 1990 the Turkmen Supreme Soviet unanimously adopted a declaration of sovereignty and in 1991, following a referendum with 94 per cent support, adopted a declaration of independence, joining the Commonwealth of Independent States in December 1991. It is bounded on the west by the Caspian Sea, on the north by Kazakhstan and Uzbekistan, and on the south by Iran. It has an area of 186,400 square miles (482,776 sq km). The capital is Ashkhabad. In 1989 Turkmenians represented 72 percent of the population, Russians 9.5 percent, and Uzbeks 9 percent. The region is about 80 percent desert, rising to the Kopet Dagh foothills in the south and settled in a chain of oases. Irrigation is highly developed, and agriculture depends on it. The main crops are cotton, maize, fruit and vegetables, grapes, and olives. Livestock raised includes karakul sheep, horses, and cattle. Mineral deposits are extensive, including oil, coal, ozocerite, sulphur, salt, and magnesium. Industries include mining, oil refining, agricultural implements, engineering, textiles, and chemicals. Population (1989) 3,522,717.

TURKSIB

Acronym for Turkestan-Siberian Railway, built in 1913–1930, which connects the Trans-Siberian and the Orenburg-Tashkent lines.

TUVA AUTONOMOUS REPUBLIC (REPUBLIC OF TUVA)

Part of Russia situated to the northwest of Mongolia and bounded on the east, west, and north by Siberia and to the south by the republic of Mongolia. Incorporated in the USSR as an autonomous region in 1944, it became an autonomous republic in 1961. It has an area of 65,810 square miles (170,448 sq km). The capital is Kizyl. The chief occu-

pation is pastoral farming. Gold, cobalt, and asbestos are mined in the region. Population (1990) 314,000.

TVARDOVSKY, ALEKSANDR TRIFONOVICH

(1910–1971)

Writer. In 1936 Tvardovsky published *The Land of Muravia* and, in 1942, the famous portraits of the Soviet soldier, *Vasily Terkin*. He edited the literary journal *Novy Mir*, was dismissed from this post in 1954, but was reinstated in the 1960s. Tvardovsky was responsible for publishing Solzhenitsyn's *A Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich* in the Soviet Union, where it appeared in *Novy Mir*.

Frankel, E. R., *Novyi Mir: A Case Study in the Politics of Literature*, 1981.

TVER (FORMERLY KALININ)

Capital of the Tver region situated 105 miles (168 km) northwest of Moscow at the confluence of the Volga and Tversta rivers. Established in the twelfth century, it became, from c. 1240, the capital of the powerful grand principality of Tver, rivaling Moscow. An important icon school flourished there; one of the most famous of the Tver icons is the fifteenth century *Blue Dormition*. There are large textile and engineering industries. Population (1991) 455,300.

TVER, PRINCES OF

Under the rule of Prince Yaroslav Yaroslavich, Tver became a principality, and its power grew under Michael I. Michael's son Dmitry was executed in 1326. Dmitry's brother, **Alexander I**, fled to Pskov after the Mongol massacre of 1327. During the reign of **Basil II** (1346–1347), the principality had to contend with an internal dynastic conflict between Basil and his uncle and cousins. Alexander's son, Michael II (*see Michael Aleksandrovich of Tver, Prince*),

challenged Moscow's position until he was defeated by **Dmitriy Donskoy** in 1375. Under Boris Aleksandrovich (1425–1461), Tver enjoyed a period of economic prosperity.

TYAGLO

A tax or an obligation in kind, or money, or both, paid by city inhabitants and peasants.

TYNYANOV, YURY NIKOLAYEVICH

(1896–1943)

Writer. Having graduated from Petrograd University, Tynyanov was appointed professor at the age of 29. He is regarded as an initiator of the historical biographical novel, having written *Kyukhla* (1925), which deals with Wilhelm Küchelbecker, *The Death of Vazir Mukhtar* (1929), which recounts the life of **Aleksandr Griboyedov**, and *Pushkin*. He was a **Formalist** critic of the group *Opoyaz* (Society for the Study of Poetic Language).

Slonim, Marc, *Soviet Russian Literature, 1917–77*, 1977.

TYSHLER, ALEKSANDR

(1898–1980)

Artist and one of the leaders of the Society of Easel Artists. Owing to the stifling demands of Socialist Realism, Tyshler in later life turned to theater design.

TYSYATSKY

Elected by the Novgorod *veche*, the *tysyatsky* assisted the prince in his duties. He resolved commercial disputes and commanded the town regiment, or thousand; his name is probably derived from the Russian

tysyach, meaning thousand. The office of the *tysyatsky* was abolished in Moscow in 1374 and in Novgorod in the late 1470s by Ivan III (the Great).

TYUMEN

Capital of the Tyumen region of Russia located in western Siberia on the Tura River. Founded in 1586, it is the oldest city in Siberia. Industries include boatbuilding, sawmilling, tanning, and the manufacture of chemicals and carpets. The Tyumen region produced 60 percent of USSR oil. Population (1991) 494,200.

TYUTCHEV, FEDOR IVANOVICH

(1803–1873)

Slavophile and poet. After studying at Moscow University, Tyutchev entered the diplomatic service in 1822. In Munich he met the philosopher Friedrich Schelling and the poet Heinrich Heine and wrote about 40 lyrical poems. Although he was expelled from the diplomatic service, he returned to Russia and worked as a censor and became known as a reactionary and Pan-Slavist. Despondent and guilt-ridden after a love affair, he continued to write political verse and died after suffering a stroke. Much of his poetry is metaphysical, such as his *Silentium* (1835), and expresses his pantheistic views. His tragic love poetry is considered very moving, but the style is archaic. He was a forerunner of the **Symbolists**, and Dostoyevsky described him as Russia's first philosopher poet.

Gregg, R. A., *Fedor Tiutchev: The Evolution of a Poet*, 1965.

Mirsky, D. S., *A History of Russian Literature*, 1948.



U-2

Single seated, high-altitude jet reconnaissance and research aircraft used by the United States. In 1960 a U-2 flown by Gary Powers was brought down while on a spying exercise over the USSR. This caused the collapse of a summit conference in Paris among the United States, the USSR, Great Britain, and France.

UDALTSOVA, NADEZHDA

(1886–1961)

Painter and one of the chief representatives of the Cubist school in Russia. Udaltsova studied with Lyubov Popova at Arseneva's gymnasium (1907–1910), and they then took a studio together in Moscow. They went to Paris in 1912, but Udaltsova returned to Russia in 1914. One of her best-known paintings is *At the Piano* (c. 1914).

Gray, Camilla, *The Russian Experiment in Art 1863–1922*, 1971.

UDEL

Independent and semi-independent domains of princes in the era of the Mongol domination; in the nineteenth century the term referred to the land belonging to the imperial family.

UDMURT AUTONOMOUS REPUBLIC

Part of Russia that was constituted an autonomous region in 1920 (then named Votyak) and then an autonomous republic in 1934. It has an area of 16,250 square miles (42,087 sq km). The capital is Izhevsk, situated 600 miles (960 km) east-northeast of Moscow.

Chief industries include timber and the manufacture of locomotives, machine tools, building materials, and other engineering products; there are also varied light industries. Population (1990) 1,619,000.

UDMURTS (VOTYAKS)

Finnish-speaking people numbering about 70,000 who live near the Kama River in the Udmurt Autonomous Republic and in neighboring areas. They are Orthodox Christians and are chiefly peasants.

UEZD

Administrative district or county comparable to the **okrug** and comprising several *volosts*.

UFA

Capital of the Bashkir Autonomous Republic situated at the confluence of the Ufa and Belaya rivers 715 miles (1,144 km) east of Moscow. One of the largest industrial centers of the Urals, it has important heavy and light engineering industries, including oil refining, with pipelines to the Volga-Ural oil field, and has the largest petrochemical plant in Russia. Sawmilling and food processing are also important. Population (1990) 1,094,000.

UFA DIRECTORY

An anti-Bolshevik government established on 23 September 1918 in Ufa by some committee members of the Constituent Assembly. It was disbanded in December 1918 by **Admiral Kolchak**.

UFA RIVER

River rising in the southern Urals and flowing northwest and south-southwest for 450 miles (720 km) to join the Belaya River at Ufa.

UGLICH

Town in the center of the Uglich region of the Yaroslavskaya Oblast, on the right bank of the Volga. Slavic tribes settled there in the eighth and ninth centuries. Uglich was later to become an appanage of the Moscow princes. The Uglich Kremlin contains several churches and other buildings of architectural interest. The castle, built in 1481–1483, was where Dmitriy, son of Ivan IV (the Terrible), was allegedly murdered in 1591.

UGRA RIVER, BATTLE OF

(1480)

Bloodless confrontation between Muscovite and Mongol forces at the Ugra River, 150 miles (241 km) southwest of Moscow, following **Ivan III's** renunciation of allegiance to the Golden Horde. Khan Ahmad formed an alliance with Lithuania and Poland, but his allies failed to send forces. The khan, hearing that his base camp at Saray was being raided, withdrew.

UKAZ (*UKASE*)

An edict (statute or administrative decree) first used in medieval times and continued by the tsars until 1917. Under the 1936 constitution the expression was revived in the USSR. Since the **August putsch** this method of governing has been used, on occasion, as a presidential order that had immediate effect. Later such decrees have to be ratified by Parliament to be accepted as law. They are opposed by some groups on the grounds that they are undemocratic.

UKRAINE

On 5 December 1991 the Supreme Soviet of Ukraine unanimously repudiated the

1922 Treaty of Union and declared Ukraine independent. Ukraine was one of the founding members of the Commonwealth of Independent States. The former Ukrainian Soviet Socialist Republic was proclaimed in 1917 and was finally established two years later. In 1920 it concluded a military and economic alliance with the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic, and in 1923 it joined together with the other Soviet socialist republics to form the USSR. The population consists of Ukrainians, 73 percent, and Russians, 22 percent. It has an area of 231,990 square miles (603,700 sq km). The capital is Kiev. Ukraine contains rich land and is therefore important agriculturally. Coal and iron ore are mined extensively; other important minerals are manganese, oil, gypsum, and alabaster. Population (1990) 51,839,000.

Armstrong, John A., *Ukrainian Nationalism*, (2nd ed.) 1980.

UKRAINIAN AUTOCEPHALOUS ORTHODOX CHURCH

Independent church that separated from the Russian Orthodox Church in 1990. The Church was established as autonomous under Metropolitan Filaret of Kiev and Ukraine.

UKRAINIAN DIRECTORY

A Ukrainian *rada* (council), led first by the author Vladimir Vynnychenko and then by Simon Petlyura, assumed power in Kiev on 7 November 1917. A Ukrainian People's Republic was proclaimed, but in January 1918 the Bolsheviks overran Ukraine and the *rada* was overthrown.

UKRAINIAN (EASTERN RITE) CATHOLIC CHURCH

Church that was forcibly suppressed in 1946 and restored in 1990.

ULAN-UDE

Capital of the Buryat Autonomous Republic in Siberia, situated at the confluence of the Selenga and Uda rivers. It was founded in 1649 as a Cossack winter encampment. An important railway center, its industries are railway engineering, ship repairing, and sawmilling. Manufactures include glass and food products. Population (1991) 362,400.

ULANOVA, GALINA SERGEYEVNA
(1910–)

Prima ballerina. She made her debut in 1928 at the Kirov Theater, Leningrad, in *Les Sylphides*. Her dancing represented a survival of the best of the prerevolutionary Russian school. She was taught by Agrippina Vaganova, who was in turn taught by Nikolai Legat; her parents were dancers at the Imperial Theater in St. Petersburg, the Maryinsky. Although comparatively unknown outside the Soviet Union until her visit to London in 1956, she established herself as one of the world's greatest dancers. In addition to her stage performances, she appeared in the films *Giselle* and *Romeo and Juliet*. On retiring in 1963, she joined the Bolshoi Theater as ballet mistress.

Bogdanov-Berezovsky, V. M., *Ulanova and the Development of the Soviet Ballet*, 1952.

Kahn, Albert Eugene, *Days with Ulanova*, 1962.

ULOZHENIYE

A legal code, approved by the *Zemsky Sobor* in 1648 and enacted in 1649 that provided the first comprehensive set of laws since 1550. The aim was to give certainty to economic, social, and political affairs after the **Time of Troubles**. One of its important provisions was the final establishment of serfdom. It remained in force until 1835.

Vernadsky, George V., *Russia at the Dawn of the Modern Age*, 1959.

Vernadsky, George V. et al. (eds.), *A Source Book for Russian History from Early Times to 1917*, 1972.

ULYANOV, ALEKSANDR ILYICH
(1866–1887)

Elder brother of **Vladimir Ilyich Ulyanov (Lenin)**, a member of the **People's Will** and the manufacturer of the bombs intended for the assassination of Alexander III. Ulyanov was executed on 8 May 1887. His involvement in the revolutionary movement and his execution made a great impact on Lenin's subsequent development.

ULYANOV, VLADIMIR ILYICH
*See Lenin.***ULYANOVSK**

Capital of the region of the same name situated 100 miles (176 km) northwest of Kuibyshev between the Volga and Sviyaga rivers, in Russia. It is an important transportation center. Industries are engineering, sawmilling, tanning, and food production. Lenin's birthplace. Population (1990) 638,000.

UNDERGROUND MAN

Main character in Dostoyevsky's *Notes from the Underground* (1864), a work of considerable psychological and philosophical insight. The Underground Man asserts man's right to freedom and the need for the irrational. Central to Dostoyevsky's work and thought, the Underground Man was a profound influence on many subsequent writers.

Villadsen, P., *The Underground Man and Raskolnikov*, 1981.

UNDERGROUND RAILWAYS

See *Subways*.

UNIATES

Uniates is the term used to describe those Christians who are doctrinally united with the Church of Rome, but whose practices are similar to those of the Orthodox Church. Use of the term occurred when the Orthodox bishops in Poland recognized the pope's authority at the Union of Brest-Litovsk in 1596. They retained most of the external features of the Orthodox Church, such as the rites and the use of Church Slavonic as the ritual language. After the partitions of Poland in the eighteenth century, the union with Rome was abrogated in the territories annexed to Russia, but the denomination remained intact in the Austrian-held provinces.

UNION OF LIBERATION

Revolutionary organization founded in 1903 that was responsible for the organization of the **Constitutional Democratic Party (Kadets)**. Its organ, *The Liberation*, was published abroad under the editorship of economist Pyotr Struve.

UNION OF PEREYASLAV

In 1654 a *rada* (assembly) of the Ukrainian people agreed to declare allegiance to Moscow because of their exposure to attack. **Hetman Bogdan Khmelnitsky** explained that the alternatives were subjection to Poland or allegiance to Turkey. The decisions were accepted by Tsar **Alexis**.

UNION OF SALVATION

A secret society established in 1816. It was led by **Paul Pestel** and in 1817 was reorganized as the Union of Welfare. The society was dissolved in 1821.

Mazour, Anatole Grigorevich, *The First Russian Revolution, 1825, 1937*.

UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLICS (USSR)

The Union was declared "no longer in existence" in December 1991, and the **Commonwealth of Independent States** was formed. Until 1917 the territory forming the USSR, together with that of Finland, Poland, and certain tracts ceded in 1918 to Turkey, except for the territories then forming part of the German, Austro-Hungarian, and Japanese empires—East Prussia, eastern Galicia, Transcarpathia, Bukovina, eastern Sakhalin, and the Kuril Islands, which were acquired during and after World War II—was constituted as the Russian Empire.

In 1917 a revolution broke out, a provisional government was appointed, and in a few months a republic was proclaimed. Late in 1917 power was transferred to the second All-Russian Congress of Soviets. This elected a new government, the Council of People's Commissars, headed by Lenin. Early in 1918 the third All-Russian Congress of Soviets issued a Declaration of Rights of the Toiling and Exploited Masses, which proclaimed Russia a republic of Soviet workers', soldiers', and peasants' deputies; and in the middle of 1918 the fifth congress adopted a constitution for the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic. In the course of the Civil War other Soviet republics were set up in Ukraine, Belorussia, and Transcaucasia. These first entered into treaty relations with the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic and then, in 1922, joined with it in a closely integrated union. The total area was 8.65 million square miles (22.4 million sq km). The capital was Moscow. Population (1989) 287 million.

Berg, L. S., *The Natural Regions of the USSR*, 1950.

Dewdney, John C., "The USSR," *Studies in Industrial Geography*, 1978.

Hooson, David J. M., *The Soviet Union: People and Regions*, 1966.

Maxwell, R. (ed.), "Information on USSR," trans. *Great Soviet Encyclopedia*, 1962.

UNION OF SOVIET WRITERS

Under a decree of 23 April 1932, all existing literary organizations were abolished, and the Union of Soviet Writers was founded, holding its first congress in 1934. Membership was essential for the pursuit of a professional career in literature. In 1991 there were 9,960 members, of whom about 2,000 were women, writing in 76 languages. In 1989 dissatisfaction with the union caused a breakaway organization to be established, **April**.

Hingley, Ronald, *Russian Writers and Soviet Society, 1917–1978*, 1979.

Walker, Gregory P. M., *Soviet Book Publishing Policy*, 1978.

UNION OF SPIRITUAL COMMUNITIES OF CHRIST

See *Dukhobory*.

UNION OF THE RUSSIAN PEOPLE

A reactionary organization founded in 1905 by the secret police, which directed most action against the revolutionaries. For the most part, the Union of Russian People blamed the Jews for the granting of civil liberties, and hence the Union encouraged the street mobs' anger against the Jews.

UNION OF WELFARE

See *Union of Salvation*.

UNION TREATY

An unsuccessful attempt to renegotiate the legal relationship between the constituent republics of the USSR. It aimed at greater autonomy for the republics but approved central control for defense, foreign policy, transport, energy, and banking. A draft treaty was published in March 1991 and, after amendments, was due to be signed in

August; this was an important factor in the planning of the failed August coup. Although a revised treaty was produced in November, it was rejected by Ukraine; this led to the final break-up of the USSR.

UNITED NATIONS

The USSR was a founding member of the United Nations in 1945. It is one of five permanent members of the Security Council.

UNIVERSITIES

In 1978–1979 there were in the USSR 4,517 technical colleges with 4.4 million students and 898 universities, institutes, and other places of higher education with 5 million students (including 1.7 million taking correspondence or evening courses).

On 1 January 1988 there were 1.5 million scientific workers in places of higher education, research institutes, and academies of sciences. There were 33,000 foreign students from 130 countries.

The Academy of Sciences of the USSR had 909 members and corresponding members. Total learned institutions under the USSR Academy of Sciences numbered 244, with a scientific staff of 62,363. Fourteen of the union republics have their own academies of sciences, with a scientific staff numbering 49,988. On 1 January 1989 there were 97,569 postgraduate students.

The Academy of Pedagogical Sciences had 14 research institutes with a staff of 1,693.

Grant, Nigel, *Soviet Education*, (4th ed.) 1979.

UNIVERSITY STATUTE OF 1835

Statute issued in 1835 by **Count Sergey Uvarov**, minister of education. Despite Uvarov's conservatism, his statute provided for considerable autonomy for the universities.

UNKIAR SKELESSI, TREATY OF

Treaty signed on 8 July 1833, between Russia and Turkey, aiming at peace and friendship for eight years, and allowing for consultation and aid in the event of attack by third parties. By this treaty the Ottoman Empire became a virtual protectorate of Russia.

UNKOVSKY, ALEXIS

(1828–1893)

Marshal of the nobility of Tver. In 1858 he proposed immediate emancipation of the peasants with land, with compensation for the owner. These measures were rejected by the government. Unkovsky continued his interest in the peasant question and in legal concerns throughout his life.

UNOFFICIAL SECRET COMMITTEE

Alexander I formed the so-called unofficial committee on 6 July 1801 by inviting four friends, **Nikolai Novosiltsev**, Pavel Stroganov, Viktor Kochubey, and Adam Czartoryski, to meet as a council of advisers to discuss reforms and questions of the day.

URAL COSSACKS

A number of Don Cossacks settled by the Ural River in the sixteenth century and formed autonomous communities. The Ural Cossacks supported **Stenka Razin's** uprising in 1670. In 1773 there occurred another uprising of the Ural Cossacks, led by **Yemelyan Pugachev**, who claimed to be Peter III.

URAL MOUNTAINS

Mountain range running north to south from the Arctic Ocean and forming part of the boundary between Europe and Asia. It extends for over 1,400 miles (2,240 km), mainly of low elevation, the highest peak being Narodnaya, 6,214 feet (1,894 m) above sea level. There are rich mineral resources, including iron, copper, nickel,

manganese, gold, and platinum. Apart from the northern ranges, the Urals are densely forested.

URAL RIVER

River rising in the south of the Ural Mountains and flowing for 1,400 miles (2,240 km) south to enter the Caspian Sea through a delta at Chapayev, 10 miles (16 km) southwest of Gurev.

URAL-ALTAIC LANGUAGES

A language family composed of Finno-Ugric, Samoyedic, and Altaic groups. The latter includes Mongolian, Tungus, and Turkic languages.

URALSK

Capital of the Uralsk region of Kazakhstan on the Ural River. It was founded in 1622 and is the center of an agricultural area. The chief occupations are meat packing and wool processing. Population (1991) 214,000.

URGENCH

Ancient city of Turkmenistan (now Uzbekistan) in Central Asia, situated 85 miles (140 km) northwest of modern Urgench. It was a major trade center from the tenth century in the khanate of Kiva, but was destroyed by the Mongols in the early thirteenth century.

URITSKY, MOYSEY SOLOMONOVICH

(1873–1918)

Revolutionary. Friend of Trotsky and one of the organizers of the October Revolution. He was appointed head of the *Cheka* in Petrograd but was assassinated.

URQUHART, DAVID

(1805–1877)

Scottish diplomat and Russophobe who, as a journalist, helped to spread the near hysterical anti-Russian feelings of the 1830s.

Following the publication of his *Turkey and Its Resources* in 1833, he was sent on a secret mission to Turkey to investigate the potential for trade between Great Britain and Turkey and gained the complete confidence of the Turkish government. He was recalled from Constantinople because of his outspokenness. In 1835 he returned to Constantinople only to be recalled again in 1837 because his actions threatened to lead to an international crisis over Russian influence in Circassia. Just before his return his pamphlet *England, France, Russia and Turkey* was published, and this enhanced his reputation and influence. He founded *Portfolio* in 1835, in which he published a series of Russian state papers. Sitting in Parliament (1847–1852), he attacked Lord Palmerston's foreign policy, and during the **Crimean War** he contended that Turkey could fight its own battles without European intervention. He founded *Free Press* (later renamed *Diplomatic Review*), to which Karl Marx was a contributor.

USHAKOV, ADMIRAL FEDOR FEDOROVICH
(1744–1817)

An outstanding naval commander and one of the founders of the Russian navy. When Russia became a member of the second coalition against France, Ushakov won a victory against the French in the Mediterranean and the Adriatic by seizing the Ionian Islands in 1798.

USHINSKY, KONSTANTIN DMITRYEVICH
(1824–1870)

Educational theorist. He advocated the establishment of training colleges for teachers and the introduction of departments of education at universities. This led to the foundation of modern methods of primary education in Russia.

USPENSKY, GLEB IVANOVICH
(1840–1902)

Novelist. His important writings were mainly about peasant life. *Power of the Soil* (1882) was noted for its realism, which contrasted with the then prevailing romantic approach to peasant life.

Glinka, A. S., *Uspensky*, 1935.

USSURI RIVER

River rising 50 miles (80 km) from Ussuri Bay, an inlet of the Sea of Japan, and flowing 560 miles (896 km) north to the Amur River southwest of Khabarovsk.

UST URK

Desert plateau between the Caspian and Aral seas in Uzbekistan. It has an altitude of approximately 490–980 feet (180–300 m). It is inhabited by seminomadic tribes raising goats, sheep, and camels.

UST-KAMENOGORSK

Town situated 110 miles (176 km) east-southeast of Semipalatinsk on the Irtysh River in Kazakhstan. It was founded in 1720 as a military outpost. The industrial center of a district mining zinc, copper, and lead, it has the largest nonferrous metallurgical plant in the former USSR. At Ab-laketka, 10 miles (16 km) to the south, there is a large hydroelectric power station. Population (1991) 332,900.

USTINOV, DMITRY FEDOROVICH
(1908–1984)

Soviet party official. Ustinov joined the Communist Party of the Soviet Union in 1927. In 1934 he graduated from the Institute of Military Mechanical Engineering and worked as a fitter and machine operator. From 1934 until 1941, Ustinov was the USSR people's commissar. He climbed up the ranks of party posts, being made a member of the central committee in 1952.

He was the USSR minister of the defense industry in 1953–1957, chairman of the USSR supreme economic council (1963–1965), and a member of the Presidium and Politburo central committee. From 1976 Ustinov had been minister of defense, member of the Politburo, general of the army, and marshal of the Soviet Army. He played an important role in the second Strategic Arms Limitation Talks (SALT II). He was also responsible for sending troops to Afghanistan.

UVAROV, COUNT SERGEY SEMYONOVICH

(1786–1855)

Minister of education (1833–1849). In 1848 the aim of education was declared to be the preparation of “loyal sons for the Orthodox Church, loyal subjects for the tsar, and good and useful citizens for the fatherland.” Uvarov needed trained bureaucrats but while expanding the educational facilities, he wished to avoid subversive infiltration. He encouraged the establishment of specialist courses where original thought was less likely to be encouraged. He expanded existing universities and created one new one. He also kept watch over textbooks used and the activities of schoolmasters, professors, and students with the aid of full-time inspectors after 1834.

Riasanovsky, Nicholas V., *Nicholas I and Official Nationality in Russia*, 1959.

UYGURS

People of the Uygur state in eastern Turkistan in the eighth and ninth centuries. They are Muslims and a Turkic-speaking people, living chiefly in the Sinkiang province of

China, but also forming a national minority in Soviet Central Asia.

UZBEKISTAN

Independent republic. In 1917 the Tashkent Soviet assumed authority, and in the following years established its power, throughout what had been Turkestan. The semi-independent khanates of Khiva and Bokhara were first (1920) transformed into People's Republics, then (1923–1924) into Soviet socialist republics, and finally merged in the Uzbek Soviet Socialist Republic and other republics. The Uzbek Soviet Socialist Republic was formed in 1924 from lands formerly included in Turkestan and became a constituent republic of the USSR in 1925. In June 1990 the Uzbek Supreme Soviet adopted a declaration of sovereignty, and in August 1991, following the unsuccessful coup against President Gorbachev, it declared itself independent as the Republic of Uzbekistan, which was confirmed by referendum in December 1991, when the republic became a member of the **Commonwealth of Independent States**. The area of the region is 172,741 square miles (447,400 sq km). The capital is Tashkent. There is intensive farming and high cotton and rice production. Population (1991) 20,708,200.

UZBEKS

Turkic-speaking people of Central Asia, numbering about 14 million in 1990. They take their name from Uzbek, a descendant of Genghis Khan, and live in Uzbekistan. Many Uzbeks also live in parts of Kazakhstan, Kirghizia, Tajikistan, and Turkmenia.

Wheeler, Geoffrey E., *The Peoples of Soviet Central Asia*, 1966.



VACETIS, IOAKIM IOAKIMOVICH
(1873–1938)

Red Army colonel. He suppressed a revolt in Moscow on 6 and 7 July 1918. On 10 July he was appointed commander of the eastern front and commander of the Fifth Army. He was commander in chief of the Red Army from 4 September 1918 to 8 July 1919.

VAGANOVA, AGRIPPINA
(1879–1951)

Ballerina and teacher. She published *Fundamentals of the Classic Dance* (1934) and was an influential teacher who stressed that technique is grounded in developing bodily strength, balance, and coordination. Her pupils included Natalya Dudinskaya and Galina Ulanova.

VAKHTANGOV, YEVGENY BAGRATIONOVICH
(1883–1922)

Actor and director. He was a pupil of **Konstantin Stanislavsky**. Vakhtangov joined the **Moscow Art Theater** in 1911 as an actor and producer in its First Studio and in his own Third Studio from 1920. In 1926 the Third Studio was renamed the Vakhtangov Theater. He experimented with the concept of the modern mystery play.

Glenny, Michael, "The Soviet Theatre" in Auty, Robert and Obolensky, Dimitri (eds.), "An Introduction to Russian Language and Literature," *Companion to Russian Studies*, 1977.

Slonim, Marc, *Russian Theatre from the Empire to the Soviets*, 1961.

VALUYEV, COUNT PYOTR ALEKSANDROVICH
(1814–1890)

Minister of the interior (1861–1868) and president of the committee of ministers (1877–1881). He helped to establish the *zemstva* and was active in planning the **Great Reforms**. He produced a constitutional plan in 1863 that would have established a consultative assembly combining elected and appointed ministers. The scheme was not implemented, but was, however, reexamined in 1880.

Starr, S. Fredrick, *Decentralisation and Self-Government in Russia, 1830–1870*, 1972.

Yaney, G., *The Systematization of Russian Government*, 1973.

VARANGIANS

An old Russian name given to the Scandinavians who raided the eastern shores of the Baltic in the ninth century and penetrated into Eastern Europe toward Byzantium along the Dnepr River. The Varangian leader **Ryurik** made **Novgorod** his headquarters in 862, and a number of tribes invited him to rule their territories.

VASILY I, II, AND III, GRAND PRINCES OF MOSCOW
See Basil I, II, and III.

VASILYEV, FEDOR
(1850–1873)

Painter. Vasilyev adhered to the **Realist** school of artists and was a prominent member of the group of painters known as the **Wanderers**.

VASNETSOV, VIKTOR MIKHAILOVICH

(1848–1926)

Painter. He was a **Slavophile** artist who turned to folklore for most of his painting using the epics telling of the valor of warriors of the past as inspiration.

VAVILOV, NIKOLAI IVANOVICH

(1887–1943?)

Botanist and chemist. He held many important posts, including that of director of the All-Union Institute of Plant Breeding (1924–1940), and enjoyed an international reputation as one of the greatest contributors to the study of botanical populations. Although he had supported some of the experiments of **Trofim D. Lysenko**, he opposed many of the latter’s more outrageous scientific claims. As a result he was arrested (1940) and died in a concentration camp. After the death of Stalin his reputation was rehabilitated.

VECHE

A village or city assembly sharing decision making with the local prince in medieval Russia. In Novgorod, Pskov, and Vyatka the *veche* acquired total power and determined the domestic and foreign policy of the town, elected the officials, and discharged certain judicial functions.

VEDOMOSTI (NEWS)

The first Russian newspaper, published irregularly from 1703. The first edition was edited by **Peter I (the Great)**.

VEDRO

Liquid measure equal to 3.25 gallons (12.3 liters). See *Bochka*.

VEDROSHA RIVER, BATTLE OF

Battle in 1500 won by Russia against Lithuanian forces.

VEKHI (LANDMARKS)

Political movement exemplified by articles published in 1909 by seven authors, including Peter Struve, Nicholas Berdyaev, Sergey Bulgakov, Semyon Frank, and Michael Gershenzon, which attacked the radical intelligentsia and their mystique of revolution.

VELIKY KNYAZ

A grand prince.

VELIKYE LUKI

City situated in the Pskov Oblast of Russia on the Lovat River. It was founded in 1166 and was governed first by Novgorod, then by Lithuania, and, after 1448, by Moscow. It is an important railway junction and manufactures bricks, electronic equipment, and furniture. Population (1991) 115,400.

VENEDI

Term used by Roman writers when referring to Slavs.

VENETSIANOV, ALEKSEY GAVRILOVICH

(1779–1847)

Painter. He spent a large part of his life painting scenes of peasant life at his country estate at Safonkovo.

VENEVITINOV, DMITRY VLADIMIROVICH

(1805–1827)

Poet. A friend of Pushkin, he helped organize the first Russian philosophical society, **Lovers of Wisdom**. His poetry belonged to the “golden age” of Russian poetry.

VENGEROV, SEMYON AFANASYEVICH

(1855–1920).

Literary historian and bibliographer. An Idealist, Vengerov at first supported the populist *Narodnaya Volya* movement, but

later retracted from this viewpoint. In 1899 he was made minister for education. Dismissed from St. Petersburg University, Vengerov was not able to return there until after the 1905 Revolution. In his articles on literature he expressed the view that Russian literature has never been divorced from social issues. Vengerov also wrote critical commentaries on Pushkin, Shakespeare, Schiller, Byron, and Molière.

VENIAMINOV, INNOKENTY
(1794–1892)

Metropolitan in the Russian Orthodox Church who worked in Kamchatka, Alaska, and the Aleutian Islands.

VERESAYEV, VIKENTY
VIKENTEVICH (SMIDOVICH)
(1867–1946)

Writer. A physician by profession, he explored the minds of perplexed intellectuals in many of his novels. His early works included *Without Road* (1895) and *At the Turning Point* (1902). In 1901 he published *A Doctor's Sketches*; other nonfiction includes essays on Dostoyevsky, Tolstoy, and Pushkin. His two best-known books since the Revolution are *In a Blind Alley* (1922) and *The Sisters* (1933).

VERESHCHAGIN, VASILY
VASILYEVICH
(1842–1904)

Painter. He was totally opposed to war and used his art to paint large canvases of the horrors of conflict. His *Apotheosis of War* was dedicated to all great conquerors, present, past, and future, and depicted a pile of skulls. He died in Petropavlovsk during the Russo-Japanese War.

VERKHOYANSK

Town in Siberia situated 385 miles (616 km) north-northeast of Yakutsk on the Yana River. Founded in 1638, it was used

as a place of exile until 1917. It is one of the coldest places on earth, with a recorded temperature of nearly -100°F. The main occupations are tin mining and fur trapping.

VERNADSKY, GEORGE
(1887–1973)

Scholar who was particularly interested in the early history of Russia. His publications include *Ancient Russia* (1943), *Kievan Russia* (1943), *The Origins of Russia* (1959), and *Russia at the Dawn of the Modern Age* (1959).

VERNADSKY, VLADIMIR
IVANOVICH
(1863–1945)

Geochemist and mineralogist. He was considered a founder of geochemistry. Although he was active in the *zemstvo* movement and opposed the Bolsheviks, he returned to his work after the Civil War and was founder of the biogeochemical laboratory of the Academy of Sciences in Leningrad, becoming its director in 1928.

VERNOV, SERGEY
NICOLAYEVICH
(1910–1982)

Physicist, born at Sestrovetsk near St. Petersburg. He was director of the Nuclear Physics Research Institute at Moscow University. His work included research into the action of cosmic rays in the stratosphere; earlier he had worked at the Radium Institute.

VERST

A linear measure; unit of distance equal to 0.6629 miles, or about 3,500 feet (1.067 km).

VERTOV, DZIGA (KAUFMANN,
DENIS ARKADYEVICH)
(1896–1954)

Film director and pioneer in film documentary, editing, and montage techniques. At

first an extreme realist, Vertov strove to portray the raw details of daily life. He founded an extremist school of filmmakers, which in 1922 denounced "artificial art." In the early 1930s Vertov was denounced by the authorities as a **formalist**. He disappeared during the Great Purge, but was permitted to pursue his career later. His main films include *Anniversary of the Revolution* (1918), *History of the Civil War* (1921), *Kino-Pravda* (1922–1925), and *Three Songs of Lenin* (1934).

Leyda, Jay, *Kino: A History of the Russian and Soviet Film*, 1960.

Taylor, R., *The Politics of the Soviet Cinema, 1917–1929*, 1979.

VESELOVSKY, ALEKSANDR NIKOLAYEVICH
(1838–1906)

Literary historian whose works are still important today. Having studied at Moscow University, Veselovsky worked abroad before being appointed professor at Moscow University in 1872. He was an expert in Slavic, Byzantine, and West European literature and folklore and theorized on the history of mythology. He is remembered for his erudite work on Pushkin, Zhukov, Dante, and Boccaccio, and for his works on aesthetics.

VESELY, ARTEM (NIKOLAI IVANOVICH KOCHKUROV)
(1899–1939)

Novelist. He wrote several novels about the Revolution, including *The Fiery Rivers* (1942), *Land of My Birth* (1926), and *Russia Washed with Blood* (1929–1931). His historical novel about **Yermak**, a seventeenth-century adventurer and conqueror of Siberia, *The Sporting Volga*, was published in 1933. He was detained in 1939 in the Great Purge, and nothing has been heard of him since.

VESTNIK EVROPY (HERALD OF EUROPE)

Russian magazine expressing conservative ideas, founded in Moscow in 1802, and until 1804 edited by **Nikolai Karamzin**. Publication ceased in 1830. A different journal of the same name was started up in 1866 under the editorship of Professor M. M. Stasyulevich. It expressed more liberal views. The leading liberals of the day contributed to the second *Vestnik Evropy*, including **Ivan Turgenev** and **Ivan Goncharov**. Publication ceased in 1918.

VIENNA, CONGRESS OF

The assembly (1814–1815) that reorganized Europe after the defeat of Napoleon. It was attended by the four countries mainly responsible for the overthrow of Napoleon: Austria, Great Britain, Prussia, and Russia. Although Castlereagh was anxious to oppose Russian expansionism, Russia gained the Duchy of Warsaw, thereafter called the Kingdom of Poland.

VILNIUS

Capital of Lithuania, founded in 1323. It is an educational center and also a railway center trading in grain. Industries include chemicals, sawmilling, food processing, papermaking, and the manufacture of leather, textiles, electrical goods, and matches. Population (1990) 593,000.

VINIUS, ANDREW
(fl. early 17th century)

Dutchman, director of the first Russian ironworks that made use of waterpower, established at Tula in 1632.

VINNICHENKO, VLADIMIR
(1880–1951)

Ukrainian statesman and writer. His most popular work was *Black Panther and the White Bear* (1911). A revolutionary, he was often in trouble with the authorities. In 1918

he was president of the Ukrainian directorate and later prime minister of the Ukrainian People's Republic. He wrote *Rebirth of a Nation* (1920), which deals with the revolutionary period. He lived in France from 1921.

VINNITSA

Capital of the Vinnitsa region of Ukraine, situated 125 miles (200 km) southwest of Kiev on the southern Bug River. Industries include meat packing, flour milling, engineering, and the manufacture of machinery, electrical equipment, and fertilizers. Population (1991) 381,000.

VINOGRADOFF, SIR PAVEL GAVRILOVICH

(1854–1925)

Historian. He was professor of history at Moscow University but resigned in 1902 because of difficulties with the authorities. After 1903 he was professor of jurisprudence at Oxford.

VINOGRADOV, ANATOLY KORNEILEVICH

(1888–)

Author. In 1930 he wrote *Three Colors at a Time* (trans. 1946), about Stendhal. *The Black Consul* (1931, trans. 1934) took as its theme Toussaint L'Ouverture's rising in Haiti.

VIRGIN LAND CAMPAIGN

In 1953 Khrushchev ordered the reclamation of virgin and waste land in Central Asia. Within three years nearly 90 million acres (36.4 million hectares) had been cultivated in Kazakhstan, Siberia, and the southern Urals. The aim was self-sufficiency in cereals. After the initial stage of the campaign, intensive rather than extensive cultivation was practised. The campaign was interpreted by some as an attempt to russify minor nationalities.

Hahn, W., *The Politics of Soviet Agriculture*, 1972.

VIRTÁ, NIKOLAI

(1906–1976)

Novelist and playwright. His first novel, *Solitude* (1935), was dramatized as *The Land* (1937). Other works include *Our Daily Bread* (1947) and *The Conspiracy of the Condemned* (1948).

VISHNEVSKY, VSEVOLOD

(1900–1951)

Novelist and playwright. He was basically a propagandist, and in the screen play *The Unforgettable Year 1919* (1949), he flatters Stalin by the sheer exaggeration of his involvement in the Civil War. His plays included *Trial of the Kronstadt Mutineers* (1921) and *The Optimistic Tragedy* (1932).

Slonim, M., *Soviet Russian Literature: Writers and Problems 1917–1977*, 1977.

VITEBSK

Capital of the Vitebsk region of Belorussia, situated in the west on the western Dvina River. Founded in the eleventh century, it passed to Russia in 1772. Manufactures include agricultural machinery, machine tools, textiles, glass, footwear, and furniture. Population (1991) 361,500.

VITEN (VYTENIS)

(?–1316)

Grand Prince of Lithuania (1293–1316). Following a period of internal strife, he managed to unite his people. He was succeeded by his son Gedymin (Gedimines), who reigned from 1316 to 1341 and who finally established the Lithuanian state.

VITIM RIVER

River 1,100 miles long (1,760 km) rising in a small lake east of Lake Baikal in the Buryat

Autonomous Republic and flowing south, then northeast, and then north to enter the Lena River at Vitim. The plateau between the Vitim and Olekma rivers is an important source of gold.

VITOVIT

(1392–1430)

Grand Prince of Lithuania. During his reign, the Lithuanian territory was greatly extended. In 1410 he successfully led his forces with Polish support against the Teutonic Knights at the **Battle of Tannenberg** (Grünwald). His defeat in 1399 in a battle against the Mongols is disputed by some historians.

VIZE, VLADIMIR YULYEVICH

(1888–1954)

Geographer and explorer. He was part of the team led by G. Ya. Sedov that attempted to reach the North Pole in 1912–1914. He helped organize the North Polar Drift Expedition in 1937, and between 1910 and 1937 he participated in 14 Arctic expeditions.

VKHUTEMAS

Name given in the 1920s to the higher state art technical studios, which provided a meeting place for the exchange of ideas between artists and architects, as well as a place for research.

VLADIKAVKAZ

(ORDZHONIKIDZE)

Capital of the North Ossetian Autonomous Republic, Russia. It is situated on the Terek River in the Caucasus Mountains, 142 miles (227 km) west of Makhachkala. Founded as a fortress in 1784, it was known as Vladikavkaz and then as Dzaudzhika from 1944 to 1954. Industries include metallurgy plants, food processing, woodworking, and glass manufacture. Zinc, lead, and silver are obtained from the Sadon mines. Population (1991) 303,000.

VLADIMIR

Capital of the Vladimir region of Russia situated 110 miles (176 km) east-northeast of Moscow on the Klyazma River. It was founded in the twelfth century by Vladimir II of Kiev. The town has many fine works of Russian art of the twelfth to nineteenth centuries, including the cathedrals of the Assumption (built 1158–1161) and of St. Demetrius (1193–1197), both of which house frescoes by **Rublev**. The Church of the Intercession at Bogolyubovo is particularly beautiful. Manufactures include tractors, chemicals, textiles, machine tools, and precision instruments. Population (1991) 355,600.

VLADIMIR MONOMAKH

(1053–1125)

Grand Prince of Kiev (1113–1125). For most of his life he was involved in wars. He is credited with 83 campaigns and the death of 200 Polovtsian princes. His *Testament*, which is a vivid personal and political autobiography, records these battles. It was written for his sons and is the earliest known literature written by a layman. He had great administrative ability and founded the city of Vladimir, which replaced Kiev as the capital toward the end of the twelfth century.

VLADIMIR, SAINT (VLADIMIR I)

(c. 956–1015)

Grand Prince of Kiev (980–1015). He was baptized before his marriage to the sister of the Byzantine emperor, Basil II, in Kherson in the Crimea. In c. 987 he introduced the Byzantine rite to Kiev and Novgorod. This action marks the end of the **Varangian** period of Russian history. Vladimir ordered that all pagan works of art be destroyed, and pagan motifs survived only when they were incorporated in Christian art.

Obolensky, Dimitri, *The Byzantine Commonwealth: Eastern Europe 500–1453*, 1971.

VLADIVOSTOK

Capital of the Primorye territory and port in the extreme southeast situated on the Pacific coast between Amur Bay and Golden Horn, at the end of the Trans-Siberian Railway. Founded in 1860, it became a naval base after the loss of **Port Arthur** to Japan in 1905. It is an important transport center and naval base. Industries include shipbuilding, sawmilling, food processing, fish canning, fishing, and whaling. Exports include coal, timber, fish, oil cake, and soybean oil. Population (1991) 648,000.

VLADYKA

Title of an archbishop, bishop, or other high cleric in the Russian Orthodox Church.

VLASOV, ANDREY ANDREYEVICH
(1900–1946)

General and leader of the anti-Communist movement among Soviet prisoners of war during World War II in Germany. He enlisted in the Red Army in 1919 and played a prominent part in the defense of Kiev and Moscow (1941–1942). After capturing him in 1942, German officers persuaded him to assist with the Russian anti-Communist movement. He was chairman of the Committee for the Liberation of the Peoples of Russia in 1944. He surrendered to the Americans in 1945 and was returned to the Soviets, who executed him.

VNEZHEKONOMBANK

Bank for Foreign Trade. Its reserves were exhausted in 1992 and reorganization is scheduled. It was reorganized in 1988 and 1990.

VODKA

Popular alcoholic drink in Russia. Its name in Russian is a diminutive term meaning “little water.” First produced in Russia in the fourteenth century, vodka was obtained from wheat, maize, sugar beets, rye, or pota-

toes. Today, potato spirit vodkas are preferred in Russia. Vodka is traditionally filtered through beds of vegetable charcoal and reduced to potable strength with distilled water. Russian vodka is generally 40 percent alcohol by volume (80 proof) and consumed neat in glasses of 1-ounce capacity.

VODKA MONOPOLY

Monopoly on vodka created by the government of Peter I (the Great).

VOINOVICH, VLADIMIR

(1932–)

Exiled writer who lives in Paris. After serving in the Soviet army in Poland, Voinovich worked as a carpenter and started to write. In 1963 he published *I Want To Be Honest* in *Novy Mir*. In 1966 he signed a letter defending **Yuly Daniel** and Andrey Sin-yavsky and in 1968 signed one protesting the arrest of Aleksandr Ginzberg and Yuri Galakovsk. In 1973 Voinovich refused to attack **Andrey Sakharov**, although pressure was put on him to do so. In 1974 he was expelled from the Writers' Union and in 1980 went into exile. His satirical novel *The Life and Extraordinary Adventures of Private Ivan Chonkin* has won him much support abroad, as well as in Russia among those who have managed to read it in *samizdat*.

Hosking, Geoffrey, *Beyond Socialist Realism: Soviet Fiction since Ivan Denisovich*, 1980.

VOLGA RIVER

River rising in the Valday hills approximately 200 miles (320 km) northwest of Moscow and flowing 2,325 miles (3,270 km) first southeast to Rzhev, then northeast to Kalinin, through the Rybinsk reservoir, whence it turns southeast past Yaroslavl, Kostroma, Kineshma, Nizhny Novgorod, and Cheboksary to Kazan. Below Kazan it receives the Vyatka and Kama rivers and

flows south past Ulyanovsk to Kuibyshev, south-southwest past Saratov and Volgograd, and finally southeast to enter the Caspian Sea by a delta below Astrakhan. It is linked by canal with the Don River at Volgograd and with the Neva River at Moscow. It is the most important Russian river, used for transport, water storage, and power. The Greater Volga development scheme provided channeling, hydroelectric plants, reservoirs, and dams. It is ice-bound for 3–5 months of the year, and prone to spring flooding and shoals in summer. Its middle course is important for irrigation and wheat-growing areas.

VOLGA-CASPIAN SEA TRADE ROUTE

A principal waterway in Europe. The Volga rises in the Valday upland northwest of Europe and flows south into the Caspian Sea.

VOLGOGRAD (FORMERLY TSARITSYIN AND STALINGRAD)

Capital of the Volgograd region of Russia, and port situated on the Volga River near its junction with the Volga-Don canal. It was founded in 1589 as a base to defend possessions along the Volga. It was twice captured by the Cossacks; first by **Stenka Razin** (1670) and then by **Yemelyan Pugachev** (1774). It was named Stalingrad in 1925 and renamed Volgograd in 1961, and was virtually destroyed in World War II (*see Stalingrad, Siege of*). Industries include oil refining, sawmilling, iron and steelworks, and the manufacture of tractors, oil-field machinery, railway equipment, machine tools, footwear, clothing, and cement. Population (1990) 1,005,000.

VOLIN, V. M.

(1886–1957)

After working in the interests of Bolshevik underground literary activities before the 1917 Revolution, Volin was appointed

chief censor of the Soviet Union. He subsequently headed the people's commissariat of enlightenment.

VOLKHOV RIVER

River rising in Lake Ilmen in Russia and then flowing 140 miles (224 km) northeast to enter Lake Ladoga. There is an important power station at Volkhov.

VOLKONSYAYA, PRINCESS MARIA NIKOLAYEVNA

(1805–1863)

Wife of the Decembrist Sergey Grigorevich Volkonsky. She accompanied him during his long years of penal servitude in the Nerchinsky mines. Volkonsyaya provided the inspiration for **Nekrasov's** poem *Russian Women*.

VOLKONSKY, PRINCE SERGEY GRIGORYEVICH

(1788–1865)

Decembrist and major general. Volkonsky fought in the Napoleonic Wars (1806–1812) and in the Patriotic War (1812). After the failure of the Decembrists' uprising, Volkonsky was sentenced to death but served 20 years in the Nerchinsky mines. After the amnesty of 1856 he returned home.

VOLKOV, FEDOR GRIGORYEVICH

(1729–1763)

Merchant and actor. In 1751 he founded the first Russian provincial public theater in Yaroslavl on the Volga, and later he was asked to establish a similar theater in St. Petersburg.

Slonim, Marc, *Russian Theatre from the Empire to the Soviets*, 1961.

Varneke, Boris V., *History of the Russian Theatre*, 1951.

VOLOGDA

Capital of the Vologda region of Russia, situated northeast of the Rybinsk reservoir on the Vologda River. The merchants of Novgorod founded the city in 1147. It is an industrial and railway center. Industries include railway engineering and the manufacture of agricultural machinery, textiles, glass, and cement. It also trades in dairy produce. Population (1991) 289,200.

VOLOKOLAMSK

Town in the center of the Volokolamsk region of the Moscow Oblast, 75 miles (120 km) west of Moscow. Volokolamsk is one of the oldest Russian towns. There are records of settlement there dating from the first half of the twelfth century, and it was on an important trade route. Chief industries are now textiles, weaving, and brick making.

VOLOSHIN, MAKSIMILIAN ALEKSANDROVICH

(1877–1931)

Symbolist poet. Born in southern Russia, he traveled extensively in Central Asia and around the Mediterranean. He also lived in Paris, studying painting there. Voloshin's poetry reflects the influence that Catholic mysticism, the occult, the Aegean, and ancient Greek culture had on him. He wrote a series of historical poems on the subject of the destiny of Russia, as a result of the Revolution, in which he developed the concept of a Holy Russia. He felt that a country of Christian mysticism was being oppressed by the state.

West, James, *Russian Symbolism*, 1970.

VOLOST

The smallest administrative division in rural Russia, comprising several villages.

VOLPE, GIOVANNI BATTISTA

See **Fryzin, Ivan**.

VOLTAIRE, FRANÇOIS MARIE AROUET

(1694–1778)

French philosopher and writer whose influence extended to Russia. During Elizabeth's reign he was elected an honorary member of the Academy of Sciences and was commissioned by the government to serve as a historian of Peter I (the Great). Catherine II (the Great), desirous of strengthening ties with France, corresponded with Voltaire (1768–1778). French ideas, particularly educational theory, came to inform part of Russian life among the upper echelons of society.

Lentin, A. (ed.), *Voltaire and Catherine the Great: Selected Correspondence*, 1974.

VOLYNIA

Area in northwestern Ukraine consisting of the Rovno, Zhitomir, and Volynia oblasts. Thus Volynia refers both to the area as a whole and more specifically to the Volynia Oblast. The region belonged to the Kievan state from the ninth century and later became independent before becoming Lithuanian in the fourteenth century, then Polish in 1569, and Russian in 1793. It was occupied by the Germans in both world wars.

VONIFATIEV, STEPHEN

(c. 17th century)

Father confessor to the tsar in the seventeenth century. He campaigned for the setting up of schools and the translation and dissemination of educational works. He summoned together various popular preachers in an attempt to improve public morality. See **Old Believers**.

VORKUTA

City founded in 1932 in the Komi Autonomous Republic of Russia, situated above the Arctic circle to the north of the Ural Mountains. It was formerly the site of the

largest forced-labor camps in the USSR. Population (1991) 117,400.

VORONEZH

Capital of the Voronezh region of Russia, situated on the Voronezh River near its confluence with the Don, 300 miles (480 km) south of Moscow. It was built in 1586 as a fortress on the site of the eleventh-century town of Khazar. In 1695 **Peter I (the Great)** established shipbuilding here during the Azov campaign. It is the principal industrial center of the **Black Earth** area. Manufactures include machinery, chemicals, excavators, electrical equipment, machine tools, tires, synthetic rubber, and food products. The poet Osip Mandelstam, in exile here, wrote the *Voronezh Notebooks* (1935–1939). Population (1990) 895,000.

VORONIKHIN, ANDREY

(1760–1814)

Architect and painter. After studying architecture, mechanics, natural sciences, mathematics, and physics in Sweden and Paris, Voronikhin returned to Russia. He designed the Institute of Mines and Kazan Cathedral and generally laid the foundations of the Russian classical style.

Hamilton, George H., *Art and Architecture of Russia*, 1975.

VORONSKY, ALEKSANDR KONSTANTINOVICH

(1884–1943?)

Critic and editor of *Krasnaya Nov*, the main journal for fellow travelers. Voronsky and The Pass group were the targets for official attack in 1927, and Voronskyism became synonymous with nonconformity, since Voronsky was accused of being a Bergsonian, a Freudian, and a Trotskyist. His theory of “shedding the veils” (*snyatiye pokrovov*) involved a rejection of political propaganda in literature. This met with the party’s dis-

approval, although Voronsky was a Marxist. He produced essays, memoirs, and short stories.

Maguire, R. A., *Red Virgin Soil: Soviet Literature in the 1920s*, 1968.

VORONTSOV, MIKHAIL

(1714–1767)

Page at Elizabeth Petrovna’s court, he assisted her in the coup d’état that made her empress. In 1744 Vorontsov was appointed vice-chancellor of the empire. After the Seven Year War, he was made imperial chancellor, replacing **Aleksey Bestuzhev-Ryumin**. At first refusing to serve under Catherine II (the Great), he was put under house arrest but swore allegiance to her after learning of the death of Peter III. He was then reinstated as chancellor until he resigned in 1763.

VORONTSOV-DASHKOV, ILLARION IVANOVICH

(1837–1916)

Following the assassination of Alexander II, he was appointed head of the tsar’s guards. He was opposed to the growing revolutionary movement. From 1905 to 1915, Vorontsov-Dashkov was governor-general in the Caucasus. Although he planned several moderate reforms, particularly in the sphere of economics, the majority were not implemented.

VOROSHILOV, KLIMENT EFREMOVICH

(1881–1969)

Military and political leader and a close friend of Stalin. He joined the Bolsheviks in 1903, organized the workers of Lugansk in the 1905 Revolution, and was subsequently deported. After returning to Russia in 1917, Voroshilov was a member of the central committee of the Communist Party and entered the Politburo in 1926.

Following Stalin's death in 1953, he was appointed chairman of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet. In 1960, however, he was dropped from the Presidium and in 1961 was expelled from the central committee; he was later restored to full membership.

VOROSHILOVGRAD

See *Lugansk*.

VOROTYNSKY, MIKHAIL

(c. 1510–1577)

Outstanding general in the Russian army who fought in the campaigns of **Ivan IV (the Terrible)**. He is particularly noted for his position as chief of the border guards and for strengthening the southeastern border. Vorotynsky later fell from favor, was arrested in 1577, and committed suicide on his way to exile.

VOSTOKOV, ALEKSANDR KHRISTOFOROVICH (OSTENECK)

(1781–1864)

Philologist and chief librarian of the Rumiantsev Museum in Moscow and a member of the Academy of Sciences, Vostokov's *Discourse on the Slavonic Language* (1820), *Russian Grammar* (1831), and *Description of Russian and Slavonic Manuscripts of the Rumiantsev Museum* (1842) are considered indispensable to the study of Slavonic philology.

VOTCHINA

Hereditary landed property of a noble and also the landed patrimony of princes in medieval Russia.

VOTCHINNIK

The owner of a *votchina*.

VOTKINSK

Town situated 115 miles (184 km) southwest of Perm in Russia. Industries include railway engineering and the manufacture of boilers and agricultural machinery. Tchail-

kovsky was born here. Population (1991) 104,500.

VOTYAKS

See *Udmurts*.

VOVCHOK, MARKO (MARIA ALEKSANDROVNA VILINSKAYA MARKOVICH)

(1834–1904)

Prominent Ukrainian writer. Her stories *Folk Tales* (1859) and *Stories from Russian Folk Life* (1859) were much acclaimed at the time and depict the tragic life-style of the serfs. She also wrote stories for children.

VOYEVODA

A military and administrative leader of medieval Russia. He was usually a member of the nobility. It was also the name for the tsar's appointed official in a city or a district.

VOYEVODSTVO

An administrative unit in medieval Russia, presided over by a *voyevoda*.

VOZNESENSKY, ANDREY ANDREEVICH

(1933–)

Poet. After studying architecture Voznesensky embarked on a full-time career as a poet. His first work was published in 1958, and he has traveled abroad on reading tours, which have included several visits to the United States. He has enjoyed the approval of the regime apart from a short time in 1963. His first book, *Mosaica* (1906), consists mostly of lyrical poems; later collections of his work, such as *The Triangular Pear* (1962) show greater subtlety and irony.

VOZNESENSKY, NICOLAI ALEKSEYEVICH

(1903–1950)

Communist. Having joined the party in 1919, Voznesensky studied at Sverdlov Communist University and at the Economic

Institute of Red Professorship, and in 1934 he was appointed a member of the committee of party control. From 1935 he worked with **Andrey Zhdanov** in Leningrad and rose to the posts of chairman of Gosplan (1938), deputy prime minister (1939), and member of the state defense committee during World War II. In 1947 Voznesensky was made a full member of the Politburo. As a result of **Georgy Malenkov's** persecution of Zhdanovites, he was arrested and shot.

VPERYOD (FORWARD)

A radical Bolshevik faction founded in 1909 by **Bogdanov**, **Anatoly Lunacharsky**, and **Maxim Gorky**.

VRUBEL, MIKHAIL ALEKSANDROVICH (1856–1910)

Painter. He was a fine draftsman whose work prepared the way for Cubism in Russia.

Kaplanova, Sofia G., *Vrubel*, 1975.

UCHETICH, YEVGENY VIKTOROVICH (1908–1974)

Sculptor. Internationally known for his statue *Let Us Beat Swords into Ploughshares*, which stands outside the U.N. building in New York City. He was also responsible for several war memorials, including the Soviet war memorial in Treplov Park, Berlin, and the Stalingrad memorial.

VYATICH

A Slavic tribe who were defeated by Svyatoslav c. 964 and became subjects of Kiev; before this they had paid tribute to the Khazars.

VYATKA See **Kirov**.

VYAZEMSKY, PRINCE PYOTR ANDREYEVICH (1792–1878)

Poet. He belonged to the Pushkin circle and his poetry was classical in form and romantic in content. He wrote much criticism and some essays on **Nikolai Gogol**, **Ivan Krylov**, and **Vladislav Ozerov**, and his correspondence has great literary value.

Auty, Robert and Obolensky, Dimitri (eds.), "An Introduction to Russian Language and Literature," *Companion to Russian Studies*, Vol. 2, 1977.

Fennell, John L. I. (ed.), *Nineteenth-Century Russian Literature*, 1973.

VYBORG

Port situated on Vyborg Bay 70 miles (112 km) northwest of St. Petersburg in Russia. Vyborg developed around a Swedish castle built in 1293 and later became a Hanseatic port. It was seized by Russia in 1710, passed to Finland in 1812, and became part of the USSR under the Finnish-Soviet peace treaty of 1947. Manufactures include agricultural machinery and electrical equipment. Timber and wood products are exported. Population (1990) 80,000.

VYBORG MANIFESTO

About 180 deputies met in Vyborg to protest the dissolution of the first *duma* by **Nicholas II** in July 1906. The largest majority were Kadets (see **Constitutional Democratic Party [Kadets]**), and the manifesto urged the people not to pay taxes or undertake military service when conscripted. The plan failed and the deputies were arrested, given three months' imprisonment, and, probably more important for Russia, deprived of their right to stand for election to the second *duma*.

Hosking, Geoffrey A., *The Constitutional Experiment*, 1973.

**VYSHINSKY, ANDREY
YANUARYEVICH**

(1883–1954)

Lawyer and politician. He became public prosecutor (1931) and was soon notorious for the rancor and vindictiveness with which he conducted state trials, notably in the Metropolitan Vickers trial (1933) and the purges of 1936–1937. After 1940 he became active in foreign affairs and was Molotov's successor as foreign minister (1949–1953), having been deputy minister (1940–1949). As a delegate to the United Nations Organization he often attacked Western policies with the same venom that he had shown in the Soviet courts.

VYSOKAYA

Mountain situated in the central Urals northwest of Nizhni Tagil. Magnetite has been mined since 1721.

**VYSOTSKY, VLADIMIR
SEMYONOVICH**

(1938–1980)

Popular actor and cult figure in the Taganka Theater and writer of humorous songs, many of which are circulated clandestinely, although most have now been released as records. He appeared in films and plays by Brecht, Chekhov, Mayakovsky, and Shakespeare.

VYT

Medieval unit of tax assessment and also an old measure of tillable land.

VYVOZ

“Exportation” of peasants by landlords.



WAGNER, NICKOLAI PETROVICH
(1829–1907)

Writer of fairy tales and professor of zoology at St. Petersburg University. His writings are unusual in that he is the only author of his day who did not adhere strictly to the rules of the “natural” school of writing. His most delightful children’s book is *Tales of the Purring Cat* (1872).

WALACHIA

A vassal state of the Ottoman Empire. In 1859 Walachia, together with Moldavia, became part of Romania. Separated from Moldavia by the Seret River, Walachia was divided into Greater Walachia and Lesser Walachia.

WANDERERS, THE
(*PEREDVIZHNIKI*)

The Wanderers, Peripatetics, or Itinerants were 13 artists who opposed the accepted academic standards in the nineteenth century. They wished to bring art to the people by showing realistic paintings in traveling exhibitions, and believed that art should have the purpose of encouraging social reforms. They also opposed those who wished Russia to develop along Western European lines. They were encouraged by the Moscow patron and collector, P. M. Tretyakov (1832–1898). The Wanderers’ leader was **Ivan Kramskoy** (1837–1887).

WAR COMMUNISM

Name given to the Bolshevik government’s social and economic policies of 1918–1921. In order to support the Bolsheviks in the Civil War fully and to build communism in

general, War Communism was characterized by the nationalization of industry and trade, wages in kind for workers, and enforced labor service. These measures were unpopular, and in 1921 there occurred several uprisings. War Communism was replaced by the **New Economic Policy** in 1921.

Carr, Edward Hallett, *The Russian Revolution: From Lenin to Stalin*, 1979.

WARSAW PACT, THE

The Warsaw Treaty of Friendship, Cooperation, and Mutual Assistance was established in May 1955; its unified military command was dissolved in March 1991 and the residual political organization in July 1991. Its members were Bulgaria, Czechoslovakia, East Germany, Hungary, Poland, Romania, and the USSR; Albania withdrew its membership in 1968. It was prompted by the inclusion of West Germany in the Western Alliance. In theory, the Warsaw Pact was to provide resources, men, and money to be used for defense purposes; in practice, the available forces were controlled by the USSR, which benefitted from it, since it provided a buffer zone between east and west and reduced Soviet military expenditure. Its close work with **Comecon**, now defunct, had encouraged the rapid growth of arms factories in Eastern Europe. The organization prevented any one non-Soviet army from becoming too powerful. No Eastern European officer could command national forces without Soviet approval. Many Eastern European officers were trained at the Frunze Military Academy in the Soviet Union.

Fetjo, F., *A History of the Peoples' Democracies*, 1974.

Hanak, H., *Soviet Foreign Policy since the Death of Stalin*, 1972.

WESTERN INFLUENCES

The Renaissance, Reformation, and Counter-Reformation made very little impression on Muscovy, and during that period the Orthodox Church was well able to dominate intellectual life. **Peter I (the Great)**, hailed as the first Westernizer, strove to open up his country to Western influences, and profit from foreign technological skills. He established St. Petersburg, the "Window on the West." Under **Catherine II (the Great)**, Voltaire and Blackstone were widely read by the educated, especially by those who traveled abroad. Hegel and Schiller were also popular in the early nineteenth century. The **Westernizers** strove to expose Russia to Western influences in order to develop along Western lines. In the twentieth century, the West was, in official eyes, synonymous with the United States, decadence, poverty, and exploitation. Symbols of Western culture, however, such as pop records and blue jeans remain highly sought after, as is Western technology.

Billington, James H., *The Icon and the Axe*, 1966.

Kochan, L., *The Making of Modern Russia*, 1962.

WESTERNIZERS

Name given to those intellectuals who felt that the future of Russia lay with the West and that Russian society should be organized along Western lines. Westernizers believed that the absence of Catholicism, and hence the Renaissance, was the root of Russia's backwardness. Westernizers tended to believe in the universality of human culture, the highest expression of which was to

be found in Germany, and tended to be liberals and atheists. Leading Westernizers include the liberal **Timofei Granovsky**, although he later became a **Slavophile**, and Vissarion Belinsky and Aleksandr Herzen. A fierce debate raged between the Westernizers and the Slavophiles, which intensified in the 1840s. The Westernizers admired **Peter I (the Great)** as the first Westernizer, and Belinsky in particular praised him highly, but the Slavophiles believed that Russia should be left to develop along its own unique lines.

Berlin, Isaiah, *Russian Thinkers*, 1978.

Carr, Edward Hallett, *The Romantic Exiles: A 19th Century Portrait Gallery*, 1949.

Herzen, Alexander, *My Past and Thoughts*, 5 vols., 1924–1926.

WHISTLER, MAJOR (GEORGE WASHINGTON)

(1800–1849)

American engineer invited to Russia as a consultant. He assisted in the completion of the important St. Petersburg-Moscow railway. As Whistler advocated the use of a 5-foot gauge, the Russian railway gauge was made 3.5 inches wider than European gauges.

Westwood, John N., *Endurance and Endeavour: Russian History 1812–1971*, 1973.

WHITE ARMY

During the Civil War (1917–1922), the anti-Bolshevik forces were known as the White Army. *See* **Whites**.

WHITE RUSSIA

See **Belorussia**.

WHITE RUSSIANS

See **Belorussians**.

WHITE SEA

A gulf of the Barents Sea, the entrance to which lies between the peninsulas of Kola and Kanin. It has an area of 36,680 square miles (95,110 sq km). The principal port is Arkhangelsk. The Onega, northern Dvina, and Mezen rivers discharge into it. Herring and cod fishing and sealing occur in the north.

WHITES

Name given to the anti-Bolshevik forces at the time of the Civil War. The majority of Whites were Social Revolutionaries, right-wing Social Democrats who disagreed with the official Menshevik party and other right elements. The White Army was first formed in an area of Don Cossacks and was led by **General Lavr Kornilov** and the former tsarist chief of staff, **Anton Denikin**. In 1919 General **Nikolai Yudenich**, advised by the British, marched from Estonia to take Petrograd. This was unsuccessful, and once back in Estonia his forces disintegrated. As a result, Denikin withdrew and handed over his position to General **Pyotr Wrangel**. Wrangel was defeated, and his forces evacuated from the south of Russia in 1920. By 1922 the Reds had taken Vladivostok, the last stronghold of the Whites. The Whites were unsuccessful because they lacked leadership of the caliber mustered by the Reds, a common sense of purpose, and the ability to gain general peasant support.

Footman, David, *Civil War in Russia*, 1961.

Lucket, Richard, *The White Generals: An Account of the White Movement and the Russian Civil War*, 1971.

Stewart, George, *The White Armies of Russia*, 1933.

WIELOPOLSKI, MARQUIS ALEXANDER

(1803–1877)

Polish aristocrat who was put in charge of the civilian administration of Poland by

Alexander II when Poland was under Russian rule. Although he obtained the emancipation of Polish Jews and established the Main School, he pleased neither the Red nor the White Polish factions, who wished above all to restore the frontiers of 1772. In 1863 he introduced conscription, and this prompted a slaughtering of Russian soldiers, which was the beginning of the **Polish Insurrection**.

WINDOW ON THE WEST

Name given to the city of **St. Petersburg**, founded in 1703 by **Peter I (the Great)**, on territory captured from Sweden. Owing to its geographical location, the city, fortress, and shipyard served as the much longed-for window on the West. As a result, Russia was opened up to some Western influences, and technological progress was facilitated. Later the **Slavophiles** were to claim that Peter had directed Russia away from its natural course and had tried to force it into an alien mold.

Sumner, Benedict H., *Peter the Great and the Emergence of Russia*, 1951.

WINTER PALACE

Palace built in St. Petersburg by **Bartolomeo Rastrelli** in the mid-eighteenth century on the left bank of the Great Neva. It is built in the Russian baroque style. Partially destroyed by fire, it was rebuilt by Kleinmikhel in the first half of the nineteenth century. It and several buildings now house the Hermitage Museum of Art.

Kennett, Victor and Kennett, Andrey, *The Palace of Leningrad*, 1973.

WIPPER, ROBERT YURYEVICH

(b. 1859)

Historian. He came to public attention with the publication of *The Church and State in 16th Century Geneva at the Time of Cal-*

vinism (1894). His work *The Origin of Christianity* (1918) met with harsh criticism from Lenin. In 1924 Wipper left the Soviet Union and settled in Latvia but he returned to Moscow when Soviet power was established in Latvia.

WITTE, COUNT SERGEY YULYEVICH

(1849–1915)

Statesman. In 1892 Witte was appointed minister of transport and from 1892 to 1903 was minister of finance. He encouraged industrial growth in Russia by protectionist tariffs, large foreign loans, and the large-scale building of railways. From 1903 to 1906 Witte was prime minister. He was in charge of negotiating the peace treaty with Japan at Portsmouth, New Hampshire (*see also Russo-Japanese War*). As a moderate conservative who attempted to establish a constitutional government, Witte was attacked by both liberals and the extreme right. After his dismissal by the tsar, he continued as an independent member of the council of state and was a strong critic of World War I.

Laue, Theodore H. von, *Sergei Witte and the Industrialization of Russia*, 1963.

WŁADYSŁAW, PRINCE OF POLAND

(1595–1648)

Son of **King Sigismund III** of Poland. During the winter of 1610–1611, when Moscow was occupied by the Poles, Władysław was proposed as the new tsar of Russia, and accordingly, at 14 years of age, was brought to Russia and adopted the Orthodox faith. Sigismund secretly hoped to be able to take Muscovy and made preparations to take the throne. Władysław refused to renounce his claims to the throne even when Michael Romanov was elected tsar by the boyars in 1613.

WORKERS' OPPOSITION

Opposition, mainly from trade unionists within the Bolshevik party, which in 1920 criticized the bureaucratic control of industry by the government and the central party organs and advocated the establishment of an All-Russian Congress of Producers to run the country's economy. At the 10th party congress (1921) the opposition was condemned and a resolution was carried forbidding "factionalism." The Workers' Opposition was alleged to have continued during the following year. Most of the Workers' Opposition leaders were expelled from the party, and all the known leaders, except **Aleksandra Kollontay**, disappeared during the Great Purge.

WORLD OF ART, THE

In 1870 Savva Marmantov, a businessman, established an artist's colony at Abramtsevo near Moscow. The setup was similar to that of William Morris. The World of Art group was devoted to art for art's sake, in contrast with the Social aims of the **Wanderers**. In 1904 **Diaghilev** founded a magazine called *The World of Art*, which became the organ of the group. Leon Bakst was probably the colony's best-known member.

Spencer, Charles, *The World of Serge Diaghilev*, 1974.

WORLD WAR I

War broke out in July 1914 between Austria and Serbia. The Russians stepped in since they were bound by treaty to fight if Germany were to attack France. The Russian government hoped that a war would unite the Russian people in common purpose. Patriotism and enthusiasm, as well as support for the tsar, **Nicholas II**, waned when Russia sustained great losses in fighting with Germany, and when the western provinces were lost. Communications broke

down, and there were widespread shortages of food and ammunition. To make matters worse, the tsar dismissed the assembly and took personal charge of the war, leaving internal government in the incapable hands of Tsaritsa Alexandra (*see* **Alexandra Fedorovna**) and **Rasputin**, the monk. The February Revolution (1917) was the outcome of widespread misery and bitterness, and Nicholas II abdicated. In the spring of 1918 the Bolsheviks made peace with the Germans at Brest-Litovsk, at which Russia accepted Germany's harsh demands. Great Britain and France, alarmed at losing their ally and fearing that the Germans might discover large consignments of arms sent to Russia, marched into Russia, together with the Americans and Japanese.

Florinsky, Michael T., *Russia: A History and an Interpretation*, 2 vols., 1953.

Katkov, George (ed.), *Russia Enters the Twentieth Century, 1894–1917*, 1971.

Riansaovskiy, Nicholas V., *A History of Russia*, (3rd ed.), 1977.

WORLD WAR II

In order to concentrate Hitler's attentions on the West, in 1939 Stalin secretly arranged with Hitler to allow German armies to enter Poland. Following the invasion Great Britain and France declared war, but Russia remained neutral and secured eastern Poland and the Baltic states. Russia then attacked Finland. In 1941 Hitler ordered the invasion of Russia, which began on 22 June. The Nazis advanced, overpowering Russian resistance with great barbarity and violence. By the summer of 1941 Lenin-grad was besieged and defeat seemed imminent, but the Russians put up determined resistance and stymied the Germans. The bitter winter of 1941–1942 killed thousands of German soldiers, while in the east the Red Army prepared to counterattack. In the spring the German advance began for a

second time, and in September they reached Stalingrad, the scene of an extremely fierce battle. In November the Red Army launched a counterattack, surrounded the Germans, and forced them to surrender in February 1943. The Russians then began driving westward. The following year, the British and Americans landed in France, and the Germans, attacked from east and west, were defeated. In 1945 Stalin, Churchill, and Roosevelt met at **Yalta** to discuss the surrender and occupation of Germany, the war against Japan, and the future establishment of the United Nations. The war was known in Russia as the Great Patriotic War and resulted in 20 million dead (7.5 million in the armed forces). U.S. losses were 292,000 and British and Commonwealth forces 398,000.

Shulman, M. D., *Stalin's Foreign Policy Reappraised*, 1963.

Tsouras, Peter G., *The Great Patriotic War*, 1993.

Werth, Alexander, *Russia at War 1941–1945*, 1964.

WRANGEL, BARON FERDINAND PETROVICH

(1796–1870)

Admiral and explorer. He traveled around the world from 1817 to 1819 and then undertook much exploration in the Arctic, mapping the shores of northeastern Siberia. He sighted, but did not reach, **Wrangel Island**, which was named after him, and he was a critic of the sale of **Alaska**. His diaries, entitled *Polar Expedition* were published in translation in 1840.

WRANGEL, BARON PYOTR NIKOLAYEVICH

(1878–1928)

General. Following service in the Russo-Japanese War and World War I, he joined the anti-Bolshevik forces of General **Anton**

Denikin. After Denikin's defeat in November 1919 he was left in command of the disorganized White Army. He advanced against the Bolsheviks but was forced to retreat, and the remnants of his troops were evacuated to Turkey from Sebastopol in 1920. He spent the rest of his life in Belgium.

Footman, David, *Civil War in Russia*, 1961.

WRANGEL ISLAND

Island situated about 80 miles (128 km) from the northeastern coast of Siberia. It has an area of 1,800 square miles (4,662 sq km). The terrain is mainly tundra.

WRITERS, UNION OF SOVIET

See Union of Soviet Writers.



YABLONOVY MOUNTAINS

Range in eastern Siberia running northeast and southwest about 700 miles (1,120 km) at an average height of 5,000 feet (1,524 m) east of Lake Baikal, dividing the basins of the Lena and Amur rivers and forming part of the watershed of rivers flowing to the Arctic and Pacific oceans. The highest peak is Sokhondo at 8,200 feet (2,499 m). The watershed is continued in the northeast by the Stanovony Mountains.

YADRINTSEV, NIKOLAI MIKHAILOVICH

(1842–1894)

Ethnographer and historian. His *Siberia as a Colony* (1882) was the first study of Siberian regionalism. He also founded and edited an influential newspaper, the *Eastern Review*. In 1889 he discovered the location of Genghis Khan's capital, Karakorum, and the Orkhon River Inscriptions, where there are Turkic and Chinese writings dating from the eighth century.

YAGODA, GENRIKH GRIGOREVICH

(1891–1938)

Soviet political official. He became deputy chairman of the GPU in 1924 and chief of the security police in 1934. He was responsible for the first purge. In 1936 he was dismissed, having been accused of slackness by Stalin. He was a defendant at the show trial of the Anti-Soviet Bloc of Rightists and Trotskyites and in 1938 was executed.

Conquest, Robert, *The Great Terror*, 1971.

Mandelstam, Nadezhda, *Hope against Hope*, 1971.

YAGUZHINSKY, PAVEL IVANOVICH

(1683–1736)

Army commander and an assistant of **Peter I (the Great)**. Said to have been a swineherd in Lithuania originally, he was one of the able men taken by the tsar from the lower classes when he found the nobility hostile to reform. Yaguzhinsky became the first procurator-general of the senate in 1722.

YAKOVLEV, ALEKSANDR SERGEYEVICH

(1906–1989)

Aeronautical engineer. He designed over 70 types of aircraft, of which the Yak series was the best known and represented over 50 percent of Soviet World War II fighter aircraft.

YAKUBOVICH, PYOTR FILIPPOVICH

(1860–1911)

Radical poet and literary critic. He was a member of the revolutionary terrorist group **People's Will**. He served an eight-year term of hard labor in Siberia from 1887 to 1895; his stories *Mir otverzhenykh* (*The World of the Outcasts*), written under the pen name of L. Melshin, describe this experience.

YAKUT AUTONOMOUS REPUBLIC (YAKUTIA)

Part of Russia that was constituted an autonomous republic in 1922. It has an area

of 1,197,760 square miles (3,102,198 sq km). The capital is Yakutsk. Chief industries are mining (including diamond, gold, tin, mica, and coal) and livestock breeding; there is also trapping and breeding of fur-bearing animals. Population (1990) 1,099,000.

YAKUTS

The most numerous of the northern peoples of Russia, inhabiting the Lena basin and the neighboring area of eastern Siberia. They number over 250,000 and are Turkic speaking. They are mainly breeders of livestock. The Yakuts have been known since the fourteenth century and have been subject to Russia since the seventeenth century.

YAKUTSK

Capital of the Yakut Republic situated near the Lena River. The mean temperature in January is -46°F (-43°C); it has an institute for the study of permafrost. Founded in 1632, it is a commercial center trading in furs, ivory, and hides. Industries are saw-milling, tanning, brick making, and food production. Population (1990) 187,000.

YALTA

Ukrainian town situated 32 miles (51 km) east-southeast of Sebastopol on the coast. Built on the site of an ancient Greek colony, it is the center of the Crimean health resort area. Industries are fish canning and wine making. The historic conference between Churchill, Roosevelt, and Stalin took place at Yalta in February 1945. There is an important Chekhov museum.

YALTA CONFERENCE

Conference between President Roosevelt, Prime Minister Winston Churchill, and Premier Joseph Stalin held at Yalta on 4–11 February 1945 to plan the final defeat and subsequent occupation of Nazi Germany. The Allied agreement that only unconditional surrender was acceptable was reaf-

firmed, and a four-power occupation of Germany was planned. A promise that the USSR would declare war against Japan was obtained. The USSR also agreed to join in the establishment of the United Nations.

Feis, Herbert, *Churchill, Roosevelt, Stalin*, 1957.

YAMAL-NENETS NATIONAL AREA

Situated in the Tyumen region, in Siberia, between the Gulf of Ob and the Kara Sea, and including the Yamal peninsula. It has an area of 259,000 square miles (670,810 sq km). The capital is Salekhard. The chief occupations are fishing, fur trapping, and reindeer breeding.

YAN, V.

(1874–1954)

Pseudonym of the popular novelist Vasily Yanchevetsky, who wrote a trilogy (completed in 1945) on the Mongol invasions: *Genghis Khan*, *Batu Khan*, and *Alexander Nevsky*.

YANA RIVER

River rising in the Yerkhoyansk range in Yakut and flowing 750 miles (1,200 km) north to the Laptev Sea.

YANAYEV, GENNADI IVANOVICH

(1937–)

Politician. Became vice-president of the USSR in 1990, having been proposed by Gorbachev and elected by the Congress of People's Deputies. In 1991 he was a leader, if not the leader, of the **August putsch**. When it failed he was arrested and charged with treason.

YANKOVICH DE MIRIEVO, THEODORE

(c.1740–1814)

Serbian educator brought to Russia by **Catherine II (the Great)** in 1782. Cather-

ine admired the educational system that the Austrian empire had instituted in 1774. She formed a commission for the establishment of popular schools to carry out plans recommended by Yankovich de Mirievo. He devised a three-tier school system, laid down an educational program, and supervised the training of teachers. He also translated a number of Austrian textbooks into Russian.

YARLYK

Word for a privilege-granting edict of the khans of the Golden Horde. In modern times it is a term meaning trademark or customs stamp.

YAROPOLK, GRAND PRINCE

(?–1139)

Ruler of the Kievan state. Son of Vladimir Monomakh, Yaropolk succeeded his elder brother Mstislav (ruled 1125–1132) and reigned until his death in 1139.

Vernadsky, George V., *Kievan Russia*, 1948.

YAROPOLK SVYATOSLAVICH

(fl. late 10th century)

Brother of Vladimir, who was ruler of the Kievan state from about 980. His sympathetic interest in Christianity led to its considerable spread in Russia.

Vernadsky, George V., *Kievan Russia*, 1948.

YAROSLAV I VLADIMIROVICH, THE WISE

(1019–1054)

Grand Prince of Kiev. He was considered the consolidator of the Kievan state. He promoted Christianity and was the builder of many churches, including the Cathedral of St. Sophia in Kiev. He gained the throne by defeating his brother Svyatopolk in the Civil War, regained Galicia (which Svyatopolk had ceded to the Poles), and sup-

pressed the aggressive **Pecheneg** nomads (1037) to the south. He developed trading, diplomatic, and dynastic links with western Europe.

Vernadsky, George V., *Kievan Russia*, 1948.

YAROSLAV OF TVER

(c. 13th century)

Grand Prince, brother of Alexander Nevsky and Basil of Kostroma.

YAROSLAV OSMOMYSL

(?–1187)

One of the most able and famous of the princes of Galicia, a principality that became more important as Kiev declined. Osmomysl is said to mean eight-minded, that is, exceptionally wise.

YAROSLAVL

Capital of the region of the same name in Russia, at the confluence of the Volga and Kotorosl rivers. It is an important railway junction for four lines and was Moscow's Volga port until the opening of the Moscow canal in 1937. Known since 1071, it began to develop its industry with the establishment of shipyards in 1564. It is an industrial center with large engineering, textile, chemical, and rubber plants. Population (1990) 636,000.

YAROSLAVL, GRAND PRINCE OF

Title of the ruler of the city of Yaroslavl and its surrounding area, which together made up an independent principality from 1218 to 1463.

YAROSLAVSKY, YEMELYAN MIKHAILOVICH (MINEY IZRAILEVICH GUBELMAN)

(1878–1943)

Jewish politician active in the **Social Democratic Labor Party** from 1898, for which

he was imprisoned and exiled. As a supporter of Lenin he was involved in the Bolshevik Revolution of 1917, but in 1918 he became critical of Lenin's policies and joined the Left Communists. He became a supporter of Stalin and the official historian of the Communist Party in Russia and was instrumental in falsifying the history of the party. He was also a militant atheist. He wrote *Twenty-Five Years of Soviet Power*, which was published in 1943.

YASNAYA POLYANA

Village situated 7 miles (11 km) south of Tula, in Russia. It is the birthplace and home of **Lev Tolstoy**, who is buried there. His house is now a museum.

YASSAK

Tax in furs paid by non-Orthodox subjects of the tsar.

YAVORSKY, STEFAN

(1658–1722)

Orthodox Russian churchman and writer. He was acting patriarch from 1700 and later president of the Holy Synod. He wrote a number of important theological works, including *The Rock of Faith* (c. 1713), an account of fundamental Orthodox doctrine.

YAYLA MOUNTAINS

Range in the southern Crimea, rising to 4,986 feet (1,520 m) and well forested. Otherwise called the Crimean Mountains, the range runs parallel with the southern Crimean coast, sheltering its resorts from northern winds.

YAZYKOV, NIKOLAI MIKHAILOVICH

(1803–1847)

Writer of lyric verse in the style of Pushkin, whom he knew and admired. He was a member of a group called the Pushkin

Pleiad. Many of his verses have become popular songs.

YEFIMOV, MIKHAIL NIKIFOROVICH

(1881–1920)

Pilot. In 1910 he won first prize in aviation competitions at Nice and at St. Petersburg, and was appointed the first Russian pilot instructor of military aviation. In 1920 he was shot by White Guards in Sebastopol.

YEFREMOV, OLEG

(1927–)

Director of the *Sovremennik* (Contemporary) Theater in Moscow. One of his best-known productions is the 1965 production of Aksyonov's avant-garde play *Your Murder*.

YEKATERINBURG (SVERDLOVSK)

(1924–1991)

Capital of the Yekaterinburg region in the eastern foothills of the central Ural Mountains in Russia. Founded in 1721 and named after Catherine I, the first ironworks were constructed in 1726. Industries are mainly metallurgical, especially the manufacture of steel, mining, and heavy engineering equipment, railway rolling stock, ball bearings, and aircraft; copper smelting and gem cutting and polishing are also important. It is an important junction on the Trans-Siberian Railway. It was the place of execution of Tsar Nicholas II and his family in 1918. Population (1990) 1,372,000.

YELENA IVANOVNA

(fl. late 15th century)

Eldest daughter of Ivan III (the Great). In 1495, with great ceremony, she married the grand prince of Lithuania, Aleksandr. It was hoped that the union would improve relations between the two countries, but instead relations deteriorated.

YELENA VASILYEVNA GLINSKAYA

(?–1538)

The second wife of Basil III and mother of Ivan IV (the Terrible). After Basil's death Yelena ruled Russia with the help of her uncle, Mikhail Glinsky, and her mother's lover Prince Obolensky. She grew steadily less popular after she had Glinsky imprisoned and had a number of rivals to the throne killed or imprisoned. She died of poisoning in 1538.

YELISEYEV, ALEKSANDR VASILYEVICH

(1858–1895)

Explorer and anthropologist. He traveled extensively around Sweden, Norway, Finland, Egypt, Arabia, Tunisia, Algiers, the Sudan, and Ethiopia. His writings were a valuable source of information on geographical, anthropological, and ethnographical subjects.

YELTSIN, BORIS NIKOLAYEVICH

(1931–)

Politician born in Sverdlovsk. Formerly a construction engineer, he joined the Communist Party in 1961 and became first secretary of the Sverdlovsk region in 1976. Gorbachev promoted him to the post of party leader in Moscow in 1985, but he was dismissed in 1987. In 1989 he was elected a deputy in the congress for the Moscow constituency with 89 percent of the vote, and he used this position to urge greater democracy, greater speed for *perestroika*, and to champion ordinary peoples' rights. In May 1991 he was elected president of the Russian Federation. The **August putsch** gave him the power he required, and his image was that of a savior of democracy. Gorbachev had been undermined by the putsch, and in December a new form of union, the **Commonwealth of Independent States** came into being, which saw the col-

lapse of the USSR and deprived Gorbachev of a government role.

Klepikova, Elena, *Boris Yeltsin: A Political Biography*, 1982.

Morrison, John, *Boris Yeltsin*, 1982.

YENAKIEVO

Ukrainian town situated immediately southeast of Gorlovka in the Donbas industrial area, on the oil pipeline from the Caucasus to Gorlovka. It was founded in 1883 with the discovery of coal.

YENIKALE

Tatar name for the Kerch Strait, which connects the Sea of Azov with the Black Sea, separating the Taman peninsula, in Russia, from the Kerch peninsula in the Crimea.

YENISEY RIVER

River rising in the Sayan Mountains of Siberia, in two headstreams that unite at Kyzyl. It flows for 2,364 miles (3,782 km) north to enter the Kara Sea at Yenisey Bay. The main tributaries are the Angara, Stony Tunguska, and Lower Tunguska rivers. Navigable through most of its length, despite being frozen for a considerable part of the year, it is one of the longest rivers in the world.

YEREVAN

Formerly Erivan, capital of Armenia, it is situated on the Zonga River 220 miles (176 km) south of Tbilisi. One of the world's most ancient cities, it was established in the eighth century B.C. It was taken by Russia in 1827 but was the capital of independent Armenia from 1918 to 1920. It is an important industrial center, producing chemicals, synthetic rubber, electrical equipment, machinery, textiles, and plastics. It is famous for its brandy. There are many old Turkish and Persian buildings in the city. Population (1990) 1,202,000.

YERMAK TIMOFEYEVICH

(1584)

Cossack headman. The merchant family of the **Stroganovs** enlisted Yermak to defend their possessions, and, in 1581, commanding 840 Cossacks and soldiers, he invaded the Siberian Khanate and conquered its capital, Kashlyk. This led the way to the annexation of western Siberia by Muscovy.

YERMOLOV, GENERAL ALEXEY PETROVICH

(1772–1861)

Commander of the Russian forces in the Napoleonic wars and commander of the Caucasian corps from 1816 to 1827.

YEROPKIN, PYOTR MIKHAILOVICH

(1690–1740)

Architect and town planner. He was sent to Italy by **Peter I (the Great)** to study architecture. Appointed a member of the committee for the building of St. Petersburg in 1737, Yeropkin played a leading role in the planning of the city, and in particular designed the Admiraltyeska part of St. Petersburg. Under his leadership, the first Russian treatise on architecture was produced. A loyal patriot, he was a member of A. P. Volynsky's group, for which he was arrested and executed in 1740.

YERSHOV, PYOTR PAVLOVICH

(1815–1869)

Poet. Born in Siberia, Yershov was educated at St. Petersburg University, after which he worked as head of the Tobolsky Gymnasium (school). His narrative verse *Konek Gor̃bunek* was published in 1834 and was warmly received. He also wrote short stories, among them *Autumn Evenings*. Satirical, humorous, and sometimes coarse, Yershov's work is similar in style to folktales.

YEVREYNOV, NIKOLAI NIKOLAYEVICH

(1879–1953)

Playwright, director, and producer who specialized in spectacle. He rejected the Stanislavsky method and adopted a nonrealistic formal theater, which he said satisfied a fundamental human instinct. He left Russia in 1920.

YEVTUSHENKO, YEVGENY ALEKSANDROVICH

(1933–)

Poet. A descendant of Ukrainian exiles in Siberia, he attracted attention with the publication of his first important long poem *Zima Junction* (trans. 1962). He became a spokesman for the post-Stalin generation of poets. He fell into disfavor, but in 1965, after the publication of *Bratsk Station*, his privileges were restored. In 1979 he published *Ivan the Terrible and Ivan the Fool*, an allegory of Russian history. His first novel, *Wild Berries*, was published in 1981, and he made a film, *Kindergarten*, in 1984. He was elected a member of the Congress of People's Deputies in 1989.

Yevtushenko, Yevgeny, *A Precocious Autobiography*, 1963.

YEZHOV, NIKOLAI IVANOVICH

(1895–1939?)

Party official. He joined the Communist Party after the Revolution, but was not well known until 1934, when he became a member of the central committee. He was appointed chairman of the commission of party control and from 1936 to 1938 was chief of security police (NKVD), directing the Great Purge (*Yezhovshchina*). He was succeeded by Lavrenty Beria in 1938 and disappeared in 1939, probably to the same fate as many of his victims.

Conquest, Robert, *The Great Terror*, 1971.
Mandelstam, Nadezhda, *Hope against Hope*, 1971.

YIDDISH

Language widespread among Jews of the former USSR and Eastern Europe. Originally a mixture of German dialects, it developed as an individual language c. 1100 and spread with Jewish migration. It is written in the Hebrew alphabet.

Herzog, I. M. et al. (eds.), *The Field of Yiddish*, 1969.

YOSHKAR-OLA

Town situated 80 miles (128 km) northwest of Kazan, in the Mari Autonomous Republic. Founded in 1578, it is the capital of the republic. The main industries are wood and food processing. Population (1991) 274,600.

YOUNG GUARD (*MOLODAYA GWARDIYA*)

Organization of about 100 Komsomol members that existed from September to December 1942 in Krasnodon, Ukraine. The group showed much heroism against the occupying Germans but was betrayed by an informer; most of its members were arrested, tortured, and murdered. The novelist **Aleksandr A. Fadeyev** describes the group in the *The Young Guard* (1946, rev. 1951).

YUDENICH, NIKOLAI NIKOLAYEVICH

(1862–1933)

General commanding a Russian force in the war against Japan (1905) and during World War I. In 1919 he led a White Russian army (based on the Baltic) against Petrograd, but was defeated and driven back. He died in exile. See **Whites**.

Footman, David, *Civil War in Russia*, 1961.

YUON, KONSTANTIN

(1875–1958)

Painter. A pupil of Mstislav Dobrzhinsky, he was later a member of the **World of Art** Society. One of his best-known paintings is *A Sunny Spring Day*, executed in a neoclassical style. Yuon was first chairman of the Union of Soviet Artists.

Gray, Camilla, *The Russian Experiment in Art 1863–1922*, 1971.

Talbot Rice, Tamara, *Russian Art*, 1949.

YUREVSKAYA, PRINCESS

See **Dolgorukaya, Princess Catherine**.

YUROVSKY, YANKEL

(fl. early 20th century)

Grand commander and regional commissar for justice who, on behalf of the local Soviet, it is claimed, shot **Nicholas II** and his family in Yekaterinburg.

Summers, A. and Mangold, T., *The File on the Tsar*, 1976.

YURY, PRINCE

(?–1434)

Claimant to the principality of Moscow after the death of his brother Basil I in 1425. Basil's son was just ten years old; Yuri claimed seniority and had the support of a section of the feudal nobility. After his death his claim was unsuccessfully upheld by his sons, Basil the Squint-Eyed and Dmitriy Shemyaka. The war of succession ended in 1450.

Vernadsky, George V., *The Tsardom of Muscovy*, 1969.

YURY DANILOVICH

(c. 1150–1157)

Grand Prince of Moscow. He was a grandson of Alexander Nevsky, son of Daniel of Moscow, whom he succeeded in 1303 as ruler of Moscow, but not yet as grand prince. He annexed the territory of the prince of Mozhaysk, thus gaining control over the Moscow River, and then began a struggle with **Michael of Tver** for the leadership of Russia. To this end he made a marriage alliance with the khan of the Golden Horde, who gave him the title of grand prince already held by Michael. Michael defeated Yury in battle and captured his wife, who died in prison. This in turn led to Michael's execution for her murder, and Yury was confirmed as grand prince in 1319. In 1322 the khan changed his mind and gave the title to Michael's son Dmitriy. In 1325 Yury was killed by Dmitriy. He was the first ruler of Moscow to hold the position of grand prince.

Fennell, John L. I., *The Emergence of Moscow, 1304–1359*, 1968.

YURY DOLGORUKY

(c. 1090–1151)

Prince of Rostov-Suzdal, son of Vladimir Monomakh. He won the grand principedom of **Kiev** and is also traditionally credited with the foundation of Moscow. The first reference to the city (1147) records his inviting his ally Svyatoslav of Novgorod-Seversk to visit him there.

Vernadsky, G. V. et al. (eds.), *A Source Book for Russian History from Early Times to 1917*, 1972.

YURY, PRINCE OF DIMITROV

(fl. late 15th century)

Brother of the Muscovite Tsar **Ivan III (the Great)**; he died childless in 1472 and his brother inherited his principality.

YUSHKEVICH, SEMYON SOLOMONOVICH

(1868–1927)

Novelist, playwright, and short-story writer who based his work on Jewish life in Odessa (his birthplace) and other Russian cities. He emigrated after the Revolution of 1917.

YUSUPOV, PRINCE FELIX FELIXOVICH

(fl. early 20th century)

He conspired with Tsar Nicholas I's cousin, Grand Duke **Dmitriy**, to assassinate the tsaritsa's adviser, **Rasputin**, whose influence they considered personally and nationally disastrous. Yusupov and another murdered Rasputin in 1916.

YUTKEVICH, SERGEY IOSIFOVICH

(1904–1985)

Film and stage director born in St. Petersburg. From 1921 he worked with **Eisenstein** on set design. He helped to produce many films with Abram Room. *Light over Russia* was banned in 1947, and for a period he fell into disfavor with the authorities. He directed a series of films about Lenin: *The Man with a Gun* (1938), *Stories about Lenin* (1958), *Lenin in Poland* (1964), and *Lenin in Paris* (1981). In 1986 he won the best director award for the film *Othello*. In the theater he directed *Mother* by Karel Čapek, *Resistable Rise of Arturo Ui* by Bertolt Brecht, and *An Inspector Calls* by J. B. Priestley.

YUZOVKA

Former name (until 1924) of the city of Donetsk in Ukraine. The name is a Russian version of "Hughes-ouka," the original town (1869), which was founded as a metallurgical center by the New Russia Metallurgical Company and its Welsh head, **John Hughes**.



**ZABOLOTSKY, NIKOLAI
ALEKSEYEVICH**

(1903–1958)

Poet. A member of the short-lived Leningrad literary group *Oberyu*, Zabolotsky was exiled and sent to prison camps between 1938 and 1946. Prior to this, it is considered that his poetry displayed genuine talent and potential. After Zabolotsky's political rehabilitation, publication of his work resumed in 1948. Something of a puppet in the hands of the government, he won much critical esteem in the Soviet Union.

Hingley, Ronald, *Russian Writers and Soviet Society*, 1979.

ZADONSHCHINA

Late fifteenth-century epic poem telling the story of the Battle of Kulikovo (the defeat of the Mongols by **Dmitriy Donskoy**, prince of Moscow in 1380).

Jakobson, Roman and Worth, Dean S., *Sofonija's Tale of the Russian-Tatar Battle on the Kulikovo Field*, 1963.

ZAGORSK

See **Sergiyev Posad**.

**ZAGOSKIN, MIKHAIL
NIKOLAYEVICH**

(1789–1852)

Patriotic, popular historical novelist. His best-known work is *Yury Miloslavsky* (1829), which was influenced by the writings of Walter Scott.

**ZAITSSEV, BORIS
KONSTANTINOVICH**

(1881–1972)

Novelist of pre-1917 Russia, which he described with a melancholy lyricism. He emigrated to Italy in 1922, began to write of émigré society and continued in an increasingly nostalgic vein for many years. His works include *The Golden Pattern* (1926), *Gleb's Journey* (1935), *Moscow* (1939), and *The Tree of Life* (1953).

**ZAKHAROV, ANDREYAN
DMITRIYEVICH**

(1761–1811)

Outstanding architect of the classical school. He was born in St. Petersburg, where he designed the Admiralty building (1803).

Auty, Robert and Obolensky, Dmitri (eds.), "An Introduction to Russian Art and Architecture," *Companion to Russian Studies*, Vol. 3, 1980.

Hamilton, George H., *The Art and Architecture of Russia*, (2d ed.) 1975.

ZAKON

Legislative measure or a fundamental law.

ZAKUP

Indentured peasants of the Kievan era.

**ZAMYATIN, YEVGENY
IVANOVICH**

(1884–1937)

Neo-realist writer. A Bolshevik in his early life, he became critical of the regime after the Revolution. His twentieth-century novel

My (We, trans. 1925), anticipated Huxley's *Brave New World* and Orwell's *1984*, and also prophesied the reign of Stalin, which estranged him from the authorities. He lived in France from 1931.

Edwards, T. R. N., *Three Russian Writers and the Irrational: Zamyatin, Pilnyak and Bulgakov*, 1982.

Richards, David J., *Zamyatin*, 1962.

Struve, Gleb, *Russian Literature under Lenin and Stalin*, 1972.

ZAPOROZHYE

Capital of the region of the same name in Ukraine, situated on the Dnepr River. Founded in 1770 on the site of the Zaporozhian Cossack camp, it is an important industrial and transport center with a large hydroelectric power station. It is known mainly for engineering and metalurgical industries with allied products. Population (1990) 891,000.

ZARUDNY, SERGEY IVANOVICH (1821–1887)

Lawyer. Head of the law department of the state council from 1861 on, he became a senator in 1869. He played an important part in the judicial reforms of 1864, advocating trial by jury and independence of judges and magistrates.

Yaney, G., *The Systematization of Russian Government*, 1973.

ZARUTSKY, IVAN MARYONOVICH (?–1614)

Cossack leader. He supported False **Dmitriy II** and his infant son in the Time of Troubles. Tsar Michael defeated Zarutsky in 1614 at Astrakhan, where he was captured and executed.

ZASULICH, VERA IVANOVNA (1849–1919)

Revolutionary who shot and wounded **General Fedor Trepov**, the military governor of St. Petersburg. She stood trial by jury and was acquitted. As a result of this, political cases ceased to be taken through normal judicial procedures. She was a founding member of Liberation of Labor in 1883.

Haimson, Leopold H., *The Russian Marxists and the Origins of Bolshevism*, 1955.

Mendel, Arthur P., *Dilemmas of Progress in Tsarist Russia*, 1961.

Venturi, Franco, *Roots of Revolution*, 1961.

ZAYONCHKOVSKY, PYOTR ANDREYEVICH (1904–)

Historian and member of the Communist Party from 1931. He studied at the Moscow Institute of History, Philosophy, and Literature and took part in the war of 1941–1945. His areas of special interest include the history of the Russian peasantry and the domestic and foreign policies of the nineteenth century; he has edited and published the diaries of Dmitry Milyutin and Valuev.

ZAYSAN, LAKE

Lake situated in the eastern Kazakhstan between the Tarbagatay and Altay ranges. Fed by the Black Irtysh River, it drains into the Irtysh River, where it helps to power the Bukhtarma hydroelectric power station. It is frozen from November to April, but is navigable in summer.

ZEMLYA I VOLYA

See Land and Liberty Organization.

ZEMSKY SOBOR

Occasional gatherings of the estates of the realm, including boyars, clergy, gentry, and sometimes burghers and peasants, called by Muscovite tsars to consider matters of spe-

cial importance. First called by **Ivan IV (the Terrible)** in 1549, they met five or six times before 1613, when an assembly convened to elect a new tsar, **Michael Romanov**. It met continually as an influential advisory body until 1622. It continued to be important until c. 1660. It was abandoned by **Peter I (the Great)**. Historians are divided as to the extent of its power; the most important was that of 1613, which represented the highest authority in the state.

Vernadsky, George V., *Russia at the Dawn of the Modern Age*, 1959.

ZEMSTVA

Name for local self-government institutions for European Russia and Ukraine, established in 1864 during the period of the **Great Reforms**. The aim of the *zemstva* was to provide social and economic services. Although they were limited from time to time in their authority and revenues and were dominated by the nobility, their existence and liberal influence achieved much in the field of education, communications, agriculture, and health. The authority of the *zemstva* was increased after the February Revolution of 1917, but they were replaced by Soviets after the Bolshevik seizure of power.

Starr, S. Frederick, *Decentralization and Self-Government in Russia, 1830–1870*, 1972.

ZEMSTVO UNION

The union or association of *zemstva* and their professional employees, which acted as a body campaigning for social reform and supported revolutionary activity in 1904–1905 and 1917. The *zemstva* were introduced in 1864 as elected local government assemblies at the provincial and county level. They were elected by all classes from the peasants upward; they had power to levy taxes and to spend on schools, roads, and

public health. Much of their effort at social amelioration was obstructed by the central government. They were abolished in 1918.

Fischer, George, *Russian Liberalism*, 1958.

Galai, S., *The Liberation Movement in Russia 1900–1905*, 1973.

ZERAVSHAN RIVER

River rising in the Zeravshan Mountains and flowing 450 miles (720 km) west through Tajikistan and Uzbekistan before disappearing in the desert near the Amu-Darya River.

ZHALOVANNAYA GRAMOTA

Charter.

ZHDANOV

See **Mariupol**.

ZHDANOV, ANDREY ALEXANDROVICH

(1896–1948)

Politician. From 1934 to 1944, he was the first secretary of the Leningrad Party, holding also the secretaryship of the central committee. As secretary he was in charge of ideological affairs. He introduced strict political control and extreme nationalism into the arts and opposed Western cultural influences. *Decisions of the Central Committee . . . on Literature and Art*, published by the Communist Party of the Soviet Union in 1951, is an English text of the decrees initiated by Zhdanov. He wrote *Essays on Literature, Philosophy, and Music* (1950). He participated in the defense of Leningrad during World War II and organized the establishment of the Cominform in 1947. He died in 1948, and in 1953 a group of Jewish doctors was accused of his murder, but the charges were dropped after Stalin's death.

Conquest, Robert, *The Politics of Ideas in the USSR*, 1967.

Mandelstam, Nadezhda, *Hope against Hope*, 1971.

Swayze, Harold, *Political Control of Literature in the USSR 1946–1959*, 1962.

ZHELEZNOVODSK

Town in Russia situated 7 miles (11 km) north-northwest of Pyatigorsk, at the southern foot of the Zheleznaya Mountains in the northern Caucasus. It is a health resort with mineral springs and sanatoriums.

ZHELYABOV, ANDREY IVANOVICH

(1850–1881)

The son of an ex-serf from Odessa, he was one of those on the executive committee of the revolutionary Peoples' Will organization, which was founded in 1879. He was a leader in the plan to assassinate Tsar Alexander II, and although he and Mikhail Mikhailov were arrested before the assassination took place, the final arrangements were made by his accomplice and lover, **Sofya Perovskaya**.

Venturi, Franco, *Roots of Revolution*, 1961.

ZHIDOVIN

Legendary figure of Jewish origin who appears in the oral epics or Russian *byliny*.

ZHITOMIR

Capital of the region of the same name in Ukraine situated 80 miles (128 km) west-southwest of Kiev. It was part of the Kievan state and was subsequently ceded to Lithuania in 1320 and to Poland in 1569. It became Russian again in the second partition of Poland in 1793. It is an industrial and transportation center; manufactures in-

clude metal goods, furniture, and clothing. Population (1991) 298,000.

ZHORDNIA, NOAH NIKOLAYEVICH

(1870–1953)

Georgian revolutionary and Menshevik leader. He served as head of the government of the Georgian independent republic (1918–1921) and stated, "We prefer the imperialists of the west to the fanatics of the east." He emigrated to Paris when the Bolsheviks took over Georgia in 1921.

ZHUKOV, GEORGY KONSTANTINOVICH

(1896–1974)

Marshal of the Soviet Union. He joined the Red Army in 1918 and the Communist Party in 1919. During World War II he was at first chief of the general staff and subsequently deputy commissar of defense and deputy supreme commander in chief of the Soviet armed forces. He was prominent in the planning of Soviet operations and is particularly remembered in the defense of Moscow (1941), the Battle of Stalingrad (1942), the relief of Leningrad (1943), and the advance toward Germany (1943–1944). On 8 May 1945 he received the surrender of the German High Command in Berlin, but in 1946 he was removed from the post by Stalin, and after a brief period as commander in chief, land forces, and deputy minister of the armed forces, he was sent into semiretirement. He again became a first deputy minister of defense upon Stalin's death in 1953 and in 1955 was appointed minister of defense. He took Khrushchev's side against **Malenkov**, **Kaganovich**, and **Molotov**, and he became a full member of the Presidium upon their expulsion in 1957. However, he was himself expelled from the Presidium and the central committee and was dismissed as minister of defense later that

year. In 1964 he was partially rehabilitated after the fall of Khrushchev and was awarded the Order of Lenin (1966).

Salisbury, Harrison E., (ed.), *Marshal Zhukov's Greatest Battles*, 1969.

Zhukov, Georgy Konstantinovich, *Memoirs and Reflections*, 1969 (trans.1971).

ZHUKOVSKY, VASILY ANDREYEVICH

(1783–1852)

Poet and translator of Byron, Firdausi, Goethe, Gray, Homer, and Schiller. He translated Gray's *Elegy in a Country Churchyard* (1802). He was also tutor to Tsar **Alexander II** and was part of the Pushkin circle, having paved the way for the Russian Romantic school. His contribution to Russian literature was to introduce, through his translations, the works of great English and German writers. He also wrote musical lyrics of unrequited love as well as ballads and folk narratives.

Fennell, John L. I. (ed.), *Nineteenth-Century Russian Literature*, 1973.

Mirsky, D. S., *A History of Russian Literature*, 1949.

ZILUPE

Latvian town situated 32 miles (51 km) east-southeast of Rēzekne on the border with Russia.

ZINOVIEV, GRIGORY YEVSEYEVICH (RADOMYSLSKY)

(1883–1936)

Politician. He joined the **Social Democratic Labor Party** in 1901 and its Bolshevik faction in 1903. He emigrated after the 1905 Revolution and accompanied Lenin on his return to Russia after the February 1917 Revolution, but he was not in agreement with the **April Theses**, the **October Revolution**, or the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk.

He was chairman of the Petrograd Soviet after the October Revolution, became a candidate member of the Politburo in 1919, was a full member from 1921 to 1926, and was chairman of the executive committee of the Communist International from 1919 to 1926. After Lenin's death he first opposed Trotsky and then joined him against Stalin. He was falsely accused of complicity in the murder of **Sergey Kirov** and in 1935 was sentenced to ten years' imprisonment. He was retried in the great treason trial (1936) and executed. He became notorious in British politics with the publication (1924) of a letter, allegedly by him, urging supporters in Great Britain to prepare for violent insurrection. This contributed materially to Ramsay MacDonald's electoral defeat and the deterioration of British-Soviet relations. *See also* **Treaties of Brest-Litovsk**.

Carr, Edward Hallett, *The Russian Revolution: From Lenin to Stalin*, 1979.

ZIOLKOVSKY, KONSTANTIN EDUARDOVICH

(1857–1935)

Engineer and teacher. In 1903 he published the first scientific paper on space flight. His writings on the engineering of space vehicles and his plans for large airships, and designs for rocket-propelled aircraft, were acknowledged by the authorities. In 1924 he produced studies for a manned orbital spacecraft, which was capable of reentry into the earth's atmosphere. His works were translated into English by the U.S. National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) in 1965.

ZLATOUST

Industrial town of the Chelyabinsk region, situated in the southern Urals. Founded in 1754, it is a notable metallurgical center

producing special steels and manufacturing tools, precision instruments, and cutlery. Population (1991) 210,700.

ZLATOVRATSKY, NIKOLAI NIKOLAYEVICH

(1845–1911)

Author with **populist** tendencies. His best work was the novel *Ustoy* (1878–1882), in which he described the contrast between the old village and the new. A strong believer in agrarian socialism, he idealized the Russian *muzhik* and the peasant commune.

ZOË PALAEOLOGA

(?–1503)

Second wife of **Ivan III (the Great)** and niece of the last Byzantine emperor, Constantine XI. In November 1472 she arrived in Moscow from Rome and was received into the Orthodox Church as Sofia.

Fennell, John L. I., *Ivan the Great of Moscow*, 1963.

ZOŁKIEWSKI, STANISŁAW

(fl. c. 1610)

Polish commander responsible for defeating Dmitry Shuisky when the latter attempted to relieve Smolensk in 1610. Sigismund III of Poland had invaded Russia in 1609 and Zołkiewski, having defeated Shuisky, marched on Moscow. The population of the territories occupied by Polish troops swore allegiance to Władysław Sigismund's son, following the mob's deposition of Tsar Vasily Shuisky. In August the Muscovites came to an arrangement with Zołkiewski that the 14-year old Władysław should be invited to rule Russia. Polish troops then entered Moscow in September and held it for two years. Sigismund, however, would not accept the conditions of the agreement and claimed the throne in his own right. In 1612 the war was resumed.

ZORNDORF, BATTLE OF

(1758)

Also called the Battle of Sarbinowo, it was fought against Prussia as part of Russia's involvement in the Seven Years' War. This Prussian victory halted the Russian advance into Brandenburg.

ZOSHCHENKO, MIKHAIL MIKHAILOVICH

(1895–1958)

Ukrainian satirical writer. From 1921 he began to gain popularity with his short stories depicting the bewilderment and disbelief of the ordinary citizen in Soviet Russia. In 1946 he was the main target of **Andrey Zhdanov's** attacks when the latter began his campaign to impose absolute party control over cultural life. He was expelled from the **Union of Soviet Writers** and his works were banned. His books include *Youth Restored* (1933), *Russia Laughs* (trans. 1935), *The Woman Who Could Not Read* (trans. 1940), and *The Wonderful Dog* (trans. 1942).

Slonim, Marc, *Soviet Russian Literature*, 1967.

Struve, Gleb, *Russian Literature under Lenin and Stalin*, 1972.

ZUBATOV SERGEY VASILYEVICH

(1864–1917)

Chief of the Moscow *Okhrana* (1890–1903) (see **Secret Police**). In 1901 he founded, with others, the society of mutual help for workers in mechanical production. Under police protection this society flourished, and such legal trade unions were established in Minsk, Odessa, and St. Petersburg. He was able to maintain control of the movement in Moscow but elsewhere the unions got out of control and were used for revolutionary purposes. In 1903 the government withdrew its protection and Zubatov was dismissed.

**ZUBOV, PLATON
ALEXANDROVICH**

(1771–1804)

Lover and favorite of **Catherine II (the Great)**. The last in a long line of Catherine's lovers, he was the only one of Potemkin's successors who had any political importance, and there is some evidence to suggest that he and Catherine were secretly married. He had plans for the revival and extension of Potemkin's "Greek Project," an advance toward India as well as toward Constantinople, but they were abandoned

at Catherine's death in 1796. He was involved in the plot to murder Catherine's son, **Paul I**.

ZUCCHI, VIRGINIA

(1847–1930)

Italian ballerina and pupil of Carlo Blasis. She was responsible, with Isadora Duncan, for interesting **Diaghilev** in ballet.

ZYRIANE

See **Komi**.

CHRONOLOGY

It should be noted that many early dates are dubious or mythical, as are some “facts” that are currently under discussion.

500s–700s	Slavs migrate from central Europe into the forest zone of Russia.	968	Kiev attacked by the Pechenegs.
600s	Turkic Khazars conquer Black Sea steppe and establish their kaganate; at the end of the eighth century they are converted to Judaism; in the eighth and ninth centuries, Slavs in south pay tribute to Khazars.	970–971	Svyatoslav conquers Bulgaria.
c. 800	Old Lagoda, Norse settlement in Russia; in ninth century, Norsemen spread out along Volga and Dnepr basins and raid Constantinople.	971	Peace treaty with Byzantium; Russia loses the Balkans and the Crimea.
860	First Slav attack launched against Constantinople. First Varangian expedition against Constantinople.	973	Svyatoslav’s death.
862	Traditional date of the establishment of Rurik dynasty in Novgorod. Varangian princes invited to rule over the Slavs.	973–978	Yaropolk’s rule.
862–879	Reign of Prince Rurik in Novgorod.	978–1015	Vladimir’s rule.
882	Transfer of the capital to Kiev. Prince Oleg unites Novgorod with Kiev to form one state.	988–989	Vladimir adopts Christianity (the Greek Orthodox rite) as the official religion. Kiev converts to Christianity.
907	First agreement between Oleg and the Greeks. Oleg’s campaign against Byzantium.	1015	Death of the Grand Duke Vladimir.
911	Second agreement between Oleg and the Greeks. Trade treaty between Kiev and Byzantium.	1015–1019	Struggle for power among Vladimir’s sons.
913	Oleg’s death.	1019–1054	Yaroslav’s reign.
941–944	Igor’s expedition against Constantinople.	1025	Traditional date of the founding of Yaroslavl.
943	Kievan campaign in Persia.	1030	Yaroslav founds Dorpat.
945	Igor’s death	1034	Yaroslav’s victory over the Pechenegs.
945–957	Olga’s reign.	1037	St. Sophia, Kiev, begun.
955	Olga, the Kievan grand duchess, christened at Byzantium.	1045–1052	Building of St. Sophia, Novgorod.
957	Olga visits Constantinople.	1054	First appearance of the Polovtsians at Kievan frontiers.
964–966	Svyatoslav’s defeat of the Khazars on the Volga.	1054–1073	<i>Russkaya Pravda</i> (Russian Justice) prepared.
966–967	Prince Svyatoslav attacks and destroys Khazar state.	1068	Invasion of the Kievan state by the Polovtsians; uprising in Kiev against Prince Izyaslav.
967–992	Svyatoslav’s expedition in the Balkans.	1095	First election of a prince in Novgorod.
		1097	Partition of Kievan Rus into patrimonial estates at Lyubek conference. Lyubek meeting of princes, first of several.
		1108	Traditional date of the founding of Vladimir.
		1113	“Monk Nestor,” possibly several authors in reality, completes writing of the Primary Chronicle.
		1113–1125	Reign of Vladimir Monomakh in Kiev.
		1126	First election of a <i>posadnik</i> (mayor) by the Novgorod <i>veche</i> (assembly).

- 1147** First recorded mention of Moscow.
First reference to Moscow in a chronicle.
- 1151** Death of Yury Dolgoruky.
- 1156** First election of a bishop in Novgorod.
- 1167** Destruction of Kiev by Andrey Bogolyubsky, prince of Vladimir-Suzdal.
- 1169** Transfer of the seat of government from Kiev to Suzdal.
- 1174** Death of Andrey Bogolyubsky.
- 1185** Unsuccessful expedition of Prince Igor of Novgorod-Seversk against the Polovtsians (May).
- 1195** Novgorod concludes the first treaty with German cities and Gottland.
- c. 1200** Polovtsians cut the Kiev-Constantinople trading route.
- 1204** Crusaders capture and sack Constantinople.
- 1206** Genghis Khan assumes command of the Mongols.
- 1209** First recorded reference to Tver.
- 1212** Death of Grand Duke Vsevolod III of Vladimir-Suzdal.
- 1215–1280** Mongols conquer China.
- 1218–1221** Mongols conquer Central Asia.
- 1221** Founding of Nizhny-Novgorod (Gorky, 1932–1990).
- 1223** First invasion of Rus by the Mongols and the battle on the Kalka River.
- 1227** Death of Genghis Khan.
- 1236** Batu, Genghis Khan's grandson, begins conquest of western territories.
- 1237–1238** Mongols invade Russia under Batu.
- 1237–1241** Invasion and conquest of Rus by Batu Khan.
- 1240** Alexander Nevsky's victory over the Swedes on the Neva River.
- 1240–1242** Mongols attack southern Russia, Poland, and Hungary and then withdraw to Mongolia.
- 1242** Alexander Nevsky's victory over the Teutonic Order at Lake Peipus.
- c. 1243** Formation of the Golden Horde, of which northeastern Russia and Novgorod become tributaries.
- 1245–1247** Journey of Giovanni da Pian del Carpin to Mongolia.
- 1246** First census of the population by the Mongols in the Kiev and Chernigov territories.
- 1252** Emergence of Moscow as an independent hereditary principality.
- 1252–1263** Reign of Alexander Nevsky, Great Prince of Vladimir.
- 1253–1255** Journey of William of Rubrock (or Ruysbroeck) to Mongolia.
- 1256–1259** Mongols conquer the Caucasus and Iran.
- 1257** Mongols conduct the first census of Russia.
- 1257–1259** Anti-Mongol uprisings.
- 1263** Death of Prince Alexander Nevsky.
- 1270** Novgorod negotiates a treaty with the Hanseatic League.
- c. 1276** Appanage principality of Moscow carved out for Nevsky's son, Daniil, who ruled c. 1276–1303.
- 1300** Transfer of Metropolitan office from Kiev to Vladimir.
- 1302** Moscow annexes Pereyasavl, Kolomna, and Mozhaisk.
- 1303–1325** Yury Danilovich, prince of Moscow.
- 1318** Prince Yury of Moscow acquires the Charter (*Yarlik*) of the Grand Prince from the Mongols.
- 1322** Charter (*Yarlik*) of the Grand Prince passes to Dmitry of Tver.
- 1325–1340** Ivan I (*Kalita*, or "Moneybags"), prince of Moscow (Grand Prince of Vladimir, 1328–1340).
- 1327** Anti-Mongol uprising in Tver, suppressed by Ivan I with Mongol help.
- 1328** Ivan *Kalita* gains the *Yarlik* of Grand Prince. Metropolitan moves his see from Vladimir to Moscow.
- 1340** St. Sergius founds the Trinity Monastery.
- 1341** Ivan I dies; succeeded by his son, Simeon the Proud.
- 1348** By mutual agreement, Pskov separates itself and forms an independent city-state.
- 1352** Black Death in Novgorod and Moscow.
- 1353** Death of Simeon the Proud.
- 1353–1359** Reign of Ivan II (of Moscow) the Meek.
- 1359–1389** Rule of Dmitriy Donskoy, prince of Moscow (Grand Prince after 1362).
- 1360–1362** Struggle between Moscow and Suzdal for the title of Grand Princedom.
- 1367–1368** First stone fortifications of the Moscow Kremlin laid.
- 1368** Olgerd of Lithuania attacks the Muscovy state.
- mid-1300s** Mongol power collapses in Iran.
- 1360s–1370s** Dynastic crises in Golden Horde.

1368	Collapse of Mongol power in China.	1463	Moscow annexes the principality of Yaroslavl; Moscow conquers the Mari Lands.
1370s	Moscow begins to interfere with boyar departure rights.	1463–1468	First limitations upon freedom of peasant movement.
1371–1375	Heresy of <i>Strigolniki</i> (shearers) in Novgorod.	1470	The Judaizer Heresy spreads throughout Novgorod.
1375	Tver acknowledges Moscow as a Grand Principality.	1471	Moscow attacks Novgorod and defeats its armies.
1378	Dmitriy Donskoy defeats Mongols on the banks of the Vozha River.	1472	Moscow annexes the principality of Perm; Ivan III marries Sophia Paleologue, niece of last Byzantine emperor.
1380	Dmitriy Donskoy defeats Khan Mamay at Kulikovo.	1474	Moscow annexes Rostov.
1382	Moscow taken by Khan Tokhtamysh; first mention of firearms in Moscow; first coining of money in Moscow. Moscow sacked by Mongols.	1475–1479	Building of the <i>Uspensky Sobor</i> (Cathedral of Assumption) in the Moscow Kremlin.
1386	Dynastic union of Lithuania with Poland and conversion of Lithuanian dynasty to Catholicism.	1476	Ambrosio Contarini, the first westerner, visits and writes about Moscow.
1389–1395	Timur (Tamerlane) attacks Golden Horde and sacks Saray, its capital.	1477	Moscow again attacks Novgorod and annexes it. (After 1477 massive land expropriations carried out by Moscow in Novgorod; introduction of conditional land tenure [<i>pomestiye</i>].)
1389–1425	Basil (Vasily) I. Rule of Basil I in Moscow.	1480	Ivan III terminates the Tatar Mongol Yoke. Overthrow of Mongol rule.
1392	Moscow absorbs Suzdal and Nizhny-Novgorod.	1484,1489	Massacres in Novgorod and deportation of its leading citizens to inland Russia.
1395	Defeat of the Golden Horde by Tamerlane.	1485	Moscow annexes Tver.
1408	Principality of Moscow devastated by the Golden Horde.	1485–1516	Building of the new Kremlin in Moscow.
1425–1462	Rule of Basil (Vasily) II, the Blind.	1489	Moscow annexes Vyatka.
1427	Formation of the Crimean Khanate.	1494	Hansa depot in Novgorod shut down.
1430–1466	Disintegration of the Golden Horde.	1497	Ivan III issues <i>Sudebnik</i> (Code of Laws).
1436	Foundation of Solovetsky Monastery.	1503	Church Council condemns the heresy of Judaizers and rejects Nil Sorsky's appeal for voluntary renunciation of ecclesiastical properties (beginning of battle between pro- and anti-property parties in the Russian church).
1437	Formation of the Kazan Khanate.	1505–1533	Rule of Basil (Vasily) III.
1439	Council of Florence attempts to reunite eastern and western churches. Russian hierarchy rejects attempt.	1510	Moscow annexes Pskov, followed by mass deportations.
1441	Metropolitan Isidore deposed in Moscow for acceptance of Council of Florence.	1514	Moscow annexes territories of Smolensk.
1448	Church of Moscow declared autocephalous.	1517,1526	Baron Herberstein's missions to Moscow.
c. 1450	Golden Horde disintegrates; formation of Kazan, Astrakhan, and Crimean principalities (khanates).	1521	Basil III deposes Metropolitan Varlaam.
1452	For the first time a Mongol prince accepts Russian suzerainty when the principedom of Kasimov is established.	1525	Metropolitan Daniil authorizes Basil's divorce.
1453	Ottoman Turks capture Constantinople.	1533–1538	Regency of Ivan's mother, Elena.
1458	Kievan metropolitan assumes independence from Moscow.		
1459	Formation of the Astrakhan Khanate.		
1462–1505	Rule of Ivan III, the Great.		

1533–1584	Rule of Ivan IV, the Terrible.	1582	Yermak conquers the Khanate of Sibir. Conquest of Siberia.
1535	Edicts against further monastic acquisitions of land.	1584	Founding of Archangel.
1547	Ivan IV assumes the title “Tsar.” Marriage and coronation of Ivan IV. Fire of Moscow.	1584–1598	Rule of Tsar Fedor Ivanovich.
1549	First meeting of the <i>Zemsky Sobor</i> (Landed Assembly).	1587–1598	Boris Godunov acts as regent.
1550	Organizations of the <i>streltsy</i> ; <i>Sudebnik</i> (Code of Laws) of Ivan IV. <i>Tsarsky Sudebnik</i> (Second of Laws Code): 1,064 “boyars’ sons” given <i>pomestiya</i> in the environs of Moscow.	1588	Giles Fletcher visits Moscow.
1550–1551	Council of <i>Stoglav</i> (Hundred Chapters). <i>Stoglav</i> y (Hundred headed) Synod.	1589	Formation of the office of patriarch in Moscow. Metropolitan is raised to rank of patriarch.
1550s	First <i>prikazy</i> formed and reforms of local administration. Moscow constructs chain of stockades along the southern border and Russian colonization of the steppe begins.	1591	Murder of Prince Dmitriy at Uglich.
1552	Capture and annexation of Khanate of Kazan.	1596	Creation of Uniate Church in Poland-Lithuania.
1553	Opening of the northern sea route to Russia by the English (Richard Chancellor).	1597	<i>Ukaz</i> grants nobles five years to claim their fugitive peasants.
1555	Formation of the Muscovy Company in London and extension of privileges to it for trade throughout the Moscow state.	1598	End of the Rurik dynasty. End of the dynasty of Ivan Kalita. Coronation of Boris Godunov.
1556	Conquest of Astrakhan.	1598–1605	Rule of Tsar Boris Godunov.
1558–1583	The Livonian War of Ivan IV (the Terrible). A sustained but unsuccessful effort by Ivan IV to secure a Russian coastline on the Baltic at the expense of Poland and Sweden.	1601–1602	Edicts further restricting peasant mobility.
1561	The Livonian Order disbanded.	1601–1604	Years of famine.
1564	First book printed in Moscow by Ivan Fedorov.	1605	Death of Boris Godunov and beginning of period of unrest.
1564–1572	<i>Oprichnina</i> terror.	1605–1606	Rule of the First False Dmitriy.
1565–1584	Ivan IV’s reign of terror.	1605–1613	“Time of Troubles”: Russia threatened with Polish and Swedish conquest. Ends with the accession of the Romanov dynasty.
1566	Land Assembly convened to discuss Livonian War.	1606–1607	Bolotnikov’s revolt.
1569	Union of Lublin, resulting in the merger of Poland and Lithuania.	1606–1610	Rule of Tsar Vasily Shuisky.
1570	Ivan IV’s punishment of Novgorod. Novgorod razed on orders of Ivan IV; massacres of inhabitants.	1607–1610	Rule of Second False Dmitriy.
1571–1572	Crimean Tatars raid and burn Moscow.	1610–1612	Poles occupy Moscow.
1572	<i>Oprichnina</i> abolished by Ivan IV.	1610–1613	Interregnum.
1577	Establishment of commercial ties with Holland.	1610	Russians offer throne to Polish Prince Władysław.
1581–1592	New cadaster books drawn up that serve as basis for serfdom.	1611–1612	National uprising against Poles.
		1611–1617	Swedes occupy Novgorod.
		1613	<i>Zemsky Sobor</i> elects Michael Romanov as tsar.
		1613–1917	Romanov dynasty.
		1613–1645	Rule of Tsar Michael Romanov: between 1619 and 1633, his father, Patriarch Philaret, co-ruler.
		1617	Peace of Stolbovo. Swedes evacuate Novgorod.
		1631	Peter Mogila, Metropolitan of Kiev, founds Kiev Academy.
		1632–1634	Russian attempt to capture Smolensk from the Poles.
		1632	Winius and Marselis found Tula and Kashira iron foundries.
		1637	Don Cossacks conquer Azov.
		1643–1646	Peyarkov reaches the Sea of Okhotsk.
		1645–1676	Rule of Tsar Aleksei Mikhailovich.
		1648	Ukrainian Cossack uprising against Poland. Urban rebellions.

1648–1649	<i>Zemsky Sobor</i> issues <i>Sobornoye Ulozheniye</i> (Code of Laws). Important assembly in session.		Execution of Archpriest Avvakum. <i>Mestnichestvo</i> abolished.
1649	Trading privileges of the Muscovy Company abolished. <i>Ulozheniye</i> (New Code). British commercial privileges withdrawn.	1682–1689	Sophia regent, with Peter first as co-ruler and then as tsar. Regency of Sophia; Vasily V. Golitsyn is the actual ruler.
1652	Foundation of the German settlement in Moscow; founding of Irkutsk.	1684	Institution of formal persecution of Old Believers.
1652–1658	Nikon, as patriarch, institutes his reforms.	1686	Russia enters the Holy League with the Holy Roman Emperor, Venice, and Poland.
1652–1666	Nikon, Patriarch of Moscow.	1687	Slavo-Greek-Latin Academy in Moscow begins to function.
1653	Last full meeting of <i>Zemsky Sobor</i> .		Unsuccessful campaign against the Crimean Tatars.
1654	Ukrainian Cossacks swear allegiance to the tsar of Moscow; Church Council adopts Nikon's reforms, thereby causing a schism.	1688	Peter begins experiments in shipbuilding on Lake Pleshcheyev.
1654–1667	Russo-Polish war over Ukraine.	1689	Peter marries Yevdokiya Lopukhina. Treaty of Nerchinsk with China signed. Unsuccessful campaign against the Crimean Tatars. Sophia's regency overthrown, Peter takes over (until 1696 as co-ruler with his brother, Ivan).
1661	Peace of Kardis with Sweden.		
1662	"Copper Coin" riots in Moscow.	1693	Peter visits Archangel and has his first sight of the sea.
1664	Russian official, Grigory Kitoshikhin, flees to Sweden.	1696	Death of Ivan V. Capture of Azov, after an unsuccessful attack in the previous year. Building of a naval squadron begins there.
1666	Establishment of postal service in Russia; Church Council deposes Patriarch Nikon. Synod condemns Nikon, retains his reforms; beginning of schism (<i>raskol</i>).	1697–1698	"Great Embassy" to western Europe. Peter visits the Netherlands, England and Austria, but fails to secure help against the Ottoman Empire.
1667	Poland cedes Kiev and Smolensk to Russia in the Peace of Andrusovo; <i>Novotorgovy ustav</i> (New Commercial Code) promulgated; Church Council condemns Old Believers. Russia makes large territorial gains from Poland (confirmed and made permanent by a treaty of 1686).	1697	<i>Preobrazhensky Prikaz</i> given exclusive authority over political crimes.
1667–1676	Revolt of Solovetsky Monastery against church reforms.	1698	<i>Streltsy</i> revolt breaks out and is savagely suppressed.
1670–1671	Revolt of Stenka Razin.	1699	Rapid growth of metal production in the Ural Sea begins.
1671	Tsar Aleksei marries Natalia Naryshkina.	1700	Peace is made with the Ottoman Empire. Outbreak of war with Sweden (Great Northern War) and Russian defeat at Narva. Patriarch Adrian dies but no successor is appointed; replaced by acting head of church. Suspension of the patriarchate.
1672	Birth of Peter the Great. Russians establish embassies to all major European states. First theatrical performance in Moscow.		
1676	Death of Tsar Aleksei and accession of Fedor III.	1701	Monasteries required to turn over revenues to state.
1676–1681	War with the Ottoman Empire and in the Crimea.	1703	Peter founds St. Petersburg, foundations of new city laid. <i>Vedomosti</i> , Russia's first newspaper, published. Sophia dies and is buried in the Novodevichy Convent.
1676–1682	Rule of Tsar Fedor Alekseyevich (Peter's half-brother).		
1681	Peace of Bakhchisarai with Turkey.		
1682	Death of Fedor III. After <i>streltsy</i> attack on the Kremlin Ivan V and Peter are established as co-tsars. Beginning of the regency of Sophia.		

1705	Systematic conscription for the armed forces established; outbreak of uprising in Astrakhan, which lasts into the following year. Recruitment obligation instituted.		efforts being made to systematize the machinery of government.
1707	Great advance of Charles XII against Russia begins. Outbreak of Cossack rising in the Don area, which lasts into the following year. St. Petersburg replaces Moscow as capital of Russia.	1721	War with Sweden is ended by the treaty of Nystad. Peter assumes the title of emperor. <i>Dukhovny reglament</i> (Spiritual Regulation) issued and synod established. Merchants allowed to purchase villages in order to attach laboring force to industrial and mining enterprises. Senate proclaims Peter emperor. Ecclesiastical Regulations: Patriarchate abolished and replaced with Holy Synod.
1708	Effort at reform of local administration by the creation of the <i>gubernii</i> and their subdivisions (followed by further changes, notably in 1715). The Swedes are defeated at the battle of Lesnaya but are joined by Mazepa.	1722	Table of Ranks promulgated. War with Persia begins. Peter assumes the right to nominate his own successor. Succession law abolished: emperors free to choose successor.
1709	Decisive Russian victory over Sweden at Poltava, followed by rapid rise in Russia's prestige and international standing. Construction of St. Petersburg begins.	1724	Catherine, Peter's second wife (married privately in 1707), is crowned as empress. "Soul" tax introduced. First comprehensive protective tariff.
1710	Russians take Livonia and Estonia.	1725	Death of Peter and accession of Catherine. Establishment of the Academy of Science in St. Petersburg.
1711	Outbreak of war with the Ottoman Empire and Russian defeat on the Prut. Creation of the senate. Peter abolishes most trading monopolies. Tsar's Council ("Boyar Duma") replaced by the senate.	1725–1727	Rule of Catherine I.
1713	Peace treaty with the Ottoman Empire.	1727	Death of Catherine and accession of Peter II, son of the Tsarevich Alexis.
1714	Decree forbids subdivision of estates among the heirs when the holder dies. Edict requiring landowners to bequeath estates intact to a single heir. <i>Kormleniya</i> abolished and civil servants placed on a salary.	1727–1730	Rule of Peter II.
1716	Flight of the Tsarevich Alexis to Vienna and Naples. Russian occupation of Mecklenburg provokes the hostility of Britain and Emperor Charles VI. <i>Ustav voinsky</i> (Military Code) issued.	1730–1740	Rule of Empress Anna.
1717	Peter's second journey to western Europe. He visits the Netherlands and Paris. Alexis returns to Russia.	1730	Constitutional crisis; unsuccessful attempt by Supreme Privy Council to impose conditions on Anna.
1718	Death of Alexis. Creation of the administrative colleges starts. Unsuccessful peace negotiations with Sweden in the Aland islands begin. Beginning of first "soul" census. Colleges replace <i>prikazy</i> .	1731	Inheritance law of 1714 repealed.
1720	<i>Morskoy ustav</i> (Naval Code) and <i>Generalny reglament</i> (General Regulation) issued; increasing	1736	Establishment of Noble Cadet Corps. Compulsory state service limited to 25 years and may begin at age 20; one son of landlord may remain home. "Possessional" serfs attached in perpetuity to factories and mines. Imperial Ballet School established at the Winter Palace.
		c. 1740	
		1740–1741	Rule of Emperor Ivan VI.
		1741–1762	Rule of Empress Elizabeth.
		1753	Internal tariffs and tolls in Russian Empire abolished.
		1755	University of Moscow founded.
		1762	Peter III becomes Tsar. "Manifesto of <i>Dvoryanstvo</i> Liberty" exempting <i>dvoryanye</i> from compulsory state service. Church and monastic properties sequestered; law goes into effect in 1764. Most commercial and manufacturing monopolies (<i>regalia</i>)

	abolished. Law of 1721 allowing merchants to buy villages revoked.	1815	Holy Alliance and Quadruple Alliance. Formation of Kingdom of Poland under Russian control.
1762–1796	Catherine II, the Great, gains throne by coup d'état; her husband, Peter III, is murdered.	1816	Establishment of League of Salvation, first secret organization of the future Decembrists.
1764	Automatic promotion for certain categories of civil servants.	1825	Death of Alexander I and confusion over succession. Decembrist Revolt. Pushkin's <i>Boris Godunov</i> .
1767	Automatic promotion rules for civil servants extended.	1825–1855	Rule of Nicholas I.
1767–1768	Legislative Commission convoked to draft new code of laws.	1826	Execution of Decembrist conspirators; organization of political police (Third Section of Imperial Chancery). Supreme Criminal Commission set up to try Decembrists. Third Section (secret police) established, which had been abolished by Alexander I.
1768	War with Turkey.		Censorship Code.
1769	Russia's first satirical journals (<i>Vsyakaya vsyachina</i> and <i>Truten</i>) published.	1826–1828	War with Persia. Treaty of Turkmanchai.
1772	First Partition of Poland.	1828–1829	War with Turkey. Treaty of Adrianople.
1773–1775	Peasant and Cossack uprising under Yemelyan Pugachev.	1830	<i>Full Collection of Laws</i> published. Cholera Riots.
1774	Peace with Turkey concluded at Kuchuk-Kainardji.	1830–1831	Suppression of Polish revolt. Polish constitution abrogated.
1775	Provincial reform. All manufacturing activity open to all estates. Pugachev executed in Moscow.	1831	Pushkin completes <i>Yevgeny Onegin</i> .
1783	<i>Dvoryanye</i> allowed to operate private printing presses. Crimea incorporated into Russia.	1832	Code of Laws issued.
1785	Charter of <i>Dvoryanstvo</i> and Charter of Cities (April).	1832–1833	First Mohammed Ali crisis. Treaty of Unkiar-Skelessi.
1787–1791	War with Ottoman Empire.	1833	Münchengrätz agreement.
1788–1790	War with Sweden.	1834	Alexander Herzen banished to Vyatka. New radical intelligentsia from now on in conflict with censors and police.
1790	Publication of Radischev's <i>Journey</i> , followed by his arrest.		Reform of University Statutes.
1792	Russia and Turkey sign Treaty of Jassy.	1835	Publications of Chaadayev's "First Philosophical Letter."
1793	Second Partition of Poland.	1836	Paul A. Chaadayev declared insane by Nicholas for critique of Russian backwardness. First performance of Gogol's <i>Government Inspector</i> and Glinka's <i>A Life for the Tsar</i> .
1795	Third Partition of Poland.		Pushkin killed in a duel. Ministry of state domains established.
1769–1801	Rule of Paul I.	1938–1840	Second Mohammed Ali crisis.
1801–1825	Rule of Alexander I.	1840	Bakunin leaves Russia for Germany.
1802	Reorganization of senate. Establishment of Ministries.	1841	Lermontov killed in a duel. Auction of serfs forbidden.
1804	Kharkov and Kazan universities founded. Statute on Jews.	1845	Hereditary <i>dvoryanstvo</i> restricted to top five ranks. Revised version of Criminal Code.
1806	War with Turkey.	1846	Dostoyevsky publishes <i>Poor Folk</i> .
1807	Treaty of Tilsit with Napoleon.	1847	Turgenev publishes <i>A Sportsman's Sketches</i> .
1809	Abortive attempt to introduce civil service examinations. Conquest of Finland.		
1811	Ministry of the Police created; abolished in 1819.		
1812	French invade Russia and take Moscow.		
1813	Grand Alliance against France.		
1814	Paris taken and Alexander enters in triumph.		

1848	Revolution in France, Austria, Italy, and Germany. Chartist Petition in England. Publication of Marx's <i>Communist Manifesto</i> . Death of Vissarion G. Belinsky.	1869	Tchaikovsky's first opera <i>The Voyevodye</i> performed.
1849	Nicholas intervenes to help Austria put down Hungarian revolt. Dostoyevsky and others sentenced to death but reprieved on scaffold.	1870	Compulsory military service introduced. Municipal dumas reorganized.
1851	Opening of St. Petersburg-Moscow Railway.	1870–1871	Prussia defeats France. Bismarck unites Germany under William.
1852	Louis Napoleon proclaimed emperor of France. Leo Tolstoy publishes <i>Childhood</i> . Death of Gogol.	1871	London Convention on the Straits. Bakunin's <i>Dieu et l'etat</i> .
1853–1856	Crimean War.	1873	Three Emperors' League.
1855	Death of Nicholas I.	1873–1874	First "Going to the People" movement. "Land and Liberty" secret society founded.
1855–1881	Rule of Alexander II.	1877–1878	Russo-Turkish war. Treaty of San Stefano. Mass trials of radicals and revolutionaries ("Fifty" and "193").
1856	Treaty of Paris ends Crimean War. Hereditary <i>dvoryanstvo</i> restricted to top four ranks. Alexander II advocates abolition of serfdom.	1878	Bismarck presides over the Congress of Berlin. Vera Zasulich shoots St. Petersburg police chief. Terrorist assassinates Chief of Gendarmes (August). Temporary laws introducing courts-martial for terrorists (August). Secret circular authorizing arrest and exile of persons suspected of seditious intent (September).
1857	Herzen founds the <i>The Bell</i> in London.	1878–1879	Mass strikes in St. Petersburg.
1858–1860	Russian penetration in northeast Asia. Acquisition of Amur and Maritime provinces from China.	1878–1881	Development of terrorist activity. Dynamiting of Winter Palace; wrecking of imperial trains.
1859	Shamil surrenders. Conquest of Caucasus complete except for Circassia (1864).	1879	"Temporary Governors General" created (April). Tchaikovsky's <i>Eugene Onegin</i> .
1860	Foundation of Vladivostok. Rural courts introduced. State bank established.	1880	Terrorists succeed in planting bomb in Winter Palace. Third Section abolished; establishment of New Department of State Police.
1860–1873	First railway boom.	1881	Alexander II assassinated.
1861	Emancipation of serfs. Formation of first revolutionary groups. Army ceases to be used as punishment for criminals. Turgenev publishes <i>Fathers and Sons</i> .	1881–1894	Rule of Alexander III.
1863	Poland rebels.	1881	Reaction. Institution of Emergency Powers. Ascendancy of Pobedonostsev. Major edict concerning "Temporary Laws."
1863–1864	Reforms of law, education, and local government (<i>zemstva</i>).	1882	Rules for overt surveillance.
1864	Nicholas G. Chernyshevsky banished to Siberia. Court reform. Introduction of <i>zemstva</i> and city self-government.	1883	Law requiring peasants to buy out their land allotment.
1864–1868	Conquest of Central Asia.	1885	Anglo-Russian crisis over Afghanistan. New edition of Criminal Code.
1864–1880	Russia conquers Turkestan.	1885–1887	Bulgarian crisis.
1866	Prussia defeats Austria at Königgrätz. First attempt on Alexander's life. Moscow Conservatory founded. Dostoyevsky's <i>Crime and Punishment</i> published.	1886	Special rules governing forced labor.
1867	Sale of Alaska to the United States.	1887	"Reinsurance Treaty" between Russia and Germany. Execution of Lenin's brother for participating in attempt on Alexander III. "Soul" tax abolished.
1868	Tolstoy's <i>War and Peace</i> finished (begun 1863).	1889	Land Commandants created.

1891	Construction of Trans-Siberian Railway begins.			holdings and leave communes (November).
1891–1893	Maturing of Franco-Russian alliance. Famine.	1906–1911		The Stolypin era. Successive dumas convened and prorogued. Revolutionary agricultural reforms. Industrial progress. Rasputin gains ascendancy over Tsaritsa and Tsar.
1892–1903	Witte revolutionizes industry, commerce, and transport.			Anglo-Russian entente. Redemption payments and arrears canceled.
1893	Clause in Emancipation Edict permitting the leaving of communes are abrogated.	1907		<i>Vekhi</i> . Symposium published by a group of politicians and philosophers.
1894	Death of Alexander III.	1909		Death of Leo Tolstoy.
1894–1917	Rule of Nicholas II.	1911		Agadir crisis. Assassination of Stolypin.
1895	Lenin founds “League of Struggle for the Emancipation of the Working Class” in St. Petersburg.	1912		Massacre in Lena goldfields. Strike wave. First issue of <i>Pravda</i> , Vyacheslav M. Molotov heads editorial board.
1896	Expansion into Manchuria. Chinese Eastern railway.	1914–1917		War with Germany and Austria.
1897	Foundation of Moscow Art Theater. Lenin exiled to Siberia.	1914		Battles of Tannenberg (August) and Masurian Lakes (September).
1898	Foundation of Marxist Russian Social-Democratic Labor Party.	1915		Tsar assumes supreme command of armed forces (September).
1899	Diaghilev founds <i>Mir Isskustva</i> (<i>The World of Art</i>).	1916		Strikes and sporadic mutinies of soldiers at the front. Rasputin murdered (December).
1900	The newspaper <i>Iskra</i> (<i>Spark</i>) founded.	1917		Large-scale demonstrations in capital (March). Nicholas II abdicates (March). Lenin arrives in Petrograd (April). “July Days” (July). Outbreak of the Revolution. Bolshevik seizure of power (October). <i>Cheka</i> established (December).
1901–1903	Zubatov active.	1918–1921		Civil War and War Communism.
1902	Foundation of Socialist Revolutionary Party. Assassination of D.S. Sipyagin (minister of interior). Publication of <i>What Is To Be Done?</i> by Lenin.	1918		Treaty of Brest-Litovsk (March). Murder of former tsar and his family (July). Proclamation of the “Red Terror” (September).
1903	The Social-Democratic party splits into Bolshevik and Menshevik wings. Kishinev pogrom.	1921		Kronstadt rebellion. New Economic Policy (NEP) inaugurated (March).
1904–1905	Russo-Japanese war.	1923		Union of Soviet Socialist Republics formed.
1904	Assassination of V. I. Plehve (minister of interior). Zemstvo “banquet” campaign demanding constitution (November).	1924		Lenin dies.
1905	Bloody Sunday (January 9). Battle of Mukden (February–March). Destruction of Russian fleet at Tsushima by Japanese (May). Treaty of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, ends Russo-Japanese conflict (September). Assassination of Grand Duke Sergey. Abortive revolution (general strike; establishment of Soviets of Workers’ Deputies; violent repression. Concession of representative assembly, or state дума, October 17). Manifesto promising civil liberties and representative institutions. Constitutional Democratic Party (the Cadets) formed (October).	1925		Constitution ratified by Soviet Congress. USSR-German commercial treaty and defensive alliance with Turkey. Trotsky dismissed as War Commissar. Soviet Criminal Code enacted.
		1927		Trotsky expelled from Party.
		1928–1932		“Collectivization”: creation of <i>kolkhozy</i> .
		1929		Sholokhov published <i>Quiet Flows the Don</i> .
1906	Fundamental Laws (constitution) and First Duma. New legislation enabling peasants to consolidate	1931		Trial of Mensheviks.
		1932		Internal passports introduced.

- 1934** Clauses added to Criminal Code sections dealing with anti-state ("counter-revolutionary") crimes. USSR joins League of Nations. Doctrine of Soviet Socialist Realism officially tabulated at Writer's Congress. Sergey Mironovich Kirov assassinated.
- 1935** Stakhanovite program established to increase production.
- 1936–1938** Great Purges.
- 1936** "Stalin Constitution" instigated.
- 1939** Molotov-Ribbentrop (Soviet-German nonaggression) Pact. War with Finland.
- 1940** Finnish war ends. Baltic States "request" incorporation in USSR. Bulgakov completes *The Master and Margarita*.
- 1941** Germany invades USSR (June). Siege of Moscow.
- 1941–1944** Siege of Leningrad (lasting almost 900 days).
- 1942** USSR victorious at Stalingrad.
- 1943** USSR victorious in Kursk tank battle.
- 1944** Siege of Leningrad lifted.
- 1945** Yalta Conference (February). Victory over Germany (May 9).
- 1947–1989** Cold War.
- 1949** Industry and agriculture restored to level of pre-World War II output.
- 1953** "Doctors' Plot" (January). Death of Stalin (March). Khrushchev First Secretary of Communist Party.
- 1955** Warsaw Pact formed.
- 1956** Soviet troops intervene in Hungarian Revolution.
- 1957** *Sputnik I*. Boris Pasternak's *Dr. Zhivago* published.
- 1959** Russian spacecraft *Lunik III* photographs moon. Ulanova appointed ballet mistress of the Bolshoi Ballet.
- 1960** USSR cancels economic and technical aid to China. Death of Pasternak.
- 1961** Gagarin becomes first man to travel in space. Berlin Wall constructed.
- 1962** Cuban Missile Crisis (October). *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich* by Alexander Solzhenitsyn published.
- 1963** Partial nuclear test ban treaty between U.S., USSR, and Britain.
- 1964** Mikoyan named president of USSR. Khrushchev falls and is replaced by Brezhnev and Kosygin.
- 1965** Soviet cosmonaut Alexei Leonev becomes first man to walk in space.
- 1966** *The Master and Margarita* by Mikhail Bulgakov published. Treaty of Friendship between USSR and Mongolia.
- 1968** Censorship again tightened. Film *Andrei Rublev* not released because of its "negative" view of history. "Prague Spring" Liberalism and Soviet invasion.
- 1970** Treaty of Friendship between USSR and Czechoslovakia. Extension, for 20 years, of Finnish Treaty of Friendship and Mutual Assistance. Treaty of Renunciation of Force between USSR and Federal Republic of Germany.
- 1971** * Khrushchev dies. *Mars 3* makes soft landing on moon.
- 1974** Alexander Solzhenitsyn expelled from USSR after publication of *Gulag Archipelago*.
- 1975** Apollo-Soyuz link up in space (July). Completion of first section of the Baikal-Amur Magistral railway. Helsinki Agreement provides for Human Rights.
- 1977** Brezhnev elected president of USSR Supreme Soviet. Fourth Constitution since 1917 published.
- 1979** SALT II signed by U.S. President Jimmy Carter and Brezhnev. Invasion of Afghanistan.
- 1980** Olympic Games in Moscow. Kosygin dies.
- 1982** Brezhnev dies. Yury Andropov elected General Secretary of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union Central Committee and member of the Presidium.
- 1983** Andropov elected president of the Presidium.
- 1984** Death of Andropov. Gorbachev becomes First Secretary of the Communist Party.
- 1985** Shevardnadze becomes Foreign Minister.
- 1986** Chernobyl disaster.
- 1987** Protests by Crimean Tatars and in the Baltic States. Intermediate Nuclear Forces Treaty signed by U.S. and USSR (December).
- 1988** Ethnic riots in Naborno-Karabakh region of Azerbaijan. Agreement that USSR troops to leave Afghanistan by

	1989 (May). Unilateral reductions of 500,000 troops and of 10,000 tanks.		
1989	Demolition of Berlin Wall (November).		
1990	Leading role of Communist Party ended (March). Gorbachev becomes Executive President (March). Economic blockade of Lithuania (March). Georgia declares its sovereignty (March). Yeltsin elected Russian President. Ukraine declares it will become a sovereign state with its own army and foreign policy (July). Yeltsin resigns from Communist Party (July). Yeltsin states that the Russian Republic is sovereign and offers aid to Lithuania (August). Reunification of Germany (October).	1991	Soviet troops go to Baltic republics to enforce conscription (January). Lithuania votes for independence; 90 percent in favor (February). St. Petersburg reverts to original name (June). Strategic Arms Reduction Treaty signed in Moscow (July). Eight-man junta stage unsuccessful coup to overthrow Gorbachev (August). Moldavia secedes from Union (August). KGB's ruling body disbanded (August). U.S. recognizes independence of Lithuania, Latvia, and Estonia. Ukraine votes for independence (December). Commonwealth of Independent States formed an end of the USSR (December). Gorbachev resigns as USSR President.

SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY

Bibliographic references appear after many articles in the encyclopedia; they are not generally repeated in this selected bibliography unless the titles cover several aspects of a subject or period and/or I found them particularly useful in compiling this encyclopedia.

General

- Akchurin, Marat. *Red Odyssey: A Journey through the Soviet Republics*. 1992.
- Brown, Archie, et al. (eds.). *The Cambridge Encyclopedia of Russia and the Soviet Union*. 1982.
- Davies, R. W., and Shaw, Denis J. B. (eds.). *The Soviet Union*. 1978.
- Florinsky, Michael T. *McGraw-Hill Encyclopedia of Russia and the Soviet Union*. 1961.
- Great Soviet Encyclopaedia*. Trans. of the 3d ed. of *Bol'shaya Sovetskaya Entsiklopediia*, 1970, 17 vols. in progress. 1973– .
- Kaiser, Robert G. *Russia: The People and the Power*. 1976.
- Murarka, Dev. *The Soviet Union*. 1971.
- Shaw, Warren, and Pryce, David. *Encyclopaedia of the USSR*. 1990.
- Smith, Hedrick. *The Russians*. 1976.
- Thomson, Anthony. *Russia/U.S.S.R.: A Selective Annotated Bibliography of Books in English*. 1979.
- Utechin, S. V. *Everyman's Concise Encyclopaedia of Russia*. 1961.
- Wieczynski, Joseph L. *Modern Encyclopedia of Russian and Soviet History*. 1976– .

History (General)

- Billingham, J. *The Icon and the Axe*. 1966.
- Blum, Jerome. *Lord and Peasant in Russia from the Ninth to the Nineteenth Centuries*. 1961.
- Carr, Edward Hallet. *History of Soviet Russia*, 14 vols. 1952–1978.
- Clarkson, J. *A History of Russia*. 1961.
- Crankshaw, Edward. *In the Shadow of the Winter Palace*. 1976.
- Pares, Bernard. *A History of Russia*. 1926.
- Pipes, Richard E. *Russia under the Old Regime*. 1974.
- Rauch, Georg von. *A History of Soviet Russia*. 1957.
- Riasanovsky, Nicholas V. *A History of Russia*, 3d ed. 1977.

- Treadgold, Donald W. *Twentieth-Century Russia*. 1964.
- Vernadsky, George. *A History of Russia*, 5th rev. ed. 1961.
- . *Kievan Russia*. 1948.
- Vernadsky, George and Karpovich, Michael. *A History of Russia*, 5 vols. 1943–1969.

History (Medieval)

- Fennell, John L. I. *The Emergence of Moscow, 1304–1359*. 1968.
- . *Ivan the Great of Moscow*. 1961.
- Grey, Ian. *Boris Godunov, the Tragic Tsar*. 1973.
- . *Ivan the Terrible*. 1964.
- . *Ivan III and the Unification of Russia*. 1964.
- Koslów, Jules. *Ivan the Terrible*. 1961.
- Longworth, P. *Alexis*. 1984.

History (Early Romanovs)

- Anderson, M. S. *Peter the Great*. 1978.
- Arvich, Paul. *Russian Rebels, 1600–1800*. 1972.
- Dukes, Paul. *Catherine the Great and the Russian Nobility: A Study Based on the Materials of the Legislative Commission of 1767*. 1967.
- . *The Making of Russian Absolutism 1613–1801*. 1982.
- Lentin, A. *Russia in the Eighteenth Century: From Peter the Great to Catherine the Great, 1696–1796*. 1973.
- Sumner, Benedict H. *Peter the Great and the Emergence of Russia*. 1951.
- Talbot Rice, Tamara. *Elizabeth, Empress of Russia*. 1970.

History (Imperial Russia)

- Almedingen, Edith Martha. *The Emperor Alexander I*. 1964.
- . *The Emperor Alexander II: A Study*. 1962.
- . *So Dark a Stream: A Study of the Emperor Paul I of Russia, 1754–1801*. 1959.

- Charques, Richard D. *The Twilight of Imperial Russia: The Reign of Tsar Nicholas II*. 1958.
- Crankshaw, Edward. *The Shadow of the Winter Palace: The Drift to Revolution, 1825–1917*. 1976.
- Ferro, Marc. *Nicholas II: The Last of the Tsars*. 1992.
- Florinsky, Michael T. *The End of the Russian Empire*. 1931.
- Floyd, D. *Russia in Revolt: 1905*. 1969.
- Frankland, Noble. *Crown of Tragedy: Nicholas II*. 1960.
- Fuller, William C., Jr. *Civil-Military Conflict in Imperial Russia 1881–1914*. 1986.
- Graham, Stephen. *A Life of Alexander II, Tsar of Russia*. 1935.
- de Grunwald, Constantin. *Tsar Nicholas I*. 1954.
- Harcave, S. S. *Years of the Golden Cockerel: The Last Romanov Tsars, 1814–1917*. 1968.
- Herzen, Alexander Ivanovich. *My Past and Thoughts*, rev. ed., 4 vols. 1968.
- Hough, Richard Alexander. *The Potemkin Mutiny*. 1961.
- Kelly, Aileen. *Mikhail Bakunin: A Study in the Psychology and Politics of Utopianism*. 1982.
- Kochan, Miriam. *The Last Days of Imperial Russia*. 1976.
- Lieven, Dominic. *Russia's Rulers under the Old Regime*. 1989.
- Lowe, Charles. *Alexander III of Russia*. 1895.
- McKay, J. P. *Pioneers for Profit: Foreign Entrepreneurship and Russian Industrialization, 1885–1913*. 1970.
- Mazour, Anatole Grigorevich. *The First Russian Revolution 1825: The Decembrist Movement, Its Origins, Development and Significance*. 1961.
- Miller, M. S. *The Economic Development of Russia, 1905–1914*. 1926.
- Mendel, Arthur P. *Michael Bakunin: Roots of Apocalypse*. 1982.
- Monas, Sidney L. *The Third Section: Police and Society in Russia under Nicholas I*. 1961.
- Mosse, W. E. *Alexander II and the Modernization of Russia*. 1958.
- Palmer, Alan W. *Alexander I, Tsar of War and Peace*. 1974.
- Pares, Bernard. *The Fall of the Russian Monarchy*. 1989.
- Pipes, Richard. *The Russian Revolution 1899–1919*. 1991.
- Sazonov, S. D. *Fateful Years, 1909–1916*. 1928.
- Seton-Watson, Hugh. *The Decline of Imperial Russia, 1855–1914*. 1952.
- . *The Russian Empire, 1801–1917*. 1967.
- Solzhenitsyn, Alexander. *August 1914*. 1972.
- Strakhovsky, Leonid Ivan. *Alexander I of Russia: The Man Who Defeated Napoleon*. 1947.

- Troyat, Henri. *Daily Life in Russia under the Last Tsar*. 1961.
- Warner, D. and Warner, P. *The Tide at Sunrise: A History of the Russo-Japanese War, 1904–1905*. 1974.
- Yousoupoff, Prince. *Rasputin: His Evil Influence and His Murder, by One of the Men Who Killed Him*. 1974.

History (Provisional Government, 1917 to Stalin)

- Alexandrov, Victor. *The End of the Romanovs*. 1966.
- Browder, Robert P., and Kerensky, Alexander Fedorovich, (eds.). *The Russian Provisional Government, 1917*, 3 vols. 1961.
- Deutscher, Isaac. *The Unfinished Revolution: Russia 1917–1967*. 1967.
- Ferro, Marc. *The Bolshevik Revolution: A Social History*. 1980.
- Fitzpatrick, Sheila. *The Russian Revolution*. 1983.
- Kerensky, Alexander Fedorovich. *The Kerensky Memoirs: Russia and History's Turning Point*. 1965.
- Kochan, Lionel. *The Russian Revolution*. 1971.
- Lockhart, R. H. B. *The Two Revolutions: An Eyewitness Study of Russia, 1917*. 1967.
- Reed, John. *Ten Days That Shook the World*. 1961.
- Silverlight, John. *The Victor's Dilemma: Allied Intervention in the Russian Civil War*. 1970.
- Treadgold, Donald W. *Twentieth-Century Russia*, 3d ed. 1971.
- Ulam, Adam B. *Bolsheviks*. 1968.

History (Stalin Era to the End of World War II, 1945)

- Bullock, Alan. *Hitler and Stalin: Parallel Lives*. 1991.
- Dallin, David J. *From Purge to Coexistence: Essay on Stalin's and Krushchev's Russia*. 1964.
- de Jonge, Alex. *Stalin and the Shaping of the Soviet Union*. 1986.
- Deutscher, Isaac. *Stalin: A Political Biography*. 1949.
- Fadeyev, Alexander Aleksandrovich. *Leningrad in the Days of the Blockade, 1941–1943*. 1945.
- Gibson, Michael. *Russia under Stalin*. 1972.
- Medvedev, Roy Alexandrovich. *Let History Judge: The Origins and Consequences of Stalinism*. 1972.
- Tolstoi, Nikolai. *Victims of Yalta*. 1978.
- Tucker, Robert. *Stalin in Power: The Revolution from Above, 1928–1941*. 1991.
- Volkogonov, Dmitri. *Stalin: Triumph and Tragedy*. 1991.
- Werth, Alexander. *Russia at War, 1941–1945*. 1964.

History (1945 to the End of the Brezhnev Era)

- Crankshaw, Edward. *Khrushchev: A Biography*. 1966.
 ———. *Khrushchev's Russia*. 1959.
 Kennan, George Frost. *Memoirs, 1950–1963*. 1973.
 Medvedev, Roy Alexandrovich. *Let History Judge: The Origins and Consequences in Power*. 1976.
 Strobe, Talbot. *Khrushchev Remembers*. 1971

History (Perestroika and the Break-Up of the USSR)

- Aganbegyan, Abel. *The Challenge: Economics of Perestroika*. 1988.
 Ali, T. *Revolution from Above: Where is the Soviet Union going?* 1988.
 Aslund, A. *Gorbachev's Struggle for Economic Reform*. 1989.
 Berliner, J. S. *Soviet Industry from Stalin to Gorbachev: Essays on Management and Innovation*. 1988.
 Bialer, S. (ed.). *Politics, Society and Nationality inside Gorbachev's Russia*. 1989.
 Bleaney, M. *Do Socialist Economies Work?* 1988.
 Chomsky, N. *Super Powers in Collision*. 1984.
 Clemens, W. R. *Can Russia Change? The USSR Confronts Global Interdependence*. 1990.
 Cohen, S. F. and Heuvel, K. V. *Voices of Glasnost: Interviews with Gorbachev's Reformers*. 1989.
 Crawshaw, S. *Goodbye to the USSR: The Collapse of Soviet Power*. 1992.
 Crouch, M. *Revolution and Evolution: Gorbachev and Soviet Politics*. 1989.
 Cullen, Robert. *Twilight of Empire: Inside the Crumbling Soviet Bloc*. 1992.
 D'Agostino, A. *Soviet Succession Struggles: Kremlinology and the Russian Question from Lenin to Gorbachev*. 1988.
 Davies, R. W. *Soviet History in the Gorbachev Revolution*. 1989.
 Dawisha, K. *Eastern Europe, Gorbachev and Reform: The Great Challenge*. 1990.
 Desai, Padma. *Perestroika in Perspective*. 1989.
 Doder, D. *Shadows and Whispers: Power Politics inside the Kremlin from Brezhnev to Gorbachev*. 1987.
 Dyker, D. A. (ed.). *The Soviet Union under Gorbachev: Prospects for Reform*. 1987.
 Eklof, B. *Soviet Briefing: Gorbachev and the Reform Period*. 1989.
 Fishlock, Trevor. *Out of Red Darkness: Reports from the Collapsing Soviet Empire*. 1992.
 Frankland, M. *The Sixth Continent: Russia and Mikhail Gorbachev*. 1987.
 Goldman, Marshall. *What Went Wrong with Perestroika*. 1992.
 Gorbachev, M. S. *Perestroika: Our Hopes for Our Country and the World*. 1987.
 Gunlicks, A. B., and Treadway, J. D. (eds.). *The Soviet Union under Gorbachev: Assessing the First Year*. 1988.
 Hazan, B. A. *From Brezhnev to Gorbachev: Infighting in the Kremlin*. 1987.
 ———. *Gorbachev's Gamble: The 19th All-Union Party Conference*. 1990.
 Hill, R. J. and Dellenbrant, J. A. (eds.). *Gorbachev and Perestroika: Towards a New Socialism?* 1989.
 Hosking, G. *The Awakening of the Soviet Union*. 1990.
 Kagarlitsky, B. *Dialectic of Change*. 1989.
 Laqueur, Walter. *The Long Road to Freedom. Russia and Glasnost*. 1989.
 McCauley, M. *The Soviet Union under Gorbachev*. 1987.
 Medvedev, Z. *Gorbachev*. 1986.
 Miller, R. F.; Miller, J. H.; and Rigby, T. H. *Gorbachev at the Helm: A New Era in Soviet Politics*. 1987.
 Morrison, John. *Boris Yeltsin*. 1992.
 Niiseki, K. *The Soviet Union in Transition*. 1987.
 Pravda, A. *Soviet Foreign Policy Priorities under Gorbachev*. 1988.
 Sakwa, Richard. *Gorbachev and His Reforms 1985–1990*. 1990.
 Schmidt-Haüer, C. *Gorbachev: The Path to Power*. 1986.
 Simpson, John. *The Darkness Crumbles*. 1992.
 Sixsmith, Martin. *Moscow Coup: The Death of the Soviet System*. 1992.
 Thom, F. *The Gorbachev Phenomenon: A History of Perestroika*. 1989.
 Tucker, R. C. *Political Culture and Leadership in Soviet Russia: From Lenin to Gorbachev*. 1987.
 Veen, H. J. *From Brezhnev to Gorbachev: Domestic Affairs and Soviet Foreign Policy*. 1987.
 White, S. *Gorbachev in Power*. 1990.
 Wilson, A. and Bachatov, N. *Living with Glasnost: Youth and Society in a Changing Russia*. 1988.
 Yeltsin, Boris. *Against the Grain*. 1991.
 Zemtsov, I. and Farrar, J. *Gorbachev, the Man and the System*. 1989.

Nationalities

- Allworth, Edward. *The Nationality Question in Soviet Central Asia*. 1973.
 Bazhan, M. O. (ed.). *Soviet Ukraine*. 1969.
 Bilmanis, Alfred. *A History of Latvia*. 1951.
 Demko, George J. *The Russian Colonization of Kazakhstan, 1898–1916*. 1969.
 Greenberg, Louis. *The Jews in Russia: The Struggle for Emancipation*. 1976.

- Jukes, Geoffrey. *The Soviet Union in Asia*. 1973.
- Jurgela, Constantine R. *History of the Lithuanian Nation*. 1948.
- Katz, Z.; Rogers, R.; and Harned, F. (eds.). *Handbook of Major Soviet Nationalities*. 1975.
- Kendrick, D., and Poxon, G. *The Destiny of Europe's Gypsies*. 1972.
- Kochan, Lionel (ed.). *The Jews in Soviet Russia since 1917*, 3d ed. 1978.
- Kolarz, W. *Russia and Her Colonies*. 1953.
- Lang, David M. *Armenia: Cradle of Civilization*. 1978.
- . *The Georgians*. 1966.
- Lang, David M. and Walker, C. *Armenians*. 1977.
- Lewis, R. A.; Rowland, R. H.; and Clem, R. S. *Nationality and Population Change in Russia and the USSR: An Evaluation of Census Data, 1897–1970*. 1976.
- Maclean, Fitzroy. *To Caucasus, End of All the Earth*. 1976.
- Manning, Clarence A. *Twentieth-Century Ukraine*. 1951.
- Nove, Alec and Newth, J. A. *The Soviet Middle East*. 1967.
- Parming, Tõnu and Järvesoo Elmar (eds.). *A Case Study of a Soviet Republic: The Estonian SSR*. 1978.
- Rauch, Georg von. *The Baltic States: The Years of Independence; Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, 1917–1940*. 1974.
- Seaton, Albert. *The Horsemen of the Steppes: The Story of the Cossacks*. 1984.
- Semyonov, Yuri. *Siberia: Its Conquest and Development*. 1963.
- Tuzmuhamedov, R. *How the National Question Was Solved in Soviet Central Asia*. 1973.
- Vakar, Nicholas P. *Belorussia, the Making of a Nation*. 1956.
- Vernadsky, George. *The Mongols and Russia*. 1953.

Literature (General)

- Alexandrova, Vera. *A History of Soviet Literature*. 1963.
- Brown, Edward J. *Russian Literature since the Revolution*. 1963.
- Chizhevsky, Dmitri. *History of Russian Literature from the Eleventh Century to the End of the Baroque*. 1972.
- Davies, Ruth. *The Great Books of Russia*. 1968.
- Freeborn, Richard. *The Rise of the Russian Novel*. 1973.
- Glenny, Michael (ed.). *Novy Mir: A Selection, 1925–67*. 1972.
- Gudzy, N, K. *History of Early Russian Literature*. 1970.

- Hayward, Max and Labeledz, Leopold (eds.). *Literature and Revolution in Soviet Russia, 1917–62*. 1963.
- Hingley, Ronald. *Russian Writers and Society in the 19th Century*. 2d rev. ed. 1977.
- Markov, Vladimir. *Russian Futurism: A History*. 1969.
- Mirsky, Dmitri P. *A History of Russian Literature, Comprising a History of Russian Literature and Contemporary Russian Literature*. 1949.
- Simmons, Ernest J. *An Outline of Modern Russian Literature, 1880–1940*. 1943.
- Slonim, Marc. *Soviet Russian Literature: Writers and Problems, 1917–1977*. 2d rev. ed. 1977.
- Struve, Gleb. *Soviet Russian Literature, 1917–1950*. 1951.
- Terras, Victor (ed.). *Handbook of Russian Literature*. 1985.
- Unbegaun, Boris Ottokar. *Russian Versification*, 2d rev. ed. 1963.

Literature (Biography)

- Bearne, C. G. *Sholokhov*. 1969.
- Berlin, Isaiah. *The Hedgehog and the Fox: An Essay on Tolstoy's View of History*. 1953.
- Brown, Clarence. *Mandelstam (1892–1938)*. 1973.
- Brown, Edward J. *Mayakovsky: A Poet in the Revolution*. 1973.
- Carden, Patricia. *The Art of Isaac Babel*. 1972.
- Dalton, Margaret. *Andrei Siniavski and Julii Daniel: Two Soviet "Heretical" Writers*. 1973.
- Edwards, Anne. *Sonya: The Life of Countess Tolstoy*. 1981.
- Gifford, Henry. *Pasternak: A Critical Study*. 1977.
- Gilles, Daniel. *Chekhov, Observer without Illusion*. 1969.
- Grossman, Leonid. *Dostoevsky: A Biography*. 1974.
- Haight, Amanda Chase. *Anna Akhmatova: A Poetic Pilgrimage*. 1976.
- Hingley, Ronald. *Chekhov: A Biographical and Critical Study*. 1966.
- Jordan, M. *Andrei Platonov*. 1973.
- Kodjak, Andrej. *Alexander Solzhenitsyn*. 1978.
- Lavrin, Janko. *Dostoevsky: A Study, with a Portrait Frontispiece*. 1943.
- . *Goncharov (1812–91)*. 1954.
- . *Lermontov*. 1959.
- Levin, Dan. *Stormy Petrel: The Life and Work of Maxim Gorky*. 1967.
- McVay, Gordon. *Esenin: A Life*. 1976.
- Magarshack, David. *Chekhov: A Life*. 1952.
- . *Gogol: A Life*. 1957.
- . *Turgenev: A Life*. 1954.
- Pyman, Avril. *Aleksandr Blok: A Biography. Volume 1: Distant Thunder, 1880–1908*. 1978.

- Schapiro, Leonard B. *Turgenev: His Life and Times*. 1979.
- Troyat, Henri. *Gogol: The Biography of a Divided Soul*. 1974.
- . *Pushkin (a Biography)*. 1974.
- . *Tolstoy*. 1970.
- Yarmolinsky, Avrahm. *Dostoevskii: His Life and Art*. 1957.

Art and Culture

- Alpatov, M. *Art Treasures of Russia*, 2d ed. 1975.
- Barna, Yon. *Eisenstein*. 1973.
- Benois, Alexandre. *The Russian School of Painting*. 1916.
- Berton, Kathleen. *Moscow: An Architectural History*. 1977.
- Bird, A. *Russian Painting*. 1987.
- Brown, David. *Mikhail Glinka: A Biographical and Critical Study*. 1974.
- Buxton, David R. *Russian Mediaeval Architecture*. 1975.
- Calvocoressi, Michel D. *Mussorgsky*. 1946.
- . *A Survey of Russian Music*. 1944.
- Carmichael, Joel. *A Cultural History of Russia*. 1968.
- Cracraft, J. *The Petrine Revolution in Russian Architecture*. 1975.
- Doria, Charles (ed.). *Russian Samizdat Art*. 1987.
- Fabritsky, B. and Shmeliov, I. *Treasure of Mediaeval Rus*. 1974.
- Faensen, Hubert, and Ivanov, Vladimir. *Early Russian Architecture*. 1975.
- Fitzpatrick, Sheila (ed.). *Cultural Revolution in Russia, 1928–1931*. 1978.
- Golubova, E. *Art of the Autonomous Republics of the Russian Federation*. 1973.
- Gostelow, Mary. *Embroidery of All Russia*. 1977.
- Gray, Camilla. *The Russian Experiment in Art, 1863–1922*, 3d ed. 1988.
- Hamilton, George H. *The Art and Architecture of Russia*, 2d ed. 1975.
- Ivanova, E. (ed.). *Russian Applied Art: 18th to Early 20th Century*. 1976.
- Kahn, Albert Eugene. *Days with Ulanova*. 1962.
- Kennett, Audrey and Kennett, Victor K. *The Palaces of Leningrad*. 1973.
- Kerensky, Oleg. *Anna Pavlova*. 1973.
- Kopp, Anatole. *Town and Revolution: Soviet Architecture and City Planning, 1917–1935*. 1970.
- Korshunova, T. (ed.). *Russian Tapestry*. 1975.
- Kostochkin, V. (ed.). *Old Russian Towns*. 1972.
- Krebs, Stanley D. *Soviet Composers and the Development of Soviet Music*. 1970.
- Lazarev, Victor. *Russian Icons, from the 12th to the 15th Century*. 1969.
- Lebedev, A. *Soviet Painting in the Tretyakov Gallery*. 1976.
- Loukouski, George K. *Charles Cameron, 1740–1812; an Illustrated Monograph on His Life and Work in Russia, Particularly at Tsarskoye Selo and Pavlovsk*. 1943.
- Martynov, Ivan I. *Dmitri Shostakovich (1906–) : The Man and His Work*. 1976.
- Miliukov, Paul Nikolayevich. *Outlines of Russian Culture*, 1942.
- Onasch, Konrad. *Russian Icons*. 1977.
- Popov, Oleg. *Russian Clown*. 1970.
- Pronin, Alexander and Pronin, Barbara. *Russian Folk Arts*. 1975.
- Rimberg, J. D. *The Motion Picture in the Soviet Union, 1918–1952: A Sociological Analysis*, 1973.
- Rodimseza, Irina; Rachmanov, Nikolai; and Raimann, Alfons. *The Kremlin and Its Treasure*. 1991.
- Roslavleva, Natalia. *Era of the Russian Ballet*. 1966.
- Samuel, Claude. *Prokofiev*. 1971.
- Sarabianov, D. and Bowlt, John. *Russian and Soviet Painting*. 1977.
- Schwarz, Boris. *Music and Musical Life in Soviet Russia, 1917–1970*, 1972.
- Shneerson, Grigory. *Aram Khachaturyan*. 1959.
- Sobolevsky, Nikolai Dmitrievich (ed.). *The Art of Soviet Palekh*. 1958.
- Spencer, Charles. *The World of Serge Diaghilev*. 1974.
- Stravinsky, Vera and Craft, Robert. *Stravinsky in Pictures and Documents*. 1979.
- Talbot Rice, David. *Russian Icons*. 1947.
- Talbot Rice, Tamara. *A Concise History of Russian Art*. 1963.
- Tcherepnin, A. *Anthology of Russian Music*. 1966.
- Valkenier, Elizabeth. *Russian Realist Art*. 1977.
- Voronov, N. and Rachuk, E. (ed.). *Soviet Glass*. 1973.
- Williams, Edward V. *The Bells of Russia: History and Technology*. 1986.

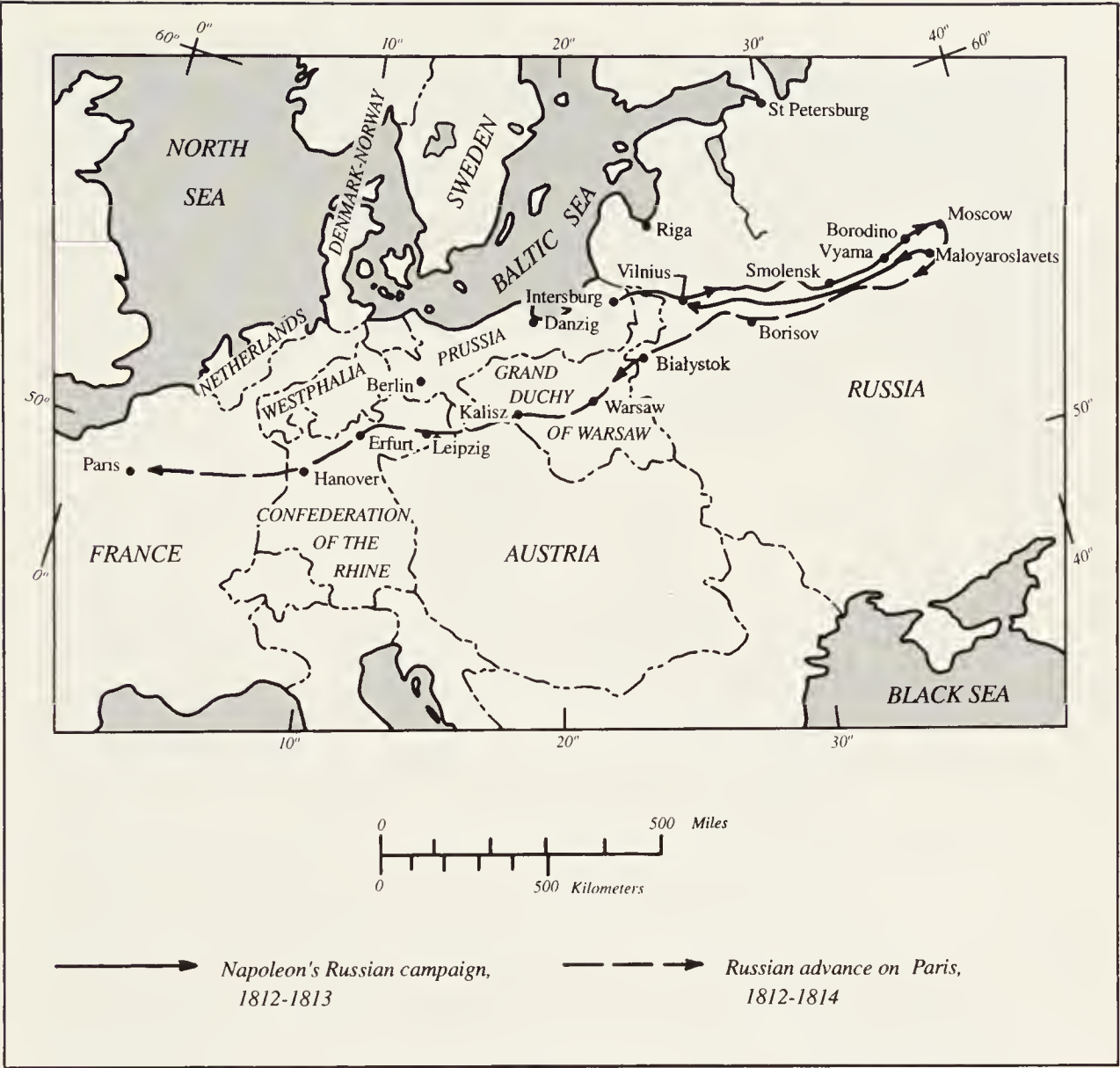
Religion

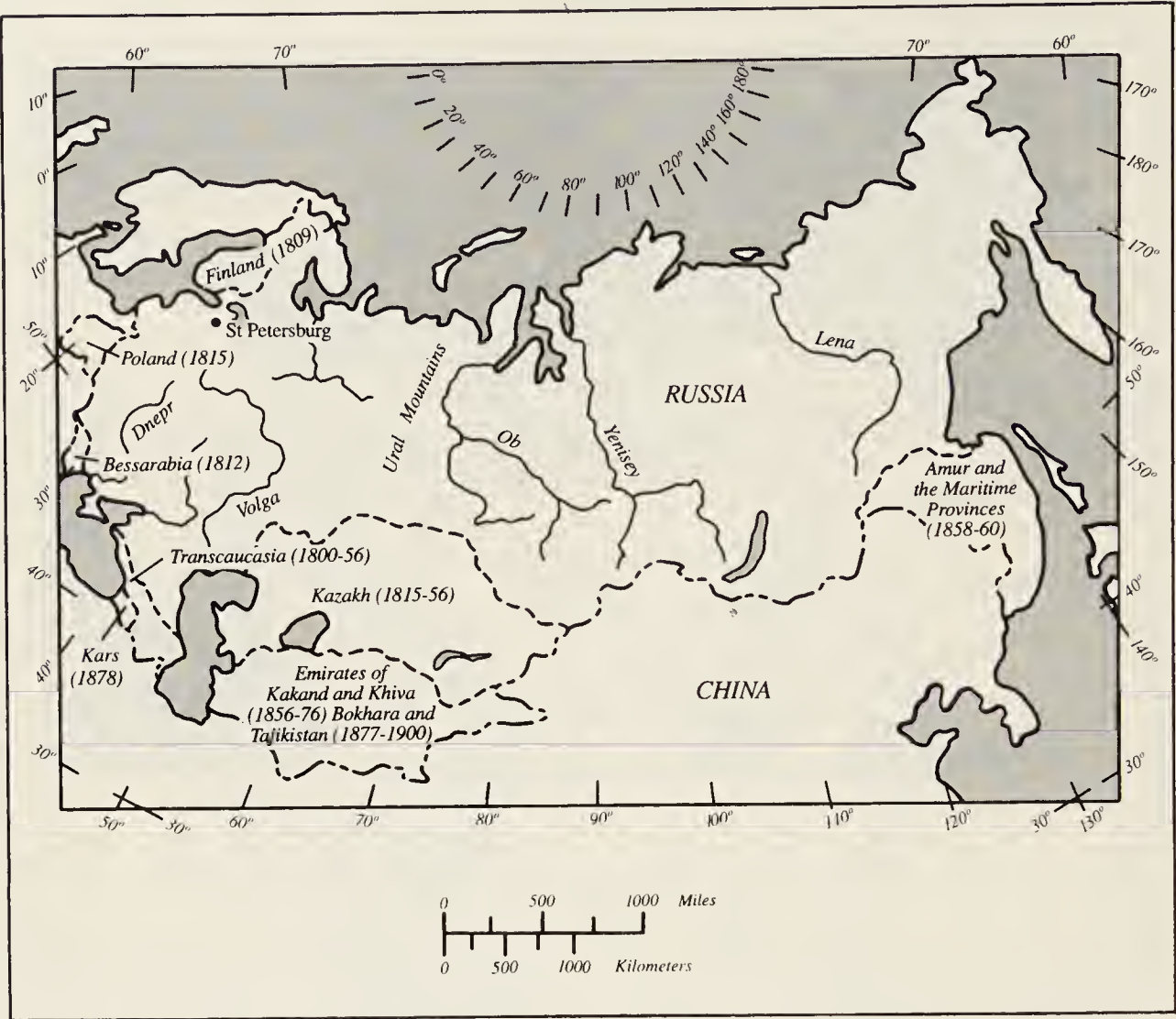
- Beeson, T. *Discretion and Valour*. 1974.
- Bennigsen, G. and Lemercier-Quelquejay, C. *Islam in the Soviet Union*. 1967.
- Bourdeaux, Michael. *Religious Ferment in Russia*. 1968.
- Cracraft, James. *The Church Reform of Peter the Great*. 1971.
- Curtiss, John S. *The Russian Church and the Soviet State 1917–1950*. 1953.
- Ellis, Jane. *The Russian Orthodox Church: A Contemporary History*. 1986.

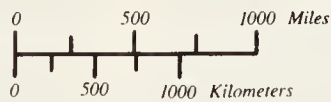
- Fedotov, Georgii P. *The Russian Religious Mind*, 2 vols. 1946–1966.
- Hackel, Sergei A. *The Orthodox Church*. 1971.
- Hayward, Max and Fletcher, William C. (eds.). *Religion and the Soviet State: A Dilemma of Power*. 1969.
- Lane, C. *Christian Religion in the Soviet Union: A Sociological Study*. 1978.
- Simon, G. *Church, State and Opposition in the USSR*. 1974.
- Stroyen, W. *Communist Russia and the Russian Orthodox Church, 1943–1962*. 1967.
- Struve, N. *Christians in Contemporary Russia*, trans. 1967.
- Timasheff, N. *Religion in Soviet Russia*. 1942.

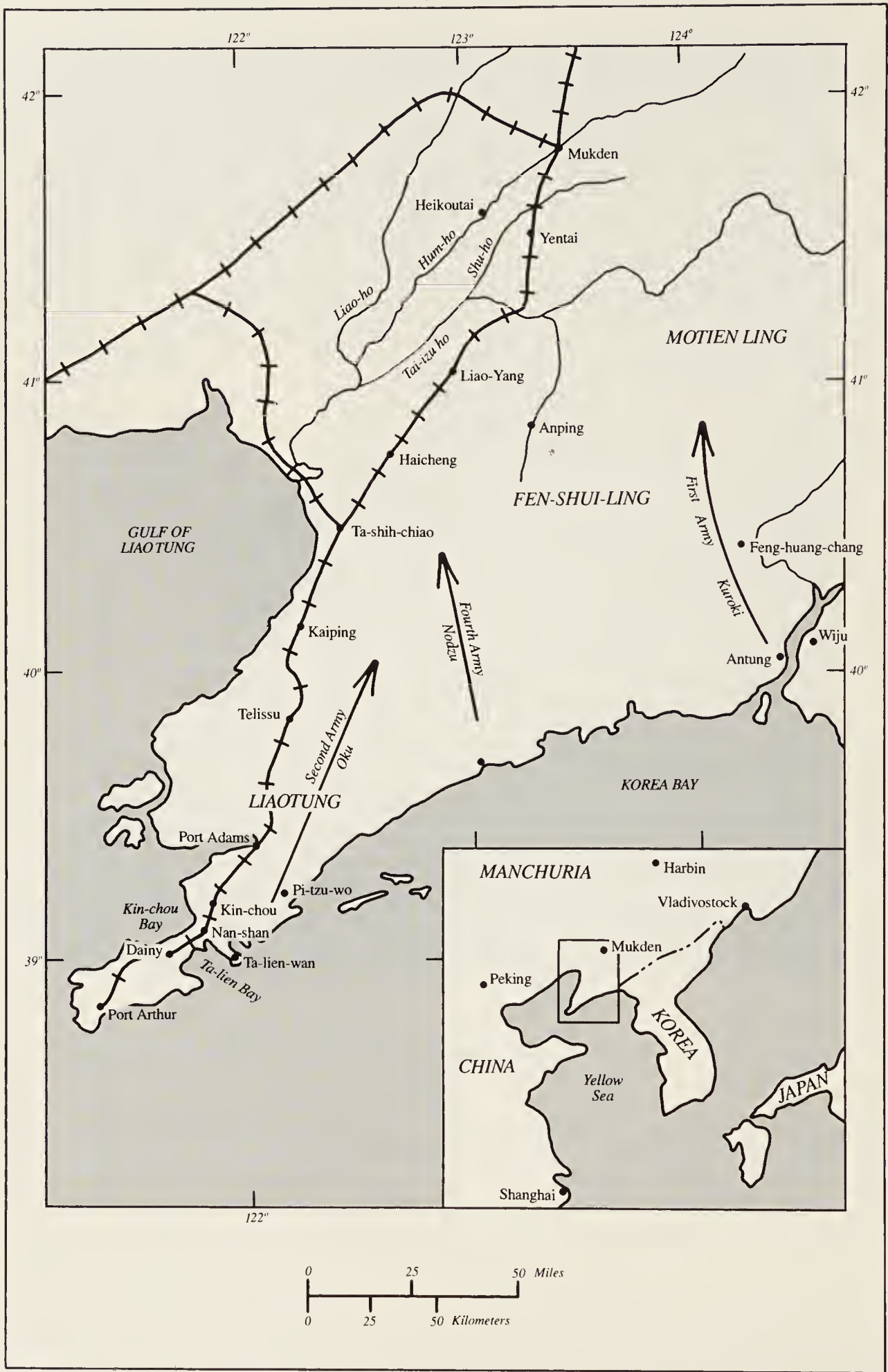






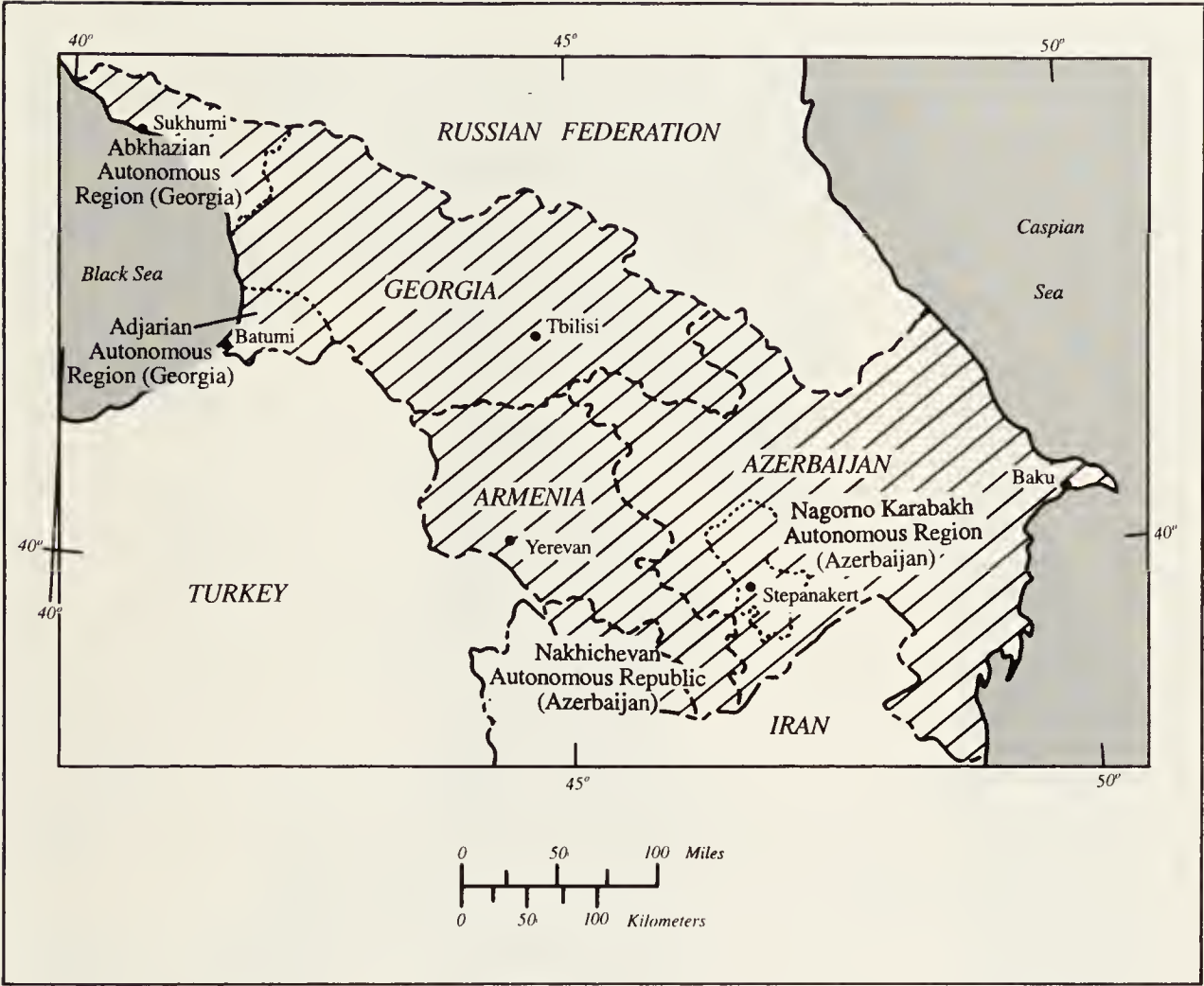


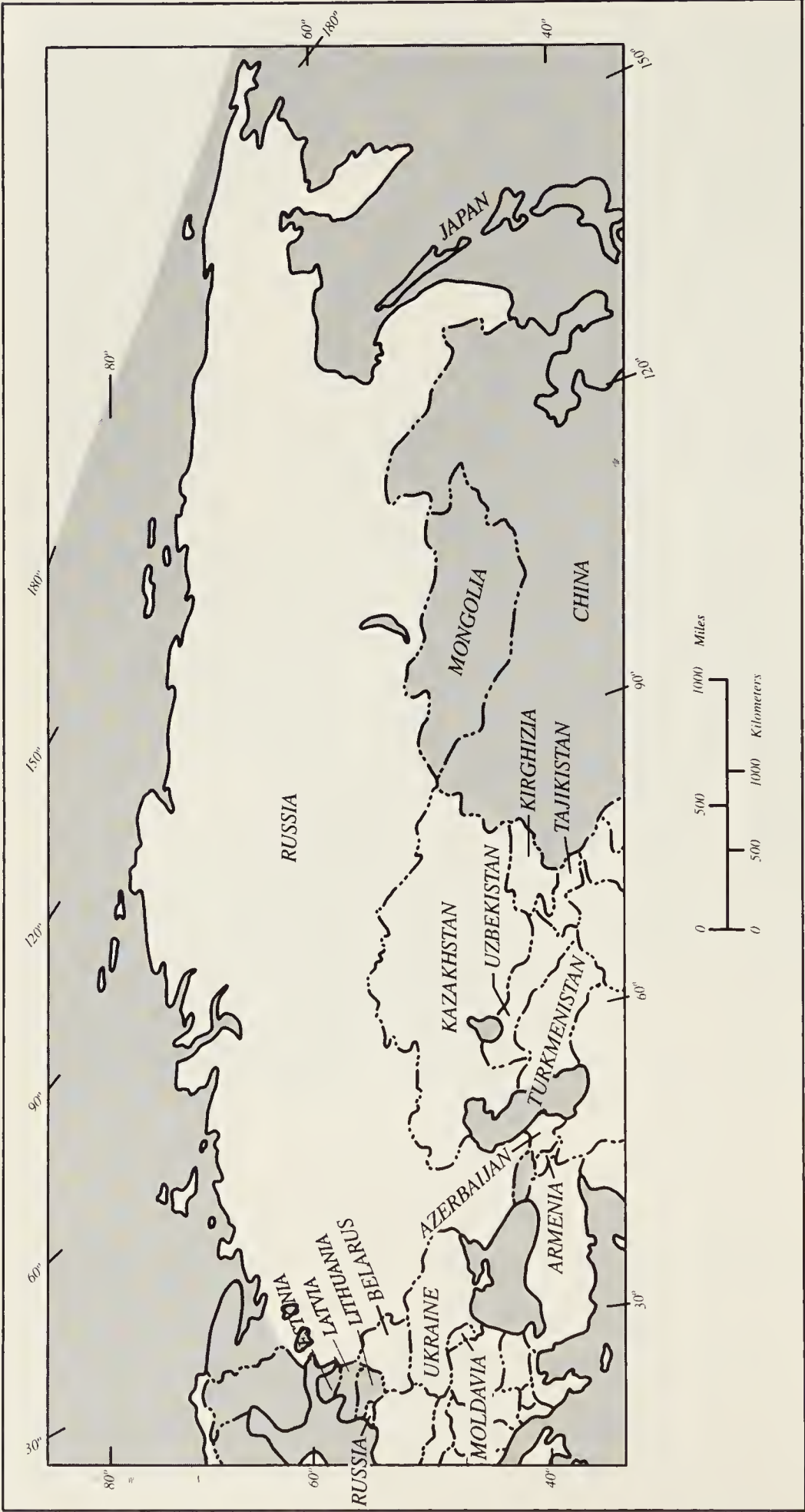


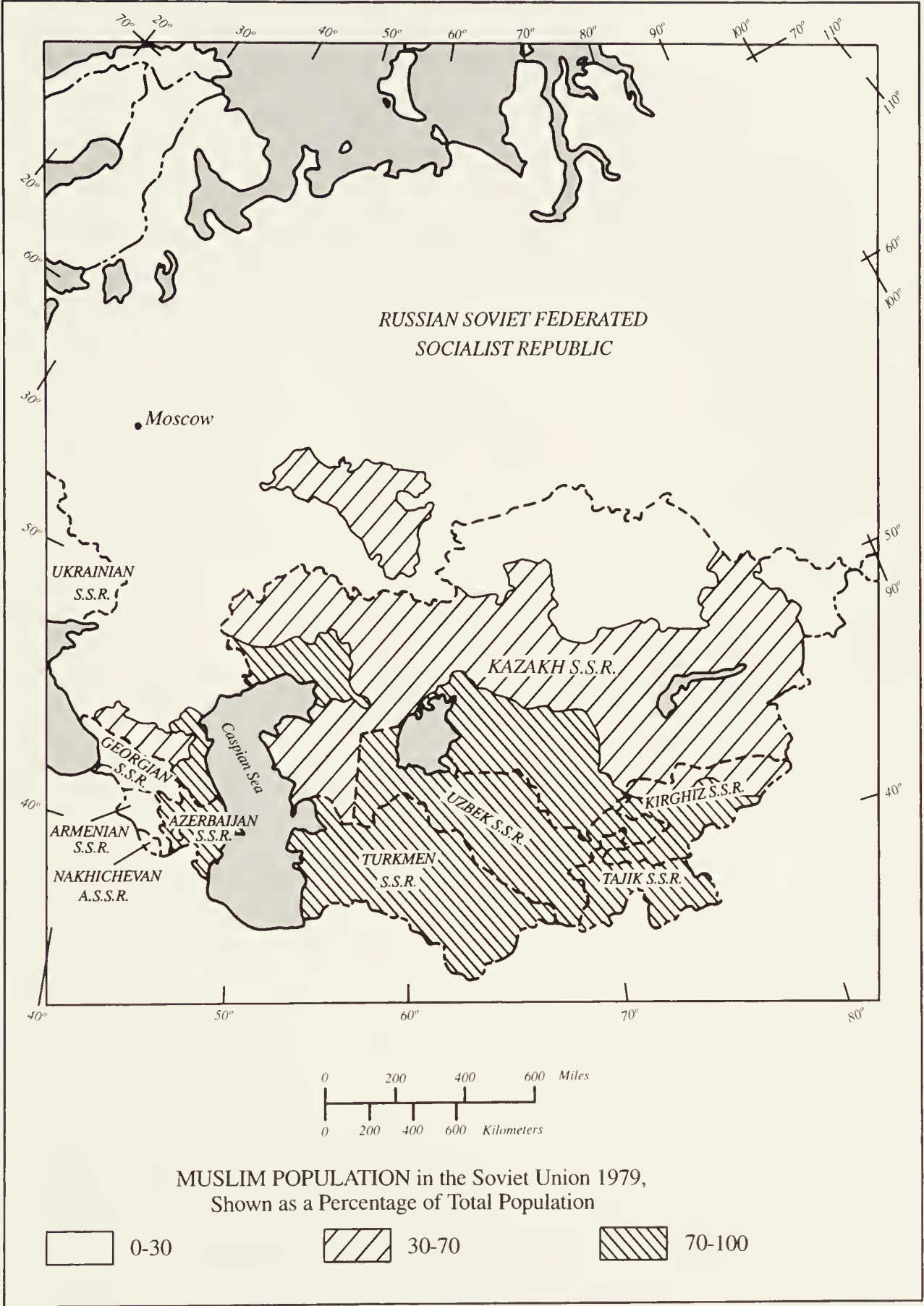












HARTFORD HIGH SCHOOL
LIBRARY/MEDIA CENTER

(Continued from front flap)

Encyclopedia of Russian History goes beyond the exploration of well-publicized incidents in Russian history to examine little-known but significant events integral to the course of the country's development. Students and researchers of Russian history or anyone looking for dependable, up-to-date information will find this encyclopedia an invaluable reference tool.

John Paxton was editor of *The Statesman's Year-Book* from 1969 to 1990 and has written many books on European affairs including *The Developing Common Market* and *A Dictionary of European Communities*. In addition, he compiled *The Penguin Dictionary of Abbreviations* and, with Geoffrey Payton, *The Penguin Dictionary of Proper Names*. He has been consultant to many large encyclopedias including master-minding, as chief consultant, *The New Illustrated Everyman's Encyclopedia*.

Never before has so much information on Russian history been packed into one concise and current volume. Serving as a dictionary, atlas, chronology, who's who, and gazetteer, the *Encyclopedia of Russian History: From the Christianization of Kiev to the Break-Up of the U.S.S.R.* is the ultimate research companion for Russian history.

Beginning with the Christianization of Kiev and concluding with today's most recent internal power struggles, this essential reference volume includes more than 2,500 entries covering the people, events, places, and politics that shaped contemporary Russia. Sample entries include:

Afghanistan	Kievan Rus
Belorussia	Mongol Conquest
Borotbisty	Odessa
Carpathian Mountains	Perestroika
Chernobyl	Red Corner
Cold War	Romanovs
Detente	Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn
Dissidents	Triple Kiss
Finland Station	Yaroslav the Wise
Grigory Rasputin	Boris Yeltsin

The perfect complement to any text, period novel, biography, or popular history that focuses on Russia, the *Encyclopedia of Russian History* is a concise and exciting introduction to the complex history of Russia and its people.



9 780874 366907

ISBN: 0-87436-690-9

90000

